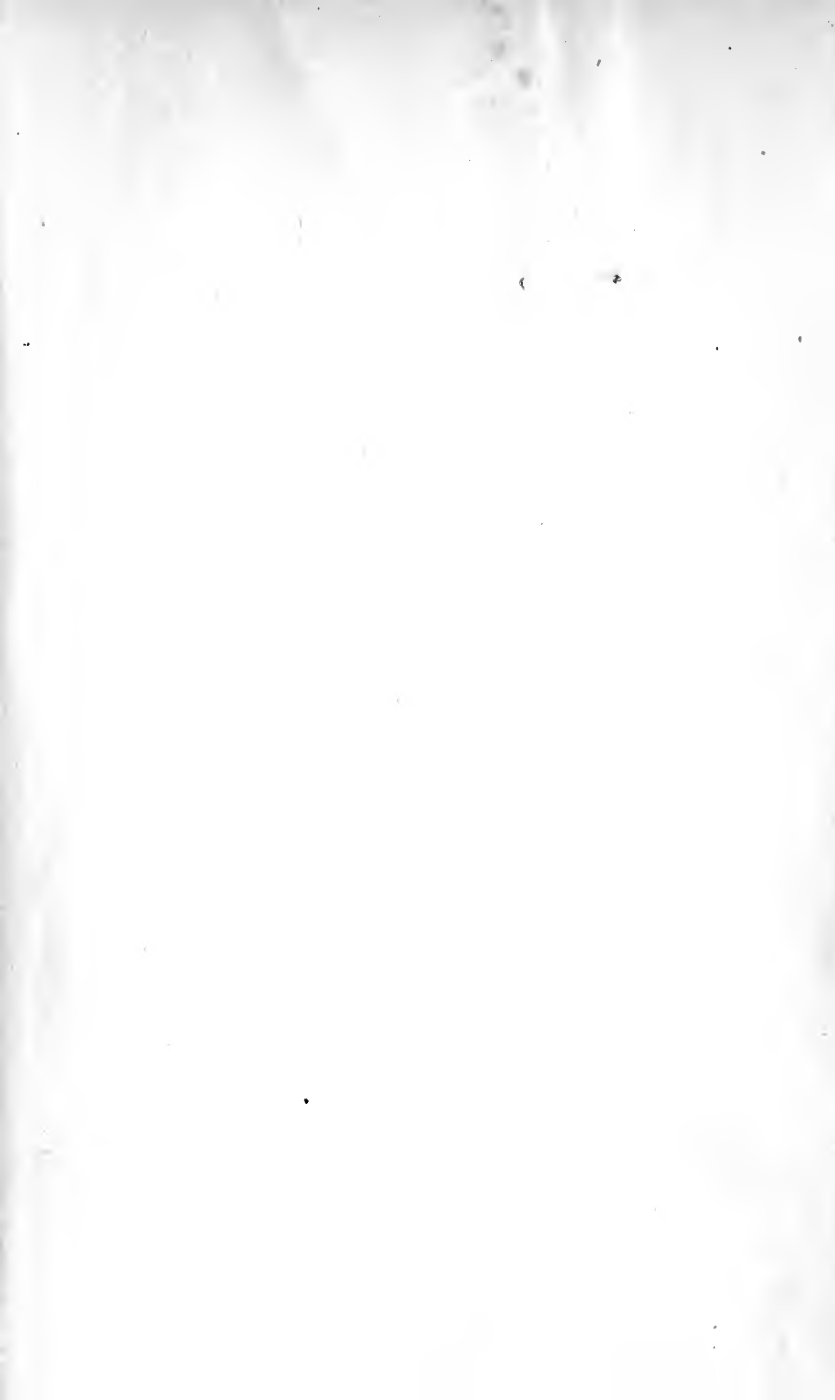


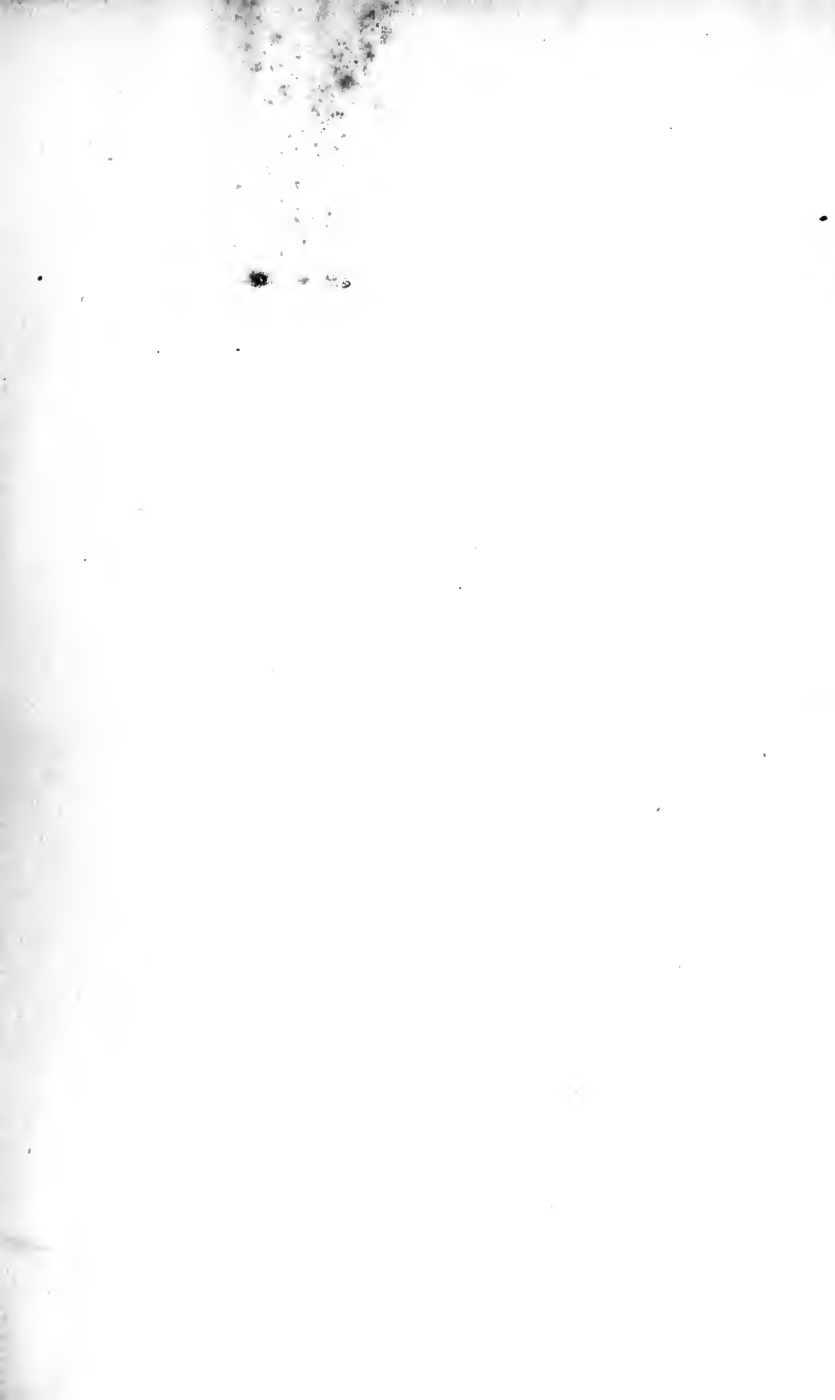






ht





La E. Gr
C-226h

HAND-BOOK
OF
ANGLO-SAXON
AND
EARLY ENGLISH

BY

HIRAM CORSON, M.A.

Professor in the Cornell University.



397088
17.6.41

NEW YORK:
HOLT & WILLIAMS,
1871.

PE
137
C65

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1871, by

LEYPOLDT, HOLT & WILLIAMS,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

Stereotyped by LITTLE, RENNIE & Co.,
New York.

Press of the
NEW YORK PRINTING COMPANY,
Centre St., N. Y.

TO

S. S. HALDEMAN, M.A.,

PROFESSOR OF COMPARATIVE PHILOLOGY IN THE
UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA, WHOSE "TREVELYAN
PRIZE ESSAY" AND "ENGLISH AFFIXES" RANK
AMONG THE MOST VALUABLE EXPOSITIONS
MADE IN THIS GENERATION, OF THE
LAWS OF SPEECH AND THE PHYSIOLOGY AND
PHYSIOGNOMY OF WORDS, THIS VOLUME IS
RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED.



P R E F A C E.

THE present work is an attempt to furnish the student with such reading material and accompanying aids as will enable him to trace the growth of the English language from the purest existing form of the Anglo-Saxon or English down to the end of the fourteenth century, when it had become, with the exception of a few lingering remains of the old inflections, essentially the same as the uninflected language of the present day. The selections are sufficiently abundant, if thoroughly mastered, to serve as a basis for the fullest course of English philology that can be made practicable in our High-Schools and Colleges, as they are at present constituted. The aim has been, in making up the book, to choose such passages from the works represented as are both interesting in matter and in manner, and philologically valuable. A greater *variety* of selections might easily have been made from the carefully edited material that has accumulated the last twenty years, but the real purposes of an educational text-book of this kind are better subserved by fewer extracts of considerable length, and, as far as possible, by *complete* productions, representing the best form of the language at different periods, than by tid-bits that give but a faint idea of the general style of a work. The Anglo-Saxon version of the Gospel according to St. John has been given entire, as affording, by reason of the simplicity of the language and the familiarity of all with the subject-matter, the easiest reading for the beginner, for whom the book is meant.

Ælfric's Homily on the Birthday of St. Gregory has been

printed in the so-called Anglo-Saxon character, that the student may not be at a loss when he meets with any work or cited passage in which that character is used.

Kemble designates the old letters as "the silly characters which people call Saxon;" and Jacob Grimm, in a review of Cardale's *Boethius*, *Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen*, October 5th, 1833, remarks: "It is time to renounce the use of the so-called Anglo-Saxon letters. With equal justice ought Old High Dutch and many other types to be introduced, and editions thereby made difficult. The most accurate representations of the Anglo-Saxon peculiarities of language require no other signs than the simple beautiful Latin characters (from which the train of Anglo-Saxon manuscript proceeded and was altered for the worse), with only the addition of two, for the *th* and *dh* (*þ* and *ð*). The simple *v* is quite sufficient to express the Anglo-Saxon *w*; only at a later period did the English lose it and become obliged to use their *w* for it. All besides these are trifling, and stand in the way. One could even dispense with the contractions for *and* and *pæt*. Much more important and profitable would it be to introduce into the printed texts the signs of quantity in vowels, which are partly founded upon the practice of manuscripts, partly deduced from an accurate grammatical comparison of the value of sounds (in different languages). We want for this, in order to secure uniformity, only a settled concert, whatever difficult inquiries the use of them in particular instances may bring with itself." This view of the great philologist must be accepted by every Anglo-Saxon scholar. But in a text-book, designed to prepare students for independent study, every requisite preliminary aid should be afforded; and as the monkish and clerical modifications of the Roman letters are generally used in the early editions of Anglo-Saxon works, a specimen of them has been accordingly given. In recent editions of

Anglo-Saxon works they have been wisely rejected, with the exception of the two characters representing,—the one the initial sub-tonic of the word *then*, the other the initial atonic of the word *thin*; and corresponding, respectively, with δ and θ , as pronounced in the Romaic or modern Greek.

Great care has been used to have the accents conform with the best authorities on the subject. The “*Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie*” and “*Glossar*” of Grein, Etmüller’s “*Engla and Seaxna Scôpas and Bôceras*,” and “*Vorda vealhstôd Engla and Seaxna*,” Grimm’s “*Deutsche Grammatik*,” “*Cædmon’s des Angelsachsen biblische Dichtungen*, herausgegeben von Bouterwek,” and the grammars of Rask and Loth have been chiefly consulted.

The analysis of the Anglo-Saxon strong verbs, is that of Loth, the clearest and fullest that has yet been made, contained in his “*Etymologische angelsächsischeng-lische Grammatik*.” Brock’s valuable analysis of the grammatical forms of the *Ancren Riwe*, contained in the *Transactions of the Philological Society*, 1865, has been given as generally applicable to the Southern English of the period. The *Grammatical Outlines* and the *Glossary* will enable the student to make a thorough preparation of the lesson assigned him, while, at the same time, the aid is not too ready at hand, in the shape of explanatory notes, to forestall wholesome effort. With a knowledge of the Anglo-Saxon inflections and syntax, and of a few philological principles in regard to letter-change, he can be, to a great extent, an independent observer of the forms presented by the vocabulary and phraseology of the subsequent periods of the language; and the more he is encouraged in independent observation the better.

The Latin of the Vulgate has been given along with the selections from the Wycliffite versions of the Scriptures,

that the student may readily see to what extent their peculiarities of diction, especially those of the earlier text, are due to what appears to have been an over conscientious regard for the literal sense of the original.

The work, it is hoped, whatever may be its defects, will do something towards putting the study of English upon a sound basis. This study cannot be pursued with success, upon the basis of the modern forms of the language, as is evidenced by the unsatisfactory results reached by the best schoolmaster grammarians. To the study of the literature of the age of Elizabeth, the goodliest heritage of every educated Englishman and Anglo-American, a respectable knowledge of the previous language and literature from the age of Alfred must be brought, before it can be pursued with anything more than a half success; and the earnest student who shrinks from no labor that is necessary for the realization of the highest standard of excellence, and who would grow up to the fullest appreciation and enjoyment of which he is capable, of the great masterpieces of English literature, must "seek out the ancient Mother." The opinion expressed one thousand years ago, by the good and great king Alfred, of blessed memory, in the celebrated Epistle which he addressed to each of his Bishops, and which forms the introduction to his Anglo-Saxon translation of the Pastoral of Pope Gregory the Great, is as applicable to our own time, and especially to this country, as it was to his time and country, and is one of the many proofs we have that he was in the highest sense the father of his people. In that Epistle he expresses his deep sense of the importance of cultivating the vernacular tongue, as one of the most effective means for the intellectual and moral advancement of the clergy and the laity. One short passage is worthy the attention of all educators of the present day. Here it is in the king's own good mother English :

“Me þincð betere, gif eow swá þincð, þæt we . . . ge-dón, swá we swíðe eáðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif we þá stilnesse habbað, þæt eall seó geóguð þe nu is on Angel-cynne freóra manna, þára þe þá spéda hæbbon, . . . sýn tó leornunga óð-fæste, þá hwíle þe hí nánre óðre note ne mægon, óð fyrst þe hí wel cunnon Englisc gewrit árædan. Lære man siððan furðor on Leden-geþeóde, þá þe man furðor læran wille, and tó heáran háde dón wille.”

That is, “To me it seemeth better, if to you so it seemeth, that we . . . cause, as we full easily may with God’s help, if we the repose have, that all the youth that now is in the Angle-stock of free men, of those that the means have, . . . be to learning put, the while that they none other business ne can, till first that they well can English writing read. Let one teach afterward further in Latin speech those that one further teach will, and to higher hood advance will.”

The importance, moral and intellectual, to the individual, to society, and to the state, of a thorough cultivation of the vernacular tongue, will soon, it is hoped, be fully and practically recognized by all educators and institutions of learning. What Thomas De Quincey, the greatest master of English prose that this century has produced, the greatest, perhaps, produced by any century, has said in regard to the young *poet’s* obligation to attain to purity, precision, compass, and idiomatic energy of diction, is scarcely less applicable to every young man who would reach the highest culture of which he is capable. “If,” he says, in his somewhat ungenerous essay on the poet Keats, “there is one thing in this world that, next after the flag of his country and its spotless honour, should be wholly in the eyes of the young poet,—it is the language of his country. He should spend the third part of his life in studying this language and cultivating its total resources.”

This would hardly be an extravagant assertion with respect to any one's native language which possesses a literature embodying, in art forms, the highest and deepest thought and sentiment of the people who speak it, and exhibiting their progress from ignorance to knowledge, from rudeness to refinement; and least of all is it extravagant with respect to the English language, whose literature is the grandest embodiment of what man, in his struggles, his secret questionings, his aspirations, and his hopes, has thought and felt.

The author does not "crave" for his work, in the hackneyed language of prefaces, "the indulgence of a generous public," but hopes that it will receive such criticism from true scholars that "would gladly learn and gladly teach," as will help him to correct its mistakes and fill out its short-comings in another edition, if one be called for.

To W. G. Medlicott, Esq., of Long Meadow, Mass., he is under a great obligation, in common with many other students of English in this country, for the long use of valuable books from his extensive Anglo-Saxon and early English library.

HIRAM CORSON.

Cascadilla Place,
The Cornell University,
December, 1870.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE ANGLO-SAXON VERSION OF THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.....	I
SELECTIONS FROM THE HOMILIES OF ÆLFRIC :	
Preface.....	57
Homily on the Good Shepherd.....	59
Homily on the Miracle of the Loaves and the Fishes	62
Homily on the Birthday of St. Gregory	68
SELECTIONS FROM KING ALFRED'S ANGLO-SAXON VERSION OF THE HISTORY OF PAULUS OROSIUS :	
Voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan.....	77
Exploits of Alexander (called) the Great.....	82
The Reign of Augustus ; Universal Peace ; Advent of the Saviour	90
SELECTIONS FROM KING ALFRED'S ANGLO-SAXON VERSION OF BOETHIUS DE CONSOLATIONE PHILOSOPHÆ :	
Preface.....	95
The desires of a good King.....	95
God governs all creatures with the bridles of his power ; every creature tends towards its kind	97
A king's favour and friendship not desirable ; friends come and go with wealth and power ; self-conquest the highest of all conquests....	98

	PAGE
True nobility has its seat in the mind, and is not adventitious	101
The mind instructed by Wisdom to seek for truth within itself, and not outwardly; the fable of Orpheus	102
Of proud and unjust rulers; the good never without their reward; man's nature degraded by vice and sensuality to that of beasts	105
 SELECTIONS FROM THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE :	
Conflict at Glastonbury between the Norman Abbot Thurstan and the Saxon Monks.....	110
William the Conqueror's despotic sway; the rapacity of the king and his nobles; oppression of the poor; William invades France; burns Mantes; dies; his character drawn by a contemporary who had sojourned in his court	111
Death of Henry I.; Stephen of Blois consecrated King of England; the sad state of the times during his reign	116
 SELECTIONS FROM LAȜAMON'S BRUT, OR CHRONICLE OF BRITAIN :	
The author's account of himself.....	121
Childric's flight to the forest of Caledon; his submission to Arthur; the outrages committed by the Danes in Lincolnshire; description of Arthur's armour; Childric's flight over the Avon; Arthur's combat with Colgrim; stratagem of Cador; defeat and death of Childric.	123
 SELECTIONS FROM THE ANCREN RIWLE :	
Division of the Treatise into eight parts	155
False and true Anchoresses	156

CONTENTS.

xiii

PAGE

Of Love ; a pure heart essential to Love ; a parable of the love of Christ ; the cross of Christ our shield	160
An injunction not to keep cattle ; traffic forbidden ; clothing and discipline ; caution against finery in dress, and against idleness ; epistolary correspondence ; blood-letting	165
The author's concluding benediction and prayer	167

SELECTIONS FROM THE ORMULUM :

The author's dedication of the work to his brother	169
Homily on the Temptation in the Wilderness..	179

PROCLAMATION OF KING HENRY III., 18 OCT., A. D. 1258	200
--	-----

SELECTIONS FROM ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER'S CHRONICLE :

The story of Lear and his daughters	202
Harold's succession to the throne of England on the death of Edward the Confessor ; the Battle of Hastings, and death of Harold ; Reign of William the Conqueror	209

SELECTIONS FROM DAN MICHEL'S AYENBITE OF INWYT, OR REMORSE OF CONSCIENCE :

þe Uore-speche	228
þe uerste Godes Heste	228
þe oper Godes Heste	229
þe þridde Godes Heste	230
þe uerþe Godes Heste	230
þe vifte Godes Heste	231
þe zixte Godes Heste	232
þe zeuende Godes Heste	232

	PAGE
þe eʒtende Godes Heste	232
þe neʒende Godes Heste	233
þe tende Godes Heste	233
þe zennes of þe tonge	234
Of the zenne of yelpinge	236
SELECTION FROM "THE VOIAGE AND TRAVAILLE OF SIR JOHN MAUNDEVILE, KT. :"	
The river Nile ; Egypt, its geography, produc- tions, etc.....	238
EXTRACTS FROM TREVISA'S TRANSLATION OF RALPH HIGDEN'S POLYCHRONICON :	
The corruption of the English tongue, and the preference had fir the French, in the XIVth century.....	246
SELECTIONS FROM THE VISION OF WILLIAM CONCERN- ING PIERS PLOWMAN :	
The Vision of the Deadly Sins and of Pers the Plouhmon	248
The Penitents set out in search of Truth ; the way described by Piers the Ploughman.....	256
Hunger enjoins upon Piers temperance in eat- ing ; the various foods of the poor enumer- ated ; the discontent caused by prosperity ...	260
" Do-well " is better than the Pope's pardons and indulgences	262
SELECTIONS FROM PIERCE THE PLOUGHMANS CREDE :	
Description of a Dominican Convent and a fat friar	264
The poor ploughman and his family ; his opin- ion of the friars.....	267

CONTENTS.

xv

PAGE

SELECTIONS FROM THE WYCLIFFITE VERSIONS OF THE BIBLE :

Genesis xxxvii. (Earlier text)	270
Genesis xli. (Purvey's revision)	273
Psalm xlv. (Earlier text and Purvey's revision).	278
Psalm lvii. (Earlier text and Purvey's revision).	279
Ecclesiastes xii. (Purvey's revision, with Gloss.)	281
Isaiah xxi. (Earlier text)	282
Isaiah lii. (Earlier text)	284
Isaiah liii. (Earlier text)	285
Isaiah lv. (Earlier text)	287
Luke xv. (Purvey's revision)	288

CHAUCER'S PROLOGUE TO THE CANTERBURY TALES .. 291

SELECTIONS FROM GOWER'S CONFESSIO AMANTIS :

The story of Ceix and Alceon	316
The story of Rosiphele	322

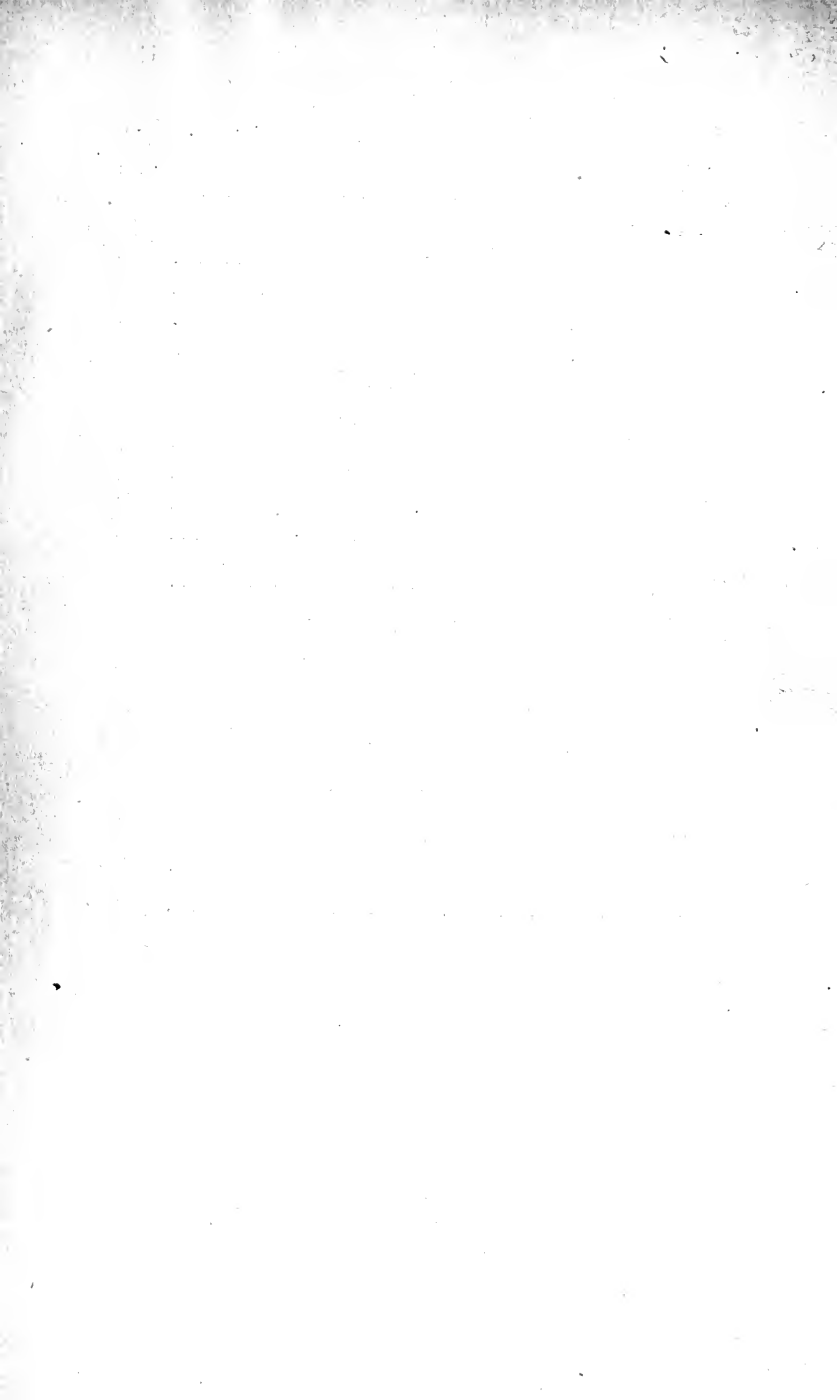
GLOSSARY 329

NOTICES OF WORKS REPRESENTED 493

OUTLINES OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR 515

GRAMMAR OF LAȜAMON 543

OLD SOUTH ENGLISH GRAMMAR 551



ANGLO-SAXON VERSION

OF

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

I. ON fruman wæs Word, and þæt Word wæs mid Gode, and God wæs þæt Word. ²Þæt wæs on fruman mid Gode. ³Ealle þing wæron geworhte þurh hyne; and nán þing næs geworht bútan him. ⁴Ðæt wæs líf þe on him geworht wæs, and þæt líf wæs manna leóht. ⁵And þæt leóht lýht on þýstrum; and þýstro þæt ne genámon. ⁶Man wæs fram Gode ásend, þæs nama wæs Iohannes. ⁷Þes com tó gewitnesse, þæt he gewitnesse cýðde be þam Leóhte, þæt ealle men þurh hyne gelyfdon. ⁸Næs he Leóht, ac þæt he gewitnesse forð-bære be þam Leóhte. ⁹Sóð Leóht wæs, þæt onlýht ælcne cumendne man on þysne middan-eard. ¹⁰He wæs on middan-earde, and middan-eard wæs geworht þurh hine, and middan-eard hine ne gecneów. ¹¹Tó hys ágenum he com, and hig hyne ne underféngon. ¹²Sóðlice swá hwylce swá hyne underféngon, he sealde hym anweald þæt hig wæron Godes bearn, þam þe gelyfað on his naman: ¹³þá ne synd ácennede of blóðum, ne of flæsces willan, ne of weres willan; ac hig synd of Gode ácennede. ¹⁴And þæt Word wæs flæsc geworden, and eardode on ús, (and we ge-

sáwon hys wuldor, swylce án-cennedes wuldor of Fæder,) þæt wæs ful mid gyfe and sóðfæstnysse.

DYS GODSPEL GEBYRAD ÐRYM WUCON ÆR MYDDAN-WINTRAN,
ON ÐONE FRIGE-DÆG.

15 Iohannes cýð gewitnesse be him, and clypað, þus cwep-
ende : Þes wæs þe ic sáede, Se þe tó cumenne ys æfter
me, wæs geworden beforan me : forþam he wæs ær þonne
ic. 16 And of his gefyllednesse we ealle onféngon gyfe for
gyfe. 17 Forþam þe æ wæs geseald þurh Moysen, and gyfu
and sóðfæstnes ys geworden þurh Hælend Crist. 18 Ne
geseah náfre nán man God ; búton se án-cenneda Sunu
hit cýðde, se ys on hys Fæder bearme. 19 And þæt ys
Iohannes gewitnes.

DYS GEBYRAD ON ÐONE SUNNAN-DÆG ÆR MYDDAN-WYNTRA.

Ðá þá Iudeas sendon heora sacerdas and heora diaconas
fram Ierusalem tó hym, þæt hig ácsodon hine, and þus
cwædon : Hwæt eart þú ? 20 And he cýðde, and ne wiðsóc,
and þus cwæð : Ne eom ic ná Crist. 21 And hig ácsodon
hine, and þus cwædon : Eart þú Elías ? And he cwæð :
Ne eom ic hit. Ðá cwædon hig : Eart þú wítega ? And
he andwyrde, and cwæð : Nic. 22 Hig cwædon tó him :
Hwæt eart þú ? þæt we andwyrde bringon þám þe ús tó
þe sendon. Hwæt segst þú be þe sylfum ? 23 He cwæð :
Ic eom clypiendes stefn on wéstene, Gerihtað Dryhtnes
weg, swá se wítega Isaias cwæð. 24 And þá ðe þær ásende
wæron, þá wæron of sundor-hálgon. 25 And hig ácsodon
hine, and cwædon tó him : Hwí fullast þú, gif þú ne
eart Crist, ne Elías, ne wítega ? 26 Iohannes him and-
swarode : Ic fullige on wætere : tó-myddes eów stóð þe
ge ne cunnon. 27 He ys þe æfter me tóweard ys, se wæs
geworden beforan me ; ne eom ic wyrðe þæt ic unbinde
his sceo-þwang. 28 Ðás þing wæron gewordene on Betha-
nía begeondan Iordanen, þær Iohannes fullode.

DYS GEBYRAÐ ON ÐONE VIII. DÆG GODES ÆTYWEDNYSSE.

29 Opre dæge Iohannes geseah þone Hælend tó hym cumende, and cwæð : Hér ys Godes Lamb ; hér ys se þe déð áweg middan-eardes synne. 30 Þes ys be þam ic sæde, Æfter me cymð wer þe beforan me geworden wæs : forþam þe he wæs ær þonne ic. 31 And ic hyne nyste : ac ic com and fullode on wætere, tó þam þæt he wære geswutelod on Israhela folce. 32 And Iohannes cýðde gewitnesse, cwepende : Ðæt ic geseah nyper-cumendne Gást of heofenum, swá swá culfran, and wunode ofer hyne. 33 And ic hyne ne cúðe : ac se þe me sende tó fullianne on wætere, he cwæð to me, Ofer þone þe þú gesyhst nyperstígendne Gást, and ofer hyne wuniendne, þæt ys se þe fullað on Hálgum Gáste. 34 And ic geseah, and gewitnesse cýðde þæt þes is Godes Sunu.

DYS SCEAL ON S^c ANDREAS MÆSSE-ÆFEN.

35 Eft óðre dæge stóð Iohannes, and twegen of his leorning-cnyhtum ; 36 and he cwæð, þá he geseah þone Hælend gangende : Hér ys Godes Lamb !. 37 Ðá gehýrdon hine twegen leorning-cnyhtas specende, and fylidon þam Hælende. 38 Ðá beseah se Hælend, and geseah hig hym fyliende, and cwæð tó hym : Hwæt séce gyt ? Hig cwædon tó hym : Rabbí, (þæt ys gecweden and gereht, Láreów) hwar eardast þú ? 39 He cwæð tó hym : Cumað and geséoð. Hig cómon and gesáwon hwar he wunode, and mid hym wunodon on þam dæge : hit wæs þá seó teoðe tíð. 40 Andreas, Simones bróðer Petres, wæs óðer of þam twám, þá gehýrdon æt Iohanne, and him fyligdon. 41 Ðes gemétte ærest Simonem his bróðer, and cwæð to him : We gemétton Messiam, þæt is gereht, Crist. 42 And hig gelæddon hine tó þam Hælende. Ðá beheold se Hælend hine, and cwæð : Þú eart Simon, Iónan sunu : þú

byst genemned Cephás, þæt ys gereht, Petrus. ⁴³ On mergen he wolde faran on Galilea, and he gemétte Philippus; and se Hælend cwæð to him: Fylig me. ⁴⁴ Sôðlice Philippus wæs fram Bethsaida, Andreas ceastre, and Petres. ⁴⁵ Philippus gemétte Nathanahel, and cwæð to hym: We gemétton þone Hælend, Iosepes sunu, of Nazareth, þone wrát Moyses and þá wítegan on þære æ. ⁴⁶ And Nathanahel cwæð to hym: Mæg ænig þing gódes beón of Nazareth? Philippus cwæð to hym: Cum and geseoh. ⁴⁷ Ðá geseah se Hælend Nathanahel to hym cumendne, and cwæð be hym: Hér ys Israhelisc wer, on þam nis nán fácn. ⁴⁸ Ðá cwæð Nathanahel to him: Hwanon cúpest þú me? Ðá andswarode se Hælend, and cwæð to him: Ic geseah þe þá þú wære under þam fic-treowe, ærþam þe Philippus þe clypode. ⁴⁹ Hym andswarode þá Nathanahel, and þus cwæð: Rabbí, þú eart Godes Sunu, and þú eart Israhela Cining. ⁵⁰ Ðá cwæð se Hælend to hym: Þú gesyhst máre þonne þis sý; forþam þe þú gelyfdest, þá ic cwæð þæt ic gesáwe þe under þam fic-treowe. ⁵¹ And he sáde him: Sôð ic secge eów, ge geseóð opene heofenas, and Godes englas up-stígende and nyper-stígende ofer mannes Sunu.

DYS GODSPEL SCEAL ON SUNNAN-DÆG, ÐÆRE ORÐRE WUCAN
OFER EPIPHANIA DOMINI.

II. ¹ On þam þryddan dæge wæron gifta gewordene on Chanáá Galileæ; and þæs Hælendes móder wæs þær: ² sôðlice se Hælend and hys leorning-cnyhtas wæron gelapode to þam giftum. ³ And þá þæt wín geteorode, þá cwæð þæs Hælendes móder to him; Hig nabbað wín. ⁴ Ðá cwæð se Hælend to hyre: Lá wíf, hwæt ys me and þe? gyt mín tíma ne com. ⁵ Ðá cwæð þæs Hælendes móder to þam þenum: Dóð swá hwæt swá he eów secge. ⁶ Ðar wæron sôðlice áset syx stænenene wæter-fatu, æfter Iudea geclænsunge, ælc wæs on twegra sestra gemete,

oððe on þreora. 7 Ðá bead se Hælend þæt hig þa fatu mid wætere gefyldon. And hig gefyldon þa óð þone brerd. 8 Ðá cwæð se Hælend. Hladað nú, and berað þære dryhte-ealdre. And hig námon. 9 Ðá se dryhte-ealdor þæs wínes onbyrgde, þe of þam wætere geworden wæs, he nyste hwanon hit com : (þa þénas sóðlice wiston, þe þæt wæter hlódon ;) se dryhte-ealdor clypode þone brýdguman, 10 and cwæð to him : Ælc man sylð ærest, gód wín ; and þonne hig druncene beoð, þæt þe wyrse byð : þú geheolde þæt góde wín óð þys. 11 Ðys wæs þæt forme tácn þe se Hælend worhte on Chanáá Galiléæ, and geswutelode hys wuldor : and hys leorning-cnyhtas gelyfdon on hine.

ÐYS GODSPEL GEBYRAÐ ON ðÆRE FEORÐAN WUCAN INNAN
LENCTENE, ON MONAN DÆG.

12 Æfter þysum he, and his móder, and his gebróðru, and his leorning-cnyhtas, fóron to Capharnaúm, and wunedon þær feawa daga. 13 And hyt wæs neah Iudea Eastron, and se Hælend fór to Hierusalem, 14 and gemétte on þam temple þa ðe sealdon oxan and sceáp and culfran, and sittende myneteras. 15 And he worhte swipan of strengon, and hig ealle of þam temple ádráf, ge sceáp, ge oxan ; and he ágeát þæra mynetera feoh, and tówearp heora mýsan ? 16 and sáede þam þe ða culfran cýpton : Dóð þás þing heonon ; ne wyrce ge mínes Fæder hús to mangung-húse. 17 Ðá gemundon his leorning-cnyhtas þæt ðe áwriten ys, Þínes húses anda me et. 18 Ðá andswaredon him þa Iudeas, and cwædon : Hwylc tácn ætywst þú ús, forþam þe ðú þás þing dést ? 19 Se Hælend him andswarode, and cwæð : Tóweorpað þis tempel, and ic hit árære binnan þrym dagum. 20 Ðá Iudeas cwædon to him : Þis tempel wæs getimbrod on six and feowertigum wintrum, and árærst þú hit on þrym dagum ? 21 Sóðlice he hyt cwæð be his líchaman temple. 22 Ðá he of deáðe árás, þá gemundon

his leorning-cnyhtas þæt he hit be him sylfum cwæð : and hig gelyfdon hálgum gewrite, and þære spræce þe se Hælend spræc. ²³ Ðá he wæs on Hierusalem on Eastron, on freols-dæge, manega gelyfdon on his naman, þá hig gesáwon þa tácn þe he worhte. ²⁴ Se Hælend ne geswutelode hine sylfne him, forþam he cúðe hig ealle, ²⁵ and forþam him næs nán þearf þæt ænig man sæde gewitnesse be men : he wiste wítodlice hwæt wæs on men.

DYS GODSPEL MAN SCEAL RÆDAN OFER EASTRON, BE DÆRE RODE, AND EFT OFER PENTECOSTEN, ON ÐONE FORMAN-SUNNAN-DÆG.

III. ¹ Sôðlice sum Phariseisc man wæs, genemned Nichodémus, se wæs Iudea ealdor. ² Þes com to him on niht, and cwæð to him : Rabbí, (þæt is, Láreow) we witon þæt þú cóme fram Gode : ne mæg nán man þás tácn wyrcean þe ðú wyrcest, búton God beó mid him. ³ Se Hælend him andswarode, and cwæð : Sôð ic þe secge, Búton hwá beó edniwan gecenned, ne mæg he geseón Godes ríce. ⁴ Ðá cwæð Nichodémus to hym : Hú mæg man beón eft ácenned, þonne he býð eald? cwyst þú mæg he eft cuman on hys móder innoð, and beón eft ácenned? ⁵ Se Hælend hym andswarode, and cwæð : Sôð ic þe secge, Búton hwá beó ge-edcenned of wætere and of Hálgum Gáste, ne mæg he in-faran on Godes ríce. ⁶ Ðæt þe ácenned is of flæsce, þæt is flæsc ; and þæt þe of Gáste is ácenned, þæt is gást. ⁷ Ne wundra þú, forþam þe ic sæde þe, Eow gebyrað þæt ge beón ácennede endniwan. ⁸ Gást oréðað þær he wile, and þú gehýrst his stefne, and þú nást hwanon he cymð, ne hwyder he gæð : swá is ælc þe ácenned is of Gáste. ⁹ Ðá andswarode Nicodémus, and cwæð : Hú mágon þás þing þus ge-weorðan? ¹⁰ Se Hælend andswarode, and cwæð to him : Ðú eart láreow Israhela folce, and þú nást þás þing? ¹¹ Sôð ic þe secge, Þæt we sprecað þæt we witon, and we

cýðað þæt we gesáwon ; and ge ne underfóð úre cýð-
 nesse. ¹² Gyf ic eow eorðlice þing sæde, and ge ne ge-
 lýfað, húmeta gelyfe ge, gif ic eow heofenlice þing secge ?
¹³ And nán man ne ástíhð to heofenum, búton se þe nyðer
 com of heofenum, mannes Sunu, se þe com of heofenum.
¹⁴ And swá swá Moyses þa næddran up-áhóf of þam
 wéstene, swá gebyrað þæt mannes Sunu beó up-áhafen :
¹⁵ þæt nán þæra ne forweorðe þe on hyne gelyfð, ac hæbbe
 þæt éce líf.

DYS SCEAL ON OÐERNE PENTECOSTENES MÆSSE-DÆG.

¹⁶ God lufode middan-eard, swá þæt he sealde his án-
 cennedan Sunu, þæt nán ne forweorðe þe on hine ge-
 lýfð, ac hæbbe þæt éce líf. ¹⁷ Ne sende God his Sunu on
 middan-eard, þæt he démde middan-earde ; ac þæt mid-
 dan-eard sý gehæled þurh hine. ¹⁸ Ne bíð þam gedémed
 þe on hine gelyfð : se þe ne gelyfð, him bíð gedémed ;
 forþam þe he ne gelyfde on þone naman þæs án-cen-
 nedan Godes Suna. ¹⁹ Ðæt is se dóm, þæt leóht com on
 middan-eard, and men lufedon þýstro swýðor þonne þæt
 leóht : heora weorc wæron yfele. ²⁰ Ælc þæra þe yfele
 déð, hatað þæt leóht ; and he ne cymð to leóhte, þæt his
 weorc ne sýn gerihtlæhte. ²¹ Wítodlice se þe wyrceð sóð-
 fæstnysse cymð to þam leóhte, þæt his weorc sýn ge-
 swutelode, forþam þe hig synd on Gode gedóne. ²² Æfter
 þyssum com se Hælend and his leorning-cnyhtas to
 Iudea-lande, and wunede þær mid hym, and fullode.
²³ And Iohannes fullode on Enón wið Salím, forþam þe
 þær wæron manega wætro. And hig togædere cómon,
 and wæron gefullode. ²⁴ Ðá gyt næs Iohannes gedón on
 cweártern.

DYS SCEAL ON WODNES-DÆG, ON DÆRE ÐRYDDAN WUCAN
 OFER EASTRON.

²⁵ Ðá smeaddon Iohannes leorning-cnyhtas and þa Iudeas
 be þære clænsunge : ²⁶ and cómon to Iohanne, and cwædon

to him : Rabbí, se ðe mid þe wæs begeondan Iordáné, be þam þú cýðdest gewitnesse, nú he fullað, and ealle hig cumað to him. ²⁷ Iohannes andwyrde, and cwæð : Ne mæg man nán þing underfón, búton hit beó him of heofenum geseald. ²⁸ Ge sylfe me synd to gewitnesse, þæt ic sæde : Neom ic Crist, ac ic eom ásend befóran hine. ²⁹ Se ðe brýde hæfð, se is brýd-guma : se ðe is þæs brýd-guman freónd, and stent and gehýrð hyne, mid gefean he geblissað for þæs brýd-guman stefne : þes mín gefea is gefylled. ³⁰ Hit gebyraþ þæt he weaxe, and þæt ic wanige. ³¹ Se þe ufenan com, se ys ofer ealle : se þe of eorþan ys, se sprycð be eorþan : se þe of heofone com, se ys ofer ealle. ³² And he cýð þæt he geseah and gehýrde ; and nán man ne underfehð his cýðnesse. ³³ Sódlice se þe his cýðnesse underfehð, he getácnað þæt God ys sóðfæstnes. ³⁴ Se þe God sende sprycð Godes word : ne sylð God þone Gást be gemete. ³⁵ Fæder lufað þone Sunu, and sealde ealle þing on his hand. ³⁶ Se þe gelyfð on Sunu, se hæfð éce líf : se þe þam Suna is ungeleaffull, ne gesyhð he líf ; ac Godes yrre wunað ofer hine.

IV. ¹ Ðá se Hælend wyste þæt þa Pharisei gehýrdon þæt he hæfde má leorning-cnyhta þonne Iohannes, ² (þeah se Hælend ne fullode, ac hys leorning-cnyhtas,) ³ þá forlét he Iudea-land, and fór eft on Galiléá. ⁴ Hym gebyrede þæt he sceolde faran þurh Samária-land. ⁵ Wítodlice he com on Samárian cestre, þe ys genemned Sychár, neah þam túne þe Iacob sealde Iósepe his suna. ⁶ Þær wæs Iacobes wyll.

ÐYS SCEAL ON FRIGE-DÆG, ON DÆRE III. LENGTEN-WUCAN.

Se Hælend sæt æt þam wyll, þá he wæs wérig gegán : and hit wæs mid-dæg. ⁷ Ðá com þær án wíf of Samária, wolde wæter feccan : þá cwæð se Hælend to hyre : Syle me drincan. ⁸ (Hys leorning-cnyhtas férdon þá to þære ceastre, woldon him mete bicgan.) ⁹ Ðá cwæð þæt

Samaritanisce wíf to hym : Húmeta bitst þú æt me drincan, þonne þú eart Iudeisc, and ic eom Samaritanisc wíf? ne brúcað Iudeas and Samaritanisce metes ætgædere.

¹⁰ Ðá andswarode se Hælend, and cwæð to hyre : Gif þú wistest Godes gyfe, and hwæt se is þe cwyð to þe, Syle me drincan ; wítodlice þú bæde hine þæt he sealde þe lífes wæter.

¹¹ Ðá cwæð þæt wíf to hym : Leófnene, þú næfst nán þing mid to hladenne, and þes pytt ys deóp ; hwanon hæfst þú lífes wæter?

¹² Cwyst þú þæt þú sig mærra þonne úre fæder Iacob, se þe ús þisne pytt sealde, and he, and his bearn, and his nýtenu of þam druncon?

¹³ Ðá andswarode se Hælend, and cwæð to hyre : Ælcne þæra þyrst eft þe of þysum wæter drincð : ¹⁴ wítodlice ælc þæra ðe drincð of þam wætere þe ic him sylle, bíð on him will forð-ræsendes wæteres on éce líf.

¹⁵ Ðá cwæð þæt wíf to him : Hláford, syle me þæt wæter, þæt me ne þyrste, ne ic ne þurfe hér feccan.

¹⁶ Ðá cwæð se Hælend to hyre : Gá, clypa þínne ceorl, and cum hider.

¹⁷ Ðá andwyrde þæt wíf, and cwæð : Næbbe ic nænne ceorl. Ðá cwæð se Hælend to hyre : Wel þú cwæde, þæt þú næfst ceorl :

¹⁸ Wítodlice þú hæfdest fíf ceorlas, and se ðe þú nú hæfst nis þín ceorl : æt þam þú sædest sóð.

¹⁹ Ðá cwæð þæt wíf to him : Leóf, þæs ðe me þincð, þú eart wítuga.

²⁰ Úre fæderas hig gebædon on þyssere dúne ; and ge secgað, þæt on Hierusalem sý seó stów þæt man on gebidde.

²¹ Ðá cwæð se Hælend to hyre : Lá wíf, gelyf me þæt seó tíð cymð, þonne ge ne gebiddað Fæder, ne on þissere dúne, ne on Hierusalem.

²² Ge gebiddað þæt ge nyton : we gebiddað þæt we witon : forþam þe hæl is of Iudeum.

²³ Ac seó tíð cymð, and nú ys, þonne sóðe gebed-men gebiddað Fæder on gáste and on sóðfæstnysse : wítodlice Fæder sécð swylce þe hyne gebiddon.

²⁴ Gást ys God : and þam þe hyne gebiddað, gebyrað þæt hig gebiddon on gáste and on sóðfæstnysse.

²⁵ Ðæt wíf cwæð to hym : Ic wát þæt Messias cymð, þe is

genemned Crist : þonne he cymð, he cýð us ealle þing.
²⁶ Se Hælend cwæð to hyre : Ic hit eom, þe wið þe sprece.
²⁷ And þær-rihte cómon his leorning-cnyhtas, and hig wundredon þæt he wið þæt wíf spræc ; þeah heora nán ne cwæð, Hwæt sécst þú ? oððe, Hwæt sprycst þú wið hig ?
²⁸ Wítodlice þæt wíf forlét hyre wæter-fæt, and eode tó þære byrig, and cwæð tó þam mannum : ²⁹ Cumað, and geseóð þone man, þe me sáede ealle þa þing þe ic dyde : cweðe ge ys he Crist ? ³⁰ Ðá eodon hig út of þære byrig, and cómon to him. ³¹ On-gemang þam his leorning-cnihtas hine bædon, and þus cwædon : Láraów, et. ³² Ðá cwæð he to him : Ic hæbbe þone mete tó etanne þe ge nyton.
³³ Ðá cwædon his leorning-cnyhtas him betweonan, Hwæper ænig man him mete brohte ? ³⁴ Ðá cwæp se Hælend to hym : Mín mete ys þæt ic wyrce þæs willan þe me sende, þæt ic fullfremme his weorc. ³⁵ Hú ne secge ge, þæt nú gyt synd feówer mónðas ær man rýpan mæge ? nú ic eów secge, Hebbað up eówre eágan, and geseóð þás eardas, þæt hig synd scíre tó rýpanne. ³⁶ And se þe rýpð nymð méde, and gaderað wæstm on écum life : þæt ætgædere geblission, se þe sáewð and se þe rýpð. ³⁷ On þyson ys wítodlice sóð word, Forþam óðer ys se þe sáewð, óðer ys se þe rýpð. ³⁸ Ic sende eów tó rýpanne þæt þæt ge ne beswuncon : óðre swuncon, and ge eodon on heora geswinc. ³⁹ Wítodlice manega Samaritanisce of þære ceastre gelyfdon on hine, for þæs wífes wordum, þe be him cýðde, Ðæt he sáede me ealle þa þing þe ic dyde. ⁴⁰ Ðá þa Samaritaniscan cómon to hym, hig gebædon hýne þæt he wunode þær : and he wunode þær twegen dagas. ⁴¹ And mycele má gelyfdon for his spæce ; ⁴² and cwædon to þam wífe : Ne gelyfe we ná for þínre spræce : we sylfe gehýrdon, and we witon þæt he is sóð middan-eardes Hælend. ⁴³ Sóðlice æfter twám dagon he férde þanone, and fór to Galilea. ⁴⁴ Se Hælend sylf cýðde gewitnesse, þæt nán wítega næfð nánne weorðscype on hys ágenum earde.

45 Ðá he com to Galileam, þá underféngon hig hine, þá hig gesáwon ealle þá þing þe he worhte on Hierusalem on freols-dæge: and hig cómon to þam freols-dæge. 46 And he com eft to Chanaá Galileæ, þær he worhte þæt wín of wætere.

ÐYS GODSPEL GEBYRÆÐ OFER PENTECOSTEN, ON DÆRE AN
AND TWENTYGODAN WUCAN ON SUNNAN-DÆG.

Sum under-cyning wæs þæs sunu wæs gesyclod on Caparnaum. 47 Ðá þá se gehýrde þæt se Hælend fór fram Iudea to Galiléa, he com to him, and bæd hine þæt he fóre, and gehælde his sunu: sóðlice he læg æt forð-fóre. 48 Ðá cwæð se Hælend tó him: Búton ge tákna and fóre-beacna geseón, ne gelyfe ge. 49 Ðá cwæð se under-cing to hym: Dryhten, far ær mín sunu swelte. 50 And se Hælend cwæð: Gá, þín sunu leofað. Ðá eode he, and gelyfde þære spræce þe se Hælend him sáede. 51 Ðá he fór, þá urnon his þeowas ongean hine, and sáedon, þæt his sunu lyfode. 52 Ðá ácsode he to hwylcum tíman him bet wære. And hig sáedon him, Gyrstan-dæg, tó þære seofeðan tíde, se fefer hyne forlét. 53 Ðá ongeat se fæder þæt hyt wæs on þære tíde þe se Hælend cwæð, þín sunu leofað. And he gelyfde, and eal his híw-ráeden. 54 Se Hælend worhte þys táccn eft óðre síðe, þá he com fram Iudealande to Galilea.

ÐYS GODSPEL SCEAL ON FRIGE-DÆG, ON DÆRE FORMAN
LENTEN-WUCAN.

V. 1 Æfter þyssum wæs Iudea freóls-dæg, and se Hælend fór to Hierusalem. 2 On Hierusalem ys án mere, se is genemned on Ebreisc Betzaida; se mere hæfð fíf porticas. 3 On þam porticon læg mycel mænigeo geáddledra, blindra, and healtra, and forscruncenra, and ge-anbídedon þæs wæteres styrunge. 4 Dryhtenes engel com to his tíman on þone mere, and þæt wæter wæs ástyred: and

se þe raðost com on þone mere, æfter þæs wæteres styr-
unge, wearð gehæled fram swá hwylcere untrumnyse
swá he on wæs. 5 Þær wæs sum man eahta and þrittig
wintra on his untrumnyse. 6 Ðá se Hælend geseah þysne
licgan, and wiste þæt he lange hwýle þar wæs, þá cwæð
he to him : Wylt þú hál beón ? 7 Ðá andswarode se seóca
him, and cwæð : Dryhten, ic næbbe nænne man þæt me
dó on þone mere, þonne þæt wæter ástyred bið : þonne
ic cume, þonne bið óðer befóran me. 8 Ðá cwæð se Hæl-
end to him : Áris, nim þín bed, and gá. 9 And se man
wæs sóna hál ; and he nam his bed, and eode. Hyt wæs
reste-dæg on þam dæge. 10 Ðá cwædon þá Iudeas to þam
þe þær gehæled wæs : Hit is reste-dæg : nis þe ályfed þæt
þú þín bed bere. 11 He andswarode him, and cwæð : Se
þe me gehælde, se cwæð to me, Nim þín bed, and gá.
12 Ðá ácsedon hig hine, Hwæt se man wære, þe ðe sáde,
Nim þín bed, and gá ? 13 Se þe þær gehæled wæs, nyste
hwá hyt wæs : se Hælend sóðlice beáh fram þære ge-
gaderunge. 14 Æfter þam se Hælend hine gemétte on
þam temple, and cwæð to hym : Nú, þú eart hál geword-
en, ne synga þú, þy-læs þe on sumum þingum wyrts getíde.
15 Ðá fór se man, and cýdde hit þam Iudeum, þæt hit wæs
se Hælend þe hyne hælde. 16 Forþam þa Iudéas ehton
þone Hælend, forþam þe he dyde þás þing on reste-dæge.

DYS GODSPEL SCEAL ON ÐUNRES-DÆG, ON ÐÆRE FEORÐAN
LENCTEN-WUCAN.

17 Ðá andswarode se Hælend hym, and cwæð : Mín Fæ-
der wyrceð óð þis nú gyt, and ic wyrce. 18 Þæs þe má þa
Iudeas sóhton hine tó ofsleanne, næs ná for þam ánum þe
he þone reste-dæg bræc, ac for þam þe he cwæð þæt
God wære his Fæder, and hine sylfne dyde Gode ge-
licne. 19 Witodlice se Hælend andswarode, and cwæð to
him : Sóð ic eow secge, Ne mæg se Sunu nán þing dón,
búton þæt he gesyhð his Fæder dón : þa þing ðe he

wyrð, se Sunu wyrð gelíce. ²⁰Se Fæder lufað þone Sunu, and geswutelad him ealle þa þing ðe he wyrð, and máran weorc þonne þás sýn he geswutelad him, þæt ge wundrion. ²¹Swá se Fæder áwecð þa deádan, and gelíffæst, swá eác se Sunu gelíffæst þa ðe he wyle. ²²Ne se Fæder ne démð nánum menn, ac he sealde ælcne dóm þam Suna ; ²³þæt ealle árwurðion þone Sunu, swá swá hig árwurðiað þone Fæder. Se þe ne árwurðað þone Sunu, ne árwurðað he þone Fæder þe hine sende. ²⁴Sóð ic secge eow, þæt se ðe mín word gehýrð, and þam gelyfð þe me sende, se hæfð éce líf, and ne cymð æt þam dóme, ac færð fram deáðe to lífe. ²⁵Sóð ic secge eow, þæt seó tíð cymð and nu ys, þonne þa deádan gehýrað Godes Suna stefne : and þa lybbað þe hig gehýrað. ²⁶Swá se Fæder hæfð líf on him sylfum, swá he sealde þam Suna þæt he hæfde líf on him sylfum ; ²⁷and sealde him anweald þæt he móste déman, forþam þe he is mannes Sunu. ²⁸Ne wundrion ge þæs, þæt seó tíð cymð, þæt ealle gehýrað his stefne þe on byrgenum synd : ²⁹and þá ðe gód worhton, farað on lífes éreste ; and þá ðe yfel dydon, on dómes éreste.

DYS SCEAL ON ðURS-DÆG, ON ðÆRE OÐRE LENCTEN-WUCAN.

³⁰Ne mæg ic nán þing dón fram me sylfum : ic déme swá swá ic gehýre ; and mín dóm is ryht ; forþam ic ne séce mínne willan, ac þæs þe me sende. ³¹Gif ic gewitnesse be me cýðe, mín gewitnes nis sóð. ³²Oðer is, se ðe cýð gewitnesse be me, and ic wát þæt seó cýðnes is sóð þe he cýð be me. ³³Ge sendon to Iohanne, and he cýðde sóðfæstnesse gewitnesse. ³⁴Íc ne onfó gewitnesse fram men ; ac þás þing ic secge, þæt ge sýn hále. ³⁵He wæs byrnende leóht-fæt, and lyhtende : ge woldon sume hwíle geblissian on his leóhte. ³⁶Íc hæbbe máran gewitnesse þonne Iohannes : wítodlice þa weorc þe Fæder me sealde, þæt ic hig fullfremme, þa weorc ðe ic wyrce,

cýðað gewitnesse be me, þæt Fæder me ásende : ³⁷ and se Fæder þe me sende cýð gewitnesse be me. Ne ge næfre his stefne ne gehýrdon, ne ge his hiw ne gesáwon. ³⁸ And ge nabbað his word on eów wunigende ; forþam ðe ge ne gelyfað þam þe he sende. ³⁹ Smeágeað hálige gewritu ; forþam þe ge wénað þæt ge habbon éce líf on þam : and hig synd þe gewitnesse cýðað be me. ⁴⁰ And ge nellað cuman to me, þæt ge habbon líf. ⁴¹ Ne underfó ic náne beorhtnesse æt mannum. ⁴² Ac ic gecneów eów, þæt ge nabbað Godes lufe on eów. ⁴³ Ic com on mínes Fæder naman, and ge me ne underféngon : gyf óðer cymð on his ágenum naman, hyne ge underfóð. ⁴⁴ Hú máge ge gelyfan, þe eów betweonan wuldor underfóð, and ne sécað þæt wuldor þe ys fram Gode sylfum ? ⁴⁵ Ne wéne ge þæt ic eów wrége tó Fæder : se ys þe eów wrégð, Moyses, on þone ge gehyhtað. ⁴⁶ Wítodlice gif ge gelyfdon Moyse, ge gelyfdon eác me : sóðlice he wrát be me. ⁴⁷ Gif ge his stafum ne gelyfað, hú gelyfe ge mínum wordum ?

ÐYS GODSPEL SCEAL ON MID-LENCTENES SUNNAN-DÆG.

VI. ¹Æfter þyssum fór se Hælend ofer þa Galileiscan sæ, seó ys Tiberiádis. ² And him fylide mycel folc, forþam þe hig gesáwon þa táca þe he worhte on þam ðe wæron geuntrumode. ³ Wítodlice se Hælend ástáh on ánne múnst, and sæt þær mid hys leorning-cnyhtum. ⁴ Hyt wæs gehende Eastron, Iudea freóls-dæge. ⁵ Dá se Hælend his eágan up-áhóf, and geseah þæt micel folc com to him, he cwæð to Philippe : Hwær bicge we hláfas, þæt þás eton ? ⁶ Ðæt he cwæð, his fandigende : he wiste hwæt he dón wolde. ⁷ Ðá andwyrde Philippus, and cwæð : Nabbað hig genóh on twegra hundred penega weorðe hláfes, þæt ælc sumne dæel nyme. ⁸ Ðá andwyrde him án hys leorning-cnyhta, Andreas, Simones bróðer Petres : ⁹ Hér is án cnapa, þe hæfð f.f berene hláfas, and twegen fixas ;

ac hwæt synd þa þing betweox swá manegum mannum ?
 10 Ðá cwæð se Hælend : Dóð þæt þas men sitton. On
 þære stówe wæs mycel gærs. Þær sæton þa swylce fif
 þúsendo manna. 11 Se Hælend nam þa hláfas, and þanc-
 wyrðlice dyde, and hig tódælde þam sittendum ; and eall-
 swá of þam fixum, swá mycel swá hig woldon. 12 Ðá hig
 fulle wæron, þá cwæð he to his leorning-cnyhtum :
 Gaderiað þa brytsena þe þar to láfe wæron, þæt hig ne
 losion. 13 Hig gegaderodon, and fylton twelf wylían fulle
 þæra brytsena of þam ðe þa læfdon, þe of þam fif beren-
 an hláfon æton. 14 Ða men cwædon, þá hig gesáwon þæt
 he þæt tácen worhte, Ðæt þes ys sóðlice witega þe on
 middan-eard cymð. 15 Ðá se Hælend wiste þæt hig woldon
 cuman, and hyne gelæccan, and to cyngedón, þá fleah
 he ána up on þone múnt. 16 * * * 17 And þa hig eodon
 on scyp, hig cómon ofer þa sáe to Capharnaum. Hyt
 wearð þá þýstre, and se Hælend ne com to him. 18 Mycel
 wind bleów, and hyt wæs hreóh sáe. 19 Wítodlice þá hig
 hæfdon gerówen swylce twentig furlanga oððe þryttig,
 þá gesáwon hig þone Hælend uppan þære sáe gán, and
 þæt he wæs gehende þam scype : and hig him ondrédon.
 20 He cwæð þá to him : Ic hyt eom ; ne ondrædað eów.
 21 Hig woldon hyne niman on þæt scyp : and sóna þæt scyp
 wæs æt þam lande þe hig woldon to faran. 22 Sóðlice óðre
 dæge, seó mænegeo, þe stóð begeondan þam mere, geseah
 þæt þær næs búton án scyp, and þæt se Hælend ne eode
 on scyp mid his leorning-cnyhtum, ac his leorning-
 cnyhtas sylfe ána fóron ; 23 óðre scypu cómon fram Tiberi-
 áde wið þa stówe þar hig þone hláf æton, Dryhtne
 þanciende : 24 þá seó mænigo geseah þæt se Hælend þar
 næs, ne his leorning-cnyhtas, þá eodon hig on scipu, and
 cómon to Capharnaum, sóhton þone Hælend. 25 And þá
 hig gemétton hyne begeondan þam mere, hig cwædon to
 hym : Láreów, hwænne com þú hider ? 26 Se Hælend
 hym andswarode, and cwæð : Sóð ic secge eów, ne séce

ge me forþam þe ge tǣcnu gesáwon, ac forþam þe ge áeton of þam hláfon, and synd fulle.

DYS SCEAL ON FRIGE-DÆG, ON ðÆRE FORMAN WUCAN
ÆFTER EPIPHANIA DOMINI.

27 Ne wyrcað æfter þam mete þe forwyrð, ac æfter þam ðe þurhwunað on éce líf, þone mannes Sunu eów sylð : þone God Fæder getǣcnode. 28 Hig cwædon to him : Hwæt dó we þæt we wyrceon Godes weorc? 29 Ðá andswarode se Hælend, and cwæð to him : Ðæt is Godes weorc, þæt ge gelyfon on þone þe he sende. 30 Ðá cwædon hig : Hwæt dést þú tó tǣcne, þæt we geseón, and gelyfon þæt þú hit wyrce. 31 Úre fæderas áeton heofonlicne mete on wéstene ; swá hit áwriten is, He sealde him etan hláf of heofone. 32 Se Hælend cwæð to him : Sóð ic secge eów, ne sealde Moyses eów hláf of heoïenum, ac mín Fæder eów sylð sóðne hláf of heofenum. 33 Hit is Godes hláf þe of heofene com, and sylð middan-earde líf. 34 Hig cwædon to him : Dryhten, syle us þysne hláf. 35 Se Hælend cwæð to him : Ic eom lífes hláf : ne hingrað þone þe to me cymð ; and ne þyrst þone næfre þe on me gelyfð. 36 Ac ic eów sáede, Ðæt ge gesáwon me, and ne gelyfdon. 37 Eall þæt Fæder me sylð cymð tó me ; and ic ne weorpe út þone þe tó me cymð. 38 Forþam þe ic ne com of heofenum þæt ic mínne willan dó, ac þæs willan þe me sende. 39 Ðæt ys þæs Fæder willa þe me sende, þæt ic nán þing ne forleóse of þam þe þe me sealde, ac áwecce þæt on þam ýtemestan dæge. 40 Ðis is mínes Fæder willa þe me sende, þæt ælc þe þone Sunu gesyhð, and on hine gelyfð, hæbbe éce líf : and ic hine áwecce on þam ýtemestan dæge. 41 Ðá murcnodon þa Iudeas be him, forþam þe he cwæð, Ic eom hláf þe of heofenum com. 42 And hig cwædon : Hú nys þys se Hælend, Iosepes sunu, we cunnon his fæder and his móder? húmeta segð þes, Ic com of heofonum?

43 Se Hælend him andswarode, and cwæð to him : Ne murcniað eow betweenan.

DYS SCEAL ON WODNES-DÆG, ON DÆRE PENTECOSTENES
WUCAN.

44 Ne mæg nán man cuman to me, búton se Fæder þe me sende hyne teo : and ic hine árære on þam ýtemestan dæge. 45 On þæra wítegena bócum is áwriten, Ealle eaðláere beoð Godes. Ælc þe gehýrde æt Fæder, and leornode, cymð to me. 46 Ne geseah nán man Fæder, búton se þe is of Gode, se gesyhð Fæder. 47 Sôð ic secge eow, Se hæfð éce líf, þe on me gelyfð. 48 Ic eom lífes hláf. 49 Úre fæderas æton heofonlicne mete on wéstene, and hig synd deáde. 50 Ðis is se hláf þe of heofonum com, þæt ne swelte se þe of him ytt. 51 Ic eom lybbende hláf þe of heofonum com : swá hwá swá ytt of þyson hláfe, he leofað on écnysse : and se hláf þe ic sylle is mín flæsc, for middan-eardes lífe. 52 Ðá Iudeas fliton him betweenan, and cwædon : Hú mæg þes his flæsc us syllan to etanne ? 53 Ðá cwæð se Hælend to him :

DYS SCEAL ANUM DÆGE ÆR PALM-SUNNAN-DÆGE.

Sôð ic secge eow, Næbbe ge líf on eow, búton ge eton mannes Suna flæsc, and his blód drincon. 54 Se hæfð éce líf, þe ytt mín flæsc, and drincð mín blód ; and ic hine árære on þam ýtemestan dæge. 55 Sôðlice mín flæsc is mete, and mín blód is drinc. 56 Se þe ytt min flæsc, and drincð mín blód, he wunað on me, and ic on him. 57 Swá swá lybbende Fæder me sende, and ic lybbe þurh Fæder, and se ðe me ytt, he leofað þurh me. 58 Ðis is se hláf þe of heofonum com : ná swá swá úre fæderas æton heofonlicne mete, and deáde wæron ; se þe ytt þysne hláf, he leofað on écnysse. 59 Ðás þing he sæde on gesamnunge, þá he lærde on Capharnaum. 60 Manega his leorningcnyhta cwædon, þá hig þis gehýrdon : Heard is þeos

spræc ; hwá mæg hig gehýran ? ⁶¹ Ðá wiste se Hælend þæt his leorning-cnyhtas murcnedon betweox him sylfum be þysum, and he cwæð to him : Ðæt eow beswicð ? ⁶² gif ge geseoð mannes Sunu ástígendne þær he ær wæs ? ⁶³ Gást is se ðe gelíffæst ; flæsc ne fremað nán þing : þa word ðe ic eow sæde, synd gast and líf. ⁶⁴ Ac sume ge ne gelyfað. Wítodlice se Hælend wiste fram fruman hwæt þa gelyfendan wæron, and hwá hine belæwan wolde. ⁶⁵ And he cwæð : Forþig ic eow sæde, þæt nán man ne mæg cuman to me, búton mín Fæder hit him sylle. ⁶⁶ Syððan manega his leorning-cnyhta cyrdon on-bæc, and ne eodon mid him. ⁶⁷ Ðá cwæð se Hælend to þam twelfum : Cweðe ge wylle ge fram me ? ⁶⁸ Ðá andwyrde him Simon Petrus, and cwæð : Dryhten, to hwam gá we ? þú hæfst éces lífes word. ⁶⁹ And we gelyfað, and witon þæt þú eart Crist, Godes Sunu. ⁷⁰ Se Hælend him andswarode, and cwæð : Hú ne geceás ic eow twelfe, and eower án ys deofol ? ⁷¹ He hyt cwæð be Iuda Scarioðe : þes hine belæwde, þá he wæs án þæra twelfa.

DYS SCEAL ON TYWES-DÆG, ON ðÆRE FIFTAN WUCAN INNAN
LENCTENE.

VII. ¹ Syððan fór se Hælend to Galiléa : he nolde faran to Iudea, forþam ðe þa Iudéas hyne sóhton, and woldon hyne ofsleán. ² Hit wæs gehende Iudea freóls-dæge. ³ His bróðro cwædon to him : Far heonon, and gá on Iudea-land, þæt þíne leorning-cnyhtas geseón þa weorc þe þú wyrcest. ⁴ Ne déð nán man nán þing on díglum, ac sécð þæt hit open sý. Gif þú þás þing dést, geswutela þe sylfne middan-earde. ⁵ Wítodlice ne his magas ne gelyfdon on hyne. ⁶ Ðá cwæð se Hælend to hym : Gyt ne com mín tíð : eower tíð ys symle gearu. ⁷ Ne mæg middan-eard eow hatian : ac he hatað me, forþam ic cyððe gewitnesse be him, þæt his weorc synd yfele. ⁸ Fare ge to þison freóls-dæge : ic ne fare to þison freóls-dæge ;

forþam mín tíð nys gyt gefylled. 9 He wunode on Galiléá, þá he þás þing sæde. 10 Eft þá his bróðru fóron, þá fór he eác to þam freóls-dæge, næs ná openlíce, ac dígollíce. 11 Ðá Iudeas hyne sóhton on þam freóls-dæge, and cwædon : Hwar ys he ? 12 And mycel gehlýð wæs on þære mænio be him : sume cwædon : He ys gód : óðre cwædon : Nese ; ac he beswicð þis folc. 13 Þeah-hwæðere ne spæc nán man openlíce be him, for þæra Iudéa ege.

DYS SCEAL ON MYD-LENCTENES WUCAN, ON TYWES-DÆG.

14 Ðá hit wæs mid-dæg þæs freóls-dæges, þá eode se Háelend into þam temple, and lærde. 15 And þá Iudeas wundredon, and cwædon : Húmeta can þes stafas, þonne he ne leornode ? 16 Se Háelend him andswarode, and cwæð : Mín lár nis ná mín, ac þæs þe me sende. 17 Gyf hwá wyle his willan dón, he gecnæwð be þære láre, hwæðer heó sig of Gode, hwæðer þe ic be me sylfum spece. 18 Se þe be him sylfum sprycð sécð his ágen wuldor : se þe sécð þæs wuldor þe hyne sende, se is sóðfæst, and nis nán unrihtwísnys on him. 19 Hú ne sealde Moyses eów æ, and eówer nán ne healt þá æ ? Hwí séce ge me tó ofsleanne ? 20 Ðá andswarode seó mænio, and cwæð : Deófol þe sticað on : hwá sécð þe tó ofsleanne ? 21 Ðá andswarode se Háelend, and cwæð to him : án weorc ic worhte, and ealle ge wundriað. 22 Forþý Moyses eów sealde ymb-snýdenysse ; næs ná forþig þe heó of Moyses sý, ac of fæderon ; and on reste-dæge ge ymb-sníðað mann ; 23 þæt Moyses æ ne sý tóworpen ; and ge belgað wið me, forþam þe ic gehælde ænne man on reste-dæge. 24 Ne déme ge be ansýne, ac démað rihtne dóm. 25 Sume cwædon, þá ðe wáeron of Ierusalem : Hú nis þis se ðe hig sécað tó ofsleanne ? 26 And nú he spycð openlíce, and hig ne cweðað nán þing tó him. Cwepe we hwæðer þá ealdras ongyton þæt þis is Crist ? 27 Ac we witon hwanon þes ys :

þonne Crist cymð, þonne nāt nán man hwanon he bíð.
 28 Se Hælend clypode and lærde on þam temple, and cwæð :
 Me ge cunnon, and ge witon hwanon ic eom : and ic ne
 com fram me sylfum, ac se is sóð þe me sende, þone ge
 ne cunnon. 29 Ic hyne can : and gif ic secge þæt ic hine
 ne cunne, ic beó leás, and eów gelíc. Ic hyne can, and
 ic eom of him, and he me sende. 30 Hig hine sóhton tó
 nimanne, and heora nán hys ne æthrán ; forþam þe his
 tíð ne com þá gyt. 31 Manega of þære mænego gelyfdon
 on hine, and cwædon : Cweðe ge wyrcð Crist má táčna,
 þonne he cymð, þonne þes déð ? 32 Ðá Pharisei gehýrdon
 þá mænego þus murcnigende be him.

DYS SCEAL ON MONAN-DÆG, ON ÐÆRE FYFTAN WUCAN INNAN
 LENCTENE.

Þá ealdras and þá Pharisei sendon heora þénas, þæt hig
 woldon hine gefón. 33 Ðá cwæð se Hælend : Gyt ic beó
 sume hwíle mid eów, and ic gange to þam ðe me sende.
 34 Ge sécað me, and ne fíndað : and ge ne mágon cuman
 þar ic eom. 35 Ðá Iudeas cwædon betweenan him sylfum :
 Hwýder wyle þes faran, þæt we hine ne fíndon ? cwyst
 þú wyle he faran on þeoda tódræfednyse, and hig læran ?
 36 Hwæt ys þeós sprác þe he sprycð, Ge sécað me, and ne
 fíndað : and ge ne mágon cuman þar ic eom ? 37 On þam
 æftemestan mæran freóls-dæge, stóð se Hælend and clyp-
 ode : Cume to me se ðe hine þyrste, and drince. 38 Se
 þe gelyfð on me, swá þæt gewrit cwyð, lybbendes wæ-
 teres flód flówað of his innoðe. 39 Ðæt he cwæð be þam
 Gáste, þe ða sceoldon underfón þe on hyne gelyfdon : þá
 gyt næs se Gást geseald ; forþam þe se Hælend næs þá
 gyt gewuldrod.

DYS GODSPEL SCEAL ON ÐUNRES-DÆG, ON ÐÆRE FIFTAN
 WUCAN INNAN LENCTENE.

40 Of þære tíde seó mænio cwæð, þá heó gehýrde þás his
 spráce : Þes is sóð wítega. 41 Sume cwædon : He is Crist.

Sume cwædon : Cweðe ge cymð Crist fram Galilea ?
 42 Hú ne cwyð þæt gewrit, þæt Crist cymð of Dauides cynne, and of Bethleem ceastre, þar Daudid wæs ? 43 Wítodlice ungewærnes wæs geworden on þære mænio for him. 44 Sume hig woldon hine niman ; ac heora nán his ne æt-hrán. 45 Ðá þénas cómon to þam bisceopum and to þam Þhariseum, and hig cwædon to him : For hwí ne brohton ge hine hider ? 46 Ðá andwyrdon þa þénas, and cwædon : Ne spræc næfre nán man swá þes man sprycð. 47 Ðá cwædon þá Pharisei to him : Synd ge beswicene ? 48 Cweðe ge gelyfde ænig þæra ealdra oððe þæra Pharisea on hyne ? 49 Ac þeós mænio þe ne cúðe þá æ, hig synd áwyrgeðe. 50 Ðá cwæð Nichodemus to hym, se ðe com to him on nyht, se wæs heora án : 51 Cwyst þú démð úre æ ænigne man, búton hyne man ær gehýre, and wite hwæt he dó ? 52 Hig andswaredon, and cwædon to him : Cwyst þú þæt þú sý Galileisc ? Smeá, and geseoh, þæt nán witega cymð fram Galilea. 53 And hig cyrdon ealle hám.

DYS GODSPEL GEBYRAÐ ANUM DÆGE ÆR MYD-FÆSTENE.

VIII. 1 Se Hælend fór on Oliuetes dúne ; 2 and com eft on dæg-réd to þam temple, and eall þæt folc com to him ; and he sæt, and lærde hig. 3 Ðá léddon þá Pharisei and þá bóceras to him án wíf seó wæs áparod on unriht-hæmede, and setton hig tó-middes heora, 4 and cwædon to him : Láreów, þis wíf wæs áfúnden on unrihton hæmede. 5 Moyses us behead, on þære æ, þæt we sceoldon þus gerade mid stánum oftorfian : hwæt cwyst þú ? 6 Ðis hig cwædon his fandiende, þæt hig hine wréhton. Se Hælend ábeáh nyðer, and wrát mid his fingre on þære eorþan. 7 Ðá hig þurhwunedon hine ácsiende, þá árás he upp, and cwæð to him : Lóca, hwylc eówer síg synleas, weorpe ærest stán on hig. 8 And he ábeáh eft, and wrát on þære eorþan. 9 Ðá hig þys gehýrdon, þá eodon hig út, án æfter ánum : and he gebád þar sylf, and þæt wíf stód þær on

middan. ¹⁰ Se Hælend árás up, and cwæð to hyre : Wíf, hwær synd þá ðe þe wrégdon ? ne fordémde þe nán man ? ¹¹ And heo cwæð : Ná, Dryhten. And se Hælend cwæð : Ne ic þe ne fordéme : dó gá, and ne synga þú næfre má.

DYS GODSPEL SCEAL ON ðÆRE MYD-FÆSTENES WUCAN,
ON SÆTERNES-DÆG.

¹² Eft se Hælend spræc þás þing to hym, and cwæð : Ic eom middan-eardes leóht : se þe me fylið, ne gæð he ná on þýstro, ac he hæfð lífes leóht. ¹³ Ðá Pharisei cwædon to hym : Þú cýðst gewitnesse be þe sylfum ; nis þín gewitnes sóð. ¹⁴ Se Hælend andswarode, and cwæð to hym : Gyf ic cýðe gewitnesse be me sylfum, mín gewitnes ys sóð ; forþam þe ic wát hwanon ic com, and hwyder ic gá : ge nyton hwanon ic com, ne hwyder ic gá. ¹⁵ Ge démað æfter flæsce, ic ne déme nánnum men. ¹⁶ And gif ic déme, mín dóm is sóð ; forþam þe ic ne eom ána, ac ic and se Fæder þe me sende. ¹⁷ And on eowre æ is áwriten, þæt twegra manna gewitnes is sóð. ¹⁸ Ic eom þe cýðe gewitnesse be me sylfum, and se Fæder þe me sende cýð gewitnesse be me. ¹⁹ Wítodlíce hig cwædon to him : Hwar is þín fæder ? Se Hælend him andswarode, and cwæð : Ne cunne ge me, ne mínne Fæder : gyf ge me cúðon, wén is þæt ge cúðon mínne Fæder. ²⁰ Ðás word he spæc æt cép-sceamele : and nán man hyne ne nam ; forþam þe hys tíð ne com þá gyt. ²¹ Wítodlíce eft se Hælend cwæð to him :

DYS GODSPEL SCEAL ON MONAN-DÆG, ON ðÆRE ODRE
LENC TEN-WUCAN.

Ic fare, and ge me sécað, and ge sweltað on eowre synne : ne mage ge cuman þyder ic fare. ²² Ðá cwædon þá Iudeas : Cweðe ge ofslyhð he hine sylfne ? forþam he segð, Ge ne magon cuman þyder ic fare. ²³ Ðá cwæð he to him : Ge synd nypane, and ic eom ufane : ge synd

of þysum middan-earde : ic ne eom of þysum middan-earde. ²⁴ Ic eow sēde, þæt ge sweltað on eowrum synnum : gif ge ne gelyfað þæt ic hit sý, ge sweltað on eowre synne. ²⁵ Ðá cwædon hig to him : Hwæt eart þú ? Se Hælend cwæð to him : Ic eom fruma þe to eow sprece. ²⁶ Ic hæbbe fela be eow tó sprecanne and tó démenne : ac se þe me sende is sóðfæst ; and ic sprece on middan-earde þa þing ðe ic æt him gehýrde. ²⁷ And hig ne undergétan þæt he tealde him God tó Fæder. ²⁸ Se Hælend cwæð to him : Þonne ge mannes Sunu up-áhebbað, þonne gecnawe ge þæt ic hit eom, and ic ne dó nán þing of me sylfum : ac ic sprece þás þing swá Fæder me lærde. ²⁹ And se ðe me sende is mid me, and he ne forlæt me ænne ; forþam þe ic wyrce symle þa þing ðe him synd gecwéme. ³⁰ Ðá he þás þing spæc, manega gelyfdon on hine.

ÐYS SCEAL ON ÐUNRES-ÐÆG, ON ÐERE FORMAN LENCTEN-
WUCAN.

³¹ Wítodlice se Hælend cwæð to þam Iudeum þe hym gelyfdon : Gif ge wuniað on mínre spræce, sóðlice ge beoð míne leorning-cnyhtas ; ³² and ge oncnawað sóðfæstnysse, and sóðfæstnys eow álýst. ³³ Ðá andswaredon hig hym, and cwædon : We synd Abrahames cynnes, and ne þeow-edon we nánum men næfre : húmeta cwyst þú, Ge beoð frige ? ³⁴ Se Hælend him andswarode, and cwæð : Sóð ic eow secge, þæt ælc þe synne wyrceð ys þære synne þeow. ³⁵ Wítodlice se þeow ne wunað on húse on écnysse : se Sunu wunað on écnysse. ³⁶ Gif se Sunu eow álýst, ge beoð sóðlice frige. ³⁷ Ic wát þæt ge synd Abrahames bearn ; ac ge sécað me tó ofsleánne, forþam mín spræc ne wunað on eow. ³⁸ Ic sprece þæt þe ic mid Fæder geseah : and ge dóð þa þing þe ge mid eowrum fæder gesáwon. ³⁹ Ðá andswaredon hig, and cwædon to him : Abraham ys úre fæder. Ðá cwæð se Hælend to hym : Gif ge Abrahames bearn synd,

wyrcað Abrahames weorc. ⁴⁰ Nu ge sécað me tó ofsleanne, þone man þe eów séde sóðfæstnysse, þá ðe ic gehýrde of Gode : ne dyde Abraham swá. ⁴¹ Ge wyrcað eówres fæder weorc. Hig cwædon wítodlice to him : Ne synd we of forlire ácennede ; we habbað áne, God, tó Fæder. ⁴² Wítodlice se Hælend cwæð to him : Gif God wære eówre fæder, wítodlice ge lúfedon me : ic com of Gode ; ne com ic ná fram me sylfon, ac he me sende. ⁴³ Hwí ne gecnáwe ge míne spráce ? forþam þe ge ne magon gehýran míne spáce. ⁴⁴ Ge synd deósfles bearn, and ge willað wyrcan eówres fæder willan. He wæs fram frymðe man-slaga, and he ne wunode on sóðfæstnesse, forþam þe sóðfæstnys nis on him. Þonne he sprycð leásunga, he sprycð of him sylfum ; forþam þe he is leás, and his fæder eác. ⁴⁵ Wítodlice ge ne gelyfað me, forþam þe ic secge eów sóðfæstnysse.

ÐYS GODSPEL GEBYRAÐ ON SUNNAN-DÆG, ON DÆRE FIFTAN
WUCAN INNAN LENCTENE.

⁴⁶ Hwylc eówer áscunað me for synne ? Gif ic sóð secge, hwí ne gelyfe ge me ? ⁴⁷ Se þe ys of Gode, gehýrð Godes word : forþig ge ne gehýrað, forþam þe ge ne synd of Gode. ⁴⁸ Wítodlice þá Iudeas andswaredon, and cwædon to him : Hwí ne cweðe we wel, þæt þú eart Samaritanisc, and eart wód ? ⁴⁹ Se Hælend andswarode, and cwæð : Ne eom ic wód ; ac ic árweorðige mínne Fæder, and ge unárweorðedon me. ⁵⁰ Wítodlice ne séce ic mín wuldor : se ys þe sécð and démð. ⁵¹ Sóð ic secge eów, Gif hwá míne spráce gehealt, ne gelyhð he deað náfre. ⁵² Ðá cwædon þá Iudeas : Nú we witon þæt þú eart wód. Abraham wæs deað, and þá wítegan ; and þú cwyst, Gif hwá míne spráce gehealt, ne bíð he náfre deað. ⁵³ Cwyst þú þæt þú sý mærra þonne úre fæder Abraham, se wæs deað ? and þá wítegan wæron deáde : hwæt þincð þe þæt þu sý ? ⁵⁴ Se Hælend hym andswarode : Gif ic wuldrige me sylfne, nys mín wuldor

náht : mín Fæder is, þe me wuldrað ; be þam ge cweðað þæt he sý úwre God ; ⁵⁵ and ge ne cúðon hyne : ic hyne cann ; and gif ic secge þæt ic hyne ne cunne, ic beó leás, and eow gelic : ac ic hyne cann, and ic healde his spráce. ⁵⁶ Abraham, eower fæder, geblissode þæt he gesáwe mínne dæg : and he geseah, and geblissode. ⁵⁷ Ða Iudeas cwædon to hym : Gyt þú ne eart fiftig wintre, and gesáwe þú Abraham ? ⁵⁸ Se Hælend cwæð to hym : Ic wæs ærþam þe Abraham wære. ⁵⁹ Hig námon stánas, to þam þæt hig woldon hyne torfian : se Hælend hine bedíglode, and eode of þam temple.

DYS GODSPEL GEBYRAÐ ON WODNES-DÆG, ON MYD-FÆSTENES WUCAN.

IX. ¹ Ðá se Hælend fór, þá geseah he ænne man þe wæs blind geboren. ² And his leorning-cnyhtas hyne ácsedon, and cwædon : Láreow, hwæt syngode, þes, oððe his magas, þæt he wære blind geboren ? ³ Se Hælend andswarode, and cwæð : Ne syngode he, ne his magas : ac þæt Godes weorc wære geswútelod on him. ⁴ Me gebyrað tó wycanne þæs weorc þe me sende, þá hwýle þe hyt dæg ys : nyht cymð, þonne nán man wycan ne mæg. ⁵ Ic eom myddan-eardes leóht, þá hwýle þe ic on myddan-earde eom. ⁶ Ðá he þás þing sæde, þá spætte he on þá eorþan, and worhte fenn of his spátle, and smyrede mid þam fenne ofer his eágan, and cwæð to him : Gá, and þweh þe on Syloes mere. He fór, and þwóh hine, and com geseonde. ⁷ Wítodlice hys neah-geburas, and þá ðe hine gesáwon, þá he wædla wæs, cwædon : Hú nis þis se þe sæt and wædlode ? ⁸ Sume cwædon : He hyt is : sume cwædon : Nese, ac is him gelic. He cwæð sóðlice : Ic hyt eom. ⁹ Ðá cwædon hig to hym : Hú wæron þine eágan geopenede ? ¹⁰ He andswarode, and cwæð : Se man, þe is genemned Hælend, worhte fenn, and smyrede míne eágán, and cwæð to me, Gá to Syloes mere, and

þweh þe : and ic eode, and þwóh me, and geseah. ¹² Ðá cwædon híg to him : Hwar is he? Ðá cwæð he : Ic nát. ¹³ Hig læddon to þam Phariseon þone þe þar blind wæs. ¹⁴ Hit wæs reste-dæg, þá se Hælend worhte þæt fenn, and his eágan untýnde. ¹⁵ Eft þa Pharisei hyne ácsedon hú he gesáwe. He cwæð to him : He dyde fenn ofer míne eágan, and ic þwóh, and ic geseó. ¹⁶ Sume þá Pharisei cwædon : Nis þes man of Gode, þe reste-dæg ne hylt. Sume cwædon : Hú mæg synful man þás tácn wyrcán? And hig fliton him betweonan. ¹⁷ Hig cwædon eft to þam blindan : Hwæt segst þú be þam þe þine eágan untýnde? He cwæð : He is wítega. ¹⁸ Ne gelyfdon þá Iudeas be him, þæt he blind wære, and gesáwe, ærþam þe hig clypedon his magas þe gesáwon, ¹⁹ and ácsedon hig, and cwædon : Is þis eówer sunu, þe ge secgað þæt blind wære ácenned? húmeta gesyhð he nú? ²⁰ Hys magas him andswaredon, and cwædon : We witon þæt þes ys úre sunu, and þæt he wæs blind ácenned : ²¹ we nyton, húmeta he nú gesyhð, ne hwá his eágan untýnde : ácsiað hine sylfne ; ylde he hæfð : sprece for hyne sylfne. ²² His magas spæcon þás þing, forþam þe hig ondrédon þá Iudeas : þá gedihton þá Iudeas, gif hwá Crist andette, þæt he wære, bútan heora geférrædene. ²³ Forþam cwædon his magas, He hæfð ylde, ácsiað hine sylfne. ²⁴ Ðá clypedon hig eft þone man þe ær blind wæs, and cwædon to him : Sege Gode wuldor : we witon þæt he is synful. ²⁵ And he cwæð : Gif he synful is, þæt ic nát : án þing ic wát, þæt ic wæs blind, and þæt ic nu geseó. ²⁶ Ðá cwædon hig to him : Hwæt dyde he þe? hú ontýnde he þine eágan? ²⁷ He andswarode him, and cwæð : Ic eów sæde ær, and ge gehýrdon : hwí wylle ge hyt eft gehýran? cweðe ge wylle ge beón his leorning-cnyhtas? ²⁸ Ða wyrge don hig hine, and cwædon : Sig þú his leorning-cnyht : we synd Moyses leorning-cnyhtas. ²⁹ We witon þæt God spæc wið Moysen : nyte we hwanon þes ys. ³⁰ Se man

andswarode, and cwæð to him : Þæt is wundorlic, þæt ge nyton hwanon he is, and he untýnde míne eágan. ³¹ We witon sóðlice þæt God ne gehýrð synfulle : ac gif hwá is Gode gecoren, and his willan wyrð, þone he gehýrð. ³² Ne gehýrde we náfre on worulde, þæt áenig ontýnde þæs eágan þe wære blind geboren. ³³ Ne mihte þes nán þing dón, gif he náere of Gode. ³⁴ Hig andswaredon, and cwædon to him : Eall þú eart on synnum geboren, and þú lærst us. And hig drifon hine út. ³⁵ Ðá se Hælend gehýrde þæt hig hyne drifon út, þá cwæð he to him, þá he hine gemitte : Gelyfst þú on Godes Sunu ? ³⁶ He andswarode and cwæð : Hwylc is, dryhten, þæt ic on hine gelyfe ? ³⁷ And se Hælend cwæð to him : Þú hine gesáwe, and se ðe wið þe sprycð, se hit is. ³⁸ Ðá cwæð he : Dryhten, ic gelyfe. And he feóll nyðer, and geeáðmédde hyne. ³⁹ And se Hælend cwæð to him : Ic com on þysne middan-eard, tó démenne, þæt þa sceolon geseón, þe ne geseóð ; and beón blinde, þa ðe geseóð. ⁴⁰ Ðá þæt gehýrdon þá Pharisei þe mid him wæron, þá cwædon hig to hym : Cwyst þú synd we blinde ? ⁴¹ And se Hælend cwæð to him : Gif ge blinde wæron, næfde ge náne synne : nu ge secgað þæt ge geseón ; þæt is eówre syn.

ÞYS SCEAL ON TYWES-ÐÆG, ON ÐÆRE PENTECOSTENES WUCAN.

X. ¹ Sóð ic secge eów, Se þe ne gæð æt þam geate in to sceápa falde, ac stýhð elles ofer, he is þeóf and sceaða. ² Se þe in-gæð æt þam geate, he is sceápa hyrde, ³ þæne se geat-weard læt in, and þá sceáp gehýrað his stefne : and he nemð his ágene sceáp be naman, and læt hig út. ⁴ And þonne he his ágene sceáp læt út, he gæð beforan him, and þá sceáp him fyliað ; forþam þe hig gecnáwað his stefne. ⁵ Ne fyliað hig uncúþum, ac fleóð fram him ; forþam þe hig ne gecneowon uncúþra stefne. ⁶ Ðis bigspel se Hælend him sáde : hig nyston hwæt he spræc to him. ⁷ Eft se Hælend cwæð to him : Sóð ic eów secge :

Ic eom sceápa geat. ⁸ Ealle þá ðe cúmon wáeron þeófas and sceaðan ; ac þá sceáp hig ne gehýrdon. ⁹ Ic eom geat : swá hwylc swá þurh me gæð, býð hál, and gæð in and út, and fint læse. ¹⁰ Þeóf ne cymð, búton þæt he stele, and sleá, and fordó : ic com, to þam þæt hig habbon líf, and habbon genóh.

ÐYS SCEAL ON SUNNAN-ÐÆG, FEOWERTYNE NYHT UPPAN
EASTRON.

¹¹ Ic eom gód hyrde : gód hyrde sylð his líf for his sceápum. ¹² Se hýra, se ðe nis hyrde, and se þe náh þá sceáp, þonne he þone wulf gesyhð, þonne flyhð he, and forlæt þá sceáp : and se wulf nimð, and tódrífð þá sceáp. ¹³ Se hýra flyhð, forþam þe he bið áhýrod, and hym ne gebyrað to þam sceápum. ¹⁴ Ic eom gód hyrde, and ic gecnáwe míne sceáp, and hig gecnáwað me. ¹⁵ Swá mín Fæder can me, ic can mínne Fæder : and ic sylle mín ágen líf for mínum sceápum. ¹⁶ And ic hæbbe óðre sceáp, þá ne synt of þisse heorde ; and hyt gebyrað þæt ic láede þá, and hig gehýrað míne stefne ; and hyt byð án heord, and án hyrde. ¹⁷ Forþam Fæder me lufað, forþam þe ic sylle míne sáwle, and hig eft nime. ¹⁸ Ne nimð hig nán man æt me, ac læte hig fram me sylfum. Ic hæbbe anweald míne sáwle tó álætanne, and ic hæbbe anweald hig eft tó nimanne. Þis bebod ic nam æt mínum Fæder. ¹⁹ Eft wæs ungeþwærnes geworden betweox þam Iudeum, for þysum spráecum. ²⁰ Manega heora cwædon, Deófol ys on hym, and he wét ; hwí hlyste ge hym ? ²¹ Sume cwædon, Ne synd ná þys wódes mannes word. Cwyst þú mæg wód man blindra manna eagan ontýnan ?

ÐYS SCEAL ON WODNES-ÐÆG, INNON ðÆRE FIFTAN LENCTEN-
WUCAN ; AND TO CYRIC-HALGUNGUM.

¹² Ðá wáeron templ-hálgunga on Hierusalem, and hyt wæs winter. ²³ And se Hælend eode on þam temple, on Salomones portice. ²⁴ Ðá bestódon þa Iudeas hyne útan,

and cwædon to hym : Hú lange gælst þú úre líf? Sege us openlice, hwæðer þú Crist sý. ²⁵ Se Hælend hym andswarode, and cwæð : Ic spece to eow, and ge ne gelyfað : þá weorc þe ic wyrce on mínes Fæder naman, þá cýðað gewitnesse be me. ²⁶ Ac ge ne gelyfað, forþam þe ge ne synd of mínum sceápum. ²⁷ Míne sceáp gehýrað míne stefne, and ic gecnáwe hig, and hig folgiað me : ²⁸ and ic hym sylle éce líf, and hig ne forweorðað náefre, and ne nimð hig nán man of mínre handa. ²⁹ Ðæt ðe mín Fæder me sealde ys mærrre þonne áenig óðer þing ; and ne mæg hit nán man niman of mínes Fæder handa. ³⁰ Ic and Fæder synd án. ³¹ Ðá Iudeas námon stánas, þæt hig woldon hyne torfian. ³² Se Hælend hym andswarode, and cwæð : Manega góde weorc ic eow ætywde be mínum Fæder ; for hwylcum þæra weorca wylle ge me hænan ? ³³ Ðá Iudeas hym andswaredon, and cwædon : Ne hæne we þe for góðum weorce, ac for þínre bysmer-spæce ; and forþam þe þú eart man, and wyrcest þe tó Gode. ³⁴ Se Hælend him andswarode, and cwæð : Hú nys hýt á-writen on eówre æ, Ðæt ic sáede, Ge synd godas? ³⁵ Gif he þá tealde godas, þe Godes spæc to wæs geworden, and þ t hálige gewrit ne mæg beón áwend ; ³⁶ þe Fæder gehálgode, and sende on middan-eard, ge secgað, Ðæt þú bysmer spycst ; forþam ic sáede : Ic eom Godes Sunu. ³⁷ Gif ic ne wyrce mínes Fæder weorc, ne gelyfað me. ³⁸ Gif ic wyrce mínes Fæder weorc, and gif ge me nellað gelyfan, gelyfað þam weorcum ; þæt ge oncnáwon, and gelyfon þæt Fæder ys on me, and ic on Fæder. ³⁹ Hig smeadon wítodlice ymbe þæt hig woldon hyne gefón, and he eode út fram hym, ⁴⁰ and he fór eft ofer Iordanen, tó þære stówe þe Iohannes wæs, and árest on fullode : and he wunode þær. ⁴¹ And manega cómon to him, and cwædon : Wítodlice ne worhte Iohannes nán tácn : ealle þa þing þe Iohannes sáede be þyssum, wæron sóðe. ⁴² And manega gelyfdon on hyne.

DYS SCEAL ON FRYGE-ÐÆG, ON MYD-FÆSTENES WUCAN.

XI. ¹Witodlice sum seóc man wæs, genemned Lazarus, of Bethanía, of Marían ceastre, and of Marthan, hys swustra. ²Hyt wæs seó María þe smýrede Dryhten mid þære sealfe, and drígde his fét mid hyre loccum, Lazarus hyre bróðer wæs ge-yflod. ³Hys swustra sendon to hym, and cwædon : Dryhten, nu ys seóc se þe þú lufast. ⁴Ðá se Hælend þæt gehýrde, pá cwæð he to him : Nys þeós untrummys ná for deáðe, ac for Godes wuldre ; þæt Godes Sunu sig gewuldrod þurh hyne. ⁵Sóðlice se Hælend lufode Marthan and hyre swustor Marían, and Lazarum heora bróðer. ⁶Witodlice he wæs twegen dagas ⁷on þære sylfan stówe, pá he gehýrde þæt he seóc wæs. Æfter þyssum he cwæð to hys leorning-cnyhtum : Uton faran eft to Iudea-lande. ⁸Hys leorning-cnyhtas cwædon to hym : Láreow, nu þá Iudeas sóhton þe, þæt hig woldon þe hænán ; and wylt þú eft faran þyder ? ⁹Se Hælend hym andswarode, and cwæð : Hú ne synd twelf tída þæs dæges ? Gif hwá gæð on dæg, ne ætspyrnð he, forþam he gesyhð þyses middan-eardes leóht. ¹⁰Gif he gæð on niht, he ætspyrnð, forþam þe þæt leóht nys on hyre. ¹¹Þás þing he cwæð : and syððan he cwæð to him : Lazarus úre freónd sláepð ; ac ic wylle gán, and áwrecan hyne of sláepe. ¹²His leorning-cnyhtas cwædon : Dryhten, gif he sláepð, he, he byð hál. ¹³Se Hælend hit cwæð be his deáðe : hig wéndon sóðlice þæt he hyt sáede be swefnes sláepe. ¹⁴Ðá cwæð se Hælend openlice to him : Lazarus ys deád ; ¹⁵and ic eom bliðe for eówrum þingum, þ t ge gelyfon, forþam ic næs þara : ac uton gán to him. ¹⁶Ðá cwæð Thomas to hys geférum : Uton gán, and sweltan mid him. ¹⁷Ðá fór se Hælend, and gemétte þæt he wæs forð-faren, and for feówer dagum be-byrged. ¹⁸Bethanía ys gehende Hierusalem ofer fýftyne furlang. ¹⁹Manega þæra Iudea cómon to Marthan and

to Marían, þæt hig woldon hig fréfrian for heora bróðor þingon. ²⁰ Ðá Martha gehýrde þæt se Hælend com, þá arn heó ongear hyne : and María sæt æt hám. ²¹ Ðá cwæð Martha to þam Hælende : Dryhten, gif þú wære hér, nære mín brópor deád. ²² And eác ic wát núþá þæt God þe sylð swá hwæt swá þú hyne bitst. ²³ Ðá cwæð se Hælend tó hyre : Þín bróðor árist. ²⁴ And Martha cwæð to hym : Ic wát þæt he árist on þam ýtemestan dæge. ²⁵ And se Hælend cwæð to hyre : Ic eom ærýst and líf : se þe gelyfð on me, þeah he deád sý, he leofað : ²⁶ and ne swylt nán þæra þe leofað and gelyfð on me. Gelyfst þú þyses ? ²⁷ Heó cwæð to him : Wítodlice, Dryhten, ic gelyfe þæt þú eart Crist, Godes Sunu, þe on middan-earde cóme. ²⁸ And þá heó þás þing sáede, heó eode, and clypode dígollíce Marian hyre swustor, þus cwepende : Hér is úre Láreow, and clypað þe. ²⁹ Ðá heó þæt gehýrde, heó árás raðe, and com to him. ³⁰ Ðá gyt ne com se Hælend binnan þá ceastre, ac wæs þá gyt on þære stówe þær Martha him ongear com. ³¹ Ðá Iudeas þe wæron mid hyre on húse, and hig fréfrodon, þá hig gesáwon þæt María árás, and mid ófeste út-eode, hig fyligdon hyre, þus cweðende : Heó gæð to his byrgene, þæt heó wépe þara. ³² Ðá María com þar se Hælend wæs, and heó hyne geseah, heó feóll tó his sótum, and cwæð tó him : Dryhten, gif þú wære hér, nære mín bróðor deád. ³³ Ðá se Hælend geseah þæt heó weóp, and þæt þa Iudeas weópon, þe mid hyre cómon, he geomrode on hys gáste, and gedréfde hyne sylfne, ³⁴ and cwæð : Hwar léde ge hine ? Hig cwædon tó him : Dryhten, gá and geseoh. ³⁵ And se Hælend weóp. ³⁶ And þá Iudeas cwædon : Lóca nu hú he hyne lufode. ³⁷ Sume hig cwædon : Ne mihte þes, þe ontýnde blindes eágan, dón eác þæt þes nære deád ? ³⁸ Eft se Hælend geomrode on him sylfum, and com to þære byrgene. Hit wæs án scræf, and þar wæs án stán on-uppan geléd. ³⁹ And se Hælend cwæð : Dóð áweg þone stán. Ðá cwæð Martha

to him, þæs swuster þe þar deád wæs : Dryhten, nu he stincð : he wæs for feower dagum deád. ⁴⁰Se Hælend cwæð to hyre : Ne sæde ic þe, þæt þú gesyhst Godes wuldor, gif þu gelyfst? ⁴¹Ðá dydon hig áweg þone stán. Se Hælend áhóf his eágan up, and cwæð : Fæder, ic dó þancas þe, forþam þú gehýrdest me. ⁴²Ic wát þæt þú me symle gehýrst : ac ic cwæð for þam folce þe hér ymb-útan stent, þæt hig gelyfon þæt þú me ásendest. ⁴³Ðá he þás þing sæde, he clypode mycelre stefne : Lazarus, gá út. ⁴⁴And sóna stóp forð se þe deád wæs, gebúnden handum and fótum : and hys neb wæs mid swát-líne gebúnden. Ðá cwæð se Hælend to hym : Unbíndað hine, and láetað gán. ⁴⁵Manega þæra Iudea þe cómon to Marían, and gesáwon þá þing þe he dyde, gelyfdon on hine. ⁴⁶Hig sume fóron tó þam Phariseon, and sædon him þa þing þe se Hælend dyde.

DYS SCEAL TWAM DAGUM ÆR PALM-SUNNAN-ÐÆG.

⁴⁷Wítodlice þá bisceopas and þá Pharisei gaderodon gemót, and cwædon : Hwæt dó we ? forþam þes man wyrçð mycele tácsna. ⁴⁸Gif we hine forlætað, ealle gelyfað on hine ; and Romane cumað, and nimað úre land and úrne þeódscype. ⁴⁹Heora án wæs genemned Caiphás, se wæs þá on geare bisceop, and cwæð to him : Ge nyton nán þing, ⁵⁰ne ne geþencað, þæt ús ys betere þæt án man swelte for folce, and eall þeód ne forweorðe. ⁵¹Ne cwæð he þæt of him sylfum ; ac þá he wæs þæt gear bisceop, he wítgode þæt se Hælend sceolde sweltan for þære þeóde : ⁵²and ná synderlice for þære þeóde, ac þæt he wolde gesomnian togædere Godes bearn þe tódrifene wæron. ⁵³Of þam dæge hig þohton þæt hig woldon hyne ofslean. ⁵⁴Ðá ne fór se Hælend ná openlice gemang þam Iudeum ; ac fór on þæt land wið þæt wéstén, on þá burh þe ys genemned Effrem, and wunode þær mid his leorningcnyhtum. ⁵⁵Iudea Eastron wæron gehende : and manega

fóron of þam lande tó Hierusalem ær þam Eastron, þæt hig woldon hig sylfe gehálgian. ⁵⁶ Hig sóhton þone Hælend, and spræcon hym betwýnan, þær hig stódon on þam temple, and þus cwædon : Hwæt wéne ge, þæt he ne cume to freóls-dæge? ⁵⁷ Ðá bisceopas and þá Pharisei hæfdon beboden, gif hwá wiste hwar he wære, þæt he hyt cýdde, þæt hig mihton hine niman.

ÐYS GODSPEL SCEAL ON MONAN-DÆG, INNAN ðÆRE PALM-WUCAN.

XII. ¹ Se Hælend com syx dagum ær þam Eastron tó Bethanía, þar Lazarus wæs deád, þe se Hælend áwrehte. ² Hig worhton him þar gebeórscipe, and Martha þénode. Lazarus wæs án þæra þe mid him sæt. ³ María nam án púnd deórwyrdre sealfe, mid þam wurt-gemange þe hig nardus hátað, and smýrede þæs Hælendes fét, and drígde mid hyre loccum : and þæt hús wæs gefylled of þære sealfe swæcce. ⁴ Ðá cwæð án his leorning-cnyhta, Iudas Scarióth, þe hine belæwde : ⁵ Hwí ne sealde heó þas sealfe wið þrym hundred penegon, þæt man mihte syllan þearfum? ⁶ Ne cwæð he ná þæt forþig þe him gebyrede to þam þearfon, ac forþam þe he wæs þeóf, and hæfde scrín, and bær þa þing þe man sende. ⁷ Ðá cwæð se Hælend : Læt hig þæt : heó healde þá oð þone dæg þe man me bebyrige. ⁸ Ge habbað symle þearfan mid eów ; ac ge nabbað me symle. ⁹ Mycel mænigeo þæra Iudea gecneów þæt he wæs þar ; and hig cómon, næs ná for þæs Hælendes þingon synderlice, ac þæt hig woldon geseón Lazarum, þe he áwehte of deáðe. ¹⁰ Þæra sacerda ealdras þohton þæt hig woldon Lazarum ofslean ; ¹¹ forþam þe manega fóron fram þam Iudeum for his þingon, and gelyfdon on þone Hælend. ¹² On mergen mycel mænigéo, þe com to þam freóls-dæge, þá hig gehýrdon þæt se Hælend com to Hierusalem, ¹³ hig námon palm-treowa twígu, and eodon út ongean hine, and clypodon : Sý

Israhela cing hál, and gebletsod þe com on Dryhtnes naman. ¹⁴ And se Hælend gemétte áinne assan, and rád on-uppan þam, swá hyt awriten ys, ¹⁵ Ne ondræd þú, Síones dóhter : nu þín cing cymð, uppan assan folan sittende. ¹⁶ Ne undergétan hys leorning-cnyhtas þás þing árest : ac þá se Hælend wæs gewuldrod, þá gemundon hig þæt þás þing wæron áwritene be him, and þás þing hig dydon him. ¹⁷ Seó mænigeo, þe wæs mid him þá he Lazarum clypode of þære byrgene, and hine áwehte of deáðe, cýðde gewitnesse. ¹⁸ And forþig him com seó mænio on-gear, forþam þe hí gehýrdon þæt he worhte þæt tácn. ¹⁹ Ðá Pharisei cwædon betweox hym sylfum : We geseóð þæt we nán þing ne fremiað : nu wyle eall middan-eard æfter him. ²⁰ Sume þe wæron Hæðene, þe fóron þæt hig woldon hig gebiddan on þam freóls-dæge, ²¹ þá genealæhton tó Philippe, se wæs of þære Galileiscan Bethsaida, and hig bædon hine, and cwædon : Leóf, we wyllað geseón þone Hælend. ²² Ðá eode Philippus, and sæde hyt Andreæ ; and eft Andreas and Philippus hit sædon þam Hælende. ²³ Se Hælend him andswarode, and cwæð : Seó tíð cymð, þæt mannes Sunu byð geswútelod.

DYS SCEAL ON TYWES-DÆG, ON DÆRE PALM-WUCAN.

²⁴ Sóðlice ic secge eow, Ðæt hwætene corn wunað ána, búton hyt fealle on eorþan, and sý deád : gif hyt byð deád, hyt bringð mycelne wæstm. ²⁵ Se þe lufað his sawle forspilð hig ; and se ðe hatað his sawle on þyson middan-earde, gehylt hig on écon lífe. ²⁶ Gif hwá þénige me, fylige me : and mín þén bið þær, þær ic eom. Gif me hwá þénað, mín Fæder hine weorðað. ²⁷ Nu mín sawl ys gedréfed ; and hwæt secge ic ? Fæder, gehæl me of þisse tíde ; ac for þam ic com on þás tíð. ²⁸ Fæder, gewuldra þínne naman. Ðá com stefn of heofone, þus cwepende : And ic gewuldrode, and eft ic gewuldrige. ²⁹ Seó mænigo þe þær stóð, and þæt gehýrde, sædon þæt

hyt þunrode : sume sædon þæt engel spæce wið hyne.
³⁰ Se Hælend him andswarode, and cwæð : Ne com þeos stefn for mínon þingon, ac for eowrum þingon. ³¹ Nu ys middan-eardes dóm : nu byð þyses middan-eardes ealdor út-áworpen. ³² And gif ic beó úp-áhafen fram eorþan, ic teó ealle þing to me sylfum. ³³ Þæt he sæde, and tácnode be hwylcum deáðe he wolde sweltan. ³⁴ Seó mænigo him andswarode, and cwæð : We gehýrdon on þære æ þæt Crist bið on écnysse : and húmeta segst þú, Hit gebyrað þæt mannes Sunu beó úp-áhafen ? hwæt ys þes mannes Sunu ? ³⁵ Ðá cwæð se Hælend : Nu gyt ys lytel leóht on eow : gáð þá hwíle þe ge leóht habbon, þæt þýstro eow ne befón : se þe gæð on þýstron, he nát hwyder he gæð. ³⁶ Ðá hwíle þe ge leóht habbon, gelyfað on leóht, þæt ge sýn leóhtes bearn. Þás þing se Hælend him sæde, and eode, and bediglode hine fram him. ³⁷ Ðá he swá mycele tácn dyde befóran him, hig ne gelyfdon on hine : ³⁸ þæt þæs wítegan word Isaías wære gefylled, þe he cwæð, Dryhten, hwá gelyfde þæs þe we gehyrdon ? and hwam wæs Dryhtnes strençð geswútelod ? ³⁹ Forþig hig ne mihton gelyfan, forþam Isaías cwæð eft, ⁴⁰ He áblende heora eágan, and áhyrde heora heortan, þæt hig ne geseón mid heora eágon, and mid heora heortan ne ongyton, and sýn gecyrrede, and ic hig gehæle. ⁴¹ Isaías sæde þás þing, þá he geseah hys wuldor, and spræc be him. ⁴² And þeáh manega of þam ealdron gelyfdon on hine ; ac hig hyt ne cýðdon for þæra Pharisea þingon ; þy-læs hig man út-ádrife of hyra gesomnungé. ⁴³ Hí lufodon manna wuldor swíðor þonne Godes wuldor. ⁴⁴ Se Hælend clypode and cwæð to him : Se þe gelyfð on me, ne gelyfð he ná on me, ac on þæne þe me sende ; ⁴⁵ and se þe me gesyhð, gesyhð þæne þe me sende. ⁴⁶ Ic com tó leóhte on middan-earde ; and nán þæra þe gelyfð on me ne wunað on þýstrum. ⁴⁷ And gif hwá gehýrð míne word, and ne gehylt, ne déme ic hine : ne

com ic middan-eard tó démanne, ac þæt ic gehæle mid-dan-eard. 48 Se þe me forhigð, and míne word ne underfehð, he hæfð hwá him déme : seó spæc þe ic spæc, seó him démd on þam ýtemestan dæge. 49 Forþam þe ic ne sprece of me sylfum ; ac se Fæder þe me sende, he me behead hwæt ic cweðe, and hwæt ic sprece. 50 And ic wát þæt his bebod ys éce líf : þa þing þe ic sprece, ic sprece swá Fæder me sæde.

DYS GEBYRÆÐ ON ÐUNRES-DÆG ÆR EASTRON.

XIII. 1 Ær þam Easter-freóls-dæge, se Hælend wiste þæt his tíð com, þæt he wolde gewítan of þýsum middan-earde to hys Fæder, þá he lufode hys leorning-cnyhtas þe wæron on middan-earde, óð ende he hig lufode. 2 And þá Dryhtnes þénung wæs gemacod, þá fór se deófol on Iudas heortan Scariothes, þæt he hine belæwde. 3 He wiste þæt Fæder sealde ealle þing on hys handa, and þæt he com of Gode, and cymð to Gode. 4 He árás fram his þénunge, and léde hys reáf, and nam línen hrægl, and begyrde hyne. 5 Æfter þam he dyde wæter on fæt, and þwóh his leorning-cnyhta fét, and drígde hig mid þære lín-wæde þe he wæs mid begyrd. 6 Ðá com he to Simone Petre, and Petrus cwæð to him : Dryhten, scealt þú þweán míne fét ? 7 Se Hælend andswarode, and cwæð to him : Þú nást nu þæt ic dó ; ac þú wást syððan. 8 Petrus cwæð to him : Ne þwyhst þú næfre míne fét. Se Hælend him andswarode, and cwæð : Gif ic þe ne þweá, næfst þú nænne dæl myd me. 9 Ðá cwæð Simon Petrus to him : Dryhten, ne þweh þú ná míne fét áne, ac eác mín heafod and míne handa. 10 Ðá cwæð se Hælend to him : Se þe clæne byð ne beþearf búton þæt man his fét þweá, ac ys eall clæne : and ge synd sume clæne, næs ná ealle. 11 He wiste wítodlice hwá hyne sceolde belæwan ; forþam he cwæð, Ne synd ge ealle clæne. 12 Syððan he hæfde heora fét ápwogene, he nam his reáf ; and þá he sæt, he

cwæð eft to hym : Wite ge hwæt ic eow dyde ? ¹³ Ge clypiað me Láreow and Dryhten ; and wel ge cweðað ; swá ic eom sóðlice. ¹⁴ Gif ic þwóh eowre fét, ic þe eom eower Láreow and eower Hláford, and ge sceolon eac þweán eower ælc óðres fét. ¹⁵ Ic eow sealde bysne, þæt ge dón swá ic eow dyde. ¹⁶ Sóðlice ic eow secge, Nys se þeowa furðra þonne his hláford ; ne se ærend-raca nys mærra þonne se þe hyne sende. ¹⁷ Gif ge þás þing witon, ge beoð eadige gif ge hig dóð. ¹⁸ Ne secge ic be eow eallon : ic wát hwylce ic geceas : ac þæt þæt hálige gewrit sý gefylled, þe cwýð, Se þe ytt hláf myd me, áhefð hys hó ongean me. ¹⁹ Nu ic eow secge, ærþam þe hyt geweorðe, þæt ge gelyfon, þonne hyt geworden byð, þæt ic hyt eom. ²⁰ Sóð ic eow secge, Se þe underfehð þæne þe ic sende, underfehð me ; and se þe underfehð me, underfehð þæne þe me sende. ²¹ Ðá se Hælend þás þing sæde, he wæs gedréfed on gáste, and cýðde, and cwæð : Sóð ic eow secge, þæt eower án me belæwð. ²² Ðá leorningcnyhtas beheold heora ælc óðerne, and hym twýnode be hwam he hit sæde. ²³ Án þæra leorningcnyhta hlinode on þæs Hælendes bearme, þone se Hælend lufode. ²⁴ Simon Petrus bícnode to þyson, and cwæð to him : Hwæt is se þe he hyt big segð ? ²⁵ Wítodlice þá he hlinode ofer þæs Hælendes breóstum, he cwæð to him : Dryhten, hwæt ys he ? ²⁶ Se Hælend him andswarode, and cwæð : He ys se þe ic ráce bedyppedne hláf. And þá ðá he bedypte þone hláf, he sealde hyne Iudas Scariothe. ²⁷ And þá æfter þam bitan, Satanas eode on hyne. Ðá cwæð se Hælend to him : Dó raðe þæt þú dón wylt. ²⁸ Nyste nán þæra sittendra, tó hwam he þæt sæde. ²⁹ Sume wéndon, forþam Iudas hæfde scrín, þæt se Hælend hit cwæde be hym, Bige þa þing þe ús þearf sý to þam freóls-dæge ; oððe þæt he sealde sum þing þearfendum mannum. ³⁰ Ðá he nam þone bitan he eode út þær-rihte : hit wæs niht. ³¹ Þá he út-eode ; and se Hælend cwæð ; Nu ys mannes Sunu ge-

swutelod, and God ys geswutelod on him. ³²Gif God ys geswutelod on him, and God geswutelað hine on hym sylfum.

DYS GODSPEL GEBRYAÐ ON FRIGE-DÆG, ON ðÆRE FEORDAN WUCAN OFER EASTRON.

³³Lá bearn, nu gyt ic eom gehwæde tíð mid eów. Ge me sécað : and swá ic þam Iudeum sæde, Ge ne mágon faran þyder þe ic fare ; and nu ic eów secge. ³⁴Ic eów sylle niwe bebod, þæt ge lufion eów betwýnan, swá ic eów lufode. ³⁵Be þam oncnáwað ealle men þæt ge synd míne leorning-cnyhtas, gif ge habbað lufe eów betwýnan. ³⁶Simon Petrus cwæð to him : Dryhten, hwyder gæst þú ? Se Hælend hym andswarode, and cwæð : Ne miht þú me fylían þyder ic nu fare : þú færst eft æfter me. ³⁷Petrus cwæð to him : Hwí ne mæg ic þe nu fylían ? ic sylle mín líf for þe. ³⁸Se Hælend him andswarode, and cwæð : Þín líf þú sylst for me ? Sóð ic þe secge, Ne cráewð se cocc, ær þú wiðsæcst me þríwa.

DYS GODSPEL GEBYRAÐ TÓ ðÆRE MÆSSAN PHILIPPI AND IACOBI.

XIV. ¹And he cwæð to hys leorning-cnyhtum : Ne sý eówer heorte gedréfed : ge gelyfað on God, and gelyfað on me. ²On mínes Fæder húse synd manega eardung-stówa : ne sæde ic eów. Hyt ys lytles wana þæt ic fare, and wylle eów eardung-stówe gegearwian. ³And gif ic fare, and eów eardung-stówe gegearwige, eft ic cume, and nime eów to me sylfum ; þæt ge sýn þær ic eom. ⁴And ge witon hwyder ic fare, and ge cunnon þone weg. ⁵Thomas cwæð to hym : Dryhten, we nyton hwyder þú færst ; and hú mage we þone weg cunnan ? ⁶Se Hælend cwæð to him : Ic eom weg, and sóðfæstnys, and líf : ne cymð nán to Fæder, búton þurh me. ⁷Gif ge cúðon me, wítodlice ge cúðon mínne Fæder : and he non-forð ge hyne gecnáwað, and ge hine gesáwon. ⁸Philippus cwæð to him : Dryhten, ætýw us þone Fæder, and we

habbað genóh. 9 Se Hælend cwæð to him : Philippus, swá lange tíð ic wæs mid eów, and ge ne gecneówon me : se þe me gesyhð, gesyhð mínne Fæder : húmeta cwyst þú, Ætýw us þínne Fæder? 10 Ne gelyfst þú þæt ic eom on Fæder, and Fæder ys on me? þa word þe ic tó eów sprece, ne sprece ic hig of me sylfum : se Fæder þe wunað on me, he wyrçð þa weorc. 11 Ne gelyfe ge þæt ic eom on Fæder, and Fæder ys on me : gelyfað for þam weorcum. 12 Sóð, ic eów secge, Se þe gelyfð on me, he wyrçð þa weorc þe ic wyrce, and he wyrçð máran þonne þa synd ; forþam þe ic fare tó Fæder. 13 And ic dó swá hwæt swá ge biddað on mínum naman, þet Fæder sig gewuldrod on Suna. 14 Gif ge hwæt me biddað on mínum naman, þæt ic dó.

DYS SCEAL ON PENTECOSTENES MÆSSE-ÆFEN.

15 Gif ge me lufiað, healdað míne bebodu. 16 And ic bidde Fæder, and he sylð eów óðerne Fréfriend, þæt beó æfre mid eów ; 17 sóðfæstnysse Gást, þe þes middan-eard ne mæg underfón : he ne can hyne, forþam þe he ne gesyhð hyne : ge hyne cunnon, forþam þe he wunað mid eów, and bið on eów. 18 Ne læte ic eów steóp-cild : ic cume tó eów. 19 Nu gyt ys án lytel fyrst, and middan-eard me ne gesyhð : ge me geseóð ; forþam ic lybbe, and ge lybbað. 20 On þam dæge ge gecnáwað þæt ic eom on mínum Fæder, and ge synd on me, and ic eom on eów. 21 Se þe hæfð míne bebodu, and hylt þa, he ys þe me lufað : mín Fæder lufað þæne þe me lufað, and ic lufige hyne, and geswutelige him me sylfne. 22 Iudas cwæð to hym, (næs ná se Scarioth) : Dryhten, hwæt ys geworden, þæt þú wylt þe sylfne geswutelian ús, næs middan-earde? 23 Se Hælend andswarode, and cwæð to him :

DYS GODSPEL SCEAL ON PENTECOSTENES MÆSSE-DÆG.

Gif hwá me lufað, he hylt míne spræce, and mín Fæder lufað hine ; and we cumað to him, and we wyrcað

eardung-stówa mid him. ²⁴Se þe me ne lufað, ne hylt he míne spræca : and nys hyt mín spræc þe ge gehýrdon, ac þæs Fæder þe me sende. ²⁵Þás þing ic eów sæde, þá ic mid eów wunode. ²⁶Se Hálga Frófre-Gást, þe Fæder sent on mínum naman, eów lærð ealle þing ; and he lærð eów ealle þá þing þe ic eów secge. ²⁷Ic læfe eów sibbe ; ic sylle eów míne sibbe : ne sylle ic eów sibbe swá middan-eard sylð. Ne sý eówer heorte gedréfed, ne ne forhtige ge. ²⁸Ge gehýrdon þæt ic eów sæde, Ic gá, and ic cume tó eów. Witodlice gif ge me lufedon, ge geblissodon ; forþam þe ic fare to Fæder ; forþam Fæder ys mára þonne ic. ²⁹And nu ic eów sæde, áerþam þe hit geweorðe, þæt ge gelyfon, þonne hit geworden bið. ³⁰Ne sprece ic nu ná fela wið eów : þyses middan-eardes ealdor cymð, and he næfð nán þing on me : ³¹ac þæt middan-eard oncnáwe þæt ic lufige Fæder, and ic dó swá Fæder me bebead. Árisað, uton gán heonon.

ÐYS GODSPEL GEBYRAÐ TO SĒ VITALIS MĒSSAN.

XV. ¹Ic eom sóð wín-eard, and mín Fæder ys eorðtilia. ²He déð ælc twíg áweg on me þe blæda ne byrð ; and he feormað ælc þæra þe blæda byrð, þæt hyt bere blæda þe swíþor. ³Nu ge synd clæne for þære spræce þe ic to eów spræc. ⁴Wuniað on me, and ic on eów. Swá twíg ne mæg blæda beran him-sylf, búton hit wunige on wín-earde, swá ge ne magon eác, búton ge wunion on me. ⁵Ic eom wín-eard, and ge synd twígu : Se þe wunað on me, and ic on him, se byrð mycle blæda : forþam ge ne magon nán þing dón bútan me. ⁶Gif hwá ne wunað on me, he byð áworpen út swá twíg, and fordrúwað ; and hig gaderiað þa, and dóð on fýr, and hig forbyrnað.

ÐYS GODSPEL SCEAL ON WODNES-DÆG OFER ASCENSIO
DOMINI.

⁷Gif ge wuniað on me, and míne word wuniað on eów, biddað swá hwæt swá ge wyllon, and hyt býð eówer. ⁸On

þam ys mín Fæder geswútelod, þæt ge beron mycle blæda, and beón míne leorning-cnyhtas. ⁹ And ic lufode eów swá Fæder lufode me : wuniað on mínre lufe. ¹⁰ Gif ge míne bebodu gehealdað, ge wuniað on mínre lufe ; swá ic geheold mínes Fæder bebodu, and ic wunige on hys lufe. ¹¹ Ðás þing ic eów sæde, þæt mín gefea sý on eów, and eówer gefea sý gefullod.

DYS GEBYRAÐ TO ÐÆRA APOSTOLA MÆSSE-DAGON.

¹² Ðis ys mín bebod, þæt ge lufion eów gemænelíce, swá ic eów lufode. ¹³ Næfð nán man máran lufe þonne þeós ys, þæt hwá sylle his líf for his freóndum. ¹⁴ Ge synd míne frýnd, gif ge dóð þa þing þe ic eów bebeode. ¹⁵ Ne telle ic eów tó þeówan ; forþam se þeówa nát hwæt se hláford déð : ic tealde eów tó freóndum ; forþam ic cýðde eów ealle þa þing þe ic gehýrde æt mínum Fæder. ¹⁶ Ne gecure ge me, ac ic geceás eów, and ic sette eów, þæt ge gán and blæda beron, and eówre blæda gelæston ; þæt Fæder sylle eów swá hwæt swá ge biddað on mínum naman.

AND DYS GEBYRAÐ TO ÐÆRA APOSTOLA MÆSSE-DAGON.

¹⁷ Ðás þing ic eów beode, þæt ge lufion eów gemænelíce. ¹⁸ Gif middan-eard eów hatað, witað þæt he hatede me ær eów. ¹⁹ Gif ge of middan-earde wæron, middan-eard lufode þæt his wæs : forþam þe ge ne synd of middan-earde, ac ic eów geceás of middan-earde, forþig middan-eard eów hatað. ²⁰ Gemunað mínre spræce þe ic eów sæde, Nis se þeówa mærra þonne his hláford. Gif hig me ehton, hig wyllað ehtan eówer : gif hig míne spræce heoldon, hig healdað eác eówre. ²¹ Ac ealle pás þing hig dóð eów for mínum naman ; forþam þe hig ne cunnon þone þe me sende. ²² Gif ic ne cóme, and to him ne spræce, næfdon hig náne synne : nu hig nabbað náne láde be heora synne. ²³ Se þe me hatað, hatað mínne

Fæder. ²⁴Gif ic náne weorc ne worhte on him, þe nán óðer ne worhte, næfdon hig náne synne : nu hig gesáwon, and hig hatedon ægðer ge me, ge mínne Fæder. ²⁵Ac þæt seó spræc sý gefylled þe on hyra æ áwriten ys, Ðæt hig hatedon me búton gewyrhtum.

ÐYS GEBYRAÐ ON SUNNAN-DÆG, OFER ASCENSIO DOMINI.

²⁶Þonne se Fréfriend cymð, þe ic eów sende fram Fæder, sóðfæstnysse Gást, þe cymð fram Fæder, he cýð gewitnesse be me : ²⁷and ge cýðað gewitnesse, forþam ge wáeron fram fruman wid me.

XVI. ¹Þás þing ic eów sáede, þæt ge ne swicion. ²Hig dóð eów of gesomnungum ; ac seó tíð cymð, þæt ælc þe eów ofslyhð, wénð þæt he þénige Gode. ³And þás þing hig dóð, forþam þe hig ne cúðon mínne Fæder, ne me. ⁴Ac þás þing ic eów sáede, þæt ge gemunon, þonne heora tíð cymð, þæt ic hit eów sáede. Ne sáede ic eów þás þing æt fruman, forþam þe ic wæs mid eów.

ÐYS GODSPEL SCEAL ON SUNNAN-DÆG, ON ÐERE FEORÐAN WUCAN OFER EASTRON.

⁵Nu ic fare to þam ðe me sende, and eówer nán ne ácsað me, Hwyder ic fare ? ⁶Ac forþam ðe ic spræc þás þing tó eów, unrótnys gefylde eówre heortan. ⁷Ac ic eów secge sóðfæstnysse ; Eów fremað þæt ic fare ; gif ic ne fare, ne cymð se Fréfriend tó eów : witodlíce gif ic fare, ic hyne sende to eów. ⁸And þonne he cymð, he þýwð þysne middan-eard be synne, and be rihtwísnesse, and be dóme : ⁹be synne, forþam hig ne gelyfdon on me ; ¹⁰be rihtwísnesse, forþam ic fare to Fæder, and ge me ne geseóð ; ¹¹be dóme, forþam þyses middan-eardes ealdor ys gedémed. ¹²Gyt ic hæbbe eów fela tó secgenne, ac ge hyt ne magon nu ácuman. ¹³Þonne þære sóðfæstnysse Gást cymð, he lærð eów ealle sóðfæstnysse : ne sprycð he of him-sylfum, ac he sprycð þa þing þe he gehýrð : and

cýð eów þa þing þe towearde synd. ¹⁴ He me geswú-
telað ; forþam he nimð of mínum, and cýð eów. ¹⁵ Ealle
þa þing ðe mín Fæder hæfð synd míne ; forþig ic cwæð,
þæt he nimð of mínum, and cýð eów.

DYS GODSPEL GEBYRAÐ OFER EASTRON, TWA WUCAN, ON
SUNNAN-DÆG.

¹⁶ Nu ymbe án lytel ge me ne geseóð ; and eft ymbe
lytel ge me geseóð, forþam þe ic fare to Fæder. ¹⁷ Ðá
cwædon his leorning-cnyhtas him betwýnan : Hwæt ys
þæt he us segð, Ymbe lytel ge me ne geseóð ; and eft
ymbe lytel and ge me geseóð : and þæt ic fare to Fæder ?
¹⁸ Hig cwædon, witodlice : Hwæt ys þæt he cwyð, Ymbe
lytel ? we nyton hwæt he sprycð. ¹⁹ Se Hælend wiste þæt
hig woldon hyne ácsian, and he cwæð to hym : Be þam
ge smeageað betweónan eów, forþam ic sæde, Ymbe lytel
ge me ne geseóð ; and eft ymbe lytel ge me geseóð : ²⁰ sóð
ic eów secge, Ðæt ge heófiað and wépað, middan-eard
geblissað ; and ge beóð unróte, ac eówer unrótnys býð
gewend tó gefeán. ²¹ Ðænne wíf cenð, heó hæfð unrót-
nyse, forþam þe hyre tíð com : þonne heó cenð cnapan,
ne geman heó þære hefnyse for gefeán, forþam man
býð ácenned on middan-eard. ²² And witodlice ge hab-
bað nu unrótnyse : eft ic eów geseó, and eówer heorte
geblissað ; and nán man ne nimð eówerne gefeán fram
eów. ²³ And on þam dæge ge ne biddað me nanes
þinges.

DYS GODSPEL SCEAL ON ÐONE FEORÐAN SUNNAN-DÆG OFER
EASTRON.

Sóð ic eów secge, Gif ge hwæt biddað mínne Fæder on
mínum naman, he hyt sylð eów. ²⁴ Oð þys ne bæde ge
nán þing on mínum naman : biddað, and ge underfóð, þæt
eówer gefeá sý full. ²⁵ Ðás þing ic eów sæde on bigspell-
um : seó tíð cymð, þonne ic eów ne sprece on bigspellum,

ac ic cýðe eów openlice be mínum Fæder. ²⁶ On þam dæge ge biddað on mínum naman ; and ic eów ne secge forþam ic bidde mínne Fæder be eów. ²⁷ Witodlice se Fæder eów lufað, forþam þe ge lufedon me, and gelyfdon þæt ic com of Gode. ²⁸ Ic fór fram Fæder, and com on middan eard : eft ic forlæte middan-eard, and fare tó Fæder. ²⁹ Hys leorning-cnyhtas cwædon to hym : Nu, þú sprycst openlice, and ne segst nán bigspell. ³⁰ Nu we witon þæt þú wást ealle þing, and þe nys nán þearf þæt áenig þe ácsie : on þysum we gelyfað þæt þú cóme of Gode. ³¹ Se Hælend him andswarode, and cwæð : Nu ge gelyfað. ³² Nu, com tíð, and cymð, þæt ge tó-faron æghwylc to his ágenum, and forlæton me áne : and ic ne eom ána, forþam mín Fæder ys mid me. ³³ Dás þing ic eów sáde, þæt ge habbon sibbe on me. Ge habbað hefige byrðene on middan-earde : ac getrúwiað ; ic oferswíðde middan-eard.

ÐYS GODSPEL GEBYRAÐ ON WODNES-DÆG, ON ðERE GANGWUCAN TO ÐAM VIGILIAN.

XVII. ¹ Þás þing se Hælend spræc, and áhóf up his eágan tó heofenum, and cwæð : Fæder, tíð ys cumen ; geswútela þinne Sunu, þæt þín Sunu geswútelige þe : ² and swá þú hym sealdest anweald ælces mannes, þæt he sylle éce líf eallum þam ðe þu hym sealdest. ³ Ðis ys sóðlice éce líf, þæt hig oncnáwon þæt þú eart án sóð God, and se þe þú sendest, Hælend Crist. ⁴ Ic þe geswutelode ofer eorðan : ic geendode þæt weorc þæt þú me sealdest tó dónne. ⁵ And nu, þú Fæder, gebeorhta me mid þe sylfum þære beorhtnyse þe ic hæfde mid þe, ærþam þe middan-eard wære. ⁶ Ic geswutelode þinne naman þám mannum þe ðú me sealdest of middan-earde : hig wæron þíne, and þú hig sealdest me ; and hig geheoldon þíne spræce. ⁷ Nu hig gecneówon þæt ealle þa þing þe ðu me sealdest synd of þe. ⁸ Forþam ic sealde him þa word þe ðu sealdest me ; and hig underféngon and oncnéowon sóðlice

þæt ic com of þe ; and hig gelyfdon þæt ðú me sendest.
 • Ic bidde for hig : ne bidde ic for middan-earde, ac for
 þá ðe þú me sealdest ; forþam hig synd þíne. ¹⁰ And ealle
 míne synd þíne, and þíne synd míne ; and ic eom geswú-
 telod on him. ¹¹ And nu ic ne eom on middan-earde,
 and hig synd on middan-earde, and ic cume to þe.

ÐYS GODSPEL GEBYRAÐ ON WODNES-DÆG, ON DÆRE
 FEORDAN WUCAN OFER EASTRON.

[On þære tíde se Hælend beheold his leorning-cnyhtas,
 and cwæð] : Hálga Fæder, heald on þínum naman þæt
 þú me sealdest, þæt hig sýn án, swá wyt synd. ¹² Ðá ic
 wæs mid him, ic heold hig on þínum naman : ic heold
 þá ðe þú me sealdest, and ne forwearð heora nán, búton
 forspyllednyse bearn ; þæt þæt hálige gewrit sý gefylled.
¹³ Nú ic cume to þe, and þás þing ic sprece on middan-
 earde, þæt hig habbon mínne gefeán gefylledne on him-
 sylfum. ¹⁴ Ic sealde him þíne spræce ; and middan-eard
 hig hæfde on hatunge ; forþam hig ne synd of middan-
 earde, swá ic eác ne eom of middan-earde. ¹⁵ Ne bidde ic
 þæt þú hig nime of middan-earde, ac þæt þú hig gehealde
 of yfele. ¹⁶ Ne synd hig of middan-earde, swá ic ne eom of
 middan-earde. ¹⁷ Gehálga hig in sóðfæstnyse : þín spræc
 ys sóðfæstnys. ¹⁸ Swá þú me sendest on middan eard, ic
 sende hig on middan-eard. ¹⁹ And for hig ic hálgige me
 sylfne, þæt hig sýn eác gehálgode on sóðfæstnyse. ²⁰ Witod-
 líce ne gebidde ic for hig áne, ac eác for þá ðe gyt sceolon
 gelyfan þurh heora word on me ; ²¹ þæt ealle sýn án ; swá
 þú, Fæder, eart on me, and ic on þe, þæt hig sýn eác án on
 unc : þæt middan-eard gelyfe þæt ðú me sendest. ²² And
 ic sealde him þá beorhtnyse þe ðú me sealdest ; þæt hig
 sýn án, swá wyt sýn án. ²³ Ic eom on him, and þú eart on
 me, þæt hig sýn geendode on án ; þæt middan-eard on-
 cnáwe þæt þú me sendest, and lufodest hig, swá þú me
 lufodest. ²⁴ Fæder, ic wylle þæt ða, þe þú me sealdest, sýn

mid me þær ic eom ; þæt hig geseón míne beorhtnyse, þe ðú me sealdest : forþam þú lufodest me ær middan-eard geset wære. ²⁵ Lá rihtwísa Fæder, middan-eard þe ne gecneów : witodlice ic þe gecneów, and hig oncneów-on þæt ðú me sendest. ²⁶ And ic him cýðde þínne naman, and gyt wylle cýðan ; þæt seó lufu, ðe þú me lufodest, sý on him, and ic eom on him.

DES PASSIO GEBYRAD ON LANGA-FRIGE-DÆG.

XVIII. ¹ Ðá se Hælend þás þing cwæð, þá eode he ofer þá burnan Cedron, þær wæs án wyr-tún, in to þam he eode, and his leorning-cnihtas. ² Witodlice Iudas, þe hyne belæwde, wiste þá stówe, forþam þe se Hælend oft-rædllice, com þyder mid hys leorning-cnyhtum. ³ Ðá underféng Iudas þæt folc and þá þegnas, æt þám bisceopum and æt þám Phariseon, and com þyder mid leóht-fatum, and mid blasum, and mid wæpnum. ⁴ Witodlice se Hælend wiste ealle þa þing ðe him tówearde wæron : he eode þá forð, and cwæð to him : Hwæne séce ge ? ⁵ Hig andswaredon him, and cwædon : Þone Nazareniscan Hælend. Se Hælend cwæð : Ic hit eom. Sódlice Iudas, þe hyne belæwde, stód mid him. ⁶ Ðá he openlice sáede, ic hit eom, þá eodon hig under-bæc, and feóllon on þá eorðan. ⁷ Eft he hig áxode : Hwæne séce ge ? Hig cwædon : Þone Nazareniscan Hælend. ⁸ Se Hælend hym andswarode : Ic sáede eów þæt ic hit eom : gyf ge witodlice me sécað, lætað þás faran : ⁹ þæt seó spræc wære gefylled, þe he cwæð, Ðæt ic nænne þæra ne forspille, þe þú me sealdest. ¹⁰ Witodlice Simón Petrus áteah hys sweord, and slóh þæs bisceopes þeówan, and ácearf him of þæt swýðre eáre. Þæs þeówan nama wæs Malchus. ¹¹ Ðá cwæð se Hælend tó Petre : Dó þín sweord on his scáede : þone calic þe mín Fæder me sealde, ne drince ic hine ? ¹² Þæt folc, and se ealdor, and þæra Iudea þegnas námon þone Hælend, and bundon hine, ¹³ and læddon hine árest to Annan, se

wæs Caiphas sweor; and se Caiphas wæs þæs geáres bisceop. ¹⁴ Witodlice Caiphas dihte þam Iudeum, and cwæð, þæt hyt betere wære þæt án man swulte for folce. ¹⁵ Simón Petrus fyligde þam Hælende, and óðer leorning-cnyht: se óðer leorning-cnyht wæs þam bisceope cúð; and he eode in myd þam Hælende on þæs bisceopes cafer-tún. ¹⁶ Petrus stód æt þære dura þær-úte. Ðá eode se leorning-cnyht út, þe wæs þæs bisceopes cúða, and cwæð to þære dure-þínene, and lædde Petrum in. ¹⁷ Ðá cwæð seó duru-þínen to Petre: Cwyst þú eart þú of þyses leorning-cnyhtum? Ðá cwæð he: Nicc, ne eom ic. ¹⁸ Ðá þeówas and þá þegnas stódon æt þam glédon, and wyrmdon hig; forþam hit wæs ceald: witodlice Petrus stód mid him, and wyrmdde hyne. ¹⁹ Se bisceop ácsode þone Hælend ymbe hys leorning-cnyhtas, and ymbe hys láre. ²⁰ Ðá andswarode se Hælend, and cwæð: Ic spræc openlice to middan-earde; and ic lærde symle on gesomnunge, and on temple, þær ealle Iudeas tógædere cómon; and ic ne spræc nán þing dígelice. ²¹ Hwí ácsast þú me? ácsa þá ðe gehýrdon hwæt ic to hym spræce: hig witon þa ðing þe ic hym sæde. ²² Ðá he þys cwæð, þá slóh án þæra þegna þe þar stódon þone Hælend mid his handa, and cwæð: Andswarast þú swá þam bisceope? ²³ Se Hælend andswarode hym, and cwæð: Gif ic yfele spræce, cýð gewitnysse be yfele: gif ic wel spræce, hwí beatst þú me? ²⁴ Ðá sende Annas hyne to þam bisceope gebundenne. ²⁵ And Simón Petrus stód and wyrmdde hine. Ðá cwædon hig to hym: Cwyst þú eart þú of his leorning-cnyhtum? He wiðsóc, and cwæð: Ic ne eom. ²⁶ Ðá cwæð án þæs bisceopes þeówena, his cúða þæs eáre slóh Petrus of: Hú ne geseah ic þe on þam wirt-túne mid him? ²⁷ Petrus þá eft wiðsóc: and sóna se cocc creów. ²⁸ Ðá gelæddon hig þone Hælend to Caiphán on þæt dóm-ern: hyt wæs þá morgen; and hig sylfe ne eodon in to þam dóm-erne, þæt hig næron be-

smitene ; ac þæt hig áeton heora Eastron. ²⁹ Ðá eode Pilatus út to him, and cwæð : Hwylce wróhte bringe ge ongearn þysne man ? ³⁰ Hig andswaredon, and cwædon to him : Gif he náere yfel dáede, ne sealde we hyne þe. ³¹ Ðá cwæð Pilatus to him : Nimað hine, and démað him be eowre áe. Ðá cwædon þa Iudeas to him : Us nis ályfed þæt we áenigne man oflean : ³² þæt þæs Hælandes spræc wære gefylled, þe he cwæð, þá he geswutelode hwylcon deáðe he swulte. ³³ Ðá eode Pilatus eft in to þam dóm-erne, and clypode þone Hælend, and cwæð to hym : Eart þú Iudea cining ? ³⁴ Ðá andswarode se Hælend hym, and cwæð : Cwyst þú þis of þe sylfum, hwæðer þe hyt þe óðre sædon ? ³⁵ Pilatus hym andswarode, and cwæð : Cwyst þú eom ic Iudeisc ? Ðín þeóð and þíne bisceopas þe sealdon me : hwæt dydest þú ? ³⁶ Ðá cwæð se Hælend : Mín ríce nys of þysum middan-earde : gif mín ríce wære of þysum middan-earde, witodlice míne þegnas fuhton, þæt ic náere geseald Iudeum : nys mín ríce of þysum middan-earde. ³⁷ Ðá cwæð Pilatus to hym : Eart þú witodlice cyning ? Se Hælend hym andswarode, and cwæð : Þú hyt segst þæt ic eom cyng. On þam ic eom geboren, and to þam ic com on middan-eard, þæt ic cyðe sóðfæstnysse. ³⁸ Ælc þæra þe ys on sóðfæstnysse gehýrð míne stefne. ³⁹ Ðá cwæð Pilatus to hym : Hwæt ys sóðfæstnys ? And þá he þis cwæð, þá eode he eft út to þam Iudeum, and cwæð to hym : Ne funde ic náenne gylt on þysum men. ⁴⁰ Hit ys eower gewuna, þæt ic forgife eow ænne man on Eastron : wylle ge þæt ic forgife eow Iudea cyning ? ⁴¹ Hig clypedon ealle, and cwædon : Ná þysne, ac Barraban. Witodlice Barrabas wæs þeóf.

XIX. ¹ Ðá nam Pilatus þone Hælend, and swang hyne. ² And þa þegnas wundon þyrnenne cyne-helm, and ásetton hyne on his heáfod, and scrýddon hyne mid purpuran reáfe ; ³ and hig cómon to hym, and cwædon : Hál beó

þú, Iudea cyning ! and hí plætton hyne mid heora hand-
 um. 4 Ðá eode Pilatus eft út, and cwæð : Nu, ic hyne
 læde hyder út to eow, þæt ge ongiton þæt ic ne funde
 nænne gylt on hym. 5 Ðá eode se Hælend út, and bær
 þyrnenne cyne-helm, and purpuian reáf. And sæde
 him : Hér is man ! 6 Witodlice þá ðá bisceopas and þá
 þegnas hine gesáwon, þá clypodon hig, and cwædon :
 Hóh hyne, hóh hyne. Ðá cwæð Pilatus to him : Nime
 ge hyne, and hóð : ic ne funde nænne gylt on hym.
 7 Ðá Iudeas him andswaredon, and cwædon : We habbað
 æ, and be úre æ he sceal sweltan ; forþam þe he cwæð
 þæt he wære Godes Sunu. 8 Ðá Pilatus gehyrde þás
 spræce, þá ondréd he him þæs þe swiðor ; 9 and eode eft
 in to þam dóm-erne, and cwæð to þam Hælende : Hwa-
 non eart þú ? Witodlice se Hælend hym ne sealde náne
 andsware. 10 Ðá cwæð Pilatus to hym : Hwí ne sprycst
 þú wið me ? nást þú þæt ic hæbbe mihte þe to hónne,
 and ic hæbbe mihte þe to forlætenne ? 11 Se Hælend hym
 andswarode : Næfdest þú náne mihte ongean me, búton
 hyt wære þe ufan geseald : forþam se hæfð máran synne,
 se ðe me þe sealde. 12 And syððan sóhte Pilatus hú he
 hine forlæte. Ðá Iudeas clypodon, and cwædon : Gif
 þú hine forlætst, ne eart þú þæs Caserés freónd : ælc
 þæra þe hyne to cyngedéð, ys þæs Caseres wiper-saca.
 13 Ðá Pilatus þás spræce gehyrde, þá lédde he út þone
 Hælend, and sæt æt-foran þam dóm-setle, on þære stówe
 þe ys genemned Lithostrátós, and on Ebreisc Gabbathá.
 14 Hyt wæs þá Eastra gegearcung-dæg, and hyt wæs seó
 syxte tíð : þá cwæð he to þam Iudeum : Hér ys eower
 Cyning ! 15 Hig clypodon ealle, and cwædon : Nim hyne.
 nim hyne, and hóh. Ðá cwæð Pilatus : Sceal ie hón
 eowerne cyning ? Him andswaredon þá bisceopas, and
 cwædon : Næbbe we nænne cyning, búton Casere. 16 Ðá
 sealde he hyne hym to áhónne. Ðá námon hig þone
 Hælend, and tugon hine út ; 17 and bæron his róde mid

him, on þá stówe þe ys genemned heafod-pannan stów, and on Ebreisc, Golgotha: ¹⁸ Þær hig hyne áhénгон, and twegen óðre mid him, on twá healfa, and þone Hælend on middan. ¹⁹ Witodlice Pilatus wrát ofer-gewrit, and sette ofer his róde. Þær wæs on gewriten, ÐIS YS SE NAZARENISCA HÆLEND, IUDEA CYNING. ²⁰ Manega þæra Iudea ráeddon þis gewrit; forþam þe seó stów wæs gehende þære ceastre þær se Hælend wæs áhangen. Hit wæs áwriten Ebreiscon stafon, and Greciscon, and Leden stafon. ²¹ Ðá cwædon þá bisceopas tó Pilate: Ne wrít þú Iudea Cyning, ac þæt he cwæde, Ic eom Iudea Cyning. ²² Ðá cwæð Pilatus: Ic wrát þæt ic wrát. ²³ Ðá þá cempan hyne áhénгон, hig námon his reáf, and worhton feówer dælas, ælcon cempan ænne dæl; and tunecan; seó tunece wæs unásiwod, and wæs eall áwef-en. ²⁴ Ðá cwædon hig him betweónan: Ne slíte we hig, ac uton hleótan, hwylces úre heó sý: þæt þæt hálige gewrit sý gefylled, þe þus cwyð, Hig todældon hym míne reáf, and ofer míne reáf hig wurpon hlot. Witodlice þus dydon þá cempan. ²⁵ Ðá stódon wið þá róde þæs Hælandes móder, and his móder swuster, María Cleophe, and María Magdalenisce. ²⁶ Ðá se Hælend geseah his móder, and þone leorning-cnyht standende, þe he lufode, þá cwæð he to his méder: Wíf, hér his þín sunu! ²⁷ Eft he cwæð to þam leorning-cnyhte: Hér ys þín móder! And of þære tíde se leorning-cnyht hig nam to him. ²⁸ Æfter þyson, þá se Hælend wiste þæt ealle þing wáeron geendode, þæt þæt hálige gewrit wære gefylled, þá cwæð he: Me þyrst. ²⁹ Ðá stód án fæt full ecedes: hig bewundon áne spingan myd ysopo, seó wæs full ecedes, and setton to his múðe. ³⁰ Ðá se Hælend onféng þæs ecedes, þá cwæð he: Hyt ys geendod: and he áhylde his heáfod, and ágeaf his gást. ³¹ Ðá Iudeas bædon Pilatum þæt man forbráce heora sceancan, and léte hig nyþer; forþam þe hit wæs gegearcung-dæg; þæt þa líchaman ne wunedon

on róde on reste-dæge : se dæg wæs mære reste-dæg.
³² Ðá cómon þá ceman, and bræcon ærest þæs sceancan,
 þe mid him áhangen wæs. ³³ Ðá hig to þam Hælende
 cómon, and gesáwon þæt he deád wæs, ne bræcon hig ná
 his sceancan : ³⁴ ac án þæra cempa geopenode his sídan
 mid spére, and hrædlíce þar fleów blód út, and wæter.
³⁵ And se ðe hyt geseah cýðde gewitnesse, and his gewitnes
 is sóð, and he wát þæt he sóð sáde, þæt ge gelyfon. ³⁶ Ðás
 þing wæron geworden, þæt þæt gewrit wære gefylled, Ne
 forbræce ge nán bân on him ; ³⁷ And eft óðer gewrit seghþ,
 Hig geseóð on hwæne hig on-fæstnodon. ³⁸ Witodlice
 æfter ðam Iosep fram Arimathía bæd Pilatus, þæt he
 móste niman þæs Hælandes líchaman, forþam þe he wæs
 þæs Hælandes leorning-cnyht : þys he dyde dearnunga, for
 þæra Iudea ege : and Pilatus hym lýfde. Ðá com he, and
 nam þæs Hælandes líchaman. ³⁹ And Nichodemus com
 þyder, se þe ærest com to þam Hælende on niht, and
 brohte wyrt-gemang and alewan, swylce hund-teontig boxa.
⁴⁰ Hig námon þæs Hælandes líchaman, and bewundon
 hyne mid línenum cláðe, mid wyrt-gemangum, swá Iudea
 þeáw ys tó bebyrgenne. ⁴¹ Witodlice þær wæs wyrt-tún
 on þære stówe þar se Hælend áhangen wæs : and on þam
 wyrt-túne wæs niwe byrgen, on þære þá gyt nán man
 næs áléd. ⁴² Sóðlice þar hig lédon þone Hælend, forþam
 þæra Iudea gearcung wæs wið þa byrgene.

DYS SCEAL ON SÆTERNES-DÆG, ON ðERE EASTER-WUCAN.

XX. ¹ Witodlice on ánum reste-dæge, seó Magdalenisce
 Maria com on mergen, ær hyt leóht wære, tó þære byrg-
 ene ; and heó geseah þæt se stán áweg ánumen wæs fram
 þære byrgene. ² Ðá arn heó, and com to Simone Petre,
 and to þám óðrum leorning-cnyhte, þe se Hælend lufode,
 and heó cwæð to hym : Hig námon Dryhten of byrgene,
 and we nyton hwar hig hyne lédon. ³ Petrus eode út,
 and se óðer leorning-cnyht, and cómon tó þære byrgene.

4 Witodlice hig twegen urnon ætgædere, and se óðer leorning-cnyht for-arn Petrus forne, and com raðor tó þære byrgene. 5 And þá he nyðer ábeah, he geseah þa lín-wæda licgan; and ne eode þeah in. 6 Witodlice Simón Petrus com æfter hym, and eode into þære byrgene, and he geseah lín-wæda licgan; 7 and þæt swátlín, þe wæs uppan has heafde, ne læg hit ná mid þam lín-wædum, ac on-sundron gefealdan on ánre stówe. 8 Da eode eác in se leorning-cnyht, þe ærest com to þære byrgene, and geseah, and gelyfde. 9 Witodlice þá gyt hig ne cúðon hálige gewrit, þæt hit gebyrede þæt he sceolde fram deáðe árisan. 10 Ðá fóron eft þa leorning-cnyhtas tó þam óðrum.

DYS GODSPEL GEBYRAÐ ON ÐUNRES-DÆG, INNAN ÐÆRE
EASTER-WUCAN.

11 Witodlice Maria stóð þar úte æt þære byrgene and weóp: and þá heó weóp, heó ábeah nyðer, and beseah innan þá byrgene, 12 and geseah twegen englas sittan mid hwítum reáfe, ænne æt þam heafdum, and óðerne æt þam fótum, þær þæs Hælandes líc áléd wæs. 13 Hig cwædon to hyre: Wíf, hwí wépst þú? Ðá cwæð heó tó hym: Forþam hig námon mínne Drihten, and ic nát hwær hig hine lédon. 14 Ðá heó þás þing sæde, þá bewende heó hig on-bæc, and geseah hwar se Hælend stóð; and heó nyste þæt hyt se Hælend wæs. 15 Ðá cwæð se Hælend to hyre: Wíf, hwí wépst þú? hwæne sécst þú? Heó wénde þæt hyt se wurt-weard wære, and cwæð to him: Leóf, gif þú hine náme, sege me hwar þú hine lédest, and ic hine nime. 16 Ðá cwæð se Hælend to hyre: María. Heó bewende hig, and cwæð to hym: Rabboni, þæt ys gecweden, Láreow. 17 Ðá cwæð se Hælend to hyre: Ne æthrín þú mín; nu gyt ic ne ástáh tó mínum Fæder. Gang tó mínum bróþrum, and sege him, Ic ástúge tó mínum Fæder, and tó eówrum Fæder; and tó mínum Gode, and tó eówrum Gode. 18 Ðá com seó Magdalenisce María,

and cýðde þám leorning-cnyhtum, and cwæð : Ic geseah Dryhten, and þás þing he me sæde.

DYS GODSPEL GEBYRÐ SEOFON NYHT OFER EASTRON.

19 Dá hyt wæs æfen, on ánon þæra reste-daga, and þá dura wæron belocene, þær þa leorning-cnyhtas wæron gegaderode, for þæra Iudea ege, se Hælend com, and stód tómiddes heora, and cwæð to him : Sig sibb mid eów. 20 And þá he þæt cwæð, he æt-ýwde him his handa and his sídan. Dá leorning-cnyhtas wæron blíðe, þá hig hæfdon Dryhten gesewen. 21 He cwæð eft to him : Sig sibb mid eów : swá swá Fæder me sende, ic sende eów. 22 Dá he þæt cwæð, þá bleów he on hig, and cwæð to him : Underfóð Háligne Gást. 23 Þæra synna þe ge forgyfað, hig beoð him forgifene ; and þæra þe ge healdað, hig beoð gehealdene. 24 Witodlice Thomás, án of þam twelfum, þe ys gecweden Didimus, þæt ys Gelicost, on úre geþeóde, he næs mid him, þá se Hælend com. 25 Dá cwædon þá óðre leorning-cnyhtas to him : We gesáwon Dryhten. Dá cwæð he to him : Ne gelyfe ic, búton ic geseó þæra nægla fæstnunge on his handa, and ic dó mínne finger on þæra nægla stede, and dó míne hand to his sídan. 26 And eft, æfter eahta dagum, his leorning-cnyhtas wæron inne, and Thomás mid hym : se Hælend com, belocenum durum, and stód tó-middes hym, and cwæð : Sig eów sibb. 27 Syððan he sæde Thomé : Dó þínne finger hyder, and geseóh míne handa ; and nim þíne hand, and dó on míne sídan : and ne beó þú ungeleáfful, ac geleáfful. 28 Thomás andswarode, and cwæð to him : Ðú eart mín God, and mín Dryhten. 29 Se Hælend cwæð to him : Þú gelyfdest, forþam þú me gesáwe : þá synd eádige þe ne gesáwon, and gelyfdon. 30 Witodlice manega óðre tácen se Hælend worhte on hys leorning-cnyhta gesyhðe, þe ne synd on pysse béc áwritene. 31 Witodlice þás þing synd áwritene, þæt ge gelyfon þæt se Hælend ys Crist, Godes

Sunu ; and þæt ge habbon éce lífe, þonne ge gelyfað on hys naman. •

ÐYS GODSPEL GEBYRAÐ ON WODNES-DÆG, INNAN ÐÆRE
EASTER-WUCAN.

XXI. 1 Eft æfter þam se Hælend hine geswútelode þus æt þære Tiberiádiscan sáe. 2 Simón Petrus, and Thomás, þe ys gecweden Gelicost, wæron ætgædere, and Nathanaél, se wæs of Chaná Galileáe, and Zebedeus suna, and óðre twegen þæra leorning-cnyhta. 3 Ðá cwæð Simón Petrus to him : Ic wylle gán on fixoð. Ðá cwædon hig to him : And we wyllað gán mid þe. And hig eodon út, and eodon on scyp ; and ne féngon nán þing on þære nihte. 4 Witodlice on ærne mergen se Hælend stód on þam strande : ne gecneówon þeah þá leorning-cnyhtas þæt hyt se Hælend wæs. 5 Ðá cwæð se Hælend to him : Cnapan, cweðe ge, hæbbe ge sufol ? Hig andswarodon him, and cwædon : Nese. 6 He cwæð to hym : Lætað þæt nett on þa swýðran healfe þæs réwettes, and ge gemetað. Hig léton witodlice, and ne mihton hit áteón for þæra fixa mænigeo. 7 Witodlice se leorning-cnyht þe se Hælend lufode cwæð to Petre : Hyt ys Dryhten, Ðá Petrus gehýrde þæt hyt Dryhten wæs, þá dyde he on his tunecan, and begyrde hine, witodlice he wæs ær nacod, and scét innan sáe. 8 Ðá óðre leorning-cnyhtas reówon þær-to : hig wæron unfeor fram lande, swylce hyt wære twá hund elna, and tugon heora fisc-nett. 9 Ðá hig on land eodon, hig gesáwon licgan gléda, and fisc þar-ofer, and hláf. 10 Ðá cwæð se Hælend to him : Bringað þa fixas þe ge nu geféngon. 11 Simón Petrus eode up, and téh his nett on land, mycelra fixa full, þæra wæs hund-teontig and þreo and fiiftig : and þá heora swá fela wæs, næs þæt nett tóbrocen. 12 Ðá cwæð se Hælend to him : Gáð hider and etað. And nán þæra þe þar sæt, ne dorste hine ácsian, hwæt he wære. Hig wiston þæt hyt wæs Dryhten. 13 And se Hælend com, and nam hláf

and eác fisc, and sealde hym. 14 On þysum wæs se Hælend þriwa geswútelod his leorning-cnyhtum, þá he árás of deáðe. 15 Ðá hig áeton.

DYS GODSPEL GEBYRÆÐ ON PETRES MÆSSE-ÆFEN.

Ðá cwæð se Hælend to Simón Petre : Simón Iohannis, lufast þú me swýðor þonne þás? He cwæð to him : Gea, Dryhten ; þú wást þæt ic þe lufige. He cwæð to him : Heald míne lamb. 16 He cwæð eft to him : Simón Iohannis, lufast þú me? He cwæð to him : Gea, Dryhten ; þú wást þæt ic þe lufige. Ðá cwæð he to him : Heald míne lamb. 17 He cwæð þridan síðe to him : Simón Iohannis, lufast þú me? Ðá wæs Petrus sárig, forþam ðe he cwæð þridan síðe to him, Lufast þú me? And he cwæð to him : Dryhten, þú wást ealle þing ; þú wást þæt ic þe lufige. Ðá cwæð he to him : Heald míne sceáp. 18 Sóð ic secge þe, Ðá þú gingra wære, þú gyrdest þe, and eodest þær þú woldest : wítodlice þonne þú ealdst, þú strecest þíne handa, and óðer þe gyrt, and læt þyder þe þú nelt. 19 Ðæt he wítodlice sáede, and tácnode hwylc-on deáðe he wolde God geswútelian.

DYS GODSPEL GEBYRÆÐ ON SC̅E IOHANNIS EUANGELISTA
MÆSSE-DÆG.

And þá he þæt sáede, þá cwæð he to him : Fylig me. 20 Ðá Petrus hine bewende, þí geseah he þæt se leorning-cnyht him fyligde, þe se Hælend lufode ; se þe hlinode on gebeorscype ofer his breóst, and cwæð, Dryhten, hwæt ys se þe ðe belæwð? 21 Wítodlice þá Petrus þysne geseah, þá cwæð he to þam Hælende : Dryhten, hwæt sceal þes? 22 Ðá cwæð se Hælend to hym : Ic wylle þæt he wunige þus óð ic cume : hwæt to þe? fylig þú me. 23 Wítodlice þeós spræc com út gemang bróðrum, þæt se leorning-cnyht ne swylt : and ne cwæð se Hælend tó

him, Ne swylt he ; ac, Ðus ic wylle, þæt he wunige óð
ic cume : hwæt to þe ? ²⁴ Ðys ys se leorning-cnyht þe cyð
gewitnesse be þyson, and wrát þás þing : and we witon
þæt hys gewitnes ys sóð. ²⁵ Witodlice óðre manega þing
synd þe se Hælend worhte : gif þa ealle áwritene wæron,
ic wéne ne mihte þes middan-eard ealle þá béc befón.
AMEN.

SELECTIONS

FROM THE

HOMILIES OF ÆLFRIC.

PREFACE.

IC ÆLFRIC, munuc and mæssepreost, swá þeáh wáccre þonne swilcum hádum gebyrige, wearð ásend on Æþelredes dæge cyninges fram Ælfeage biscope, Aðelwoldes æftergengan, tó sumum mynstre þe is Cernel geháten, þurh Æðelmæres béne ðæs þegenes, his gebyrd and goodnys sind gehwær cúðe. Þá bearn me on móde, ic trúwige þurh Godes gife, þæt ic ðás bók of Ledenum gereorde tó Engliscre spráce áwende; ná þurh gebylde mycelre láre, ac forþan þe ic geseah and gehýrde mycel gedwyld on manegum Engliscum bócum, þe ungelærede menn þurh heora bilewitnyse tó micclum wísdóme tealdon; and me ofhreów þæt hí ne cúþon ne næfdon þa godspellícan láre on heora gewritum, búton þam mannum ánum ðe þæt Leden cúðon, and búton þám bócum ðe Ælfred cyning snoterlíce áwende of Ledene on Englisce, þá synd tó hæbbenne. For þisum antimbre ic gedýrstlæhte, on Gode trúwiende, þæt ic ðás gesetnyse undergann, and eác forðam þe menn behófiað gódre láre swíðost on þisum tíman þe is geendung þyssere worulde, and beóð fela frecednyssa on mancynne éarðan þe se ende becume, swá swá úre Drihten on his godspelle cwæð tó his leorning-cnihtum “ Ðonne beóð, swilce tó gedreced-

nyssa swilce næfre ær fram frymðe middan-geardes. Manega leáse Cristas cumað on mínum naman, cweðende, 'Ic eom Crist,' and wyrcað fela táčna and wundra, tó bepæcenne mancynn, and eác swylce þá gecorenan men, gif hit gewurþan mæg : and bútan se Ælmihtiga God ðá dagas gescyrte, eall mennisc forwurde ; ac for his gecorenum he gescyrte þá dagas." Gewhá mæg þe eáðelícor ðá tóweardan costnunge ácuman, ðurh Godes fultum, gif he bíð þurh bóclíce láre getrymmed ; forðan ðe þá beóð gehealdene þe óð ende on geleáfan þurhwuniað.

* * * * *

For wel fela ic wát on þisum earde gelæredran þonne ic sý, ac God geswútelað his wundra þurh ðone þe he wile. Swá swá ælmihtig wyrhta, he wyrceð his weorc þurh his gecorenan, ná swylce he behófige úres fultumes, ac þæt we gearnion þæt éce líf þurh his weorcnes fremminge. Paulus se apostol cwæð, "We sind Godes gefylstan," and swá ðeáh ne dó we nán þing tó Gode, búton Godes fultume. Nu bidde ic and hálsige on Godes naman, gif hwá þás boc áwritan wylle, þæt he hí geornlíce gerihte be þære bysene, þýlæs þe we þurh gýmeleáse wíteras geleahrtode beón. Mycel yfel déð seðe leás wít, búton he hit gerihte ; swylce he gebringe þá sóðan láre tó leásum ge-dwyldes : forþí sceal gehwá gerihtlæcan þæt þæt he ær tó wóge gebígde, gif he on Godes dóme unscyldig beón wile. . . .

HOMILY ON THE GOOD SHEPHERD.

DOMINICA II. POST PASCA.

Dixit Iesus discipulis suis, Ego sum pastor bonus: et reliqua.

Ðis godspel, þe nu geræd wæs, cwyð, þæt se Hælend cwæde be him sylfum, “Ic eom gód hyrde: se góda hyrde sylð his ágen líf for his sceápum. Se hýra, seðe nis riht hyrde, he gesihð þone wulf cuman, and he forlæt ða scép and flyhð; and se wulf sum gelæcð and ðá óðre tóstencð,” et reliqua.

Crist is gód gecyndelíce, and sóðlice nis nán ðing gód bútan Gode ánum. Gif ænig gesceaft is gód, þonne is seó gódnys of ðam Scyppende, seðe is heálice gód. He cwæð, “Se góda hyrde sylð his ágen líf for his sceápum.” Ure Alýsend is se góda hyrde, and we cristene men sind his scép, and he sealde his ágen líf for úre álýsednysse. He dyde swá swá he manede, and mid þam he geswutelode hwæt he bebeád. Gód hyrde wæs Petrus, and gód wæs Paulus, and góde wæron ðá apostoli, ðe hyra líf sealdon for Godes folce, and for rihtum geleáfan; ac heora gódnys wæs of ðam heafde, þæt is Crist, ðe is heora heafod, and hí sind his lima.

Ælc bisceop and ælc láreow is tó hyrde gesett Godes folce, þæt hí sceolon þæt folc wið ðone wulf gescyldan. Se wulf is deófol, þe syrweð ymbe Godes gelaðunge, and cépð hú he mage cristenra manna sawla mid leahtrum fordón. Þonne sceal se hyrde, þæt is, se bisceop, oððe óðer láreow, wiðstandan þam réðan wulfe mid láre and mid gebédum. Mid láre he sceal him tæcan, þæt hí cunnon hwæt deófol tæchð mannum tó forwyrde, and hwæt God bebýt tó gehealdenne, for begeate þæs écan lífes. He sceal him fore-gebiddan, þæt God gehealde þá

strangan, and gehæle ðá untruman. Se bið tó strangum geteald, sepe wiðstent deófls láre ; se bið untrum, seðe on leahtrum fylð. Ac se láreow bið unscyldig, gif he þæt folc mid láre gewissað, and him wið God geðingað. Þa twá ðing he sceal ðam folce dón, and eác mid his ágenum óðrum gehelpan ; and gif hit swá getímað, his ágen líf syllan for ðæs folces hreddinge.

“Se hýra flihd þonne he ðone wulf gesihð.” Se is hýra and ná hyrde, seðe bið begripen on woruld-ðingum, and lufað þone wurðmynt and ða ateorigendlican edleán, and næfð inweardlice lufe to Godes sceápum. He cépð þæra sceatta, and blissað on ðam wurðmynte, and hæfð his méde for ðisum lífe, and bið bescyred þære écan méde. Nást ðú hwá bið hýra, hwá hyrde, ærðam ðe se wulf cume ; ac se wulf geswútelað mid hwilcum móde he gymde þæra sceápa. Se wulf cymð tó ðám sceápum, and sume he ábitt, sume he tóstencð, þonne se réða deófol tíhð þá cristenan men, sume tó forlígre, sume he ontent tó gytsunge, sume he árærð tó módignysse, sume he þurh graman tótwæmð, and mid mislicum costnungum gástlice ofslíhð. Ac se hýra ne bið naðor ne mid ware ne mid lufe ástyred, ac flyhð, forðan þe he smeáð embe ða woruldlícan hyðða, and læt tó gymeleaste þære sceápa lyre. Ne flyhð ná mid líchaman, ac mid móde. He flyhð, forðan þe he geseh unrihtwísnyse and suwade. He flyhð forðan ðe he is hýra, and ná hyrde, swilce hit swá gecweden sý, Ne mæg se standan ongean fræcednyssa þæra sceápa, seðe ne gymð þæra sceápa mid lufe, ac tylað his sylfes ; þæt is, þæt he lufað þa eorðlican gestreón, and ná Godes folc.

Wulf bið eác se unrihtwísa rica, ðe bereátað þa cristenan, and ða eádmóðan mid his ríccetere ofsitt : ac se hýra, oððe se médgylða ne gedyrstlæcð þæt he his unrihtwísnyse wiðstande, þæt he ne forleóse his wurðmynt, and ða woruldlícan gestreón ðe he lufað swíðor ðonne þa

cristenan menn. Be ðisum áwrat se wítega Ezechiel, þus cweðende, “Ge hyrdas, gehýrað Godes word : Míne scép sint tóstencete ðurh eówre gymeleaste, and sind ábitene. Ge cariað embe eówerne bigleofan, and ná embe þæra sceápa ; forði ic wille ofgán ða scép æt eówrum handum ; and ic dó þæt ge geswícað þære wícan, and ic wylle áhredan míne eowde wið eów. Ic sylf wylle gadrian míne scép þe wæron tóstencete, and ic wylle hí healdan on genihtsumere læse : þæt þæt losode þæt ic wylle sécan and ongean lædan ; þæt þæt álefed wæs, þæt ic gehæle ; þæt untrume ic wylle getrymman, and þæt strange gehealdan, and ic hí læswige on dóme and on rihtwísnysse.”

Þás word spræc God þurh ðone wítegan Ezechiel, be láreowum and be his folce. Ge sceolon beón geornfulle tó eówer ágenre ðearfe, þeáh hit swá getímige þæt se láreow gímeleás beó, and dóð swá swá Crist tæhte, “Gif se láreow wel tæce and yfele bysnige, dóð swá swá he tæcð, and ná be ðam þe he bysnað.” Se Hælend cwæð be him, “Ic eom gód hyrde, and ic oncnáwe míne scép, and hí oncnáwað me.” Þæt is, ic lufige hí, and hí lufiað me. Se ðe ne lufað sóðfæstnysse, ne oncneów he ná gyt God. Ac behealde ge hwæðer ge sind Godes scép, hwæðer ge hine gyt oncneówon, hwæðer ge mid sóðfæstnysse hine lufiad. He cwæð, “Swá swá mín Fæder oncnáwð me, and ic oncnáwe hine, and ic sylle mín ágen líf for mínum sceápum.” He oncnáwð his Fæder ðurh hine sylfne, and we oncnáwað þurh hine. Mid þære lufe þe he wolde for mancynne sweltan, mid þære he cýðde hú micclan he lufað his Fæder. He cwæð, “Ic hæbbe óðre scép þe ne sind ná of ðisre eowde, and ða ic sceal lædan, and hi gehýrað míne stemne, and sceal beón án eowd, and án hyrde.”

Þis he spræc on Iudea-lande : ðær wæs án eowd of ðam mannum þe on God belyfdon on ðam leódscepe. Þa óðre scép syndon þa þe of eallum óðrum eardum Gode

62 HOMILY ON THE LOAVES AND FISHES.

búgað ; and Crist hí gebrincð ealle on áne eowde on ðam écan life. Manega sind hyrdas under Criste, and ðeah-hwæðere he is ána heora ealra Hyrde, seðe leofað and ríxað mid Fæder and mid Hálgum Gáste, á on écnysse. Amen.

HOMILY ON THE MIRACLE OF THE LOAVES
AND THE FISHES.

DOMINICA IN MEDIA QUADRAGESIMA.

Abiit Iesus trans mare Galileæ : et reliqua.

“Se Hælend férde ofer ða Galileiscan sæ, þe is geháten Tyberíadis, and him filigde micel menigu, forðon þe hí beheoldon ða tákna þe he worhte ofer ða untruman men. Þá ástáh se Hælend up on áne dúne, and þær sæt mid his leorning-cnihtum, and wæs ða swíðe gehende seó hálige Eastertíd. Þá beseah se Hælend up, and geseah þæt ðær wæs mycel mennisc tóweard, and cwæð to ánum his leorning-cnihta, se wæs geháten Philippus, Mid hwam mage we biggan hláf ðisum folce? Þis he cwæð tó fandunge þæs leorning-cnihtes : he sylf wiste hwæt he dón wolde. Ðá andwyrde Philippus, Þeah hér wáeron gebohte twá hund peningwurð hláfes, ne mihte furðon hyra ælc áne bitan of ðam gelæccan. Þá cwæð án his leorning-cnihta, se hátte Andreas, Petres bróðor, Hér byrð án cnapa fíf berene hláfas, and twegen fixas, ac tó hwan mæg þæt to swá micclum werode? Þá cwæð se Hælend, Dóð þæt þæt folc sitte. And þær wæs micel gærs on ðære stówe myrige on tó sittenne. And hí ða ealle sæton, swá swá mihte beón fíf ðúsend wera. Ðá genam se Hælend þa fíf hláfas, and bletsode, and tóbræc, and tódælde betwux ðam sittendum : Swá gelíce eác þa fixas tódælde ;

and hí ealle genóh hæfdon. Þáðá hí ealle fulle wáeron, ðá cwæð se Hælend to his leorning-cnihtum, Gaderiað þa láfe, and hí ne losion. And hí ðá gegaderodon ða bricas, and gefyldon twelf wilian mid ðære láfe. Þæt folc, ða ðe ðis tácen geseah, cwæð þæt Crist wære sóð wítega, seðe wæs tóweard to ðisum middangearde."

Seó sáe, þe se Hælend oferfærde, getácnað þás andweardan woruld, to ðære com Crist and oferfærde; þæt is, he com to ðisre worulde on menniscnyse, and ðis líf oferfærde; he com to deáðe, and of deáðe árás; and ástáh up on áne dúne, and þær sáet mid his leorning-cnihtum, forðon ðe he ástáh up to heofenum; and þær sitt nuða mid his hálgum. Rihtlice is seó sáe wiðmeten þisre worulde, forðon ðe heó is hwíltidum smylte and myrige on to rowenne, hwílon eác swíðe hreóh and egeful on to beónne. Swá is þeós woruld: hwíltidum heó is gesundful and myrige on to wunigenne, hwílon heó is eác swíðe styrnlíc, and mid mislícum þingum gemenged, swá þæt heó for oft bíð swíðe unwynsum on to eardigenne. Hwílon we beoð hále, hwílon untrume; nu blíðe, and eft on micelre unblisse; forðý is þis líf, swá swá we ær cwædon, þære sáe wiðmeten.

Þá se Hælend gesáet up on ðære dúne, ðá áhóf he up his eágan, and geseh þæt ðær wæs micel mennisc tóweard. Ealle þa ðe him to cūmað, þæt is ða ðe búgað to rihtum geleáfan, þa gesihð se Hælend, and þam he gemiltsað, and hyra móð onlíht mid his gife, þæt hí magon him to cuman bútan gedwylde, and ðám he forgifð ðone gástlican sódan, þæt hí ne áteorian be wege. Þáðá he áxode Philippum, hwanon hí mihton hláf ðam folce gebicgan, ða geswútelode he Philipptes nytennysse. Wel wiste Crist hwæt he dón wolde, and he wiste þæt Philippus þæt nyste. Ðá cwæð Andreas, þæt án cnapa þær báere síf berene hláfas and twegen fixas. Þá cwæð se Hælend, "Dóð þæt þæt folc sitte," and swá forðon swá we eow ær rehton. Se

Hælend geseh þæt hungrige folc, and he hí mildheortlice fédde, ægðer ge þurh his gódnysse ge ðurh his mihte. Hwæt mihte seó gódnys ána, búton ðær wære miht mid þære gódnysse? His discipuli woldon eác þæt folc fédan, ac hí næfdon mid hwam. Se Hælend hæfde þone gódan willan to ðam fostre, and þa mihte tó ðære fremminge.

Fela wundra worhte God, and dæghwamllice wyrceð ; ac ða wundra sind swiðe áwácode on manna gesihðe, forðon ðe hí sind swiðe gewunelice. Máre wundor is þæt God Ælmihtig ælce dæg fét ealne middangeard, and gewissað þa gódan. Þonne þæt wundor wære, þæt he þa gefylde fif ðúsend manna mid fif hláfum : ac ðæs wundredon men, ná forði þæt hit máre wundor wære, ac forði þæt hit wæs ungewunelic. Hwa sylð nu wæstm úrum æcerum, and gemenigfylt þæt gerip of feáwum cornum, búton se ðe ða gemænigfylde ða fif hláfas? . Seó miht wæs ða on Cristes handum, and þa fif hláfas wæron swylce hit sæd wære, ná on eorðan besáwen, ac gemenigfylld fram ðam ðe eorðan geworhte.

Þis wundor is swiðe micel, and deóp on getácnungum. Ofi gehwa gesihð fægre stafas áwritene, þonne hérað he ðone wriðere and þa stafas, and nát hwæt hí mánað. Se ðe cann ðæra stafa gesceád, he hérað heora fægernysse, and ræd þa stafas, and understent hwæt hí gemænað. On óðre wísan we sceáwiað metinge, and on óðre wísan stafas. Ne gæð ná máre tó metinge búton þæt þú hit geseó and hériðe : nis ná genóh þæt þú stafas sceáwige, búton ðú hí eác ráede, and þæt andgit understande. Swá is eác on ðam wundre þe God worhte mid þam fif hláfum : ne bíð ná genóh þæt we þæs tácnas wundrian, oppe þurh þæt God hérian, búton we eác þæt gástlice andgit understandon.

Þa fif hláfas ðe se cnapa bær getácniað þa fif béc ðe Moyses se heretoga sette on ðære ealdan é. Se cnapa ðe hí bær, and heora ne onbyrigde, wæs þæt Iudeisce folc,

ðe ða fíf béc ráeddon, and ne cúðe þæron nán gástlic andgit, ærðan ðe Crist com, and þa béc geopenode, and hyra gástlice andgit onwreáh his leorning-cnihtum, and hí siððan eallum cristenum folce. We ne magon nu ealle þa fíf béc áreccan, ac we secgað eow þæt God sylf hi dihte, and Moyses hi áwrát, tó steóre and tó láre ðam ealdan folce Israhel, and eác us on gástlicum andgite. Þa béc wæron áwritene be Criste, ac þæt gástlice andgit wæs þam folce dígle, óð þæt Crist sylf com tó mannum, and geopenede þæra bóca dígelnyse, æfter gástlicum andgite.

Alii euangeliste ferunt, quia panes et pisces Dominus discipulis distribuisset, discipuli autem ministraverunt turbis. He tóbræc ða fíf hláfas and sealde his leorning-cnihtum, and hét béran ðam folce; forðon þe he tæhte him ða gástlican láre: and hí ferdon geond ealne mid-dangeard, and bodedon, swá swá him Crist sylf tæhte. Mid þam ðe he tóbræc ða hláfas, þa wæron hí gemenigfylde, and weóxon him on handum; forðon ðe ða fíf béc wurdon gástlice asmeade, and wíse láreowas hí trahtnodon, and setton of ðam bécum manega óðre béc; and we mid þæra bóca láre beoð dæghwonlice gástlice gereordode.

Þa hláfas wæron berene. Bere is swíðe earfoðe tó gearcigenne, and þeáh-hwæðere fét ðone mann, þonne he gearo bið. Swá wæs seó ealde æ swíðe earfoðe and dígle tó understandenne; ac ðeáh-hwæðere, þonne we cumað tó ðam smedman, þæt is tó ðære getácunge, þonne gereordað heó úre mód, and gcstrangað mid þære díglan láre. Fíf hláfas ðær wæron, and fíf ðúsэнд manna þær wæron gereordode; forðan ðe þæt Iudeisce folc wæs underðeódd Godes æ, ðe stóð on fíf bécum áwriten. Þáðá Crist áxode Philippum, and he his áfandode, swá swá we ær ráeddon, þá getácnode he mid þære ácsunge þæs folces nyttenysse, þe wæs under ðære æ, and ne cúðe þæt gástlice andgit, ðe on ðære æ bedíglod wæs.

Ðá twegen fixas getácnodon sealm-sang and ðæra witegena cwydas. An ðæra gecýdde and bodode Cristes tó-cyme mid sealm-sange, and óðer mid witegunge. Nu sind þa twá gesetnyssa, þæt is, sealm-sang and witegung, swylce hi syflinge wáeron tó ðam fíf berenum hláfum, þæt is, tó ðám fíf áelicum bócum. Þæt folc, þe ðær gereordode, sæt up on ðam gærse. Þæt gærs getácnode flæsclice gewilnunge, swá swá se witega cwæð, “Ælc flæsc is gærs, and þæs flæsces wuldor is swilce wyrta blostm.” Nu sceal gehwá, seðe wile sittan æt Godes gereorde, and brúcan þære gástlican láre, oftredan þæt gærs and ofsittan, þæt is, þæt he sceal ða flæsclican lustas gewyldan, and his líchaman tó Godes þeówdóme symle gebígan.

Þær wáeron getealde æt ðam gereorde fíf ðúsend wera ; forðon þe ða menn, þe to ðam gástlican gereorde belimpað, sceolon beón werlice geworhte, swá swá se apostol cwæð ; he cwæð, “Beoð wacole, and standað on geleáfan, and onginnað werlice, and beoð gehyrte.” Ðeáh gif wífmann bið werlice geworht, and strang to Godes willan, heó bið þonne geteald tó ðám werum þe æt Godes mysan sittað. Þúsend getel bið fulfremed, and ne ástíhð nán getel ofer þæt. Mid þam getele bið getácnod seó fulfremednys ðæra manna ðe gereordiað heora sawla mid Godes láre,

“Se Hælend hét þá gegaderian þa láfe, þæt hí losian ne sceoldon ; and hí ða gefyldon twelf wilion mid þam bricum.” Ða láfe ðæs gereordes, þæt sind ða deópnysa ðære láre þe worold-men understandan ne magon, þa sceolon ða láreówas gegaderian, þæt hí ne losian, and healdan on heora fætelsum, þæt is, on heora heortan, and habban æfre gearo, tó teónne forð þone wísdóm and ða láre ægðer ge ðære ealdan æ ge ðære niwan. Hí ðá gegaderodon twelf wilian fulle mid þam bricum. Þæt twelffealde getel getácnodé þá twelf apostolas ; forðan þe hí

underféngon þa dígelnysa þære láre, ðe þæt læwede folc undergitan ne mihte.

“Þæt folc, ðá þe þæt wundor geseah, cwædon be Criste, þæt he wære sóð wítega, ðe tóweard wæs.” Sóð hí sádon, sumerað inga: wítega he wæs, forðan ðe he wiste ealle tówearde þing, and eác fela ðing wítegode, ðe beoð gefyllede bútan twyn. He is wítega, and he is ealra wítegena wítegung, forðan ðe ealle wítegan be him wítegodon, and Crist gefylde heora ealra wítegunga. Þæt folc geseah ðá þæt wundor, and hí ðæs swíðe wundredon. Þæt wundor is áwriten, and we hit gehýrdon. Þæt ðe him heora eágan gedydon, þæt déð úre geleáfa on ús. Hí hit gesáwun, and we his gelyfað þe hit ne gesáwun; and we sind forði beteran getealde, swá swá se Hælend be ús on óðre stówe cwæð, “Eádige beoð þa þe me ne geseoð, and hí hwæðere gelyfað on me, and míne wundra máersiað.”

Þæt folc cwæð ðá be Criste, þæt he wære sóð wítega. Nu cweðe we be Criste, þæt he is ðæs Lifigendan Godes Sunu, se ðe wæs tóweard tó álýsenne ealne middangearð fram deófls anwealde, and fram helle-wíte. Þæt folc ne cúðe ðæra góða, þæt hí cwædon, þæt he God wære, ac sádon, þæt he wítega wære. We cweðað nu, mid fullum geleáfan, þæt Crist is sóð wítega, and ealra wítegena Wítega, and þæt he is sóðlice ðæs Ælmihtigan Godes Sunu, ealswá mihtig swá his Fæder, mid ðam he leofað and ríxað on ánnysse ðæs Hálgan Gástes, á bútan ende on écnysse. Amen.

HOMILY

ON THE

BIRTHDAY OF ST. GREGORY;

GIVING AN ACCOUNT OF THE INTRODUCTION
OF CHRISTIANITY INTO ENGLAND,
UNDER THE AUSPICES

OF

POPE GREGORY I., SURNAMED THE GREAT.

GREGORIUS je halga Papa. Engliſcpe ðeode Āpoſtol
on ðiſum andſperðan ðæge. æfter menizſealðum zebe-
opfum 7 halzum zecnyrdnyſſum Godeſ rice zeræliſlice
aſtah :. Ðe iſ mihtlice Engliſcpe ðeode Āpoſtol. forðan
ðe he þurh hiſ ræð 7 ranðe uſ fram deofles biſzengum
æt-bræð. 7 to Godeſ zeleafan zebizðe :. Manega halize
bec cýðað hiſ drohtnunze 7 hiſ halize liſ 7 eac 'Iſtopia
Anſlorum.' ða ðe Ælſpeð cýning of leðene on Engliſc
apenðe :. Seo boc ſppecð zenoh ſputelice be ðiſum halgan
pere :. Nu pylle þe ſum ðing ſcorlice eop be him zerieccan.
forðan ðe jeo ſoreſæðe boc niſ eop eallum cuð. þeah ðe
heo on Engliſc apenð ſý :. Þeſ eabiſa Papa Grezoriuſ þæſ of
æðelbopenre mæzðe 7 eapfærte acenneð :. Romanice
ritan þæron hiſ maſar. hiſ fæðer hatte Gordianuſ. 7
Felix je eapfærta papa þæſ hiſ fiſta fæðer :. Ðe þæſ ſpa ſpa
pe cþædon. for populðe æðelbopen. ac he ofeſſtah hiſ

æðelborennýjre mið halzum ðearum 7 mið zodum peorcum zeglenðe :• Egrezoruur iſ zpeciſc nama. je greizð on lebenum zereorðe. ‘Vigilantiur.’ þæt iſ on Enzliſc. ‘pacolpe :•’ Þe þær gwiðe pacol on Godeſ beboðum. ðaða he gýlf herizendlice leorðe. 7 he pacollice ýmbe manezra ðeoda þearfe hozode. 7 him liſeſ þeið zerpitelode :• Þe þær fram cilðhade on boclicum laſum zetýð. 7 he on ðærne laſe gpa zefælizlice ðeah. þ on ealpe Romana-býrið næſ nan hiſ zelica zeduhc :• Þe zecneorðlæhte æfter piſſa laſeopa zebiuunzum. 7 næſ forizýttol. ac zefæſcnode hiſ laſe on fæſtþafelum zemýnðe :• Þe hloð ða mið þurſtizum bpeorfe ða flopenðan laſe. ðe he eft æfter fýrſte mið huniz-greette þrotan þæſlice bealcette :• On zeonizlicum gearum. ðaða hiſ zeozð æfter zecýnðe populððinð lúſian ſceolde. þa onzann he hine gýlfne to Gode zedeodan. 7 to eðele þær upplian liſeſ mið eallum zepilnuzum opðian :• Witodlice æfter hiſ fæðer forðſiðe he apærðe fix munuc-liſ on Sicilia-lande. 7 þæt feoroðe binnon Romana-burh zetimbode. on ðam he gýlf meolllice under abbodeſ hærum ðrohtnode :• Þa feoron mýnſteru he zelende mið hiſ azenum. 7 zenihcſumlice to ðæzhpomlicum bizleoſan zegodode :• Þone ofeſ-eacan hiſ æhta he aſpenðe on Godeſ þearfum. 7 ealle hiſ populðlican æðelborennýjre to heoſonlicum pulðre apenðe :• Þe eode ær hiſ zecýrpeðnýjre zeonð Romana-burh mið pællenum zýplum. 7 ſcinenðum zýmum. 7 meaðum zolde zefpætepoð. ac æfter hiſ zecýrpeðnýjre he ðenode Godeſ ðearfum. he gýlf ðearfa. mið pacum þæfelſe beſanzen :•

Þa fulſpemeðlice he ðrohtnode on anzinne hiſ zecýrpeðnýjre gpa þ he mihte ða zýu beon zeteald on fulſpemeðra halzena zetele :• Þe lufoðe ſop hæfeðnýjre on mettum 7 on ðrence. 7 pæccan on gýnðriðum zebedum. þær-toeacan he ðropaðe ſinzallice untrumnýjra. 7 gpa he ſciðlicor mið andpeðdum untrumnýjrum ofſett þæſ. gpa he zeornfullicor þæſ ecan liſeſ zepilnode :•

Ða undergeat ge papa. þe on ðam tīman þæt apostolice
 retl zeræc. hu ge eadīga Egezorīuſ on halzum mæznum
 ðeonde pær. 7 he ða hine of ðære munuclican brohtnunge
 zenam. 7 him to zefylſtan zerette. on diaconhade zeende-
 býrdne :· Ða zelamp hit æt ſumum jæle. ſpa ſpa zyt for
 of deð. þæt Engliſce cymenn brohton heora pape to
 Romana-býruz. 7 Egezorīuſ eode be ðære ſtræt to ðam
 Engliſcum mannum. heora ðīnz ſcearīgenbe :· Ða zereah
 he betpux ðam papum cýpe-cnihtaſ zerette. þa pæron
 hwiſer lichaman 7 pæzeſer andrlitan menn. 7 æðellice
 zereode :· Egezorīuſ ða beheold þæra cnapena plite. 7
 beſpan of hwilcere þeode hi zebrohte pæron :· Ða jæde
 him man þ hi of Engla lande pæron. 7 þ ðære ðeode
 menniſc ſpa plitiz pære :· Eft ða Egezorīuſ beſpan. hſæ-
 ðer þær landeſ folc criſten pære ðe hæðen :· Ðim man
 jæde. þ hi hæðene pæron :· Egezorīuſ ða of innſearðre
 heortan langſume ſiccetunze teah. 7 cſæð. Valara. þ ſpa
 pæzeſer hweſer menn ſindon ðam ſſearſtan deofle under-
 ðeodde :· Eft he axode. hu ðære ðeode nama pære. þe hi
 of-comon :· Ðim pær zeandſýrd. þæt hi Anſle zenemnode
 pæron :· Ða cſæð he. Rihtlice hi ſind Anſle zehatene.
 forðan ðe hi engla plite habbað. 7 ſſilcum zedafenað þæt
 hi on heoronom engla zerepan beon :· Eft ða Egezorīuſ
 beſpan. hu ðære ſſiſe nama pære. þe ða cnapan of-alædde
 pæron :· Ðim man jæde. þ ða ſſiſmen pæron Depe zeha-
 tene :· Egezorīuſ andſýrde. Vel hi ſind Depe zehatene.
 forðan ðe hi ſind ſſam zſaman zenerode. 7 to Eriſter
 miðheortnýſſe zecýzebe :· Eft ða he beſpan. Ðu iſ ðære
 leode cýning zehaten. Ðim pær zeandſſarod. þ ge cýning
 Ælle zehaten pære :· Ðræt ða Egezorīuſ zamenode mið
 hiſ forðum to ðam naman. 7 cſæð. Ðit zedafenað þ Ælle-
 luia ſý zefunzen on ðam lande. to lofe þær Ælmihtīzan
 ðeſýpender :·

Egezorīuſ ða ſona eode to ðam papan þær apoſtolican
 retleſ. 7 hine bæb. þ he Anſelcýnne ſume laſeoraſ aſende.

ðe hi to Eriſte zebizdon. 7 cƿæð. þ̅ he gylf gearo ƿære þ̅
 ƿeorc to zefremmenne mid Godes fultume. zýf hit ðam pa-
 pan gƿa zelicode :· Ða ne mihte ge papa þ̅ zedarian. þeah ðe he
 eall ƿolbe. forðan ðe ða Romaniscan ceaster-zerapan nol-
 don zedarian þ̅ gƿa zetozen mann. 7 gƿa zedunzen laeop
 þa burh eallunze forlete. 7 gƿa fýrlen ƿƿæcƿið zename :·
 Æfter ðigum zelamp þæt micel mann-cƿealm becom ofer
 ðære Romaniscan leode. 7 æreft ðone papan Pelazium
 zefotob. 7 buton ýlðinge abyðde :· Frotlice æfter ðær
 papan zeenbunze gƿa micel cƿealm ƿearð þær folcef. þæt
 zehƿær ftodon afeſte huſ zeonð þa burh. buton buzigend-
 dum :· Ða ne mihte gƿa-ðeah geo Romana-burh buton
 Papan ƿunian. ac eal folc ðone eabizgan Epezorium to ðære
 zedincde anmodlice zeceaf. þeah ðe he mid eallum mæzne
 riðerizende ƿære :· Epezorius ða aſende ænne riſtol to
 ðam Laſere Mauricium. ge þær huſ zefæðera. 7 hine hal-
 gode. 7 micclum bæð þ̅ he næfre ðam folce ne zedafode
 þ̅ he mid þær ƿurðmýntef ƿulðre zeuferob ƿære. forðan
 ðe he onðreð þ̅ he ðurh ðone micclan had on ƿorulðicum
 ƿulðre. þe he ær aƿeap. æt gumum fæle beƿæht ƿurðe :·
 Ac ðær Laſereſ heah-zeſeſa Germanuſ zelæhte ðone ri-
 tol æt Epezorieſ ærenðracan. 7 hine totær. 7 riððan
 cýðde þam Laſere. þæt þæt folc Epezorium to papan
 zecopen hæfde :· Mauriciuſ ða ge Laſere þær Gode ðan-
 code. 7 hine zehadian het :· Þæt ða Epezorius fleameſ
 cepte. 7 on ðýmhoſon ætclutode. ac hine man zelæhte. 7
 teah to Petref cýrcan. þæt he ðær to papan zehalzob
 ƿurðe :· Epezorius ða ær huſ hadunze þ̅ Romanisce folc
 for ðam onriſendum cƿealme ðigum ƿorðum to befeop-
 runze tihthe :·

Mine zebroðra þa leofoſtan. uſ zedafenað þ̅ ge Godes
 gƿinðle. þe ge on ær toƿearðe onðræðan geoldon. þ̅ ge
 huru nu andƿerðe 7 aſandode onðræðan :· Geopenige ure
 gannýſ uſ inſær goðre zecýrrebnýſſe. 7 þ̅ riſe ðe ge ðro-
 ƿiað tobrece ure heoſtan hearðnýſſe :· Eſne nu ðiſ folc

ȳ mid ȝƿurde þær heofonlican ȝrāman ofſlegen. ȝ ȝe-
 hƿýlce ænliƿize ȝind mid færlicum ȝlihte aƿerƿe : . Ne ȝeo
 ađl ðam ðeaðe ne ƿoreƿtæƿð. ac ȝe ȝereod þ̅ ȝe ȝýlſa ðeað
 þære ađle ýlđinȝe ƿorhƿaðað : . ðe ȝeſlaȝena bið mid ðeaðe
 ȝeȝƿipen. ærðan ðe he to heofunȝum ƿoðre behreofunȝe
 ȝecýrrian mæȝe : . Þoȝiað ƿorði hƿile ȝe becume ætƿorian
 ȝeſihðe þær ȝƿecan Deman. ȝeðe ne mæȝ þæt ȝfel beƿepan
 ðe he ȝeƿremode : . Lehpilce eorðbuȝizende ȝind ætbro-
 dené. ȝ heora huȝ ȝtanðað aƿerƿe : . Fæðerȝ ȝ moððru
 beſtanðað heora bearna lic. ȝ heora ȝrifenuman him ȝýlfum
 to ƿorþýrde ƿoreƿtæƿpað : . Uton eorȝoſlice fleon to heo-
 funȝe ƿoðre ðædbote. þa hƿile ðe ƿe moton. ærðan þe ȝe
 færlica ȝleȝe ȳ aſƿecce : . Uton ȝemunan ȝƿa hƿæt ȝƿa
 ƿe ðrehiȝende aȝýlton. ȝ uton mid ƿope ȝeƿitnian þ̅ þæt ƿe
 manfullice ađruȝon : . Uton ƿorhƿaðian Eodeſ anȝýne on
 andetnýrre. ȝƿa ȝƿa ȝe ƿiteȝa ȳ manað : . Uton ahebban
 ȳre heortan mid handum to Eode. þæt ȳ. þ̅ ƿe ȝceolon
 ða ȝecnýrðnýrre ȳre bene mid ȝeeapnunȝe ȝodeſ ƿeopceȝ
 ȳr-aþæran : . Þe ƿorȝiƿð tƿupan ȳre ƿorhtunȝe. ȝeðe
 þurh huȝ ƿiteȝan clýpað. Nýlle ic þær ȝýnfullan ðeað. ac
 ic ƿille þ̅ he ȝecýrre ȝ lýbbe : .

Ne ȝeorƿurize nan man hine ȝýlſne ƿor huȝ ȝýnna
 micelnýrre. ƿitodlice ða ealðan ȝýltaſ Ninuueiȝe ðeode
 ðreora ðaȝa beoreofunȝ ađileȝode. ȝ ȝe ȝecýrreða ȝceaða
 on huȝ ðeaðeſ cƿýðe þær ecan hƿeſ meðe ȝeeapnode : .
 Uton aƿenðan ȳre heortan. hƿæðlice bið ȝe Dema to
 ȳrum benum ȝebizeð. ȝȳ ƿe ƿram ȳrum ðrýrnýrȝum beoð
 ȝeƿihtlæhte : . Uton ȝtanðan mid ȝemaȝlicum ƿopum
 onȝean ðam onȝizenðum ȝƿurde ȝƿa miccleſ ðomeſ : .
 ðoðlice ȝemaȝnýr ȳ þam ƿoðan Deman ȝeƿeme. þeah ðe
 heo mannum unðancƿurde ȝý. ƿorðan ðe ȝe aſfæſta ȝ ȝe
 milðheorta Eod ƿile þ̅ ƿe mid ȝemaȝlicum benum huȝ
 milðheortnýrre ofȝan. ȝ he nele ȝƿa micclum ȝƿa ƿe ȝeeap-
 mað ȳ ȝeýrrian : . Be ðȳrum he cƿæð þurh huȝ ƿiteȝan.
 Elýpa me on ðæȝe ðimre ȝeðreƿeðnýrre. ȝ ic ðe ahƿeðbe.

7 ðu mærraft me:· God gýlf is his gericā þ̅ he miltgian
pile him to clýpigenþum. 7eðe manað þ̅ pe him to clýpian
gceolon:· Forði mine gebroðra þa leorſtan. uton gecu-
man on ðam feorðan bæge þýrre pucan on ærne-merizen.
7 mið eſtfullum mote 7 tearum ginzan georſonfealde Læta-
niaſ. þæt ge ſtpeca Dema uf gearize. þonne he gegihð þ̅
pe gýlfe ure gýltaſ ppecað:·

Ɔorþorlice ðaða micel menizu ægðer ze ppeorþader
ze munuchader menn. 7 þæt lærebe folc. æfter ðæſ
eabiſan Gregorier hæſe. on þone ſobner-ðæg to ðam
georſonfealdum letanium gecomon. to ðam ſriðe aþeððe
ge ſoreſæða cpealm. þ̅ hund-eahcatiz manna. on ðære anre
tibe feallende. of liſe gericton. ða hpile þe þæt folc ða
Letaniaſ ginzon:· Ac ge halza racerð ne gegpac þ̅ folc
to manizenne þ̅ hi ðære bene ne gegpicon. oðþ̅ Goder
miltgunz þone peðan cpealm gegtilde:·

Þpæt ða Gregorius. giððan he papan-hað underſenſ.
gemunde hpæt he gegýrn Anzelcýnne gemýnte. 7 ðærihte
þ̅ luſtýme peoric gegremode:· Þe na to ðæſ hþon ne mihte
þone Romanifcan biſcop-ſtol eallunze ſorlætan. ac he
aſende oðre býdelar. gedunzene Goder ðeopan. to ðýrum
izlande. 7 he gýlf micclum mið his benum 7 tihingum
gýlſte. þæt ðæra býdela bodunz ſorðzenge. 7 Godre pæſtm-
bære purbe:· Þæra býdela naman ginð þur gegizebe.
Auguſtinuſ. Mellituſ. Laurentiuſ. Petruſ. Iohan-
neſ:· Ðar lapeopar aſende ge eabiſa papa Gregorius mið
manezum oðrum munecum to Anzelcýnne. 7 hi ðiſum
porþum to ðære ſape tihete. Ne beo ze aſýrihte ðurh
geſpince þæſ languman fæpelber oððe þurh ýpelfa manna
ýmbe-ſpæce. ac mið ealre anpæðnýrre 7 gýlme þære
goðan luſe þaſ ongunnenan ðing þurh Goder ſultum
geſpemmað:· 7 pte ze þ̅ eoþer með on ðam ecan ebleane
ſpa miccle mare bið. ſpa micclum ſpa ze mare ſor Goder
pillan ſpincað:· Geþýrſumiað eadmoolice on eallum ðin-
zum Auguſtine. þone ðe pe eoþ to ealþre gegetton. hit

fr̥emað eorþum ſarþum ſpa hr̆æt ſpa ze be hir mýnezunze
zeſýllað: . Se Ælmihtiga God þurh hir ziſe eor zeſcýlde.
7 zeunne me þ̆ ic mote eoreſer zeſpincer p̆æt̆m on ðani
ecan eðele zeſeon. ſpa þ̆ ic beo zemet ſamod on bliſſe
eoreſer ebleaner. ðeah ðe ic mið eor ſpincan ne mæze.
forðon ðe ic wille ſpincan: . Auḡurтину ꝥa mið hir zeſe-
pum. þ̆ ſýnð zerehte feorep̆tiz þeþa feþde be Грегориу
hæſe oðp̆æt hi to ðiſum iḡlande zeſunðfullice becomon: .

On ðam ðazum miḡode Æþelbýrht cyninḡ on Лантра-
бýриг wiclice. 7 hir wice p̆eſ aſtreht fram ðære micclan
ea Þumbre oð ſuð ſæ: . Auḡurтину hæfde zenumen
pealhſtodaſ of Francena wice. ſpa ſpa Грегориу him
bebeað. 7 he ðurh ðæra pealhſtoda muð. þam cýninḡe 7
hir leode Godes worð bodaðe. hu ſe miðheort̆a þælenð mið
hir azenre ðrowunze þiſne ſcýlbigan miððaneapð alýrde. 7
zeleaſfullum mannum heoſonan wiceſ inſæp zeopenode: . Þa
andwýrde ſe cýninḡ Æðelbriht Auḡurtime 7 cp̆að. þ̆ he
fæzere worð 7 behaſ him cýðde 7 cp̆að. p̆æt he ne mihte
ſpa hr̆æðlice þone ealðan zepunan ðe he mið Anḡelcýnne
heolb forlætan. cp̆að þ̆ he moſte ſpeolice ða heoſonlican
laſe hir leode bodian 7 þ̆ he him 7 hir zepenan biḡleoſan
ðenian wolde. 7 forzeaf him ða pununze on Лантрабýриг
ſeo p̆eſ ealleſ hir wiceſ heafod-burh: .

Onzann ða Auḡurтину mið hir munecum to-zeſenlæ-
cenne þæra apor̆tola hiſ. mið ſinḡalum zebedum. 7 p̆æccan.
7 p̆æt̆enum Gode ðeoriḡende. 7 hiſer worð þam ðe hi mihton
bodiḡende. ealle miððaneapðlice ðinḡ. ſpa ſpa ælſpemeðe.
forhoziḡende. ða ſinḡ ana þe hi to biḡleoſan behofedon
underfonde. be ðam ðe hi tæhton ſýlſe lýbbende. 7 for
ðære forðæſcnýrre ðe hi bodeðon zeapope p̆æron ehtnýrre
to ðolizenne 7 deaðe ſpeltan ziſ hi ðorſton: .

Þp̆æt ða zelýrðon forþel menize 7 on Godes naman
zeſullode wurdon. punðriḡende þære bilep̆icnýrre heora
unſcæððigan hiſer. 7 ſp̆et̆cnýrre heora heoſonlican laſe: .
Ða æt nextan zeluſtfullode ðam cyninḡe Æðelbrihte

heora clæne lif 7 heora rýnrum behat. þa godlice wurdon mid manegum tacnum zereððe. 7 he ða zelyfende pearð zefulloð. 7 micclum ða criſtenan zeapwurðode. 7 gpa gpa heofonlice ceafter-zerapan lufode. nolde gpa-ðeah nænne to criſtenðome zeneadian. forðan ðe he ofaxode æt ðam lafeorum hir hæle. þ̅ Criftes ðeorbom ne geal beoz zeneabad. ac gylfilleſ :· Ongunnon ða ðæghromlice forpel menige efrtan to zehýfenne ða halzan bodunze. 7 forleton heora hæðenſcipe. 7 hi gylfe zedeoððon Criftes zelaðunze. on hine zelyfende :· Betpux ðifum zepende Augurтинuf ofer gæ to ðam ercebiſcope Ethernum. 7 he hine zehaðode Anzelcýnne to ercebiſcope. gpa gpa him Grezoriuf ær zepiffode :· Augurтинuf ða zehaðoð cýrðe to hir biſcop-gtole. 7 aſende æpenðpacan to Rome. 7 cýððe ðam eabiſan Grezorie þæt Anzelcýnn criſtenðom unðerfenz. 7 he eac mid zepritum feła ðinga befran. hu him to drohtnizenne pæpe betpux ðam niſhropfenum folce :· Þæt ða Grezoriuf micclum Gode ðancode mid bliſſizendum mode. þ̅ Anzelcýnne gpa zelumpen pæf. gpa gpa he gylf zeornlice zepilnode. and ſende eft onzean æpenðpacan to ðam zeleafullan cýninge Ærelbrihte. mid zepritum 7 menigfealðum lacum. 7 oðre zepritu to Augurтine. mid andſparum ealra ðæra ðinga þe he hine befran. 7 hine eac ðifum worðum manode. Broðer min ge leoforta. ic pat þ̅ ge Ælmihtiga God feła punðra þurh ðe pæpe ðeode ðe he zeceaf zepputelað. pæf ðu miht bliſſizan 7 eac ðe onðræðan :· Þu miht bliſſizan zepifflice þ̅ ðæpe ðeode gafla þurh ða ýttran punðra beoð zetogene to ðæpe incunðan zife. onðræð ðe gpa ðeah þ̅ ðim mod ne beo ahaſen mid ðýpſicnýfſe on ðam tacnum þe God ðurh ðe zepremað. 7 þu ðonon on iðelum pulðpe befealle riðinnan. þonon ðe ðu riðutan on wurðmýnte ahaſen biſt :

Grezoriuf aſende eac Augurтine halize lac on mæſſepæfum 7 on bocum. 7 ðæra apoſtola 7 martýra peliquaf famoð. 7 bebeað þ̅ hir æfterzenzan gýmle ðone pallum 7

ðone ercehad æt ðam Aporstolican retle Romaniscere zela-
ðunze seccan sceoldon :· Augustinus zerehte æfter ðisum
biscopas of his zefesum zehpiscum burzum on Engla ðeode.
7 hi on Lodes zeleafan ðeonde ðurhpunodon oð ðisum
ðæzðerlicum ðæze :·

Se eadiga Gregorius zedihce manega halize traht-bec. 7
mid micelre zecnyrdnyrre Lodes folc to ðam ecan life
zerifode. 7 fela pundra on his life zeporhte. 7 puldor-
fullice þæs papan retles zepoold ðreottýne gear. 7 six
mondas. 7 tyn dasas. 7 fiddan on ðisum ðæze zepat to
ðam ecan retle heofenan rice. on ðam he leofað mid
Lode Ælmihtizum a on ecnýrre :· Amen :·

SELECTIONS

FROM

KING ALFRED'S

ANGLO-SAXON VERSION OF THE HISTORY
OF PAULUS OROSIUS.

VOYAGES OF OTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

OTHHERE sæde his hláforde, Ælfrede kynincge, þæt he ealra Norðmanna norðmest búde. He cwæð þæt he búde on þæm lande norðweardum wið þá West-sæ. He sæde þeah þæt þæt land sý swýðe lang norð þanon; ac hit is eall wéste, búton on feáwum stówum, sticcemælum wíciað Finnas,—on huntaðe on wintra, and on sumera on fiscoðe be þære sæ. He sæde þæt he, æt sumum cyrre, wolde fandian, hú lange þæt land norð-rihte læge; oððe hwæper ænig man be norðan þæm wéstene búde. Þá fór he norð-rihte be þæm lande: let him ealne weg þæt wéste land on þæt steór-bord, and þá wíð-sæ on bæc-bord, þry dagas. Þá wæs he swá feor norð swá ða hwæl-huntan fyrrest farað. Þá fór he þá-gyt norð-ryhte, swá feor swá he mihte, on þæm óðrum þrim dagum, geseglian. Þá beáh þæt land þær eást-ryhte, oððe sió sæ in on þæt land, he nyste hwæper; búton he wíste þæt he þær bád westan windes, oððe hwón norðan, and seglede þanon eást be lande, swá swá he mihte on feówer dagum geseglian. Þá sceolde he bídan ryhte norðan windes; forðan þæt land þær beáh súð-rihte, oððe seó sæ in on þæt land, he nyste hwæper. Þá seglede he þanon súð-rihte be lande, swá swá

he mihte on fíf dagum geseglian. Ðá læg þær án mycel eá up in þæt land ; þá cyrdon hý up in on ðá eá, forðæm hý ne dorston forð be þære eá seglian for unfriðe, forþæm þæt land wæs eall gebún, on óðre healde þære eá. Ne métte he ær nán gebún land, syððan he fram his ágnum háme fór ; ac him wæs ealne weg wéste land on þæt steór-bórd, bútan fisceran and fugeleran and huntan ; and þæt wæron ealle Finnas ; and him wæs á wíd-sæ on þæt bæc-bórd.

Ðá Beormas hæfdon swíðe well gebún hyra land, ac hí ne dorston þær-on cuman ; ac ðára Terfinna land wæs eall wéste, bútan þær huntan gewícodon, oððe fisceras, oððe fugeleras. Fela spella him sædon þá Beormas, ægðer ge of hyra ágenum lande, ge of þæm landum þe ymb hý útan wæron ; ac he nyste hwæt þæs sóðes wæs, forþæm he hit sylf ne geseah. Þá Finnas, him þúhte, and þá Beormas spræcon neáh án geðeóde.

Swíðost he fór ðyder, tó-eácan þæs landes sceáwunge, forþæm hors-hwælum, forþæm hí habbað swýðe æðele bán on hyra tóðum. Þá téð hý brohton sume þæm cyn-incge ; and hyra hýd bíð swíðe góð tó scip-rápum. Se hwæl bíð micle læssa þonne óðre hwalas : ne bíð he lengra þonne syfan elna lang ; ac, on his ágnum lande, is se betsta hwæl-huntað ; þá beóð eahta and feówertiges elna lange, and þá máestan, fiftiges elna lange ; þára, he sæde, þæt he syxa sum ofslóge syxtig on twám dagum.

He wæs swíðe spédig man on þæm æhtum þe heora spéda on beóð, þæt is, on wildrum. He hæfde þá-gyt, þá he þone cyning sóhte, tamra deóra unbebohtra syx hund. Ða deór hí hátað hránas : þára wæron syx stæl-hránas ; þa beóð swýðe dýre mid Finnum, forþæm hý sóð þá wil-dan hránas mid. He wæs mid þæm fyrstum mannum on þæm lande, næfde he þeáh má þonne twentig hryðera, and twentig sceápa, and twentig swýna ; and þæt lytle þæt he erede, he erede mid horsan ; ac hyra ár is máest on þæm

gafole þe ðá Finnas him gyldað ; þæt gafol b'ð on deóra fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwæles báne, and on þæm scip-rápum þe beoð of hwæles hýde geworht, and of seoles. Æghwilc gylt be his gebyrdum : se byrdesta sceal gildan fiftyne mearðes fell, and fíf hranes, and án beran fell, and tyn ambra feðra, and berenne kyrtel, oððe yterenne, and twegen scip-rápas ; ægþer sý syxtig elna lang, óþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, óðer of soles.

He sáde ðæt norð-manna land wære swýpe lang and swíðe smæl. Eal þæt his man aþer oððe ettan oððe erian mæg, þæt lið wið ðá sáe ; and þæt is þeáh, on sumum stówum, swýðe clúdig ; and licgað wilde móras wið eástan, and wið upp on emnlange þæm bynum lande. On þæm mórum eardiað Finnas ; and þæt byne land is eásteward brádest, and symle swá norðor swá smæltre. Eástewerd hit mæg bión syxtig míla brád, oppe hwene brædre ; and middeward þritig oððe brádre ; and norðeward, he cwæð, þær hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte beón þreora míla brád tó þæm móre ; and se mór syðþan, on sumum stówum, swá brád swá man mæg on twám wucum oferféran ; and, on sumum stówum, swá brád swá man mæg on syx dagum oferféran.

Ðonne is tó-emnes þæm lande súðewardum, on óðre healfe þæs móres, Sweóland, óp þæt land norðeward ; and tó-emnes þæm lande norðewardum, Cwena land. Þá Cwenas hergiað hwílum on ðá norð-men ofer ðone mór, hwílum þá norð-men on hý ; and þær sint swíðe micle meras fersce geond þá móras ; and berað þá Cwenas hyra scypu ofer land on ðá meras, and þanon hergiað on ðá norð-men. Hý habbað swýðe lytle scipa, and swíðe leóhte.

Ohthere sáde þæt sió scír hátte Hálgoland, þe he on búde. He cwæð þæt nán man ne búde be norðan him. Þonne is án port on súðewardum þæm lande, þone man hæst Sciringes-heal. Þyder, he cwæð, þæt man ne mihte

geseglian on ánum monðe, gyf man on niht wícode, and ælce dæge hæfde ámbyrne wind ; and ealle ðá hwíle, he sceal seglian be lande :—and, on þæt steór-bórd him, bíð ærest [Isaland], and þonne ða ígland þe synd betwux [Isalande] and þissum lande. Þonne is þis land óð he cymð tó Sciringges heale ; and ealne weg, on þæt bæc-bórd Norðweg. Wið súðan þone Sciringes heal fylð swýðe mycel sáe up in on þæt land : seó is brádre þonne ænig man oferseón mæge ; and is Gótland on óðre healfre ongean, and siðða Sillende. Seó sáe lið mænig hund míla up in on þæt land.

And of Sciringes heale, he cwæð þæt he seglode on fíf dagan, tó þæm porte þe mon hæf æt Hæþum, se stent betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hýrd in on Dene. Ðá he þiderweard seglode fram Sciringes heale, þá wæs him on þæt bæc-bórd Denemearc ; and, on þæt steór-bórd, wíd sáe þry dagas ; and, þá twegen dagas ær he tó Hæþum cóme, him wæs on þæt steór-bórd Gotland and Sillende, and íglanda fela. On þæm landum eardodon Engle, ær hý hider on land [cómón]. And hym wæs ðá twegen dagas, on ðæt bæc-bórd, þa ígland, þe in Denemearce hýrað.

Wulfstan sáede þæt he gefóre of Hæðum, —þæt he wære on Truso on syfan dagum and nihtum, —þæt þæt scip wæs ealne weg, yrnende under segle. Weonodland him wæs on steór-bórd ; and on bæc-bórd him wæs Langa land, and Læland, and Falster, and Scón eg ; and þás land eall hýrað tó Denemearcan. And þonne Burgenda land wæs ús on bæc-bórd, and þá habbað him sylf cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande, wæron ús þás land, þa synd hátene, ærest Blecinga ég, and Meore, and Eowland, and Gotland, on bæc-bórd ; and þás land hýrað tó Swéon. And Weonodland wæs ús ealne weg, on steór-bórd, óð Wisle-múðan. Seó Wisle is swýðe mycel eá, and hió tólið Witland, and Weonodland ; and ðæt Witland be-

limpeð tó Estum ; and seó Wisle lið út of Weonodlande, and lið in Estmere ; and se Estmere is húru fiftene míla brád. Þonne cymeð Ilfing eástan in Estmere of ðæm mere, ðe Trúso standeð in staðe ; and cumað út samod in Estmere, Ilfing eástan of Eástlande, and Wisle súðan of Winodlande ; and þonne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð of þæm mere west, and norð on sæ ; forðý hit man hæst Wisle-múðan.

Þæt Eástland is swýðe mycel, and þær bið swýðe manig burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyningc ; and þær bið swýðe mycel hunig, and fiscað ; and se cyning and þá ricostan men drincað myran meolc, and þá unspédigan and þí þeówan drincað médo. Þær bið swýðe mycel gewinn betweenan him ; and ne bið ðær nænig eálo gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið médo genóh. And þær is mid Estum ðeáw, þonne þær bið man deáð, þæt he lið inne unforbærned, mid his mágum and freóndum, mónað,—gehwílum twegen : and þí [cyningas] and þá óðre heáh-ðungene men, swá micle lencg swá hí máran spéda habbað, hwílum healf-geár, þæt hí beóð unforbærned, and licgað bufan eorðan on hyra húsum. And ealle þá hwíle þe þæt líc bið inne, þær sceal beón gedrync, and plega, óð ðone dæg þe hí hine forbærnað. Þonne, þý ylcan dæg hí hine tó þæm áde beran wyllað, þonne tódálað hí his feóh, þæt þær tó láfe bið, æfter þæm gedrynce and þæm plegan, on fif oððe syx, hwýlum on má, swá swá þæs feós andefn bið. Alecgað hit þonne forhwaga on ánre míle þone máestan dæl fram þæm túne, þonne óðerne, þonne þæne þridan, óppe hyt eall áled bið on þære ánre míle ; and sceall beón se læsta dæl nyhst þæm túne, ðe se deáda man on lið. Þonne sceolon beón gesamnode ealle ðá menn, ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þæm lande, forwhæga on fif mílum, oððe on syx mílum, fram þæm feó. Donne ærnað hý ealle tóweard þæm feó ; ðonne cymeð se man se þæt swifte hors hafað, tó þæm

82 EXPLOITS OF ALEXANDER THE GREAT.

ærestan dæle, and tó þæm mæstan, and swá ælc æfter óðrum, óð hit bíð eall genumen ; and se nimð þone læstan dæl, se nyhst þæm túne, þæt feóh geærneð. And þonne rídeð ælc hys weges mid ðan feó, and hyt mótan habban eall ; and forðý þær beóð þá swyftan hors ungefóhge dýre. And þonne his gestreón beóð þus eall áspended, þonne byrð man hine út, and forbærneð mid his wápnun and hrægle ; and swíðost ealle his spéda hý forspendað, mid þan langan legere þæs deádan mannes inne, and þæs þe hý be þæm wegum álecgað, þe ða fremdan tó ærnað and nimað.

And þæt is mid Estum þeáw, þæt þær sceal ælces geðeódes man beón forbærned ; and gyf þar man án bán findeð unforbærned, hí hit sceolan miclum gebétan.— And þær is mid Eastum án mægð, þæt hí magon cyle gewyrca ; and þý þær licgað þá deádan men swá lange, and ne fúliað, þæt hý wyrcað þone cyle hine on ; and, þeáh man ásette twegen fætels full ealað, oððe wæteres, hý gedóð þæt óper bíð oferfrozen, sam hit sý sumor, sam winter.

EXPLOITS OF ALEXANDER (CALLED) THE GREAT.

ÆFTER þam þe Rome burh getimbred wæs iiii hund wintra and xxvi, féng Alexander tó Macedonia ríce æfter Philippuse, his fæder ; and his ærestan þegnscipe on þon [gecýpde], þá he ealle Crecas mid his snyttro on his gewæld geniedde,—ealle þá þe wið hine gewinn up-áhófon.

Þæt wearð ærest from Persum, þá hý sealdon Demostanáse þam Philósophe licgende feóh, wið þam þe he gelærde ealle Crecas þæt hý Alexandre wið sócon. Athéne budon gefeoht Alexandre. Ac he hý sona forslóh and

geflymde, þæt hý syððan ungemetlicne ege fram him hæfdon; and Thebana fæsten ábræc, and mid ealle tówearp, þæt ær wæs ealra Creca heafodstól. And siððan eall þæt folc on ellðeóde him wið feóh gesealde; and ealle þá óðre þeóda, þe on Crecum wæron, he tó gafol-gyldum gedyde búton Mæcedoniam, þá him æst tó gecyrdon. And þanon wæs farende [on Illirice], and on Thrací, and hý ealle tó him gebigde. And siððan he gaderade fyrde wið Perse; and, þá hwíle þe he hý gaderode, he ofslóh ealle his magas þe he geræcean mihte. On his féðe here wæron xxxii m, and þæs gehorsedan fífte healf m, and scipa án hund and eahtatig.—“Nát ic,” cwæð Orosius, “hwæper máre wundor wæs,—þe [þæt] he, mid swá lytle fultume, þone mæstan dæl pises middangeardes gegán mihte, þe þæt he mid swá [lytle] werode, swá micel anginnan dorste.”

On þam forman gefeohte, þe Alexander gefeahrt wið Darius an Persum, Darius hæfde syx hund m folces; he wearð þéh swíðor beswícen for Alexandres sea rewe, þonne for his gefeohte. Þær wæs ungemetlic wæl geslagen Persa; and Alexandres næs ná má þonne hund twelftig on þam ræde here, and nigon on þam féðan. Þa áfór Alexander þanon on Frígam, Asiam land, and heora burh ábræc and tówearp, þe mon hæf Sardis. Þá sæde him mon þæt Darius hæfde eft fyrde gegaderod on Persum. Alexander him þæt þa ondréd for þære nearewan stówe, þe he þá on wæs; and hrædlíce for þam ege þanon áfór ofer Taurasan þone beorh; and ungelýfedlicne micelne weg on þam dæge gefór, óð he com tó Tharsum, þære byrig, on Cilicium þam lande.

On þam dæge he gemétte áne eá seó hæfde ungemetlice ceald wæter, seó wæs Ciðnus háten. Þá ongan he hýne baðian þæron swá swátigne, þá for þam cyle him gescruncan ealle ædra, þæt him mon þæs lífes ne wénde.

Raðe æfter þam com Darius mid fyrde tó Alexandre.

He hæfde iii hund þúsenda féþena and án hund m gehorsedra. Alexander wæs þá him swíðe ondrædende for þære miclan mænige, and for þære lytlan þe he sylf hæfde ; þéh þe ær mid þære ilcan Darius mǎran ofercóme. Ðæt gefeoht wæs gedón mid micelre geornfulnesse of þam folcum bām, and þær wæron þá cyningas begen gewundod. Þær wæs Persa x m ofslagen gehorsedra, and eahtatig m féðena, and eahtatig m gefangenra ; and þær wæs ungemetlice micel licgende feoh funden on þam wíctówum. Ðær wæs Darius módor gefangen, and his wíf, seó wæs his sweoster, and his twá dóhtra. Ðá beád Darius healf his ríce Alexandre wið þam wíf-mannum ; ac him nolde Alexander þæs getipian.—Darius þá gyt þridan síðe gegaderade fyrde of Persum, and eác of óðrum landum, þone fultum, þe he him tó áspanan mihte, and wið Alexandres fór. Þá hwíle þe Darius fyrde gaderade, þá hwíle sende Alexander Parmeniónem, his lárteow, þæt he Darius scip-here áflýmde, and he sylf fór in Sirium ; and hý him ongean cómon, and his mid eáðmóðnessan onféngan ; and he þeáh ná þe læs heora land oferhergade ; and þæt folc,—sum þær sittan let,—sume þanon ádræfde,—sume on ellþeóde him wið feó gesealde.

And Tírus, þá ealdan burh and þá wélegan, he besæt, and tóbræc, and mid ealle tówearp, forþon hý him lustlice onfón noldon. And siððan fór on Cilicum, and þæt folc tó him genydde, and siððan on Roðum þæt ígland, and þæt folc tó him genydde. And æfter þam he fór on Egypti, and hý tó him genydde ; and þær he hét þá burh átimbrian, þe mon siððan be him hét Alexandria. And siððan he fór tó þam hearge þe Egypti sædon þæt he wære Amones heora godes, se wæs Jobéses sunu, heora óðres godes, to þon þæt he wolde beláðian his módor Nectané-buses þæs drýs, þe mon sáede þæt heó hý wið forlæge, and þæt he Alexandres fæder wære. Þá bebeád Alexander þam hæþenan bisceope, þæt he gecrúpe on þæs, Amones

ánlícnesse, þe inne on þam hearge wæs, ær þam þe he and þæt folc hý þær gaderade, and sæde hú he him an his gewill beforan þam folce andwyrðan sceolde, þæs he hyne ácsade. Genóh sweetolíce us gedyde nu tó witanne Alexander, hwylce þá hæpenan godas sindon tó weorþianne, þæt hit swiðor is of þæra bisceopa gehlóðe and of heora ágenre gewyrde þæt þæt hý secgað, þonne of þæra goda mihte.

Of þære stówe, fór Alexander þridðan siðe ongean Darius, and hý æt Tharse þære byrig hý geméttan. On þam gefeohte, wáeron Perse swá swiðe forslagen, þæt hý heora miclan anwealdes and longsuman hý sylfe siððan wið Alexander tó nahte [ne] bemætan. Þá Darius geseah þæt he oferwunnen beón wolde, þá wolde he hine sylfne on þam gefeohte forspillan, ac hine his þegnas ofer his willan fram átugon, þæt he sippan wæs fleónde mid þære fyrde. And Alexander wæs xxxiii daga on þære stówe, ær he þá wíc-stówa and þæt wæl bereáfian mihte. And siððan fór an Perse, and ge-eode Persípulis þá burh, heora cyne-stól, seó is gyt welegast ealra burga. Ðá sæde mon Alexandre, þæt Darius hæfde gebunden his ágene mágas mid gyldenre raccentan. Ðá fór he wið his mid syx m manna, and funde hine ánne be wege licgean, mid sperum ofsticod, healf cucne. He þá Alexander him ánum deáðum lytle mildheortnesse gedyde, þæt he hine hét bébyrigean on his yldrena byrig, þe he siððan nánnum ende his cyne gedón nolde, ne his wífe, ne his méder, ne his bearnum, ne þæt ealra læst wæs, his gingran dóhtor, he nolde buton hæft-nyde habban, seó wæs lytel cild.

Uneáðe mæg mon tó geleáfsuman geseccan, swá mænigfeald yfel swá on þam þrim gearum gewurdon, on þrim folc-gefeoltum, betweox twám cyningum; þæt wáeron fíftyne hund þúsend manna, þæt binnan þam forwurdon; and of þam ilcan folcum forwurdon lytle ær, swá hit hér beforan secgð, nigontyne hund þúsend manna, bútan

miclan hergungum, þe binnan þám þrím geárum gewurdon on monigre þeóde; þæt is þæt Asírie eall seó þeód áwést wearð fram Alexandre, and monega byrig on Asiam, and Tirus seó mære burh eal tóweorpenu, and [Cilicia] þæt land eall áwést, and Cappadotia þæt land, and ealle Egypti on þeówote gebroht, and Roðum þæt ígland mid ealle áwést, and monig ópre land ymbe Tauros þa muntas.

Ná læs þæt án þæt heora twegra gewinn, þa wære on þam ést-ende þises middangeardes; ac, on emn þam, Agiðis Spartana cyning, and Antípater, óper Creca cyning, wunnon him betweonum; and Alexander Epiria cyning, þæs miclan Alexandres eám, se wilnode þæs west-dáeles, swá se óper dyde þæs eást-dáeles, and fyrde gelædde in Italiam, and þær hrædlíce ofslagen wearð. And on þære ilcan tíde, Zoffirion, Ponto cyning [in Scippie], mid fyrde gefór, and he [and his] folc mid ealle þær forwearð. Alexander æfter Darius deápe, gewann ealle Mandos, and ealle Ircanian; and, on [ðære] hwíle þe he þær winnende wæs, frefelíce hine gesohte Minothéo, seó Sciððisce cwén, mid þrým hund wíf-manna, to þon þæt hý woldan wið Alexander and wið his mærestan cempa bearna stryngan.

Æfter þam, wann Alexander wið Parthim þam folce, and he hý neáh ealle ofslóh and fordyde, ær he hý gewinnan mihte. And æfter þam he gewonn Drancas þæt folc, and Eurgetas, and Paramomenas, and Assapias, and monega óðra þeóða, þe gesetene sind ymbe þá muntas Caucasus, and þar hét áne burh átimbrian, þe mon siððan hét Alexandria.

Næs his scínlác, ne his hergung on þa fremedan áne, ac he gelíce slóh and hynde þá, þe him on siml wæron midfarende and winnende. Æst he ofslóh Amintas, his módrarian sunu, and siððan his bróðor, and þá Parmenion his þegn, and þá Filiotes, and þá Catulusan, þá Eurilohus, þá Pausanias, and monege óðre, þe of Mæcedoniam rícoste wæron; and Clitus, se wæs ægðer ge his ðegn, ge ær

Philippuses, his fæder. Þá hý sume síþe druncne æt heora sýmble sæton, þá ongunnon hý treahtigean hwæðer má mærlícra dáda gefremed hæfde, þe Philippus, þe Alexander. Þá sæde se Clitus for ealdre hylde, þæt Philippus má hæfde gedón þonne he. He þá Alexander áhleóp for þære sægene and ofslóh hine. Tó-écan þam, þe he hýnende wæs ægðer ge his ágen folc, ge óðera cyninga, he wæs sin þyrstende mannes blódes.

Raðe æfter þam, he fór mid fyrde on Chorasmas, and on Dacos, and him tó gafol-gyldum hý genydde. Chalisten þone filosofum he ofslóh, his emn-sceolere, ðe hý ætgædere gelærede wæron æt [Aristotolese] heora magistre, and monega menn mid him, forþon hý noldan tó him gebiddan swá to heora gode.

Æfter þam, he fór on Indie, to þon þæt [he] his ríce gebrædde óð þone eást-gársecg. On þam síðe he ge-eode Nisan, India heafod-burh, and ealle þá beorgas þe mon Dédolas hætt, and eall þæt ríce Cléoffiles þære cwéne ; and hý tó geligre genydde, and for þam hire ríce eft ágeaf. Æfter þam þe Alexander hæfde ealle Indie him tó gewyldon gedón, búton ánre byrig, seó wæs ungemetan fæste, mid clúdum ymbweaxen, ðá ge-áhsode he þæt Ercol se ent, þær wæs tógefaren on ær-dagum, to þon þæt he hý ábreccan þohte ; ac he hit for þam ne ángann, þe þær wæs eorð-beofung on þære tíde. He þá Alexander hit swíðost for þam ongann, þe he wolde, þæt his mærdða wæron máran þonne Ercoles ; þéh þe he hý [mid] micle forlore þæs folces begeáte.

Æfter þam, Alexander hæfde gefeoht wið Pórose, þam strengestan Indea cyninge. On þam gefeohte wæron þá mæstan blóðgytas on ægðre healfe þæra folca. On þam gefeohte Póros and Alexander gefuhton ánwíg [of] horsum. Þá ofslóh Póros Alexandres hors, þe Bucefall wæs háten, and hine sylfne mihte þær, gif him his þegnas tó fultume ne cómon : and he hæfde Póros monegum wun-

dum gewundodne, and hine eác gewildne gedyde siððan his þegnas him tó cómon; and him eft his ríce tó forlet for his þegenscipe, þý he swá swíðe wæs feoh-tende angean hine. And he Alexander him hét siððan twá byrig átimbrian : óþer wæs hátenu be his horse Bucfal, óþer Nicéa.

Siððan he fór on [Ræstas] þá leóde, and on Cathénas, and on Presidas, and on [Gangeridas]; and wið hí ealle gefealt, and oferwonn. Þá he com on India eást-gemæra, þa com him þær ongean twá hund þúsenda [monna] gehorsades folces; and hý Alexander uneáðe oferwonn, ægðer ge for þære sumor háete, ge eác for þam oftrædlican gefeohutum. Siððan æfter þam he wolde habban máran wíc-stówa, þonne his gewuna ær wære; forþon he him siððan æfter þam gefeohhte swíðor an sæt, þonne he ær dyde.

Æfter þam, he fór út on gársecg, of þam múðan þe seó eá wæs hátenu Eginense, on án ígland, þær Síuos þæt folc and Iersomas on eardodan; and hý Ercol þær ær gebrohte, and gesette; and he him þá tó gewildum gedyde. Æfter þam he fór to þam íglande þe mon þæt folc Mandras hét, and Subagros; and hý him brohtan angean ehta hund m féþena, and LX m gehorsades folces; and hý lange wæron þæt dreogende, ær heora aþer mihte on óþrum sige geræcan, ær Alexander late unweorðlicne sige geræhte.

Æfter þam, he gefór tó ánum fæstene. Þá he þær tó com, þá ne mihton hý nænne mann on þam fæstene útan geseón. Ðá wundrade Alexander hwí hit swá ámenne wære; and hrædlíce þone weall self oferclomm, and he þær wearð fram þam burh-warum inn ábroden; and hý his siððan wæron swá swíðe eltende, swá [hit] is ungeliefdlic tó secgenne, ge mid gesceótum, ge mid stána torfungum, ge mid eallum heora wíg-cræstum,—þæt swá þeáh ealle þá burh-ware ne mihton hine áenne genydan,

þæt he him on hand gán wolde. Ac þá him þæt folc swíðost ón þrang, þá gestóp he tó ánes wealles byge, and hine þær áwerede. And swá éall þæt folc wearð mid him ánum ágæled, þæt hý þæs wealles náne gyman ne dydan, óð Alexandres þegnas tó emnes him þone weall ábræcan, and þær inn cómon. Ðær wearð Alexander þurhscten mid áne flán underneopan óðer breóst.—Nyte we nu, hwæper sý swípor tó wundrianne, þe þæt hú he ána wið ealle þa burhware hine áwerede,—þe eft, þa him sultum com, hú he þurh þæt folc geþrang, þæt he þone ilcan ofslóh, þe hine ær þurhsceát; þe eft þæra þegna onginn, þa hý ontweógendlíce wéndon þæt heora hláford wære on heora feónða gewealde, oððe cuca, oððe deád, þæt hý swá þeáh noldan þæs weallgebreces geswícan, þæt hý heora hláford ne gewrácon, þéh þe hý hine méðigne on [cneówum] sittende méttén.

Siððan he þá burh hæfde him tó gewyldum gedón, þá fór he tó óðre byrig, þær Æmbira se cyning on wunade. Þær forwearð micel Alexandres heres for [ge-ætredum] gescotum. Ac Alexandre wearð on þære ilcan niht on swefne án wyrt óðýwed; þá nam he þá on mergen, and sealde hý þám gewundedum drincan, and hý wurdon mid þam gehæled; and siððan þá burh gewánn.

And he siððan hwearf hámweard tó Babylonia. Þær wæron ærendracan on anbíde of ealre weorolde; þæt wæs fram Spáneum, and of Affrica, and of Gallium, and of ealre Italia. Swá egefull wæs Alexander, þá þá he wæs on Indeum, on eáste-weardum þisum middanearde, þæt þá fram him ádrédan, þá wæron on weste-weardum. Eác him cómon ærendracan ge of monegum þeódum, þe nán mann Alexandres geferscipes ne wénde, þæt mon his namon wiste; and him friðes to him wilnedon. Ðá git þá Alexander hám com tó Babylonia, þá git wæs on him se máesta þurst mannes blódes. Ac þá þá his geféran ongeátan þæt he þæs gewinnes þá git geswícan

molde, ac he sæde þæt he on [African] faran wolde, þá geleornedon his byrelas him betweonum, hú hý him mihton þæt líf óðþringan, and him gesealdan áttor drincan ; þá forlét he his líf.

“ [Eálá] ! ” cwæð Orosius, “ on hú micelre dysignesne menn nu sindon, on þyson Cristendóme ! Swá þeáh þe him lytles hwæt unépe sý, hú earfóðlice hý hit gemænað ! Oper þara is, oððe hý hit nyton, oððe hý hit witan nyllað, an hwelcan brócum þá lifdon þe ær him wæran. [Nu] wénað hý hú þám wære þe on Alexandres [onwalde] wæran, þá him þá swá swíðe hine andredan, þe on westewardum þises middangeardes wæran, þæt hý on swá micle néþinge, and on swá micel ungewís, ægðer ge on sæs fyrhto, ge on wéstennum wildeóra, and wýrm-cynna missenlicra, ge on þeóda gereordum, þæt hy hine æfter friðe sóhtón on eástewardum þysan middangearde. Ac we witan georne, þæt hý nu má for yrhþe, náþer ne durran ne swá feor [frið] gesécean, ne furþon hý selfe [æt hám], æt heora cotum werian, þonne hý mon æt hám sécð ; ac þæt [hie magon þæt] hý þas tída Leahtrien. ”

THE REIGN OF AUGUSTUS.—UNIVERSAL
PEACE.—ADVENT OF THE SAVIOUR.

ÆFTER þam þe Romana burh getimbred wæs vii hund wintrum and [x], féng Octavianus tó Romana anwealde, heora unþances, æfter Iuliuses slege, his máeges, forþon þe hine hæfde Iulius him ær mid gewritum gefæstnod, þæt he æfter him tó eallum his gestreónum fénge ; forþon þe he hine for máegrædene gelærde and getyde. And he syþþon [v] gefeoht wel cynelíce gefeagt and þurhteáh, swá swá Iulius his máeg dyde ær :—án wið Pompeius,—óðer wið Antonius, þone consul,—þridde wið Cassius [ond wið Brutus],—feórðe wið Lepidus, þeáh þe he raðe þæs his

freónd wyrde ; and he eác gedyde þæt Antonius his freónd wearð, þæt he his dóhter sealde Octauiane tó wífe, and eác þæt Octauianus sealde his sweostor Antoniúse.

Sippon him geteáh Antonius tó gewældum ealle Asiam. Æfter þam, he forlét Octauianususes sweostor and him sylfum onbeád gewinn and [openne] feóndscipe. And he him hét tó wífe gefeccean Cleopatran, pá cwéne, pá hæfde Iulius áer, and hire forþam hæfde geseald eall Egypta. Raðe þæs, Octauianus gelædde fyrde wið Antonius ; and hine raðe geflýmde þæs þe hí tógædere cóman. Þæs ymbe þreó niht, hí gefuhton út on sáe. Octauianus hæfde xxx scipa, and cc pára micelra þryrédrena, on þám wáeron farende eahta legian. And Antonius hæfde hund eahtatig scipa, on þám wáeran farende x legian ; forþon swá micle swá he læs hæfde, swá micle hí wáeron beteran and máran ; forþon hí wáeron swá geworht, þæt hí man ne mihte mid mannum oferblæstan, þæt hi [næren] tyn fóta heáge bufan wætere. Þæt gefeoht wearð swíðe mære ; þeáh þe Octauianus sige hæfde. Þær [Antoniuses] folces wæs ofslagen xii m, and Cleopatra, his cwén, wearð geflýmed, swá hí tógædere cóman, mid hire here. Æfter þam, Octauianus gefeagt wið Antonius, and wið Cleopatran, and hí geflýmde. Þæt waes on þære tíde [Calendas] Agustus, and on þam dæge þe we hátað hláf-mæssan. Sippon wæs Octauianus Agustus háten, forþon þe he, on þære tíde, sige hæfde.

Æfter þam, Antonius and [Cleopatra] hæfdon gegaderad scip-here on þam Readan sáe ; ac, pá him man séde þæt Octauianus þyder[-weard] wæs, pá gecyrde eall þæt folc tó Octauianuse, and hí sylfe óðflugon tó ánum [tune] lytle werode. Heó pá Cleopatra hét ádelfan hyre byrigenne, and þær on innan eode. Pá heó þær on gelegen wæs, pá hét heó niman [ipnalis] pá nædran, and dón to hire earne, þæt heó hí ábite, [forþon þe hie þuhte þæt hit on þæm lime unsárast wære], forþon þe þære nædran

gecynd is þæt ælc uht þæs þe heó abít, sceal his líf on slæpe ge-endian. And heó [þæt] for þam dyde [þe] heó nolde þæt hí man drife beforan þam triumphan wið Rome-weard. Þá Antonius geseah þæt heó hí tó deáðe gyrede, þá ofsticode he hine [selfne], and bebeád þæt hine man on þa ilcan byrgenne tó hire swá samcucré álegde. Þá Octavianus þyder com, þá hét he niman óðres cynnes nædran, Uissillus is háten, seó mæg áteón ælces cynnes áttor út of men, gif hí man tídlíce tó bringð; ac heó wæs forðfaren áer he þyder cóme. Siþþon Octavianus begeát Alexandriam Egypta heafod-burh, and mid hire gestreóne he gewelgode Rome burh [swá] swiðe, þæt man ælcne ceáp mihte be twám fealdum bet [geceáþian], þonne man áer mihte.

Æfter þam þe [Rome] burh getimbred wæs vii hund wintrum and fif and xxx, gewearð þæt Octavianus Ceasar, on his fiftan consulato, betýnde Ianes duru; and gewearð þæt he hæfde anweald ealles middangeardes, þá wæs sweotole getácnod, þá he cniht wæs, and hine man wið Romeward lédde æfter Iuliuses slege. Þy ilcan dæge, þe hine man tó consule sette, [gewearð] þæt man geseah ymbe þá sunnan swylce án gylden hring; and, binnan Rome byrig, weóll án wylle ele [ealne] dæg. On þam hringe wæs getácnod, þæt on his dagum sceolde weorþan geboren se, [se] þe leóhtra is and scínendra þonne seó sunne þá wære; and se ele getácnode miltsunge eallum man-cynne. Swá he eác mænig tácen sylf gedyde, þe eft gewurdon, þeáh he [Octavianus] hí unwitende dyde on Godes bysene.

Sum wæs árest,—þæt he bebeád ofer ealne middangeard, þæt ælc mægð ymbe geáres ryne tógædere cóme, þæt ælc man þý gearor wiste [hwær he gesibbe hæfde]. Þæt tácnod, þæt on his dagum, sceolde beón geboren se, [se] þe ús ealle to ánum mæg-gemote gelaðoþ, þæt bið on þam tówerdan lífe.

Ofer wæs,—þæt he bebeád, þæt eall man-cyn áne sibbe hæfdon, and án gáfol guldon. Þæt tǣcnode,—þæt we ealle [sculon áenne geleáfan habban], and áenne willan gódra weorca. Þridde wæs,—þæt he bebeád, þæt ælc pára þe on ælpeódignisse wære, cóme tó his ágenum gearde, and tó his fæder éple, ge þeówe, ge frige; and se þe þæt nolde, he bebeád þæt man pá ealle ofslóge, Þára wæron vi m, pá hí gegaderad wæron. Þæt tǣcnode,—þæt ús eallum is beboden, þæt we sceolon cuman of þisse worulde tó úres fæder éple, þæt is tó [heofon-ric]; and se þe þæt nele, he wyrð áworpen and ofslagen.

Æfter þam þe Rome burh getimbred wæs vii hund wintrum and xxxvi, wurdon sume Ispaniæ leóda Agustuse wiðerwinnan. Þá ondyde he eft Ianes duru, and wið hí fyrde lǣdde, and hí geflýmde, and hí siþþon on ánum fæstene besæt, þæt hí siþþon hí sylfe sume ofslógon,—sume mid áttre ácwæaldan,—[sume hungre ácwælan].

Æfter þam, mænige þeóda wunnon wið Augustus,—ægþer ge Ilirice, ge Pannonii, ge Sermenne, ge mænige óðre þeóda. Agustuses látteówas manega micle gefeohht wið him þurhtugon, búton Agustuse sylfum, ær hí [hie] ofercuman mihtan.

Æfter þam, Augustus sende Quintillus, þone consul, on Germanie mid þrim legian; ac heora wearð ælc ofslagen, búton þam consule ánum. For þære dæde, wearð Augustus swá sárig, þæt he oft unwitende slóh mid his heafde on þone wah, þonne he on his setle sæt; and þone consul he hét ofsleán: Æfter þam, Germanie gesóhton Augustus ungenydde him tó friþe; and he him forgeaf þone níð, þe he to him wiste.

Æfter þam, eall þeós woruld geceás Agustuses frið and his sibbe; and eallum mannum nanuht swá gód ne þuhte, swá hí tó his [hyldo] becóman, and þæt hí his underþeówas wurdon. Ne forðon þæt ánigum folce his [ágenu] æ gelícode tó healdenne, búton on pá wísan þe

him Augustus bebeád. Þá wurdon Iánes duru eft betýned, and his loca rustige, swá hí náefre ær náeron. On þam ilcan geáre þe þis eall gewearð, þæt wæs on þam twám and feówertigþan wintre Agustuses [ríces], þá wearð se geboren, se þe þá sibbe brohte ealre worulde; þæt is, úre Drihten Hælend Crist.

SELECTIONS

FROM

KING ALFRED'S

ANGLO-SAXON VERSION OF BOETHIUS DE
CONSOLATIONE PHILOSOPHIÆ.

PREFACE.

ÆLFRED KUNING wæs wealht 'd ðisse béc, and hie of béc Ledene on Englisc wende, swá hió nu is gedón. Hwílum ne sette word be worde, hwílum andgit of andgite, swá swá he hit þa sweotolost and andgitfullícost ge-reccan mihte for þæm mistlícum and manigfealdum weoruld bisgum þe hine oft ægþer ge on móde ge on líchoman bisgodan. Þa bisgu ús sint swípe earfoþ ríme þe on his dagum on þá rícu becómon þe he underfangen hæfde, and þeah þá he þás béc hæfde geleornode and of Lædene tó Engliscum spelle gewende, and geworhte hí eft tó leópe, swá swá heó nu gedón is. And nu bit and for Godes naman hálsap ælcne þára ðe þás béc ráedan lyste, þæt he for hine gebidde, and him ne wíte, gif he hit rihtlíc ongite þonne he mihte, forþæm ðe ælc mon sceal be his andgites mæðe and be his æmettan sprecan ðæt he sprecþ, and dón þæt þæt he déþ.

THE DESIRES OF A GOOD KING.

Eálá Gesceádwisnes, hwæt ðú wást þ me náfre seó gitsung and seó gemægþ ðisses eorðlíc anwealdes for

wel ne lícode, ne ic ealles for swíðe ne girnde þisses eorþ-
 lícan ríces. Búton lá ic wilnode þeáh andweorces tó
 þam weorce þe me beboden wæs tó wyrcanne ; þ̅ was þ̅ ic
 unfracodlice and gerísenlice mihte steóran and reccan
 þone anweald þe me befæst wæs. Hwæt ðú wást þ̅ nán
 mon ne mæg nænne cræft cýðan, ne nænne anweald
 reccan ne steóran bútan tólum and andweorce : þ̅ bið
 ælces cræftes andweorc þ̅ mon ðone cræft búton wyrcan
 ne mæg. Ðæt biþ þonne cyninges andweorc and his tól
 mid tó rícsianne : þ̅ he hæbbe his land full mannod ; he
 sceal hæbban gebedmen, and fyrdmen, and weorcmen.
 Hwæt þú wást þætte bútan ðisum tólum nán cyning his
 cræft ne mæg cýðan. Ðæt is eác his andweorc, þ̅ he habban
 sceal tó þám tólum, þám þrím geferscipum biwiste ; þ̅ is
 þonne heora biwist : land tó búgianne, and gífta and
 wæpnu, and mete, and ealo, and clápas, and ge-hwæt
 þæs þe pá þreó geferscipas behófiað ; ne mæg he bútan
 þisum pás tól gehealdan, ne bútan þisum tólum nán
 þára þinga wyrcan þe him beboden is tó wyrccenne.
 For þý ic wilnode andweorces þone anweald mid tó ge-
 reccenne, þ̅ míne cræftas and anweald ne wurden forgi-
 tene and forholene, forþam ælc cræft and ælc anweald
 biþ sona forealdod and forswúgod, gif he biþ bútan wís-
 dóme, forþam ne mæg non mon nænne cræft forþbringan
 bútan wísdóme. Forþam þe swá hwæt swá þurh dysige
 gedón bið, ne mæg hit mon næfre tó cræfte gerecan.
 Ðæt is nu hraðost tó secganne, þ̅ ic wilnode weorþfullíce
 tó libbanne þá hwíle þe ic lífede, and æfter mínum lífe,
 þám monnum to læfanne, þe æfter me wæren, mín ge-
 mynd on góðum weorcum.

GOD GOVERNS ALL CREATURES WITH THE
BRIDLES OF HIS POWER ; EVERY CREATURE
TENDS TOWARDS ITS KIND.

Ic [Wísdom] wille nu mid giddum gecýpan hú wundorlice Drihten welt eallra gesceafta mid ðám bridlum his anwealdes, and mid hwilcere endebyrdnesse he gestapolap and gemetgap ealle gesceafta, and hú he hí hæfð geheap-orade and gehæfte mid his unanbindendlicum racentum, þ ælc gesceaft biþ heald on locen wiþ hire gecynde, þære gecynde ðe heó tó gesceapen wæs, búton monnum and sumum englum, ða weorþap hwílum of hiora gecynde. Hwæt seó leo, ðeáh hió wel tam se, and fæste racentan hæbbe, and hire magister swíðe lufige, and eác ondræde ; gif hit æfre gebyreþ þ heó blódes onbirigð, heó forgit sóna hire niwan taman, and gemonð þæs wildan gewunan hire eldrana, onginð þonne ry'n and hire racentan brecan, and ábit árest hire ládteow, and siððan æghwæt ðæs þe heó gefón mæg, ge monna ge neáta. Swá dóþ eác wudu fuglas : ðeáh hí beón wel átemede, gif hí on ðám wuda weorþap, hí forseóð heora láreowas and wuniap on heora gecynde. Þeáh heora láreowas him ðonne biodan þa ilcan mettas ðe hí áer tame mid gewenedon, þonne ne récap hí þára metta, gif hí þæs wuda benugon. Ac þincþ him winsumre þ him se weald oncwepe, and hí gehiran óþerra fugela stemne. Swá bið eác þám treowum ðe him gecynde biþ up heáh tó standanne ; þeáh ðú teó hwelcne bóh ofdúne tó þære eorþan, swelce þú bégan mæge ; swá þú hine álætst, swá sprincþ he up, and wrigað wiþ his gecyndes. Swá déð eác seó sunne : þeáh heó ofer midne dæg onsíge and lúte tó þære eorþan, eft heó sécþ hire gecynde, and stígþ on þá dæglan wegas wiþ hire uprynæs, and swá hie ufor and ufor, oððe hio cymþ swá up swá hire yfemest gecynde bið. Swá déþ ælc gesceaft ; wrigap wiþ his gecyndes, and gefagen biþ gif hit

æfre tó cuman mæg. Nis nán gesceaft gesceapen þára þe ne wilnige ꝥ hit þider cuman mæge þonan þe hit ær com, ꝥ is, tó ræste and to orsorgnesse. Seó ræst is mid Gode, and þæt is God. Ac ælc gesceaft hwearfað on hire selfne swá swá hweól; and tó þam heó swá hwearfaþ ꝥ heó eft cume þær heó ær wæs, and beó ꝥ ilce ꝥ heó ær wæs, ðonecan þe heó útan behwerfeð síe ꝥ ꝥ hió ær wæs, and dó ꝥ ꝥ heó ær dyde.

A KING'S FAVOUR AND FRIENDSHIP NOT DESIRABLE; FRIENDS COME AND GO WITH WEALTH AND POWER; SELF-CONQUEST THE HIGHEST OF ALL CONQUESTS.

Ðá ongan he [Wisdóm] eft spelligan and þus cwæþ: Hwæper þú nu wéne ꝥ þæs cyninges geferræden, and se wela and se anweald þe he gifþ his deórlingum, mæge ænigne mon gedón weligne oððe wealdendne. Ðá andsworede ic and cwæþ: Forhwí ne magon hí? Hwæt is on ðisse andweardan lífe wynsumre and betere ðonne þæs cyninges folgaþ and his neáwest, and siððan wela and anweald? Ðá andsworede se Wisdóm and cwæð: Sege me nu, hwæper þú æfre gehýrdest ꝥ he ængum þára, þe ær ús wære, eallunga þurhwunode, oððe wénst ðú hwæper hine ænig þára ealne weg habban mæge þe hine nu hæfð? Hú ne wást þú ꝥte ealle béc sint fulle þára bisna þára monna þe ær ús wæran, and ælc mon wát þára ðe nu leófoð ꝥ manegum cyninge onhwearf se anweald and se wela oð þæt he eft wearþ wædla? Eálá eá is ꝥ þonne forweorþfullíc wela þe nauþer ne mæg ne hine selfne gehealdan, ne his hláford, tó ðon ꝥ he ne þurfe máran fultumes, oððe hí beóþ begen forhealden? Hú ne is ꝥ þeah seó eowre héhste gesáelþ, þára cyninga anweald? And þeah gif þam cyninge æniges willan wana biþ, þonne

lytlaþ þ his anweald, and écþ his ermpa. For þý biþ simle ðá eowre gesælpā on sumum þingum ungesælpā. Hwæt þā cyningas, þeáh hí manegra ðeóða wealdan, ne wealdap hí þeáh eallra þāra þe hi wealdan woldon, ac beóp forþam swípe earme on heora móde, forþi hí nabbap sume þāra þe hí habban woldon. Forþam ic wát þ se cyning þe gitserē biþ, þ he hæstþ máran ermþe þonne anweald Forþam cwæp geó sum cyning þe unrihtlice féng tó rice : Eálá hwæt þ bið gesælig mon ðe him ealneweg ne hangað nacod sweord ofer þam heafde be smalan þræde, swá swá me simle git dyde ! Hú þincþ þe nu ? Hú þe se wela and se anweald lícige, nu hý næfre ne biþ bútan ege and earfoþum and sorgum ? Hwæt þú wást þæt ælc cyning wolde beón bútan ðisum, and habban ðeáh anweald gif he mihte. Ac ic wát þ he ne mæg. Ðý ic wundrige, forhwí hí gilpan swelces anwealdes. Hwæþer ðe nu ðince þ se man micelne anweald hæbbe and síe swípe gesælig. þe simle wilnað ðæs ðe he begitan ne mæg ? Oððe wénst ðú þ se seó swípe gesælig, þe simle mid micelum werede færþ ? oððe eft, se þe ægþer ondræt ge ðone ðe hine ondræt, ge ðone þe hine ná ne ondræt ? Hwæþer þe nu þince þ se mon micelne anweald hæbbe, ðe him selfum þincþ þ he nænne næbbe, swá swá nu manegum men þincþ þ he nænne næbbe búton he hæbbe manigne man þe him héré ? Hwæt wille we nu máre sprecan be þam cyninge and be his folgerum, búton þ ælc gesceádwís man mæg witan þ hí beóp full earme and full unmihtige ? Hú magan þā cyningas óþsacan oððe forhelan hiora unmihte, þonne hí ne magan nænne weorþscipe forþbringan búton heora þegna fultume ?

Hwæt wille we nu elles secgan be ðam ðegnum, búton þ þ þær oft gebyreþ þ hí weorþap bereáfode ælcra áre, ge furþum þæs feores, fram heora leásan cyninge ? Hwæt we witon þ se unrihtwísa cyning Neron wolde hatan his ágenne mægistre, and his fósterfæder ácwellan, þæs nama

wæs Seneca, se wæs úðwita. Ðá he ðá onfunde þ̅ he deáð beón sceolde, ðá beáð he ealle his æhta wiþ his feore ; þa nolde se cyning þæs onfón, ne him his feores geunnan. Ðá he þá þ̅ ongeat, þá geceás he him þone deáþ̅ þ̅ him mon ofléte blódes on þam earne ; and þá dyde mon swá. Hwæt we eác gehérdon þ̅ Papinianus wæs Antoninuse ðam Kasere, ealra his deórlinga besorgost, and ealles his folces mæstne anweald hæfde. Ac he hine hét gebindan and siððan ofsleán. Hwæt ealle men witon þ̅ se Seneca wæs Nerone, and Papinianus Antonie, þá weorþestan and þa leófestan, and mæstne anweald hæfdon, ge on hiora hirede, ge búton, and ðeáh, búton ælcere scylde, wurdon fordóne. Hwæt hí wilnodon begen callon mægene þ̅ þá hláfordas náman swá hwæt swá hí hæfdon, and léton hí libban, ac hí ne mihton þ̅ begitan ; forþam þára cyninga wælhreównes wæs tó þam heard þ̅ heora eáþmetto ne mihton nauht forstandan, ne húru heora ofermetta, dydon swá hwæþer swá hý dydon, ne dohte him ða nawþer ðeáh hí sceoldon þæt feorh álætan. Forþan se þe his ærtíde ne tiolaþ, ðonne biþ his on úd untilad. Hú lícaþ ðe nu se anweald and se wela, nu ðú gehýred hæfst þæt hine man nawþer búton ege habban ne mæg, ne forlætan ne mótt þeáh he wille? Oppe hwæt forstóð seó menigu þára freónda þám deórlingum þára cyninga, oððe hwæt forstent heó ængum men? Forþam ðá friend cumað mid ðam welan, and eft mid þam welan gewítað, búton swípe feáwa. Ac þá frýnd þe hine ær for þam welan lusiaþ, þá gewítaþ eft mid þam welan, and weorþað ðonne tó feóndum. Búton þá feáwan þe hine ær for lufum and for treówum lufedon, þá hine woldon ðeáh lufien þeáh he earm wære. Ðá him wuniaþ. Hwelc is wyrsa wól oððe ængum men máre daru þonne he hæbbe on his geférrædenne and on his néweste, feónd on freóndes anlícnesse?

Ðá se Wísdóm þis spell áreht hæfde, þá ongan he eft

singan and þus cwæp : Ðe þe wille fullíce anweald ágan, he sceal tilian árest þ̅ he hæbbe anweald his ágenes módes, and ne síe tó ungerísenlíce underþeód his unþeáwum, and ádó of his móde ungerísenlíce ymbhogan, forlæte þá seófunga his eormþa. Ðeáh he nu rícsige ofer eallne middan geard, from eástewardum óð westewardne, from Indeum, þ̅ is se súþeást ende þisses middaneardes, óþ̅ þæt íland þe we hátað Thyle, þæt is on þam norþwest ende ðisses middaneardes, þær ne biþ nawþer ne on sumera, niht, ne on wintra, dæg ; þeáh he nu þæs ealles wealde, næsþ̅ he no þe máran anweald, gif he his ingeþances anweald næsþ̅, and gif he hine ne warenaþ wip þa unþeáwas þe we áer ymbspræcon.

TRUE NOBILITY HAS ITS SEAT IN THE MIND,
AND IS NOT ADVENTITIOUS.

Nán man ne biþ mid rihte for ópres góde, ne for his cræftum no ðý máerra ne no ðý gebéredra gif he hine self næsþ̅. Hwæþer ðú nu beó áþý fægerra for ópres mannes fægere ? Biþ men ful lytle þý bet þeáh he góдне fæder hæbbe, gif he self tó nauhte ne mæg. Forþam ic lære þ̅ ðú fægenige óperra manna gódes and heora æpelo tó þon swípe þ̅ ðú ne tilige ðe selfum ágnes. Forþam ðe ælces monnes gód and his æpelo bióþ má on ðam móde, ðonne on þam flæsce. Ðæt án ic wát þeáh gódes on þam æpelo : þ̅ manigne mon sceamaþ þ̅ he weorþe wyrsa ðonne his caldran wæron ; and forþæm higap ealle mægne þ̅ he wolde þára betstena sumes ðeáwes and his cræftas gefón.

Ðá se Wísdóm ðá ðis spell áreht hæfde, ðá ongan he singan ymbe þ̅ ilce and cwæp : Hwæt ealle men hæfdon gelícne fruman, forþam hí ealle cóman of ánum fæder and of ánre méder ; ealle hí beóþ git gelíce ácennede. Nis þ̅ nán wundor, forþam ðe án God is fæder eallra ge-

sceafta, forþam he hí ealle gesceóp and ealra welt. Se selþ þære sunnan leóht, and ðam mónan, and ealle tungla geset. He gesceóp men on eorþan, gegaderode ða saúla and ðone líchoman mid his þam anwealde, and ealle men gesceóp emn æpele on ðære fruman gecynde. Hwí ofer-módige ge ðonne ofer óþre men for eówrum gebyrdum, búton anweorce, nu ge nánne ne magon métan unæpelne, ac ealle sint emn æðele, gif ge willað þone fruman scaeft gepencan, and ðone Scippend, and siþþan eówer ælces ácennednesse? Ac þa ryht æpelo bið on þam móde, næs on þam fláesce, swá swá we ær sædon. Ac ælc mon ðe allunga underþeóded bið unþeáwum, forlæt his Sceppend, and his fruman scaeft, and his æpelo, and ðonan wyrþ anæpelad óþ þ he wyrþ unæpele.

THE MIND INSTRUCTED BY WISDOM TO SEEK FOR TRUTH WITHIN ITSELF, AND NOT OUTWARDLY; THE FABLE OF ORPHEUS.

Ðá ongan he [Wísdóm] eft singan, and þus cwæþ : Swá hwá swá wille dióplíce spirigan mid innewardan móde æfter ryhte, and nulle þ hine ænig mon oððe ænig ðing mage ámerran, onginne ðonne sécan oninnan him selfum, þ he ær ymbúton hine sóhte, and forlæte unnytte ymbhogan swá he swípost mæge, and gegæderige tó þam ánum, and gesege ðonne his ágnum móde, þ hit mæg findan on innan hine selfum ealle þá gód þe hit úte sécþ. Ðonne mæg he swíþe rape ongitan ealle þ yfel and þ unnet, þ he ær on his móde hæfde, swá sweotole swá þú miht ðá sunnan geseón. And þú ongitst þín ágen ingeþanc, þ hit biþ micele beórhre and leóhtre ðonne seó sunne. Forþam nán hæfignes ðæs líchoman, ne nán unþeáw ne mæg eallunga átióon of his móde þá rihtwínesse, swá þ he hire hwæthwegu nabbe on his móde;

ðeah sió swærnes þæs lichoman, and þá unþeawas oft ábisigien ꝥ mód mid ofergiotulnesse and mid þam gedwolmiste his fortio, ꝥ hit ne mæge swá beórhte scínan swá hit wolde. And ðeah biþ simle corn ðære sóþfastnesse sæd on þære sáwle wunigende, ðá hwíle þe sió sáwl and se lichoma gederode beóp. Þæt corn sceal bión áweht mid áscunga and mid láre, gif hit growan sceal. Hú mæg ðonne ænig man ryhtwíslíce and gesceád-wíslíce ácsigan, gif he nán grot rihtwísnesse on him næfþ? Nis nán swá swípe bedæled ryhtwísnesse, ꝥ he nán ryht andwyrde nyte, gif mon ácsaþ. Forþam hit is swípe ryht spell ꝥ Plato se úpwita sæde; he cwæþ, Swá hwá swá ungemýndig síe rihtwísnesse, gecerre hine to his gemynde; ðonne fint he ðær þá ryhtwísnesse gehydde mid þæs lichoman hæfignesse and mid his módes gedrefednesse and bisgunga. . . . Gesælig biþ se mon, þe mæg geseón ðone hluttran æwelme ðæs héhstan gódes, and of him selfum áweorþan mæg ðá ðióstro his módes! We sculon get, of ealdum leásum spellum, ðe sum bispell reccan. Hit gelamp gió, ꝥte án hearpere wæs, on ðære þeóde þe Thracia hátte, sió wæs on Créca ríce. Se hearpere wæs swípe ungefræglíce gód, þæs nama wæs Orfeus. He hæfde án swípe ænlíc wíf, sió wæs háten Eurydice. Þá ongann monn secgan be þam hearpere, ꝥ he mihte hearþian ꝥ se wudu wagode, and ðá stánas hí styredon for þam swége, and wild deór þær woldon tó irnan, and standan, swilce hí tame wæron, swá stille, þeah hí men oððe hundas wið eodon, ꝥ hí hí ná ne onscúnedon. Ðá sædon hí ꝥ ðæs hearperes wíf sceolde ácwelan, and hire sáwle mon sceolde lædan tó helle. Ðá sceolde se hearpere weorþan swá sárig, ꝥ he ne mihte on gemong óþrum mannum bión, ac teáh tó wuda, and sæt on þæm muntum, ægþer ge dæges ge nihtes, weóp and hearpode, ꝥ þá wudas bifodon, and ðá eá stódon, and nán heort ne onscúnode nænne leon, ne nán hara nænne hund, ne nán

neát nyste nænne andan, ne nænne ege tó óþrum, for þære mirhþ ðæs sónes. Ðá ðæm hearpere þá þuhte, þ hine þá nanes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde. Ðá pohte he þ he wolde gesécan helle godu, and onginnan him óleccan mid his hearpan, and biddan þ hí him ágefafan eft his wíf. Ðá he þá ðider com, þá sceolde cuman þære helle hund ongean hine, þæs nama wæs Ceruerus, se sceolde habban þrió heafdu, and ongan fægenian mid his steorte, and plegian wiþ hine for his hearpunga. Ðá wæs ðær eác swípe egeslic geat-weard, ðæs nama sceolde beón Caron, se hæfde eác ðrió heafdu, and se wæs swípe óreald. Ðá ongan ðe hearpere hine biddan þ he hine gemundbyrde þá hwíle ðe he þær wære, and hine gesundne eft þanon brohte. Ðá gehét he him þ, forþæm he wæs oflyst ðæs seldcúþan sónes. Ðá eode he furþor óþ he gemétte ðá gramam gydena ðe folcisce men hátaþ Parcas, ðá hi secgaþ þ on nánum men nyton náne áre, ac ælcum menn wrecan be his gewyrhtum; ðá hí secgaþ þ wealdan ælces monnes wyrde. Ðá ongann he biddan hiora miltse; þa ongunnon hí wéþan mid him. Ðá eode he furþor, and him urnon ealle hellwaran ongean, and læddon hine tó hiora cyninge, and ongunnon ealle spre-can mid him, and biddan ðæs þe he bæd. And þ un-stille hweól ðe Ixion wæs tó-gebunden, Laiuta cyning, for his scylde, þ óþstóð for his hearpunga. And Tan-talus se cyning, ðe on þisse worulde ungemetlice gifre wæs, and him þær þ ilce yfel fyligde þære gifernesse, he gestilde. And se uultor sceolde forlætan, þ he ne slát þá lifre Tyties, ðæs cyninges, þe hine áer mid þý wítnode. And eall hellwara wítu gestildon, þá hwíle ðe he beforan þam cyninge hearpode. Ðá he þá lange and lange hear-pode, þá clipode se hellwarena cyning, and cwæþ, “Uton ágifan þæm esne his wíf, forþam he hí hæfþ geearnod mid his hearpunga.” Bebeád him ðá, ðæt he geára wiste, þ he hine næfre underbæc ne besáwe, siþþan he þononweard

wære, and sæde, gif he hine underbæc besáwe, ⁊ he sceolde forlætan þæt wif. Ac þá lufe mon mæg swípe uneápe, oððe ná, forbeóðan; wilá wei! Hwæt Orfeus þá lædde his wif mid him, óppe he com on ⁊ gemære leóhtes and þeóstro; þá eode ⁊ wif æfter him. Ðá he forþ on ⁊ leóht com, þá beseah he hine underbæc wip ðæs wifes; þá losede heó him sóna. Ðás leásan spell læraþ gehwílcne man, þára þe wilnaþ helle þióstra tó flíonne, and tó þæs sópes gódes líchte tó cumenne, ⁊ he hine ne beseó tó his ealdum yfelum swá ⁊ he hi eft swá fullíce fullfremme, swá he hí ær dyde; forþam swá hwa swá, mid fullon willan, his móð went tó ðám yflum þe he ær forlét, and hí ðonne fulfremeþ, and hí him þonne fullíce líciap, and he hí næfre forlætan ne þencþ, þonne forlýst he eall his ærran gód, búton he hit eft gebéte.

OF PROUD AND UNJUST RULERS.—THE GOOD NEVER WITHOUT THEIR REWARD—MAN'S NATURE DEGRADED BY VICE AND SENSUALITY, TO THAT OF BEASTS.

Gehér nu án spell be þám ofer móðum and þám unriht-wisum cyningum, þá we gesióp sittan on þam héhstan he-áhsetlum, þá scínaþ on manegra cynna hræglum, and bióp úton ymbstandende mid miclon geférscipe hiora þegna, and þá bióp mid fetlum and mid gyldenum hyltsweor-dum, and mid manigfealdum heregeatwum gehyrste, and þreátiaþ eall moncynn mid hiora þrymme. And se, ðe hiora welt, ne murnþ náwþer ne friénd ne fiénd, þe má ðe wédende hund, ac bióð swípe ungefræglíce upáhafen on his móde forþam ungemetlican anwealde. Ac gif him mon þonne áwint of þá clápas, and him ofsiþþ þáru þénunga and þæs anwealdes, ðonne miht þú geseón ⁊ he bióp swípe ánlíc þára his þegna sumum ðe him ðar þéniap, búton he forþra síe. And gif him nu weas gebyreþ ⁊ him

wyrþ sume hwíle þára þenunga of-tohen, and þára clápa, and þæs anwealdes, þonne þincþ him þ̅ he síe on carcerne gebroht, oððe on racentum, forþam of þam unmetta and þam ungemetlican gegerelan, of þam swétmettum, and of mistlicum dryncum þæs líþes, onwæcnaþ sió wódeþrag þære wrænnesse, and gedréfþ hiora móð swíþe swíþlice. Þonne weaxaþ eác þá ofermetta and ungeþwærnes; and þonne hi weorþaþ gebolgen, ðonne wyrþ þ̅ móð beswungen mid þam welme þære hát-heortnesse, óþæt hi weorþaþ geræfte mid þære unrótnesse, and swá gehæfte. Siððan þ̅ ðonne gedón biþ, ðonne onginþ him leógan se tó-hopa þære wræce, and swá hwæs swá his irsung willaþ, ðonne gehét him þæs his reccelest. Ic þe sáede gefyrn ær on þisse ilcan béc, þ̅ ealle gesceafta willnodon sumes gódes, for gecynde; ac ðá unrihtwísan cyngas ne magon nán góð dón, for þam ic þe nu sáede. Nis þ̅ nán wundor, forþam hi hi underþiódþ eallum þám unþeáwum þe ic ðe ær nemde. Sceaþ ðonne néde tó þára hláforda dóme þe he hine ær underþeódde; and þ̅te wyrse is, þ̅ he him nyle furþum wiþwinnan. Þær he hit anginnan wolde, and ðonne on þam gewinne þurhwunian mihte, þonne næfde he his náne scylde

Ðá se Wísdóm ðá þis leóþ ásungen hæfde, þá ongan he eft spellian and þus cwæþ: Gesihst ðú nu on hú miclum and on hú diópum and on hú ðióstum horaseaþe þára unþeáwa þá yfelwillendan sticiaþ, and hú ðá góðan scínaþ beórhtor þonne sunne? Forþam þá góðan næfre ne beóþ bedæalde þára edleána hiora gódes, ne þá yfelan næfre þára wíta ðe hí geearniaþ. Ælc þing þe on ðisse worulde gedón biþ, hæfþ edleán. Wyrce hwá þ̅ þ̅ he wyrce, oððe dó þ̅ þ̅ he dó, á he hæfð þ̅ þ̅ he earnaþ. Nis þ̅ eác nauht unreht, swá swá gió Romana þeáw wæs, and get is on manegum ðeódum, þ̅ mon hehþ ænne heafodbeáh gyl denne æt sumes ærneweges ende. Færþ þonne micel folc tó, and irnaþ ealle endemes, ða þe hiora ærninge

trewap; and swá hwilc swá árest tó ðam beáge cymþ, þonne mot se hine habban him. Ælc wilnaþ þ he scyle árest tó cuman and hine habban, ac ánum he ðeáh gebyraþ. Swá déþ eall moncynn on þys andweardan lífe—irnaþ and onettaþ, and willniað ealles þæs héhstan gódes. Ac hit is nánnum men getiohhod, ac is eallum monnum. Forþæm is ælcum þearf þ he higie eallan mægne æfter þære méde. Þære méde ne wyrþ náfre nán gód man bedæled. Ne mæg hine mon no mid rihte hátan se gooda, gif he biþ þæs héhstan goodes bedæled, forþæm nán gód þeów ne biþ búton gódom edleánnum. Dón ða yfelan þ þ hí dón, symle biþ se beáh gódes edleánes þám gódom gehealden on écnesse. Ne mæg þára yfelena yfel þám gódan beniman heora goodes and hiora wlites. Ac gif hí þ good búton himselfum hæfden, ðonne meahte hí mon his beniman; óper twega oððe se ðe hit áer sealde, oððe óper mon. Ac þonne forliest gód man his leánnum ðonne he his gód forlæt. Ongit nu þte ælcum men his ágen gód gifþ good edleán—þ gód þte oninnan himselfum biþ. Hwá wísra monna wile cwepan þ áenig gód man síe bedæled ðæs héhstan gódes? forþam he simle æfter þam swincþ. Ac gemun ðú simle ðæs miclan and þæs fægran edleánes, forþam þ edleán is ofer ealle ópre leán tó lufienne. . . . Nis nu nán wís man þ nyte þte gód and yfel bióp simle ungeþwære betwux him, and simle on twá willaþ. And swá swá ðæs gódan gódnas biþ his ágen gód, and his ágen edleán, swá biþ eac þæs yfelan yfel his ágen yfel and his edleán, and his ágen wíte. Ne tweóp náenne mon gif he wíte hæfþ, þ he næbbe yfel. Hwæt! wénaþ þá yfelan þ he béon bedæelde ðára wíta and sint fulle ælces yfeles? nallas no þ án þ hí bióp áfylde, ac forneáh tó nauhte gedóne. Ongit nu be þám gódom hú micel wíte þá yelan symle habbaþ; and gehýr gyt sum bispell, and geheald þa wel þe ic þe áer sæde. Eall þ, þte ánnesse hæfþ, þ we secgaþ þætte síe, ðá hwíle þe hit

æt somne biþ ; and ðá samwædnesse we hátaþ gód. Swá swá án man biþ man ðá hwíle ðe sió sáwl and se líchoma biþ ætsomne ; þonne hi þonne gesindrede bióþ, ðonne ne bið he þ þ he áer wæs. Þæt ilce þú miht geþencan be ðam líchoman and be his limum ; gif þára lima hwilc of biþ, ðonne ne biþ hit no full mon swá hit áer was. Gif eác hwylc gód man from góde gewite, ðonne ne biþ he þe má fullíce gód, gif he eallunga from góde gewite. Þonan hit gebyraþ þ ðá yfelan forlætaþ þ þ hi áer didon, ne bióþ þ þ hí áer wæron. Ac þonne hi þ gódforlætaþ and weorþaþ yfele, ðonne ne beóþ hí nauhtas búton ánlícnes ; þ mon mæg gesiún þ hi gió men wæron, ac hí habbaþ þæs mennisces ðonne þone betstan dæel forloren, and þone forcúpestan gehealden. Hí forlætaþ þ gecyndelíce gód, þ sint mennislíce þeáwas, and habbaþ þeáh mannes ánlícnesse ðá hwíle þe hí libbaþ.

Ac swá swá manna gódnas hí áhefþ ofer þa meniscan gecynd to þam þ hí beóþ godas genemede, swá eác hiora yfelnes áwyrpþ hí under ða meniscan gecynd, tó þam þ hí bióþ yfele gehátene, þ we cwepaþ síe nauht. Forþam gif ðú swá gewlætne mon métst þ he biþ áhwerped from góde tó yfele, ne miht ðú hine ná mid rihte nemnan man ac neát. Gif þú þonne on hwilcum men ongitst þ he biþ gitsere and reáfere, ne scealt þú hine ná hátan man, ac wulf. And þone répan þe biþ þweortéme, þu scealt hátan hund, nallas mann. And ðone leásan lytegan þú scealt hátan fox, næs mann. And ðone ungemetlice módegan and ysiendan, ðe tó micelne andan hæfþ, ðú scealt hátan leo, næs mann. And þone séanan, þe biþ tó sláw, ðú scealt hátan assa má þonne man. And þone ungemetlice eargan, þe him ondræt máre þonne he þurfe, þú miht hátan hara, má ðonne man. And þam ungestæppegean and ðam hælgean, þu miht secgan þ hi biþ winde gelícra oððe unstillum fugelum, ðonne gemetfæstum monnum. And þam þe ðú ongitst þ he liþ on

his lichaman lustum, ꝥ he bið ánlicost fettum swínum, ꝥe simle willnaþ licgan on fúlum solum, and hí nyllaþ aspyligan on hluttrum wæterum; ac þeáh hí seldum hwonne beswemde weorþon, ðonne sleaþ he eft on þa solu and bewealwiaþ þær on.

SELECTIONS

FROM THE

ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE.

CONFLICT AT GLASTONBURY BETWEEN THE NORMAN ABBOT, THURSTAN, AND THE SAXON MONKS.

MILLESIMO. LXXXIII.—On þisum geare aras seo unge-
þwærnes on Glæstingabyrig betwyx þam abbode Ðurstone
ʒ his munecan. Ærest hit com of þæs abbotes unwisdome,
þ̅ he misbead his munecan on fela þingan, ʒ þa munecas
hit mændon lufelice to him, ʒ beadon hine þ̅ he sceolde
healdan hi rihtlice, ʒ lufian hi, ʒ hi woldon him beon
holde ʒ gēhyrsume. Ac se abbot nolde þæs naht, ac
dyde heom yfele, ʒ beheot heom wyr̅s. Anes dæges þe
abbot eode into capitulan, ʒ spræc uppon þa munecas, ʒ
wolde hi mistukian, ʒ sende æfter læwede mannum, ʒ hi
comon into capitulan on uppon þa munecas full gewep-
nede. And þa wæron þa munecas swiðe aferede of heom,
nyston hwet heom to donne wære, ac toscuton, sume
urnon into cyrcan ʒ belucan þa duran into heom, ʒ hi
ferdon æfter heom into þam mynstre, ʒ woldon hig ut
dragan, þa þa hig ne dorsten na ut gan. Ac reowlic þing
þær gelamp on dæg, þ̅ þa Frencisce men bræcen þone
chor, ʒ torfedon towærd þam weofode, þær þa munecas
wæron, ʒ sume of þam cnihtan ferdon uppon þone upp-
flore, ʒ scotedon adunweard mid arewan toward þam
haligdome, swa þ̅ on þære rode, þe stod bufon þam weo-
fode, sticodon on mænige arewan. And þa wreccan mun-
ecas lagon onbuton þam weofode, ʒ sume crupon under.

7 gyrne cleopedon to Gode, his miltse biddende, þa þa hi ne mihton nane miltse æt mannum begytan. Hwæt magon we secgean, buton þ̅ hi scotedon swiðe, 7 þa oðre þa dura bræcon þær adune, 7 eodon inn, 7 ofslogon sume þa munecas to deaðe, 7 mænige gewundedon þærinne, swa þ̅ þet blod com of þam weofode uppon þam gradan, 7 of þam gradan on þa flore. Dreo þær wæron ofslagene to deaðe, 7 eahtateone gewundade. And on þæs ilcan geares forþferde Mahtild Willelmes cynges cwen, on þone dæg æfter ealra halgena mæsse dæg. And on þes ylcan geares æfter midewinter, se cyng let beodan mycel gyld 7 hefelic ofer eall England, þ̅ wæs æt ælcere hyde twa 7 hundseofenti peanega.

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR'S DESPOTIC SWAY;
 THE RAPACITY OF THE KING AND HIS NOBLES;
 OPPRESSION OF THE POOR; WILLIAM
 INVADES FRANCE; BURNS MANTES; DIES; HIS
 CHARACTER DRAWN BY A CONTEMPORARY
 WHO HAD SOJOURNED IN HIS COURT.

MILLESIMO. lxxxvii. Æfter ure Drihtnes Hælendes Cristes gebyrtide an þusend wintra, 7 seofan 7 hundeahtatig wintra, on þam an 7 twentigan geare þæs þe Willelm weolde 7 stihte Engleland, swa him God uðe, gewearð swiðe hefelic 7 swiðe woldberendlic gear on þissum lande. Swylc coðe com on mannum, þ̅ fullneah æfre þe oðer man wearð on þam wyrrestan yfele, þet is on þam drife, 7 þet swa stranglice þ̅ mænige menn swulton on þam yfele. Syððan com þurh þa mycclan ungewiderunga, þe comon swa we beforan tealdon, swiðe mycel hungor ofer eall Engleland, þ̅ manig hundred manna earmlice deaðe swulton þurh þone hungor. Eala hu earmlice 7 hu reowlic tid wæs þa. Ða þa wreccæ men lægen fordrifene full neah to deaðe, 7 siððan com se

scearpa hungor 7 adyde hi mid ealle. Hwam ne mæg earmian swylcere tide? oððe, hwa is swa heard heort þ̅ ne mæg wepan swylces ungelimpes? Ac swylce þing gewurðað for folces synna þ̅ hi nellað lufian God 7 rihtwisnesse, swa swa hit wæs þa on þam dagum, þ̅ litel rihtwisnesse wæs on þisum lande mid ænige menn, buton mid munecan ane, þær þær hi wæll ferdon. Se cyng 7 þa heafod men lufedon swiðe 7 ofer swiðe gitsunge on golde 7 on seolfre, 7 ne rohtan hu synlice hit wære begytan, buton hit come to heom. Se cyng sealde his land swa deore to male swa heo deorost mihte, þonne com sum oðer 7 beade mare þonne þe oðer ær sealde, 7 se cyng hit lett þam menn þe him mare bead, þonne com se þridde, 7 bead geat mare, 7 se cyng hit let þam men to handa þe him eallra meast bead, 7 ne rohte na hu swiðe synlice þa gerefan hit begeatan of earme mannon, ne hu manige unlaga hi dydon. Ac swa man swyðor spæc embe rihte lage, swa mann dyde mare unlaga. Hi arerdon unrihte tollas, 7 manige oðre unriht hi dydan, þe sindon earfeþe to arecennæ. Eac on þam ilcan geare ætforan hærfeste forbarn þ̅ halige mynster Sæ̅ Paule, þe b. stole on Lundene, 7 mænige oðre mynstres, 7 þ̅ mæste dæl 7 þ̅ rotteste eall þære burh. Swylce eac, on þam ilcan timan, forbarn fullneah ælc heafod port on eallon Englelande. Eala reowlic 7 wependlic tid wæs þæs geares, þe swa manig ungelimp wæs forðbringende. Eac on þam ilcan geare, toforan Assumptio Sæ̅ Marie, for Willelm cyng of Normandige into France mid fyrde, 7 hergode uppan his agenne hlaford Philippe þam cyng, 7 sloh of his mannon mycelne dæl, 7 forbearnde þa burh maþante, 7 ealle þa halige mynstres þe wæron innon þære burh, 7 twegen halige menn, þe hyrsumedon Gode on ancer settle wuniende, þær wæron forbearnde. Ðissum þus gedone, se cyng Willelm cearde ongean to Normandige. Reowlic þing he dyde, 7 reowlicor him gelamp. Hu reowlicor?

him geyfelade, 7 þ̅ him stranglice eglade. Hwæt mæg ic teollan? Se scearpa deað, þe ne forlet ne rice menn ne heane, seo hine genam. He swealt on Normandige, on þone nextan dæg æfter Natiuitas Sc̅e Marie, 7 man bebyrgede hine on Capum, æt Sc̅e Stephanes mynstre, ærer he hit aræde, 7 siððan mænifealdlice gegodode. Eala hu leas 7 hu unwrest is þysses middaneardes wela. Se þe wæs ærur rice cyng 7 maniges landes hlaford, he næfde þa ealles landes buton seofon fot mæl, 7 se þe wæs hwilon gescrið mid golde 7 mid gimum, he læg þa oferwrogen mid moldan. He læfde æfter him þreo sunan, Rodbeard het se yldesta, se wæs eorl on Normandige æfter him. Se oðer het Willelm, þe bær æfter him on Engleland þone kinehelm. Se þridda het Heanric, þam se fæder becwæð gersuman unateallendlice. Gif hwa gewilnigeð to gewitane hu gedon mann he wæs, oððe hwilcne wurðscipe he hæfde, oððe hu fela lande he wære hlaford, þonne wille we be him awritan swa swa we hine ageaton, þe him on locodan, 7 oðre hwile on his hirede wunedon. Se cyng Willelm þe we embe specað wæs swiðe wis man, 7 swiðe rice, 7 wurðfulre 7 strengere þonne ænig his foregenga wære. He was milde þam godum mannum þe God lufedon, 7 ofer eall gemett stearc þam mannum þe wiðcwædon his willan. On þam ilcan steode þe God him geuðe þ̅ he moste Engleland gegan, he arerde mære mynster, 7 munecas þær gesætte, þ̅ hit wæll gegodade. On his dagan wæs þ̅ mære mynster on Cantwarbyrig getymbrad, 7 eac swiðe manig oðer ofer eall Englalund. Eac þis land wæs swiðe afylled mid munecan, 7 þa leofodan heora lif æfter Sc̅e Benedictus regule, 7 se X̅p̅endom wæs swilc on his dæge, þ̅ ælc man hwæt his hade to belumpe folgade, se þe wolde. Eac he wæs swyðe wurðful, þriwa he bær his cynehelm ælce gear, swa oft swa he wæs on Englelande. On Eastron he hine bær on Winceastre, on Pentecosten on Westmynstre, on Midewintre, on Glea-

weceastre, 7 þænne wæron mid him ealle þa rice men ofer eall Englaland, arcebiscopas 7 leodbiscopas, abbodas 7 eorlas, þegnas 7 cnihtas. Swilce he wæs eac swyðe stearc man 7 ræðe, swa þ̅ man ne dorste nan þing ongean his willan don. He hæfde eorlas on his bendum, þe dydan ongean his willan. Biscopas he sætte of heora biscoprice, 7 abbodas of heora abb. rice, 7 þegnas on cweartern, 7æt nextan he ne sparode his agene broðor Odo hét. He wæs swiðe rice b. on Normandige, on Baius wæs his b. stol, 7 wæs manna fyrrest to eacan þam cyng, 7 he hæfde eorldom on Englelande, 7 þonne se cyng [wæs] on Normandige, þonne wæs he mægeste on þisum lande, 7 hine he sætte on cweartern. Betwyx oðrum þingum nis na to fōrgytane þ̅ gode frið þe he macode on þisan lande, swa þ̅ án man þe himsýlf aht wære mihte faran ofer his rice mid his bosum full goldes ungederad. And nan man ne dorste slean oðerne man, næfde he næfre swa mycel yfel gedón wið þone oðerne. And gif hwilc carlman hæmde wið wimman hire unðances, sona he forleas þa limu þe he mid pleagode. He rixade ofer Englælend, 7 hit mid his geapscipe swa þurhsmeade, þ̅ næs án hid landes innan Englælande þ̅ he nyste hwa heo hæfde, oððe hwæs heo wurð wæs, 7 syððan on his gewrit gesætt. Brytland him wæs on gewearde, 7 he þærinne casteles gewrohte, 7 þet manncynn mid ealle gewearde. Swilce eac Scotland he him underþædde, for his myccele strengþe. Normandige þ̅ land wæs his gecynde, 7 ofer þone eorldom þe Mans is gehaten he rixade, 7 gif he moste þa gyt twa gear libban he hafde Yrlande mid his werscipe gewunnon, 7 wiðutan ælcon wæpnon. Witodlice on his timan hæfdon men mycel geswinc 7 swiðe manige teonan. Castelas he lét wyrcean, 7 earme men swiðe swencean. Se cyng wæs swa swiðe stearc, 7 benam of his underþeoddan manig marc goldes, 7 má hundred punda seolfres, þet he nam be wihte 7 mid mycelan un-

rihte of his landleode for littelre neode. He wæs on gitsunge befeallan, ⁊ grædinæsse he lufode mid ealle. He sætte mycel deor frið, ⁊ he lægde laga þærwið, ⁊ swa hwa swa sloge heort oððe hinde, ⁊ hine man sceolde blendian. He forbead þa heortas, swylce eac þa baras, swa swiðe he lufode þa headeor, swilce he wære heora fæder. Eac he sætte be þam haran ⁊ hi mosten freo faran. His rice men hit mændon, ⁊ þa earme men hit beceorodan. Ac he [wæs] swa stið, ⁊ he ne rohte heora eallra nið, ac hi moston mid ealle þes cynges wille folgian, gif hi woldon libban, oððe land habban, oððe eahta, oððe wel hissehta. Wala wa ⁊ ænig man sceolde modigan swa, hine sylf upp ahebban, ⁊ ofer ealle men tellan. Se ælmihtiga God cypæ his saule mildheortnisse, ⁊ do him his synna forgifenese. Ðas þing we habbað be him gewritene, ægðer ge góde ge yfele, ⁊ þa godan men niman æfter heora godnesse, ⁊ forfleon mid ealle yfelnesse, ⁊ gan on þone weg þe us lett to heofonan rice. Fela þinga we magon writan þe on þam ilcan geare gewordene wæron. Swa hit wæs on Denmearcan, ⁊ þa Dænescan, þe wæs ærur geteald eallra folca getreowust, wurdon awende to þære meste untriwðe, ⁊ to þam mæsten swicdóme þe æfre mihte gewurðan. Hi gecuron ⁊ abugan to Cnute cyng, ⁊ him aðas sworon, ⁊ syððan hine ealhlice ofslogon innan anre cyrcan. Eac wearð on Ispanie, ⁊ þa hæðenan men foran ⁊ hergodan uppon þam cristenan mannan, ⁊ mycel abegdan to heora anwealde. Ac se Xp̄ena cyng, Anphos wæs gehaten, he sende ofer eall into ælcan lande, ⁊ gyrnde fultumes, ⁊ him com to fultum of ælcan lande þe Xp̄en wæs, ⁊ ferdon, ⁊ ofslogon, ⁊ aweg adrifan eall bet hæðena folc, ⁊ gewunnon heora land ongean, þurh Godes fultum. Eac on þisan ilcan lande, on þam ilcan geare, forðferdon manega rice men, Stigand biscop of Ciceastre, ⁊ se abb. of Sēe Augustine, ⁊ se abb. of Baðon, ⁊ þe of Perscoran, ⁊ þa heora eallra hlaford, Willelm Englælandes cyng, þe we ær

beforan embe spæcon. Æfter his deaðe, his sune, Willelm hæte eallswa þe fæder, feng to þam rice, 7 wearð geblestod to cyng fram Landfrance arceb. on Westmynstre, þreom dagum ær Michaelæs mæssedæg, 7 ealle þa men on Englalande him to abugon, 7 him aðas sworon. Ðisum⁷ þus gedone, se cyng ferde to Winceastre, 7 sceawode þ̅ madmehus, 7 þa gersuman þe his fæder ær gegaderode, þa wæron unasegendlice ænie men hu mycel þær wæs gegaderod, on golde, 7 on seolfre, 7 on faton, 7 on pællan, 7 on gimman, 7 on manige oðre deorwurðe þingon, þe earfoðe sindon to ateallene. Se cyng dyde þa swa his fæder him bebad ær he dead wære, dælde þa gersuman for his fæder saule to ælcen mynstre þe wes innan Englelande, to suman mynstre x. marc goldes, to suman vi., 7 to ælcen cyrcean uppe land lx. pæñ. And into ælcere scire man seonde hundred punda feos, to dælanne earme mannan for his saule. And ær he forðferde he bead þ̅ man sceolde unlesan ealle þa menn þe on hæftnunge wæron under his anwealde. And se cyng wæs on þam midewintre on Lundene.

DEATH OF HENRY I.; STEPHEN OF BLOIS CONSECRATED KING OF ENGLAND; THE SAD STATE OF THE TIMES DURING HIS REIGN

MILLESIMO. c. xxxv. On þis gearre for se king H. ouer sæ æt te Lammasse, 7 þ̅ oþer dei þa he lai an slep in scip, þa þestrede þe dæi ouer al landes, 7 uuard þe sunne sulc als it uware thre niht ald mone, an sterres abuten him at middæi. Wurþen men suiðe ofuundred 7 ofdred, 7 sæden þ̅ micel þing sculde cumm herefter, sua dide, for þat ilc gær warth þe king ded, þ̅ oþer dæi efter S. Andreas massedæi on Norm. Þa wes tre sona þas landes, for æuric man sone ræuede oþer þe mihte. Þa namen his

sune 7 his frend, 7 brohten his lic to Englel, and bebiriend in Redinge. God man he wes, 7 micel æie wes of him. Durste nan man misdon wið oðer on his time. Pais he makede men 7 dær. Wua sua bare his byrthen gold and silure, durste nan man sei to him naht bute god. Enmang þis was his nefe cumen to Englel., Stephne de Blais, 7 com to Lundene, 7 te Lundenisce folc him underfeng, 7 senden efter þe ærceb. Willelm Curbuil, 7 halechede him to kinge on midewintre dæi. On þis kinges time wes al unfrið, 7 yfel, 7 ræflac, for agenes him risen sona þa rice men þe wæron swikes. Al se fyrste Balduin de Reduers, 7 held Execestre agenes him, 7 te king it besæt, 7 siððan Balduin acordede. Þa tocan þa oðre 7 helden her castles agenes him, 7 Daudid king of Scotland toc to uuessien him, þa þohuuethere þat here sandes feorden betwyx heom, 7 hi togædere comen, 7 wurðe sæhte, þop it litel forstode.

MILLESIMO. c. xxxvi. [*No record.*]

MILLESIMO. c. xxxvii. Ðis gære for þe k. Steph. ofer sæ to Normandi, 7 ther wes underfangen, forði þ̅ hi uuenden þ̅ he sculde ben alsuic else the eom wæs, 7 for he hadde get his tresor, ac he todeld it 7 scatered sotlice. Micel hadde Henri k. gadered gold 7 syluer, 7 na god ne dide me for his saule tharof. Þa þe king S. to Englal. com, þa macod he his gadering æt Oxeneford, 7 þar he nam þe b. Roger of Sereberi, 7 Alex. b. of Lincol, 7 te Canceler Roger hise neues, 7 dide ælle in prisun, til hi iafen up here castles. Þa the suikes undergæton þ̅ he milde man was, 7 softe, 7 god, 7 na iustise ne dide, þa diden hi alle wunder. Hi hadden him manred maked 7 athes suoren, ac hi nan treuthe ne heolden, alle hi wæron forsworen, 7 here treotnes forloren, for æuric rice man his castles makede 7 agænes him heolden, 7 fylden þe land ful of castles. Hi suencten suyðe þe uurecce men of þe land mid castelweorces. Þa þe castles uuaren maked, þa

fylden hi mid deoules 7 yuele men. Ða namen hi þa men þe hi wenden ƿ̅ ani god hefden, bathe be nihtes 7 be dæies, carlmen 7 wimmen, 7 diden heom in prisun efter gold 7 syluer, 7 pined heom untellendlice pining, for ne uuæren næure nan martyrs swa pined alse hi wæron. Me hinged up bi the fet 7 smoked heom mid ful smoke, me hinged bi the þumbes other bi the hefed, 7 hengen bryniges on her fet. Me dide cnotted strenges abuton here hæued, 7 uurythen to ƿ̅ it gæde to þe hænes. Hi diden heom in quarterne, þar nadres 7 snakes 7 pades wæron inne, 7 drapen heom swa. Sume hi diden in crucet hus, ƿ̅ is in an ceste þat was scort 7 nareu 7 undep, 7 dide scærpe stanes þerinne, 7 þrengde þe man þærinne, ƿ̅ him bræcon alle þe limes. In mani of þe castles wæron lof 7 grim, ƿ̅ wæron rachenteges, ƿ̅ twa other thre men hadden onoh to bæron onne. Ðat was sua maced, ƿ̅ is fæstned to an beom, 7 diden an scærp iren abuton þa mannes þrote 7 his hals, ƿ̅ he ne myhte nowiderwardes ne sitten, ne lien, ne slepen, oc bæron al ƿ̅ iren. Mani þusen hi drapen mid hungær. I ne canne i ne mai tellen alle þe wundes, ne alle þe pines ƿ̅ hi diden wrecce men on þis land, 7 ƿ̅ lastede þa xix. wintre, wile Stephne was king, 7 æure it was uuerse 7 uuerse. Hi læiden gæildes on the tunes æureum wile, 7 clepeden it tenserie. Ða þe uurecce men ne hadden nan more to gyuen, þa ræuedan hi 7 brendon alle the tunes, ƿ̅ wel þu myhtes faren al a dæis fare sculdest thu neure finden man in tune sittende, ne land tiled. Ða was corn dære, 7 flesc, 7 cæse, 7 butere, for nan ne wæs o þe land. Wrecce men sturuen of hungær, sume ieden on ælmes þe waren sum wile rice men, sum flugen ut of lande. Wes næure gæt mare wrecched on land, ne næure hethen men werse ne diden þan hi diden, for ouer sithon ne forbaren hi nouther circe ne cyrceiærd, oc namm al þe god ƿ̅ þarinne was, 7 brennden sythen þe cyrce 7 altegædere. Ne hi ne forbaren b,

land, ne abb. ne preostes, ac ræueden munekes, 7 clerekes, 7 æuric man other þe ouer myhte. Gif twa men oþer **iii.** coman ridend to an tun, al þe tunscipe flugæn for heom, wenden þ̅ hi wæron ræueres. Þe biscopes 7 lered men heom cursede æure, oc was heom naht þarof, for hi uueron al forcursæd, 7 forsuoren, 7 forloren. Was sæ me tilede þe erthe ne bar nan corn, for þe land was al fordon mid suilce dædes, 7 hi sæden openlice þ̅ Xrist slep, 7 his halechen. Suilc 7 mare þanne we cunnen sæin we þolenden **xix.** wintre for ure sinnes. On al pis yuele time heold Martin abbot his abbotrice **xx.** wintre, 7 half gær, 7 **viii.** dæis, mid micel suinc, 7 fand þe munekes 7 te gestes al þat heom behoued, and heold mycel carited in the hus, 7 þopwethere wrohte on þe circe, 7 sette þarto landes 7 rentes, 7 goded it suythe 7 læt it refen, and brohte heom into þe neuuæ mynstre on S. Petres mæssedæi mid micel wurtscipe, þ̅ was anno ab incarnatione Dom. **m. c. xl.**, a combustione loci **xxiii.** And he for to Rome, 7 þær wæs wæl underfangen fram þe pape Eugenie, 7 begæt thare priuilegies, an of alle þe landes of þabbotrice, 7 an oþer of þe landes þe lien to þe circe wican, 7 gif he leng moste liuen, alse he mint to don of þe horderwycan. And he begæt in landes þat rice men hefden mid strengthe. Of Willelm Malduit, þe heold Rogingham þæ castel, he wan Cotingham 7 Estum, 7 of Hugo of Walteuile he uuan Hyrtlingb. 7 Stanewig, 7 **lx.** sob. of Aldewingle ælc gær. And he makede manie munekes. 7 plantede winiærd, 7 makede mani weorkes, 7 wende þe tun betere þan it ær wæs, 7 wæs god munec 7 god man, 7 forþi him luueden God 7 gode men. Nu we willen sægen sum del wat belamp on Stephne kinges time. On his time þe Iudeus of Norruic bohton an Xristen cild beforen Estren, 7 pineden him alle þe ilce pining þ̅ ure Drihten was pined, 7 on Lang Fridæi him on rode hengen, for ure Drihtines luue, 7 sythen byrieden him.

Wenden þ̅ it sculde ben forholen, oc ure Drihten atywede þ̅ he was hali martyr, 7 te muneke him namen, 7 bebyried him heglice in þe minstre, 7 he maket þur ure Drihtin wunderlice 7 manifældlice miracles, 7 hatte he S. Willelm.

SELECTIONS
FROM
LAYAMON'S BRUT, OR CHRONICLE
OF BRITAIN.

THE AUTHOR'S ACCOUNT OF HIMSELF.

(vv. 1-67.)

An preost wes on leoden?
 Lazamon wes ihoten.
 he wes Leouenaðes sone?
 liðe him beo drihtē.
 he wonede at Ernleze?
 at æðelen are chirechen.
 vppen Seuarne staþe?
 sel þar him þuhte.
 on fest Radestone?
 þer he bock radde.
 Hit com him on mode?
 & on his mern þonke.
 þet he wolde of Engle?
 þa æðelæn tellen.
 wat heo ihoten weoren?
 & wonene heo comen.
 þa Englene londe?
 ærest ahten.
 æfter þan flode?
 þe from drihtene com.
 þe al her a-quelde?
 quic þat he funde.

A prest was in londe?
 Laweman was hote.
 he was Leucais sone?
 lef him beo driste.
 5 he wonede at Ernleie?
 wid þan gode cnipte.
 uppen Seuarne?
 merie þer him þohte.
 fastebi Radistone?
 10 þer heo bokes radde.
 Hit com him on mode?
 & on his þonke.
 þat he wolde of Engeland?
 þe ristnesse telle.
 15 wat þe men hi-hote weren?
 and wancne hi comen.
 þe Englene lond?
 ærest afden.
 after þan flode?
 20 þat fram god com.
 þat al ere acwelde:
 cwic þat hit funde.

buten Noe & Sem ? Japhet & Cham. & heore four wiues ? þe mid heom weren on archen. Lazamō gon liðen ? wide 3ond þas leode. & bi-won þa æðela boc ? þa he to bisne nom. He nom þa Engliſca boc ? þa makede ſeint Beda. an oþer he nom on Latin ? þe makede ſeinte Albin. & þe feire Austin ? þe fulluht broute hider in. boc he nom þe þridde ? leide þer amidden. þa makede a Frenchis clerc ? Wace wes ihoten. þe wel couþe writen ? & he hoe 3ef þare æðelen. Ælienor þe wes Henries quene ? þes he3es kinges. Lazamon leide þeos boc ? & þa leaf wende. he heom leoffliche bi-heold ? liþe him beo drihten. feþeren he nom mid fin- gren ? & fiede on boc-felle. & þa soþe word ? sette to-gadere.	25 bote Noe and Sem ? Japhet and Cam. and hire four wives ? þat mid ham þere weren. Loweman gan wende ? so wide so was þat londe. 30 and nom þe Engliſſe boc ? þat makede ſeint Bede. anoþer he nom of Latin ? þat maked ſeint Albin. 35 boc he nom þan þridde ? an leide þar amidde. þat makede Austin ? þat folloft brofte hider in. 40 45 Laweman þes bokes bi- eolde ? an þe leues tornde. he ham loueliche bi-helde ? fulste god þe miþtie. feþere he nom mid fingres ? 50 and wrot mid his honde. and þe soþe word ? sette togedere.
--	---

& þa þre boc ?	and þane hilke boc ?
þrumde to are.	tock us to bisne.
Nu bidden Lazamon ?	65 Nu biddeþ Laweman ?
alcne æðele mon.	echne godne mon.
for þene almitē godd ?	for þe mistie godes loue ?
þet þeos boc rede.	þat þes boc redeþ.
& leornia þeos runan ?	
þ he þeos soðfeste word ?	60 þat he þis soþfast word ?
segge to sumne.	segge togadere.
for his fader saule ?	and bidde for þe saule ?
þa hine ford brouhte.	
& for his moder saule ?	
þa hine to monne iber.	65 þat hine to manne strende.
& for his awene saule ?	and for his owene soule ?
þat hire þe selre beo.	þat hire þe bet bifalle.
Amen.	Amen.

CHILDRIC'S FLIGHT TO THE FOREST OF CALEDON; HIS SUBMISSION TO ARTHUR; THE OUTRAGES COMMITTED BY THE DANES IN LINCOLNSHIRE; DESCRIPTION OF ARTHUR'S ARMOUR; CHILDRIC'S FLIGHT OVER THE AVON; ARTHUR'S COMBAT WITH COLGRIM; STRATAGEM OF CADOR; DEFEAT AND DEATH OF CHILDRIC.

v. 20669—21642.

Nis hit a nare boc idiht ?	Nis hit in none boke idiht ?
þat æuere weore æi fiht.	þat euere her were soch fiht.
ize pissere Bruttene ?	70 in pissere Brutaine ?
þat balu weore swa riue.	þare sleaht were so riue.
for volken him wes ærmost ?	
þat æuere com at ærde.	
þer wes muchel blod ʒute ?	þar was mochel blod izote ?
balu wes on folke.	75

dæð þer wes rife :
 þe eorðe þer dunede.
 Childrich þe kæsere ?
 hæfede ænne castel here.
 a Lincolnes felde ?
 þer he læi wið innen.
 þe wes neouwen iworht ?
 & swiðe wel biwust.
 & þere weoren mid him ?
 Baldulf & Colgrim.
 and isezen þat heore uolc ?
 fæie-sih worhtē.
 & heo forð riht anon ?
 on mid heore burnen.
 and fluzen ut of castle ?
 kenscipe bidaled.
 and fluzen forð riht anan ?
 to þe wude of Calidon.
 Heo hafden to iferen ?
 seouen þusend rideren.
 and ho bilafden of-slazen ?
 & idon of lif-dazen.
 feowerti þusude ?
 ifeolled to þan grunde.
 Alemainisce mē ?
 mid ærnðe fordemed.
 and þa Sexisce men :
 ibroht to þan gruden.
 Þa isæh Arður ?
 aðelest kingen.
 þat Childrich wes iflozen ?
 into Calidonie itozē.
 and Colgrim & Baldulf ?
 mid him ibozen weoren.
 into þā haze wude ?

deap þar was riue.

Childrich þe kayser ?
 hadde one castel her.
 a Lyncolnes felde ?
 þar he lay wiþ ine.
 he was newene iwroht ?
 and swiþe wel he was idiht.
 and þar weren mid him ?
 Baldolf and Colgrim.
 and isehze þat hire folke ?
 folle to grunde.
 And hii forþ riht anon ?
 an mid hire brunies.
 and flozen vt of castle ?
 kenscipe bi-dealed.
 and flozen forþriht anon ?
 to þan wode of Calidon.
 And hadde to i-vere ?
 soue hundred rideres.
 and hii blefde of-slawe ?
 and idon of lif-dazes.
 fourti þusend ?
 liggen on þare feldes.
 Þo iseh Arthur ?
 boldest alre kinge.
 þat Cheldrich was a-flowe ?
 and in to Calidoine itowe.
 and Colgrym and Baldolf ?
 mid him þare were.

in to þan hæze holme.
 & Arður bæh after?
 mid sixti þusend cnihten.
 Bruttene leoden?
 þene wude al bileien.
 and an are halfe hine feol-
 den?

fulle seoue milen.
 treo uppen oðer?
 treoliche faste.
 an oðer halue he hine bilai?
 mid his leod-ferde.
 þreo dazes & þreo niht?
 þ̅ wes heom muchel pliht.
 Þa isæh Colgrī?
 also he læi þer in.
 þat þer wes buten mete?
 scarp hunger & hete.
 ne heō no heore horsen?
 hælp nefde nenne.
 And þus cleopede Colg-
 rim?

to þan kaisere.
 Sæie me lauerd Childric?
 soðere worden.
 for whulches cunnes þ̅inge?
 ligge we þus here.
 whi nulle we ut faren?
 & bonnien ure ferden.
 and big:nnen fehtes?
 wið Arður & wið his cnihtes.
 for betere us is on londe?
 mid mōscipe to liggen.
 þene we þus here?
 for hungere to-wurðen.

Arthur wende after?
 mid sixti þusend cnihtes.
 Bruttene leode?
 115 þane wode al bi-leie.
 in one half hii hine fulde?

folle soue myle.
 treo vppe treo?
 kenliche swiþe.
 120 an oþer half hine bi-leye?
 mid gode his folke.
 þreo daiþes and þreo niht?
 þat was to heom god riht.
 Þo iseh Colgrim?
 125 ase lay þar in.
 þat þare was boute mete?
 scarp hunger and hate.
 ne hii ne hire hors?
 help nadde nanne.
 130 Þo saide Colgrym?

to þan caysere Cheldrich.
 Sai me louerd Childrich?
 soþere wordes.
 for woche cunnes þ̅inge?
 135 ligge we þus her ine.
 wi nole we vt fare?
 and banny oure ferde.
 and bi-ginne fihtes?
 wiþ Arthur and his cnihtes.
 140 for betere vs his on londe?
 manspliche ligge.
 þane we þus here?
 mid hunger forworþi.

iswenched us sære ?

folke to scare.

Oðer we sendeð wið and
wið ?

and ȝeornen Arðures grið.
and bidden þus his milce ?
& ȝisles him bitechen.
& wurchē freondscipe ?

wið þan freo kīge.

Þis iherde Childric ?
þer he læi wið inne dic.
and he andswarede ?

wið ærmliche stefene.

ȝif hit wulle Baldulf ?

þe is þin aȝe broðer.

and ma of ur iferen ?

þe mid us sundē here.

þat we bidden Ardures
grið ?

& sahtnesse him wurchen
wið.

after æuwer wille ?

dō ich hit wulle.

For Arður is swiðe hæh
mon ?

ihalden on leoden.

leaf alle his monnen, ?

& of kine-wurðe cunne.

al of kingen icume ?

he wes Vðeres sune.

& of hit ilimpeð ?

a ueole cunne þeoden.

þer gode cnihtes ?

cumeð to sturne fihte.

þat heo ærest biȝiteð ?

145

Oþer we sende him wiþ

and ȝeorne Arthur his griþ.

and bidde him milce ?

and ȝisles bi-take.

150

Þis ihorde Cheldrich ?

þar he lai wiþ ine dich.

and answerede ?

155 mid cwickere stemne.

ȝef hit wole Baldolf ?

þat his þin owe broþer.

and mo of oure feres ?

þat mid vs beoþ here.

160 þat we bidde Arthures
griþ ?

and sæhtnesse him werche
wiþ.

after oure wille ?

don ich hit wolle.

For Arthur his wel heh
man ?

165 hi-holde in londe.

leaf alle his manne ?

and of kineworþe cunne.

al of kinges icome ?

he was Vther his sone.

170 And ofte hit bi-falleþ ?

in manycunne leode.

þar þe gode cnihtes ?

comeþ to strange fihtes.

þat þaye þat her bi-ȝeteþ ?

after heo hit leoseð.
 & al swa us to-3ere?
 is ilimpen here.
 & æft us bet ilippeð?
 3if we motē liuien.
 Sone forð rihtes?
 andswareden þa cnihtes.
 Alle us biluuied þisne ræd?
 for þu hafest wel isæid.

Heo nomen twælf cnihtes?
 & senden forð rihtes.
 þer he wes on telde?
 bi þas wudes ende.
 þe an cleopeden anan?
 mid quickere stefne.
 Lauerd Arður þi grið?
 we wolden speken þe wið.
 hider þe kaisere us sēt?
 Childric ihaten.
 & Colgrim & Baldulf?
 beien to-somē.
 Nu and æuere mare?
 heo bidded þine ære.
 þine men heo wulleð bi-
 cumen?
 & þine mōscipe hæzen.
 & heo wulleð 3iuē þe?
 3isles inowe.
 & halden þe for lauerð?
 swa þe beoð alre leofest.
 3if heo moten liðe?
 heonene mid liue.
 into heor leoden?
 & lað-spæl bringen.

175 eft hii leoseþ.
 and al so ous to-3ere?
 his ifalle here.

180 Sone forþrihtes?
 answerede alle þe cnihtes.
 Alle we louieþ þane read?
 for þou hauest wisliche i-
 seid.

Hii nemen twalf cnihtes?
 185 and sende forþrihtes.
 þar Arthur was in telde?
 bi þan wodes hende.
 and on cleopie agan?
 loudere stemne,

190 Louerd Arthur þin grip?
 we wollen speke þe wiþ.
 hider þe kaiser vs sent?
 þat Cheldrich his ihote.
 Colgrym and Baldolf?

195 beyne to-gadere.
 Hii biddeþ þin ore?
 nou and euere more.
 þine men hii wolleþ bi-
 come?
 and treouþe to þe holde.

200

3ef hii mo libbe?
 205 and hire limes habbe.
 and hinene wende?
 in to hire londe.

For her we habbeod ifun-
den ?

feole cunne sorzen.

at Lincolne belæued ?

leofe ure mæies.

sixti þusend monnen ?

þa þer beoð of-slæzene.

And 3if hit þe weore ?

wille an heorte.

þat we mosten ouer sæ ?

winden mid seile.

nulle we nauere mare ?

æft cumen here.

for her we habbeod for-
lorē ?

leoue ure mæies.

swa longe swa bid æuere ?

her ne cume we næuer

þa loh Arður ?

ludere stefene.

Iponked wurðe drihtene ?

þe alle domes waldeð.

þat Childric þe stronge ?

is sad of mine londe.

Mi lōd he hafeð to-dæled ?

al his duzeðe-cnihtes.

me seoluē he þohte ?

driuen ut of mire leoden.

halden me for hæne ?

& habben mine riche.

& mi cun al for-uaren ?

mi uolc al fordemed.

Alh of hī bið iwurðen ?

swa bið of þan voxe.

þere he bið baldest ?

For her we habbeþ i-
funde ?

fale cunnes sorewe.

210 at Lyncolnes feldes ?

bi-leaued oure freondes.

sixti þousend manne ?

þar liggeþ of-slawe.

And 3ef hit were þin wille ?

215

þat we most away wende.

nolde we neuere more ?

eft comen here.

220 for he we habbeþ for-lore ?

oure leafue meyes.

so lange so beoþ euere ?

her ne come we neuere.

þo loh Arthur ?

225 loudere stemne.

Ich þonki mine drihte ?

þat alle domes weldeþ.

þat Childric þe stronge ?

his sad of mine londe.

230 Mi lond he haueþ idealed ?

amang his freo cnihtes.

mi seolue he þohte ?

driue vt of mine cuppe.

235

Ac of him hit his iworpe ?

so his of þā foxe.

240 wane he his boldest ?

ufen an þan walde.
 & hafeð his fulle ploze?
 & fuzeles inoze.
 for wildscipe climbið?
 and cluden isched.
 i þan wilderne?
 holzes him wurched.
 farē wha swa auere fare?
 naueð he næuere næne kare.
 he weneð to beon of du-
 zeðe?

baldest alre deoren.
 Þene sizeð him to?
 segges vnder beorzen
 mid hornen mid hundē?
 mid hazere stefenen.
 hunten þar talieð?
 hundes þer galieð.
 þene vox driueð?
 zeond dales & zeond dunes.
 he ulih to þā holme?

& his hol isched.
 i þā uirste ænde?
 i þan holle wendeð.
 þenne is þe balde uox?
 blissen al bideled.
 & mon him to-delueð?
 on ælchere heluen.
 þēne beoð þer forcuðest?
 deoren alre prutttest.
 Swa wes Childriche?
 þan strongen & þan riche.
 he þohten al mi kinelōd?
 senten an his aære hond.

ouenan þe wolde.
 and haueþ his folle pleay?
 and foweles inowe.
 for wildsipe clembeþ?
 245 and cludes he secheþ.
 in þan wilde cleues?
 holes he secheþ.
 fare wo se þar fare?
 naueþ neuere nanne care.
 250 he weneþ þat he be þanne?

boldest alre deore.
 Ac wane sieþ him to?
 hontes onder borewe.
 mid hornes mid hundes?
 255 mid hezere stemne
 hontes þar talieþ?
 houndes þar galieþ.
 þane fox driueþ?
 zeond dounes and dales.
 260 þanne flicþ he to þan
 cleoue?

and his hol secheþ.
 in to þan forrest ende?
 of þan hole he wendeþ.
 þanne his þe bolde fox?
 265 blisse al bi-dealed.
 and man him to-dealueþ?
 in euereche halue.
 þanne his forcouþist.
 deor alre protest.
 270 So was Childriche?
 þe strange and þe riche.
 he þohte al min kinelond?
 sette on his owe hond.

ah nu ich habbe hine i- driuen?	ac nou ich habbe hine idriue?
to þan bare dæðe.	²⁷⁵ to þan bare deaþe.
whæðer swa ich wulle don?	waper so ich wolle don
oðer slæn oðer ahon.	oþer slen oþer an-hon.
Nu ich wulle ȝifen hī grið?	Nou ich wolle ȝefue him griþ?
& leten hine me specken wið.	and lete hine speke me wiþ.
nulle ich hine slæ no ahon?	²⁸⁰ nolle ich hine slean ne an- hon?
ah his bode ich wulle fō.	al his bede ich wolle don.
ȝisles ich wulle habbē?	ich wolle habbe ȝisles?
of hæxten his monnen.	of þe hehtest of his manne.
hors & heore weþnen?	hors and hire weþne?
ær heo heōne wenden.	²⁸⁵ her hii wende ine.
and swa heo scullen wræc- chen?	so hii solle wrecches?
to heoren scipeþ liðen.	to hire sipes wende.
sæilien ouer sæ?	sayli ouer sée?
to sele heore londe.	to hire owe londe.
& þer wirdliche?	²⁹⁰ and þar worþlice?
wunien on riche.	wonie on hire riche.
and tellen tidende?	and tellen tydinde?
of Arðure kīnge.	of Arthur þan kinge.
hu ich heom habbe ifre- oied?	hou ich hā ifroured?
for mines fader saule.	²⁹⁵ for mine fader saule.
& for mine freo-dome?	and for mine fredome?
ifroured þa wræcchen.	ifroured þe wrecches.
Her wes Arður þe king?	Her was Arthur þe king?
aðelen bidæled.	aþele bi-dealed.
nes þer nan swa rehȝ mon?	³⁰⁰ nas þar non so reh mon?
þe him durste ræden.	þat him dorste reade.
pet him of-þuhte sære?	þat him of-þohte?

sone þer after.

Childric cō of comela ?

to Arðure þan kinge.

& he his mon þer bi-com ?

mid his cnihten alle.

Feouwer and twenti ȝisles ?

Childric þer bitæhte.

alle heo weoren icorene ?

and hæhȝe men iborenne.

heo bi-tahten heore hors ?

and heore burnen.

scaftes & sceldes ?

& longe heore sweordes.

al heo bi-læfden ?

þat heo þer hæfden.

Forð heo gunnen siȝén ?

þat heo to sæ comen.

þer heore scipen gode ?

bi þere sæ stoden.

Wind stod on wille ?

weder swiðe murie.

he scufen fram þan stronde ?

scipen grete & longe.

þat lond heo al bilæfden ?

& liðen after vðen.

þat nāēne siht of londe ?

iseō heo ne mahten.

þat water wes stille ?

after heore iwille.

heo lettē to-somme ?

sæiles gliden.

bord wið borden ?

sone þar after.

Cheldrich com of com-
elan ?

805 to Arthur þan kinge.

and he his man þar bi-
com ?

and his cnihtes alle.

Four and twēti hostages ?

Childrich þar bi-tahte.

310 alle hii weren i-core ?

and heȝe men i-bore.

hii bi-tahte hire hors ?

and al hire wepne.

scaftes and seldes ?

315 and al hire sweordes.

al hii bi-lefden ?

þat hii þar hadden.

Forþ hii gonne wende ?

þat hii to sée come.

320 þar hire sipes gode ?

bi þare [séé] stode.

and hi hii souen fram þan
londe ?

325 hire sipes stronge.

and wende forþ so longe ?

þat no lond hii ne sehȝe.

330 þat weder was stille ?

after hire wille.

and gliden to-gaderes ?

and wordes speke.

beornes þer spileden.	
sæiden þat heo wolden ?	835 and saide þat hii wolde ?
eft to pissen londe.	eft to pisse londe.
& wreken wurdliche ?	
heore wine-mæies.	
& westen Arðures lond ?	840 and westen Arthur lond ?
& leoden aquellen.	and his folk cwelle.
and castles biwinnen ?	
& wilgomē wurchen.	
Swa heo liðen after sæ ?	
efne al swa longe.	845
þat heo commen bitwize ?	
Ænglelonde & Normandie.	
heo wenden heore lofes ?	Hii wende hire loues ?
& liðen toward lōde.	and tornde to pisse londe.
þat heo comen ful iwis ?	850 þat hii come foliwis ?
to Derte-muðe at Totteneis.	to Dertemuþ at Totenas.
mid muchelere blisse ?	
heo buʒen to þan londe.	
Sone swa heo a lond comen ?	Sone so hii a lond come ?
þat folc heo asloʒen.	855 þat folk hii a-slowe.
þa cheorles heo uloʒen ?	þe cherles hii hilden ?
þe tiledē þa eorðen.	þat telede þar erþe.
heo hengen þa cnihtes ?	þe cnihtes hii an-hong ?
þa biwusten þa londes.	þat were in þan londe.
alle þa gode wiues ?	860 alle þe gode wifes ?
heo stikeden mid cnifes.	hii stekede mid cnifues.
alle þa maidene ?	alle þe maidene ?
heo mid morðe aqualden.	mid morpre hii acwelde.
and þaie ilærede men ?	and alle þe learedemen ?
heo læiden on gledē.	865 hii caste in fure.
Alle þa heorede-cnauen ?	
mid clibben heo a-qualden.	
heo velleden þa castles ?	
þat lond heo a-wæster	

þa chirechen heo for-barn-	370	þe cheorches hii for-
den :		barnde :
baluw wes on folke.		þe chastles hii afulde.
þa sukende children :		
heo adrēten inne wateren.		
þat orf þat heo nomen :		þat horf þat hii nome :
al heo složen.	375	al hii of-slowe.
to heore inne ladden :		to hire ine hii hit ladde :
and sudē and bradden.		and sude hit and bradde.
al heo hit nom :		al hii hit neme :
þat heo neh comen.		þat hii neh come.
Alle dæi heo sungen :	380	Al day hii songe :
of Ardure þan kinge.		of Arthur þan kinge.
and sæiden þat heo haue-		and saide þat hii hadde :
den :		
hames biwunnen.		homes bi-wonne.
þæ scolden heom i-halden :		woche hii wolde holde :
in heore onwalden.	385	
& þer heo woldē wunien :		
wintres & sumeres.		wyntres and someres.
And 3if Arður weoren swa		and 3ef Arthur were so
kene :		kene :
þat he cumen wolde.		þat he comen wolde.
to fihten wið Childrichen :	390	to fihte wiþ Childrich :
þan strongen & þan richen.		þan strong and þe rich.
heo wolden of his rugge :		We wollep of his rugge :
makien ane brugge.		makien one brugge.
and nimen þa bān alle :		and nime þe bones alle :
of aðele þan kinge.	395	
and teien heom to-gadere :		and tize heom to-gadere :
mid guldene tezen.		
and leggen i þare halle-		and legge heom in þare
dure :		halle-dore :
þer æch mon sculde uorð		þar ech man sal forþ fare.
faren.		

to wurðscipe Chil[dri]che? 400

þan strongen & þan riche.

Þis wes al heore gome?

for Arðures kinges sceome.

ah al hit iwrað on oðer?

sone þer after.

heore 3elp and heore gōe?

ilomp heom seoluen to
scāe.

& swa deð wel iwære?

þe mon þe swa ibereð.

Childric þe kaisere biwon? 410

al þat he lokede on.

he nom Sumersete?

& he nom Dorsete.

and al Deuene-scire?

þat volc al for-ferde.

and he Wiltun-scire?

mid wiðere igrætte.

he nom all eþa londes?

in to þære sæ strōde.

þa æt þan laste?

þa lette heo blawē.

hornes & bemen?

& bonniē his ferden.

& forð he wolde buzen?

& Baðen al biliggen.

and æc Bristouwe?

abuten birouwen.

Þis was heore ibeot?

ær heo to Baðe comen.

To Baðe com þe kæisere?

& bilæi þene castel þere.

& þa men wið innen?

Þis was al hire game?

for Arthur þe kinges same.

ac al hit iwarþ oþer?

405 sone þar after.

heore 3eolp and hire game?

ful 3am seolue to grame.

so doþ wel iware?

þe man þat vuel wircheþ.

410 Childrich al a-won?

þat he mid ehzene lokede
on.

he nam Somer[se]te?

he nam Dorsete.

and in Deuenissire?

415 þat folk he for-ferde.

he nam alle þe londes?

to þære sée strondes.

420 Þo at þan laste?

he bannede his ferde.

and saide þat he wolde?

425 Baþe bi-ligge.

and eke Brustouwe?

a-boute bi-rowe.

Þis was hire broc?

are hii to Baþe come.

430 Þider wende þe cayser?

and bi-lay Baþe þer.

and þe men wiþ ine?

ohtliche agunnen.	ahlice a-gonne.
stepen uppen stanene wal?	wenden vppe ston wal?
wel iwepned ouer al.	⁴³⁵ wel iwepnid oueral.
& wereden þa riche?	and werede þe riche?
wið þan stronge Childriche.	wiþ þan stronge Childriche.
þer lai þe kaisere?	
& Colgrim his iuere.	
& Baldulf his broðer?	⁴⁴⁰
& moni an oðer.	
Arður wes bi norðe?	Arthur was bi Norþe?
and noht her of nuste.	and noht her of nuste.
ferde 3eōd al Scotlond?	he wende oueral Scotlond?
& sette hit an his azere	⁴⁴⁵ and sette hit in his owe
hond.	hond.
Orcaneie & Galeweie?	Man and Organeye?
Man & Murene.	Morayne and Galeweye.
and alle þa londes?	
þe þer to læien.	
Arður hit wende?	⁴⁵⁰ Arthur hit wende?
to iwislichē þinge.	þat hit soþ were.
þat Childric iliðen weoren?	þat Childrich were ichord?
to his azene londe.	to his owe londe.
and þat he nauere mære?	and þat he neuere more?
nolde cumen here.	⁴⁵⁵ nolde comen here.
þa comen þa tidende?	þo comen þe tidynge?
to Arthure kinge.	to Arthur þan kinge.
þat Childric þa kæisere?	þat Cheldrich þe cayser?
icumen wes to londen.	icome was to londe.
and i þan suð ende?	⁴⁶⁰ in þan sup eande?
sorzen þer worhten.	harmes he wrohte.
þa Arður seide?	þo saide Arthur?
aðelest kingen.	boldest alre kinge.
Wala wa walawa?	Wolawo?
þat ich sparede mine iua.	⁴⁶⁵ þat ich sparede mine fo.
þat ich nauede on holte?	þat ich nadde on holte?

mid hūgere hine adedef.

oðer mid sweorde :

al hine to-swugen.

Nu he me ȝilt mede :

for mire god dede.

ah swa me hælpen drihten :

þæ scop þæs dæies lihten.

þer fore he scal ibiden :

bitterest alre baluwen.

harde gomenes :

his bone ich wulle iwurðen.

Colgim & Baldulf :

beiene ich wulle aquellen.

& al heore duȝeðe :

dæð scal iðolien.

ȝif hit wule ivnnen :

waldende hæfnen.

ich wulle wurðliche wre-

ken :

alle his wiðer deden.

ȝif me mot ilasten :

þat lif a mire breosten.

& hit wulle me iunne :

þat i-scop mone & sunne.

ne scal nauere Childric :

æft me bi-charren.

Nu cleopede Arður :

aðelest kingen.

Whar beo ȝe mine cnihtes :

ohte men & wiðte.

to horse to horse :

he haleðes gode.

and we sculled buȝen :

toward Baðe swiðe.

mid hunger hine a-cwell-
ed.

oþer mid sweorde :

al hine to-swonge.

470 Nou he me ȝelt mede :

for mine god hede.

al so me helpe drihte :

þat sop þis daiȝes lihte.

he hit sal a-bugge :

475 ȝef ich mote libbe.

and Colgrim and Baldolf :

beyne ich wolle acwelle.

480 and alle hire cnihtes :

deap solle þolie.

ȝef hit wole drihte :

þat alle þinges dihteþ.

ich [wolle] worþliche a-

wreke :

485 al his wiþere deades.

ȝef hit mot i-laste :

þat lif in mine breoste.

490 ne sal neuere Cheldrich :

eft me bi-chorre.

Nou cleopede Arthur :

boldets alre kinge.

Ware be ȝe minè cnihtes :

495 ohte men and wihte.

nou we mote wende :

toward Baþes eande.

Leteð up fusen :	500	
heze forkē.		
& bringeð her þa zæsles :		
biforē ure chihthes.		
and heo scullen hongien :		leteþ hongy þe zisles :
on hæze treowen.	505	þat hii ous bi-toke.
Þer he lette fordon :		þar he lette for-don :
feouwer and twe[n]ti chil-		four and twenti children.
derren.		
Alemainisce mē :		Alamainisse :
of swide heze cunnen.		of swiþe heze cunne.
þa comē tidende :	510	þo com tydinge :
to Arðure þan kinge.		to Arthur þan kinge.
þat seoc wes Howel his		þat seak was Howel his
mæi :		may :
þer fore he wes sari.		þar vore he was sori.
i Clud ligginde :		faste liggende :
& þer he hine bilæfde.	515	and so he hine bi-lefde.
Hizenliche swiðe :		and he an hizenge :
forð he gon liðe.		toward Baþe wende.
þat he bihalues Bade :		þo he nehlehte :
beh to ane uelde.		bi-halues þan tounē.
þer he alihte :	520	
& his cnihtes alle.		he hehte alle his cnihtes.
and on mid heore burnen :		an mid hire brunies :
beornes sturne.		
& he a fif dæle :		and he a fif deale :
dælde his ferde.	525	to-deale to-dealde his ferde.
þa he hafde al iset :		
and al hit isemed.		
þa dude he on his burne :		And he warp on him :
ibroide of stele.		one brunie of stele.
þe makede on aluisc smið :	530	þat makede an haluis
		smiþ :
mid aðelen his crafte.		mid his wise crafte.

he wes ihatn Wygar?
 þe witeze wurhte.
 His sconken he helede?
 mid hosē of stele.
 Calibeorne his sweorð?
 he sweinde bi his side.
 hit wes iworht in Aualun?

mið wizele-fulle craften.
 Halm he set on hafde?

hæh of stele.
 þer ōwes moni ȝim-ston?
 al mid golde bi-gon.
 he wes Vderes?
 þas aċelen kinges.
 he wes ihaten Goswhit?
 ælchen oðere vnlic.
 He heng an his sweore?
 ænne sceld deore.
 his nome wes on Bruttisc?

Pridwen ihaten.
 þer wes innen igrauen?
 mid rede golde stauen.
 an on-licnes deore?
 of drihtenes moder.
 His spere he nom an
 honde?
 þa Ron wes ihaten.
 þa he hafden al his iwe-
 den?
 þa leop he on his steden.
 þa he mihte bihalden?
 þa bihalues stoden.

he was i-hote Wigar?
 þe wittye wrohte.
 His legges he helede?
 535 mid hosen of stele.
 Caliburne his sword?
 he sweinde bi his side.
 hit was i-wroht in Auy-
 lun?
 mid-witfolle craften.
 540 One helm he sette on his
 heued?
 heze of stele.
 þar an was mani ȝemston?
 al mid golde bi-gon.

545 he was ihote Goswhit?
 alle oþer onilich.
 He heng on his swere?
 one sceald deore.
 550 his name was in Brut-
 tisse?
 Pridewyn ihote.
 þat was hine igraued?
 on anlichnisse of golde.
 þat was mid isoþe?
 555 drihtene moder.
 His spere he nam an
 honde?
 þat Ron was ihote.
 þo he hadde al his wede?
 þo leop he on his stede.
 560 þo hii mihte bi-holde?
 þat þar bi-halues were.

þene uæireste cniht ?
 þe verde scolde leden
 ne isæh næuere na man ?
 selere cniht nenne.

þene him wes Arður ?
 aðelest cunnes.

Þa cleopede Arður ?
 ludere stæfne.

Lou war her biforen us ?
 heðene hundes.

þe slozen ure alderē ?
 mid luðere heore craften.
 and heo us beoð on londe ?
 læðest alre þīge.

Nu fusen we hom to ?
 & stærcliche heom leggen
 on.

& wræken wunderliche ?
 ure cū & ure riche.

& wreken þene muchele
 scome ?

þat heo us iscend habbeoð.
 þat heo ouer vðen ?
 comen to Derte-muðen.

& alle heo beoð for-swor-
 ene ?

& alle heo beoð for-lorene.
 heo beoð for-demed alle ?
 mid drihttenes fulste.

Fuse we nu forð ward ?
 uaste to-somē.

æfne al swa softe ?

swa we nan ufel ne þohten.
 and þenne we heō cumeð
 to ?

þane fairest cniht ?
 þat ferde sal leade.

565

Þo cleopede Arthur ?
 loudere stemne.

570 Lo war her bi-vore ous ?
 heapene hundes.

þat oure eldre sloze ?
 mid hire luþer craftes.

and hi ous beoþ on londe ?
 575 loþest alre þīge.

Nou wende to heom ?
 and starlige þam leggen an.

580

and wreken þane mochele
 same ?

þat ous hii do habbeþ.

for alle hii beoþ forswor-
 ren ?

585

and alle hii beoþ for-loren.

590

mi seolf ic wullen on-fon.

an alre freomeste?

þat fiht ich wulle bigin- 595
nen.

Nu we scullen riden?

and ouer lond gliden.

and na man bi his liue?

lude ne wurchen.

ah faren fæstliche?

drihten us fulsten.

þa riden agon?

Arður the riche mon.

beh ou[er] wælde?

& Baðe wolde isechē.

þa tidende com to Child-
riche?

þan strongen & þan richen.

þ Arður mid ferde com?

al ʒaru to fihte.

Childric & his ohte men?

leopen heom to horsen.

igripen heore wepnen?

heo wusten heom ifæied.

þis isæh Arður?

aðelest kinge.

isæh he ænne hæðene
eorl?

hældē him to-ʒeines.

mid seouen hundred cnihten?

al ʒærewe to fihten.

þe orl him seolf ferden?

bi-foren al his genge.

Nou we solle ride?

nou we solle glide.

and al þe formest?

þat fiht ich wolle bi-gynne.

600 nou me helpe to dai?

drihte þat wel may.

þo riden agan?

Arthur the riche man.

wende ouer wolde?

605 Baþe to seche.

þe tyding com to Child-
rich?

þane stronge and þane
rich.

þat Arthur mid ferde?

ʒaru cō to fihte.

610 Cheldrich mid his ohte
men?

leopen heom to horse.

and grepen hire wepne?

hii wiste ʒam i-feiþed.

615 þo iseh Arthur an eorl?

holde him to-ʒenes.

mid soue hundred cnihtes?

al ʒaru to fihte.

620 þe eorl him seolf ferde?

bi-vore al his genge.

& Arður him seolf arnde ?	and Arthur him seolf ?
bi-uoren al his ferde.	bi-vore al his ferde.
Arður þe ræie ?	Arthur þe bolde ?
Ron nom an honde.	625 his spere nam an honde.
he stræhte scaft stærne ?	
stiðimoden king.	
his hors he lette irnen ?	his hors he makede ear- nee ?
þat þe eorðe dunede.	þat al þe erþe dunede.
Sceld he braid on breostn ?	630 Sceald he breid to breoste ?
þe king wes abolzen.	þe king was a-bolwe.
he smat Borel þene eorl ?	he smot þan eorl ?
þurh ut þa breosten.	þorh vt þe breoste.
þat þæ heorte to-chā ?	þat þe heorte to-chon ?
and þe king cleopede anan.	635 and þe king cleopede anon.
Þe formeste is fæie ?	Þe formeste his oure ?
nu fulsten us drihte.	nou helpe ous drihte.
and þa hefenliche quene ?	
þa drihten akēde.	
Þa cleopede Arður ?	640
aðelest kinge.	
Nu heom to nu heō to ?	Nou heom to nou heom to ?
þat formest is wel idon.	þe formeste his wel idon.
Bruttes hom leiden on ?	Bruttus heom leide on ?
swa me scal a luðere don.	645 so me sal þe luþer don.
heo bittere swipen ʒefuen ?	bitere swipes hii ʒeuen ?
mid axes and mid sweordes.	mid axes and mid cniues.
Þer feolle Cheldriches men ?	þar folle Childreches men ?
fulle twa þusend.	folle two þousand.
swa neuere Arður ne les ?	650 so neuere Arthur ne leas ?
næuere ænne of his.	on of his manne.
þer weoren Sæxisce men ?	
folken alre ærmest.	

& þa Alemainisce men ?	
zeomerest alre leoden.	655
Arður mid his sweorde ?	Arthur mid his sweorde ?
fæie-scipe wurhte.	bitere swipes swipte.
al þat he smat to ?	al þat he smot to ?
hit wes sone for-don.	hit was sone for-do.
Al wæs þe king abolzen ?	660 Al was þe king a-bolwe ?
swa bið þe wilde bar.	so his þe wilde bor.
þēne he i þan mæste ?	wane he in þan maste ?
monie [swyn] imetep.	many swyn i-metep.
Þis isæh Childric ?	Þis i-seh Cheldric ?
& gon him to charren.	665 and gan him to flende.
& beh him ouer Auene ?	and iwende ouer Auene ?
to burzen him seoluen.	to borze him fram arme.
And Arður him læc to ?	And Arthur heom leop to ?
swa hit a liun weoren.	ase hit a lyon were.
& fusde heom to flode ?	670 and wende him to flode ?
monie þer weoren fæie.	and manie weren fæie.
þer sunken to þan grūde ?	þar sunke to þan grunde ?
fif & twenti hūdred.	souene an twenti hundred.
þa al wes Auene stram ?	þat al was þe strem of Auene ?
mid stele ibrugged.	675 mid stele i-brugged.
Cheldric ouer þat wate flæh ?	Childrich ouer þan water fleap ?
mid fiftene hundred cnihten.	mid fiftene hundred cnihtes.
þohte forð siðen ?	he þohte forþ wende ?
& ouer sæ liðen.	and ouer see saily.
Arður isæh Colgrim ?	680 Arthur isah Colgrim ?
climben to munten.	clembe to on hulle.
buzen to þan hulle ?	
þa ouer Baðen stondeð.	
& Baldulf beh him after ?	and Bandolf wende after ?
mid seoue þusend cnihtes.	685 mid soue þusend cnihtes.

heo þohten i hulle :		hii þohten o þan hulle :
hæhliche at-stonden.		hehliche at-stonde.
weorien heom mid wepnen.		
& Arður awæmmen.		
Þa isæh Arður :	690	
aðelest kingen.		
whar Colgrim at-stod :		
& æc stal wrohte.		
þa clupede þe king :		Þo cleopede þe king :
kenliche lude.	695	kenliche loude.
Balde mine þeines :		Bolde mine cnihtes :
buhzæð to þā huelles.		bouep to þan hulle.
For 3erstendæi wes Colgrim :		For 3orstendai was Col-
		grim :
monnen alre kennest.		man alre kennest.
nu him is al swa þere gat :	700	nou hī his ase wo ase þe
		got :
þer he þene hul wat.		þar he þane hulle wot.
hæh uppen hulle :		heh vppen hulle :
fehtheð mid hornen.		fihtep mid hornes.
þenne comed þe wlf wilde :		wane comeþ þe wolf :
toward hire winden.	705	wilde toward him winde.
Þeh þe wulf beon ane :		Þeh þe wolf be one :
butē ælc imane.		wiþ houte heni imone.
& þer weoren in ane loken :		and þar were on flockes :
fif hundred gaten.		two hundred gotes.
þe wulf heom to iwiteð :	710	þe wolf to witeþ :
and alle heom abiteð.		and alle a-biteþ.
Swa ich wulle nu to dæi :		So ich wolle nou to dai :
Colgri al fordemen.		Colgrym for-deme.
ich am wulf & he is gat :		ieh ham wolf and he got :
þe gume seal beon fæie.	715	þat sal deap þolie.
Þa 3et cleopede Arður :		3et him spekeþ Arthur :
aðelest kingen.		baldest alre kinge.
3urstendæi wes Baldulf :		3orstendai was Baldolf :

cnihten alre baldest.		cniht alre baldest.
nu he stant on hulle :		720 nou he stond on hulle :
& Auene bi-haldeð.		and Auene bi-holdeþ.
hu ligeð i þan stræme :		hou liggeþ in þan streme :
stelene fisces.		stelene fisces.
mid sweorde bi-georde :		
heore sund is awemmed.	725	
heore scalen wleoteð :		
swulc gold-faze sceldes.		
þer fleoteð heore spiten :		
swulc hit spæren weoren.		
Þis beoð seolcuðe þing :	730	Þis wonderes beoþ :
isiȝen to pissē londe.		isiȝe to londe.
swulche deor an hulle :		soch fis in wille :
swulche fisces in walle.		soch deor on hulle.
ȝurstendæi wes þe kaisere :		ȝorstenday was Cheldrich :
kennest alre kingen.	735	kennest alre kinge.
nu he is bicumen hunte :		nou he his bi-come honte :
& hornes him fulieð.		and hornes him folweþ.
flihð ouer bradne wæld :		flicþ ouer brodne feld :
beorkeð his hundes.		borkeþ his hundes.
he hafeð bihalues Baðen :	740	he haueþ bi-halues Baþe :
his huntinge bilæfued.		his hontynge bi-lefued.
freom his deore he flicð :		fram his deor he flicþ :
& we hit scullen fallen.		we hit solle falle.
and his balde ibeot :		
to nohte ibrīgen.	745	
and swa we scullē brukien :		
rihte bi-ȝæten.		
Efne þan worde :		Efne þan worde :
þa þe kīg seide.		þat þe king saide.
he bræid hæȝe his sceld :	750	he breid heȝe his scelde :
forn to his breosten.		vp to his breoste.
he igrap his spere longe :		he grop his spere longe :
his hors he gon spurie.		and gan his hors sporie.

Neh al swa swi ?	Neh al so swiþe ?
swa þe fuþel flizeð	755 so þe fowel flieþ.
fuleden þan kinge ?	folwede þan kinge ?
fif and twenti þusend.	fif and twenti þousend.
whitere monnen ?	
wode under weþnen.	
hældē to hulle ?	760 hii wende to þan hulle ?
mid hæþzere strægðe.	mid baldere strengþe.
and uppen Colgrime smiten ?	and vþpe Colgrī smite ?
mid swiðe smærte biten.	swiþe smorte bites.
and Colgrim heom þer hente ?	And Colgrim þam hende ?
and feolde þa Bruttes to grūde. 765	and fulde þe Bruttus.
i þan uormeste ræse ?	in þe forste rease ?
fulle fif hundred.	folle fif hūdred.
þat isæh Arður ?	þis isah Arthur ?
aðelest kīngen.	
and wrað hī him iwræððed ? 770	and wrappede him swiþe ?
wunder ane swiðe.	
and þus cleopien a-gon ?	and cleopie agan ?
Arður þe hæþze mā.	Arthur þe heþze man.
War beo þe Bruttes ?	Ware be þeo Bruttes ?
balde mine beornes.	775 bolde mine cnihtes.
her stondeð us biuoren ?	here stondeþ vs bi-vore ?
vre ifan alle icorē.	oure fon al icore.
gumen mine gode ?	go we mid isunde ?
legge we heom to grunde.	and legge we heom to grunde.
Arður igrap his sweord riht ? 780	Arthur grop his sweord riht ?
& he smat ænne Sexise cniht.	and smot ane Saxisse cniht.
þ þ sweord þ þ wes swa god ?	þat þe sweord þat was so god ?
æt þan toþen at-stod.	at þe middel hit astod.
& he smat enne oðer ?	and he smot on oþer ?
þat wes þas cnihtes broðer. 785	þes cnihtes broþer.

þat his halm & his hæfd :	þat his helm and his heued :
halden to grunde.	wende in þan felde.
þene þridde dunt he sone ʒaf :	þane þridde dunt he sone ʒeaf :
& enne cniht atwa clæf.	and one cniht he al to- cleof.
Þa weoren Bruttes?	790 Þo weren Bruttus?
swiðe ibalded.	swipe ibolded.
& leiden o þan Sæxen?	and leiden on þe Saxisse?
læʒen swi stronge.	mid hire stronge mihte.
mid heore speren longe?	
and mid sweoreden swiðe strōge.	795
Sexes þer uullen?	þat Saxisse þar folle?
& fæie-sih makeden.	manie to grunde.
bi hundred bi hundred?	
hælden to þan grunde.	
bi þusend and bi þusend?	800
þer feollen æuere in þene grund.	
Þa iseh Colgrim?	Þo iseh Colgrī?
wær Arður com toward him.	war Arthur com toward him.
ne mihte Colgrī for þan wæle?	ne mihte he fliht makie?
fleon a nare side.	805 in neuere one side.
þer fæht Baldulf?	
bi-siden his broðer.	
Þa cleopede Arður?	Þo saide Arthur?
ludere stefne.	to Colgrim þan kene.
Her ich cume Colgim?	810
to cuððen wit scullen ræchen.	
nu wit scullen þis lond dalen?	Nou we solle þis kinelond?
swa þe bið alre laððest.	deale ous bi-twine.

Æfne þan worde ?	Æfne þan word ?
þa þe king sæide.	⁸¹⁵ þat þe king saide.
his brode swærd he up ahof ?	his brode sweord he vt droh ?
and hærdliche adun floh.	
and smat Colgimes hælm.	and vppe Colgrim his helm smot.
þ̅ he amidde to-clæf.	
and þere burē hod ?	⁸²⁰ and to-cleof þane brunie hod ?
þat hit at þe breoste at-stod.	þat hit at þe breoste.
And he sweinde touward Baldulfe ?	And he a wiþer sweynede ?
mid his swiðrē hōde & swipte þat hæfued of ?	to Baldolf his broþer. and swipte þat heued of ?
forð mid þan helme.	⁸²⁵ forþ mid þan helme.
þa loh Arður ?	þo loh Arthur þe king ?
þe alðele king.	
and þus ʒeddiē agon ?	and þes word saide.
mid gomenfulle worden.	
Lien nu þere Colgim ?	⁸³⁰ Li nou þar Colgrym ?
þu were iclūmben hæʒe.	þe were iclemde to heʒe.
and Baldulf þi broðer ?	and Baldolf þin broþer ?
lið bi þire side.	liþ bi þine side.
nu ich al þis kine-lond ?	nou ich al þis kinelond ?
sette an eorwer ahʒere hond.	⁸³⁵ sette in ʒoure tweire hond.
dales & dunes ?	
& al mi drihtliche uolc.	
þu clumbe a þissen hulle ?	ʒe clemde to hehʒe ?
wunder ane hæʒe.	vppen þisse hulle.
swulc þu woldest to hæu- ene ?	⁸⁴⁰ ase þeh ʒe wolde to heu- ene ?
nu þu scalt to hælle.	ac nou ʒe mote to helle.
þer þu miht kenne ?	and þare ʒeo mawe kenne ;
muचे of þine cunne.	moche of ʒoure cunne.

<p>And gret þu þer Hengest ? þe cnihten wes fazerest. Ebissa & Ossa ? Octa & of þine cūne ma. and bide heom þer wunie ? wintres & sumeres. & we scullen on londe ?</p> <p>libben in blisse. bidden for eower saulen ? þat sel ne wurðen heom nauære. & scullen her æuwer ban ? bisode Bade ligen. Arður þe king cleopede ? Cador þene kene. of Cornwale he wes eorl ? þe cniht wes swiðe kene. Hercne me Cador ? þu ært min aze cun. Nu is Childric iulozen ? & awæiward itoþzen. he þencheð mid isunde ? azen cumen liðen. Ah nim of mire uerde ? fif þusend monnen. & fareð forð rihtes ? bi dæie & bi nihte. þat þu cumme to þare sæ ? bi-foren Childriche. and al þat þu miht biwī- nen ? bruc hit on wunnen. & 3if þu miht þene kaisere ?</p>	<p>And greteþ þare Hengest ? ⁸⁴⁵ þat was cniht fairest. Ebissa Octa and Ossa ? and of þine cunne mo. and bide heom þare wonie ? wyntres and someres. ⁸⁵⁰ and we sollen here in londe ? libbe in blisse.</p> <p>⁸⁵⁵ Arthur þo saide ? to Cador þe kene. of Cornwale he was eorl ? þat was a cniht kene. ⁸⁶⁰ Hercne me Cador ? þou hart min eorl deore. Nou his Childrich a-floze ? and a-weiward itowe. and þencheþ mid isunde ? ⁸⁶⁵ azein hider wende. Ac nim of mine ferde ? fif þousend manne. and far þe forþ riht ? bi daie and bi niht. ⁸⁷⁰ þat þou come to þare sée ? bi-vore Childriche. and al þat þou miht bi- winnne ? brouket hit mid wonne. and 3ef þou miht þan cayser ?</p>
---	---

- ufele aquellen þere.
 ich þe ʒifue to mede?
 al Dorsete.
 Al swa þe aðele king?
 þas word hafede isæid.
 Cador sprong to horse?
 swa spærc him doh of fure.
 fulle seoue þusend?
 fuleden þan eorle.
 Cador þe kene?
 & muchel of his cunne.
 wenden ouer woldes?
 & ouer wildernes.
 ouer dales and ouer dunes?
 ouer deope wateres.
 Cador cuðe þene wæi?
 þe toward his cunde læi.
 an oueste he wende fuli-
 wis?
 riht toward Toteneis.
 dæies and nihtes?
 he com þere forð rihtes.
 swa neuere Childric nuste?
 of his cume nane custe.
 Cador com to cuððe?
 bi-uoren Childriche.
 and lette hī fusen biforen?
 al þas londes folc.
 cheorles ful ʒepe?
 mid clubben swiðe græte.
 mid spæren and mid græte
 wæzen?
 875 eniwise a-cwelle þar.
 ihc þe ʒefe to mede?
 al Dorsete.
 Onneþe hadde þe kīg?
 þat word ibroht to þe
 hende.
 880 þat Cador ne sparng to
 horse?
 ase sparc doþ of fure.
 folle soue þusend?
 folwede þan eorle.
 885 hii wende ouer feldes?
 and ouer wildernes.
 890 Cador coupe þane way?
 þat touward his cuppe lay?
 and an hiʒenge wende fo-
 liwis?
 riht touward Totenas.
 daiʒes and nihtes?
 895 forte he com þer forþ
 rihtes.
 Childrich noþing nuste?
 of his come no custe.
 Cador com to cuppe?
 bi-fore Cheldriche.
 900 he lette wende him bi-
 vore?
 al þat londes folk.
 cheorles fol ʒepe?
 mid clubbes wel grete.

to þan ane icoren.

and duden heom alle clane? ⁹⁰⁵

into þan scipen grunde.

& hæhte heom þere lutie
wel?

þat Childric of heom neore
war.

& þenne his folc come?

& in wolden climben.

heore botten igripen?

and ohtliche on smiten.

mid heore wazen and mid

heore speren?

murðren Childriches heren. ⁹¹⁵

Al duden þa cheorles?

swa Cador heom tæhte.

To þan scipen wenden?

wiðer-fulle cheorles.

in æuer ælche scipe?

oder half hundred.

And Cador þe kene bæh?

in toward ane wude hæh.

fif mile from þan stude?

þær þæ stoden þa scipen.

and hudde hine on wille?

wūder ane stille.

Childric com sōe?

ouer wald liðen.

walde to þan scipen fleon? ⁹³⁰

and fusen of lōden.

Sone swa Cador isæh?

þat wes þe kene eorl.

þat Childric wes an eorðen?

bitweonen hī and þā cheorlen. ⁹³⁵

þa clupede Cador?

and dude ʒam alle cleane?

into þan sipes grūde.

and hehte heom lotie wel?

þat Cheldrich nere noht
war.

⁹¹⁰ ac wane his folk come?

and in wolde clembe.

Nimeþ ʒoure badtes?

and hahtliche ʒou storieþ.

Al dude þe cheorles?

ase Cador ʒam tahte.

To þan sipes wend?

wiperfolle cheorles.

⁹²⁰ in euereche sipe?

oþer half hundred.

And Cador þe kene beh?

and toward one wode teh.

fif mile frā þan stude?

⁹²⁵ þar þe sipes stode.

and hudde him an wile?

wonderliche stille.

And Cheldrich com sone?

ouer dounes wende.

⁹³⁰ wolde to þan sipes fleon?

and stelen vt of londe.

Sone so Cador pis iseh?

þat was þe eorl kene.

þat Childrich was bi-twixe?

him and þe cheorles.

þo saide Cador?

ludere stefne.		loudere stemne.	
Wær beo 3e cnihtes :		Ware beo 3e cnihtes :	
ohte men & wihte.		ohte men and wihte.	
Ipenched what Ardur :		940 Ipencheð wat Arthur :	
þe is ure aðele king.		þat his oure alre louerd.	
at Baðen us bi-sohte :		at Baþe vs bi-sohte.	
ær we wenden from hirede.		are we fram him wende.	
Leou war fuseð Childric :		Lo war wendeþ Childrich :	
& fleō wule of londe.		945 and fare wole of londe.	
and þencheð to Alemaine :		and þencheþ to Alemaine :	
þer beoð his ældren.		ware wonieþ hia eldre.	
and wule bi-3iten ferde :		and wole a-winne ferde :	
and æft cumen hidere.		and eft þis lond seche.	
and wule faren hider in :	950		
and þencheð awrækē Colgrim.		for to a-wreke Colgrim.	
and Baldulf his broðer.		and Baldolf his broþer.	
þæ bi Baðen resteð.			
Ah no abide he næuere þære		Ac ne abide we neuere	
dæ3en :		þane day :	
ne scal he no 3if we mazen.	955	ne sal he no 3ef ich may.	
Æfne þere spæche :		Efne þan speche :	
þa spac þe eorl riche.		þat spac þe eorl riche	
and on uest he gon ridē :			
þe reh wes on moden.			
halden ut of wude sca3e :	960	hii leopen vt of wode :	
scalkes swiðe kene.		ase hit lyons were.	
and after Cheldriche :		and after Cheldrich :	
þan strongen & þan richen.		þan kene and þan riche.	
Cheldriches cnihtes :		Cheldrechcs cnihtes :	
bi-seh3en heom baften.	965	iseh3e bi-hinde.	
iseh3n ouer wolden :			
winden heore-mærken.			
winnien ouer ueldes :		hearne ouer feldes :	
fif þusēd sceldes.		fif þousend scealdes.	
þa iwærð Childric :	970	þar iwarþ Cheldrich :	

152 CHILDRIC'S KNIGHTS FLEE TO THE SHIPS.

chærful an heorten.

and þas word sæide ?

þe riche kaisere.

Þis is Arður þe king ?

þe alle us wule aquellen.

fleo we nu biliue ?

& in to scipen fusen.

and liðen forð mid watere ?

ne recchen we nauere wudere.

Þa Childric þe kaisere ?

þas worde hæuede isæid.

þa gon he to fleōne ?

feondliche swiðe.

& Cador þe kene ?

com him after sone.

Childric and his cnihtes ?

to scipe comen forð rihtes.

heo wenden þa scipen stronge ?

to sculuen from þan londe.

Þæ cheorles mid heore bot-
ten ?

weoren þer wið innen.

þa botten heo up heouen ?

& adun riht slozen.

þer wes sone islazen ?

moni cniht mid heor wahz-
en.

wið heore pic-forcken ?

heo ualden heom to grundē.

Cador & his cnihtes ?

slozen heō baften.

Þa isah Childric ?

þ̅ heō ilomp liðerlic.

þa al his folc mucle ?

sorþfolle in heorte.

and þes word saide ?

þe riche cayser.

Þis his Arthur þe king ?

975 þat al vs wole a-cwelle.

fleo we nou swiþe ?

and in to si[p]e wende.

and wende forþ mid wed-
ere ?

ne reche we neuere wodere.

980 Þo Childrich þe caysere ?

þis word hadde isaid þare.

þo gonne hii to fleonde ?

feondeliche swiþe.

and Cador þe kene ?

985 com þam after sone.

Childrich and his cnihtes ?

to sipe come forþ rihtes.

hii wende þe sipes stronge ?

seue fram þan londe.

990 Þe cheorles mid hire bat-
tes ?

weren þar wiþ ine.

þe bates hii vp houen ?

and a-dun rihttes slowen.

þar was sone islaze ?

995 mani cniht mid hire wa-
wes.

mid hire pic-forken ?

feolde heom to grūde.

Cador and his cnihtes.

slowen heom bi-hinde.

1000 Þo iseh Cheldrich.

þat him bi-fulle luperlich.

feol to þan grūde.	
nu i-sæh he þer bilalues :	
ænne swiðe mare hul.	1005
þat water tið þer under :	he fleop to one hulle ?
þat Teine is ihatē.	þat Teyne his i-hote.
þa hulle ihaten Teinnewic :	to þan hul of Teyniswich ?
þider-ward flæh Childric.	swiþe fleoh Cheldrich.
swa swiðe swa he mihte :	1010 so swiþe so he mihte ?
mid feouwer & twenti cnihten.	mid four and twenti cnihtes.
þa isæh Cador ?	þat iseh Cador ?
hu hit þa uerde þer.	ou hit þo ferde þar.
þat þe kaisere flæh ?	
& touwarde þæ hulle tæh.	1015
and Cador him after :	he him went after ?
swa swiðe swa he mahte.	so swiþe so he mihte.
and him to tuhte ?	and him of-tok sone ?
& hine of-toc sone.	in lutele tyme.
þasaide Cador ?	þo saide Cador þe eorl ?
þe eorl swiðe kene.	1020 þat cnih was swiþe kene.
Abid abid Childic :	Abid abid Cheldrich ?
ich wulle þe ʒefen Teinewic.	ich wole ʒeue þe Teynes- wich.
Cador his sweord an-hof :	Cador his sweord a-hof ?
and he Childric of-sloh.	1025 and he Cheldrich of-sloh.
Monie þe þer fluzen ?	Many þo þar flozen ?
to þan watere heo tuhʒen.	and to þan watere toʒen.
inne Teine þan watere ?	and þar hi a-dreinte ?
þer heo for-wurðen.	for Cador his heizē.
al Cador awælde ?	1030 al Ca[dor] a-fulde ?
þat he quic funde.	þat he cwik funde.
and summe heo crupen i to þan wude ?	
and alle he heō þer for-dude.	
þa Cador heom haueden alle ouer cumen ?	þo Cador þat fiht hadde ouercome ?

and æc al þat lond inumen. ¹⁰³⁵ and þat lond to him i-
nome.

he sette git swiðe god ?

he sette griþ swiþe god ?

þat þer after longe stod.

þat þar after longe stod.

þeh ælc mon beere an honde ?

þeh ech man bere an
honde ?

beþes of golde.

beþes of golde.

ne durste nauere gume nan ? ¹⁰⁴⁰

ne dorste no gome ?

oðerne ufele igeten.

oþ[er] vuele igrete.

SELECTIONS

FROM

THE ANCREN RIWLE.

DIVISION OF THE TREATISE INTOEIGHT PARTS.

Nu mine leoue sustren, þeos boc ich to dele on eihte distinctiuns, þet 3e clepieð dolen, & euerich dole wiðute moncglunge spekeð al bi himself of sunderliche þingges & tauh euch on valleð riht efter oþer & is þe latere euer iteied to ðe vorme.

Þe vorme dole spekeð al of ower seruise.

Þe oþer is, hu 3e schulen þurh ower viif wittes witen ower heorte þet ordre, & religiun, & soule lif is inne. I þisse distinctiun beoð fif cheapitres also viif stucchenes efter þe viif wittes, þet witeð þe heorte also wakemen hwarse heo beoð treowe, & speked of euerich wit sunderliche areawe.

Þe þridde dole is of ones kunnes fuweles þet Daid iþe sauter efneð himself to, also he were ancre? & hu þeo kunde of þeo ilke fuweles beoð ancren iliche.

Þe veorðe dole is of fleschliche vondunges & of gostliche boðe & kunfort azeines ham, & ofhore saluen.

Þe viife dole is of schrift.

Þe sixte dole is of penitence.

Þe seouenðe dole is of schir heorte, hwi me ouh, & hwi me schal Iþu Crist luuien? & hwat binimeð us his luue, & let us to luuien him.

Þe eihthuðe dole is al of þe uttre riwle? erest of mete & of drunc & of oðer þingges þet falleð ðer abuten; þer efter of þeo þingges þet 3e muwen underuon? & hwat þingges 3e

muwen witen & habben ; þerefter, of ower cloðes & of swuche þinges ase ðer abuten ualleð : ðer efter of ower doddunge, & of ower werkes, & of ower blod letunge : ower meidenes riwle a last hu 3e ham schullen luueliche leren.

FALSE AND TRUE ANCHORESSES.

Two cunne ancren beoð þet ure Louerd spekeð of, & seið in þe gospelle : of false, & of treowe. “Vulpes foveas habent, & volucres celi nidos :” þet is, “voxes habbeð hore holes, & briddes of heouene hore nestes.” Þe uoxes, þet beoð þe valse ancren, ase vox is best falsest, þeos habbeð he seið ure Louerd, hore holes inward ter eorðe, mid eorðliche unðeauwes, & draweð al into hore holes, þet heo muwen arepen & arechen. Þus beoð þe gederinde ancren of god, iðe gospelle to uoxes iefned. Þe uox is ec a wrecchē urech best, & fret swuðe wel mid alle : & te valse ancre drauhð into hire hole & fret, ase þe uox deð, boðe ges & henhen, ant habbeð after þe uoxe a simple semblaunt sume cherre, & beoð þauh ful of gile, & makieð ham oðre þen ha beoð, ase uox deð : is ipocrite & weneð forte gilen God, ase heo bidweolieð simple men, & gileð mest ham suluen. Gelstreð, ase þe uox deð, & 3elpeð of hore god, hwar se heo durren & muwen : & chefleð of idel, & so swuðe worldlich iwurðeð, þet, anont hore nome, ha stinkeð, ase þe uox deð þer he geð forð : vor 3if heo doð vuele me seið bi ham wurse.

Þeos eoden into ancre huse ase dude Saul into hole : nout ase Daid þe gode. Boðe þauh heo wenden into hole, Saul & Daid, ase hit telleð ine Regum. Auh Daid wende [in him for to clensen : ach Saul wende] þider in vorte don his fulðe þerinne, ase deð, among moni mon, sum uniseli ancre, went into hole of ancre huse vorte bifulen þene stude, & don derneluker þerinne fles-

liche fulðen, þen heo muhte 3if hec were amidde þe worlde. Uor hwo haueð more eise te don hire cwead-schipes þen haueð þe ualse ancre? Þus wende Saul into hole uort te bidon þene stude? auh Daudid wende þider in one uor to huden him urom Saul þet him hatede, & souhte uorte s'enne? & so deð þe gode ancre. Saul, þet is þe ueond, hateð & hunteð efter hire? & heo deð hire into hire hole, uorte huden hire vrom his kene clokes. Heo hut hire in hire hole, boðe vrom worldliche men & worldliche sunnen? & forði heo is gostliche Daudid? þet is, strong to 3ein þe ueond, and hire lire lufsum to ure Louerdes eien. - Vor al so muchel seið þis word Daudid, on Ebreuwische leodene, as strong to3ein þe ueond. Þe ualse ancre is Saul, efter þet his name seið? Saul, abutens, siue abusio. Vor Saul, on Ebreuwisch, is misnotinge an Englisch? ant te valse ancre mis-noteð ancre nome. Vor heo witeð unwurðliche ancre nome? & al þet heo euer wurcheð. Auh þe gode ancre is Iudit, as we er seiden, þet is bitund, ase heo was? & also ase heo dude, vesteð and wakieð, swinkeð & wereð here. Heo is of þe briddes þet ure Louerd spekeð of, efter þe uoxes? þe mid hore lustes ne holieð nout aduneward, ase doð þe uoxes, þet beoð false ancren? auh habbeð up an heih, ase briddes of heouene, iset hore nest, þet is hore reste. Treowe ancren beoð briddes bitocnd? vor heo leaued þe eorðe, þet is, þe luue of alle eorðliche þinges, & þuruh 3irnunge of heorte to heouenliche þinges, vleod upward, toward heouene. Ant tauh heo vleon heie, mid heih lif & holi, heo holdeð þauh þet heaued lowe þuruh milde edmodnesse, ase brid vleoinde buhð þet heaued lowe, ant leteð al nouht wurð þet heo wel doð, & wel wurcheð? & siggeð ase ure Louerd lerede alle his, "Cum omnia bene feceritis, dicite quod servi inutiles estis:" "Hwon 3e habbeð al wel idon," he seið, "ure Louerd, siggeð þ 3e beoð unnute þrelles." Fleod heie,

& holdeð þauh þet heaued euer lowe. Þe hwingen þet bereð ham upward, þet beoð gode þeauwes þet heo moten sturien into gode werkes, ase brid hwon hit wule vleon stureð his hwingen. Auh þe treowe ancren þet we efneð to briddes? nout we þauh? auh deð God. Heo spredeð hore hwingen, ant makieð a creoz of ham suluen, ase brid deð hwon hit flihð, þet is, ine þouhte of heorte, & ine bitternesse of flesche, bereð Godes rode. Þeo briddes fleoð wel þet habbeð lutel flesch, ase þe pellican haueð, & monie uederen. Þe steorc uor his muchele flesche makeð a semblaunt uorte vleon, & beateð þe hwingen? auh þet fette drauhð euer to þer eorðe. Al riht so, fleschlich ancre þet luueð flesches lustes & foluweð hire eise, þe heuinessse of hire flesche & flesches unðeawes binimeð hire hire vluht? & tauh heo makie semblaunt, and muchel noise mid te hwingen, þet is, leten of ase þauh heo fluwe & were an holi ancre. Hwo se ʒeorne bihalt, he lauhweð hire to bisemare? for hire uette euer, ase deð þe storkes, þet beoð hire lustes, draweð hire to þer eorðe. Þeos ne beoð nout iliche þe pellican þe leane, ne ne vleoð nout an heih? auh beoð eorð briddes, & nesteð o þer eorðe. Auh God cleopeð þe gode ancren briddes of heouene, ase ich er seide: “Vulpes foveas habent, & volucres celi nidos.” Voxes habbeð hore holes, & briddes of heouene hore nestes. Treowe ancren beoð ariht briddes of heouene þet fleoð an heih, ant sitteð singinde murie oðe grene bowes? þet is, þencheð uppand, of þe blisse of heouene, þet neuer ne valeweð, auh is euer grene, & sitteð o þisse grene, singinde swuðe murie? þet is, resteð ham inne swuche þouhte, & habbeð muruhðe of heorte, ase þeo þet singeð. Brid þauh, oðer hwule, vorte sechen his mete uor þe vlesches neode, lihteð adun to þer eorðe? auh þeo hwule þet hit sit o þer eorðe, nis hit neuer siker, auh biwent him ofte, & bilokeð him euer ʒeorneliche al abuten. Acriht so, þe gode ancre, ne vleo heo neuer so heie, heo

mot lihten oðer hwules adun to þer eorðe of hire bodie, eten, drinken, slepen, wurchen, speken, iheren of þet neodeð to, of eorðliche þinges. Auh þeonne, as þe brid deð, heo mot wel biseon hire, & biholden hire on ilchere half, þet heo nouhwar ne misnime, leste heo beo ikeiht þuruh summe of þe deoffles gronen, oðer ihurt summes weis, þe hwule þ heo sit so lowe. Þeos briddes habbeð nestes, he seið, ure Louerd, "Volucres celi habent nidos." Nest is herd, of prikinde þornes wiðuten, & wiðinnen nesche & softe : & so schal ancre wiðuten þolien herd in hire vlesche, & þrikinde pinen. So wisliche heo schal þauh swenchen þet flesch, þet heo muwe sigen, mid te psalmwuruhte, "Fortitudinem meam ad te custodiam?" þet is, ichulle witen mine strence, Louerd, to þine bihoue? & forði beoð flesches pinen efter euerich ones efne. Þet nest schal beon herd wiðuten & softe wiðinnen, & te heorte swete. Þeo þet beoð of bittere, oðer of herde heorte, & nesche to hore vlesche, heo makieð frommard hore nest—softe wiðuten, & þorni wiðinnen. Þis beoð þe weamode & te estfule ancren, bittre wiðinnen, ase þet swete schulde beon, & estfule wiðuten, ase þet herde schulde beon. Þeos ine swuche neste muwen habben herde reste hwon heo ham wel biðencheð. Vor to leate heo schulen bringen vorð briddes of swuche neste? þet beoð gode werkes, vorte vleon toward heouene. Iob cleopeð þer ancre hus nest? & seið ase þauh he were ancre. "In nidulo meo moriar?" þet is, ichulle deien imine neste, & beon as dead þerinne? vor þet is ancre rihte? & wunien uort heo deie þerinne, þet is nullich neuer slakien, þe hwule þet mi soule is imine buke, to drien herd wiðuten, al so ase nest is, & softe beon wiðinnen.

Of dumbe bestes & of dumbe fueles leorneð wisdom & lore. Þe earn deð in his neste enne deorewurde zimston þet hette achate. Vor non attri þinc ne mei þene ston neihen, ne þeo hwule þet he is in his neste hermen his

briddes. Þes deorewurðe ston, þet is Iesu Crist, ase ston treowe & ful of alle mihten, ouer alle ȝimstones. He is þe achate þet atter of sunne ne neihede neuere. Do hine iðine neste, þet is, iðine heorte. Þenc hwuch pinen he þolede on his flesche wiðuten, & hu swete he was iheorted, & hu softe wiðinnen? & so þu schalt driue ut euerich atter of þine heorte, & bitternesse of þine bodie. Vor inę swuch pouhte, ne beo hit neuer so bitter pine þet þu þolest uor þe luue of him þet dreih more uor þe, hit schal þunche þe swete. Þes ston, ase ich er seide, avleieð attri þinges. Habbe þu þesne ston wiðine þine heorte, þet is Godes nest, ne þer tu nout dreden þe attrie neddre of helle. Þine briddes, þ̅ beoð þine gode werkes, beoð al sker of his atter.

OF LOVE—A PURE HEART ESSENTIAL TO LOVE
—A PARABLE OF THE LOVE OF CHRIST—THE
CROSS OF CHRIST OUR SHIELD.

Seint Powel witneð þet alle uttre herdschipes, & alle vlesshes pinunge, & alle licomes swinkes, al is ase nout aȝean luue, þet schireð & brihteð þe heorte. “Exercitatio corporis ad modicum ualet: pietas autem ualet ad omnia:” þet is, “Licomliche bisischepe is to lutel wurð: auh swote & schir heorte is god to alle þinges.” “Si tradidero corpus meum ita ut ardeam: si lingwis hominum loquar et angelorum: et si distribuero omnes facultates meas in cibos pauperum, caritatem autem non habeam, nichil mihi prodest.” “Þauh ich kuðe,” he seið, “alle monne ledene & englene: and þauh ich dude o mine bodie alle þe pinen, and alle þe passiuns þet bodi muhte þolien: and þauh ich ȝefde poure men al þet ich hefde: but ȝif ich hefde luue þer mide to God & to alle men, in him & for him, al were aspilled?” vor, ase þe holi abbod Moises seide, “Al þet wo & al þet herschipe þet we þolieð

of flesche, & al þe god þet we euer doð, alle swuche þinges ne beoð buten ase lomen uorte tilien mide þe heorte. Gif eax ne kurue, ne þe spade ne dulue, ne þe suluh ne erede, hwo kepte ham uorte holden?" Al so ase no mon ne luueð lomen uor ham suluen, auh deð for þe þinges þet me wurcheð mid ham, riht al so, no vlesses derf nið forte luuien bute uorði þet God þe raðer loke þideward mid his grace, and makie þe heorte schir & of brihte sihðe: þet non ne mei habben mid monglunge of unðeauwes, ne mid eorðlich luue of worldliche þinges: uor þis mong woreð so þe eien of þe heorte þet heo ne mei iknowen God, ne gledien of his sihðe. "Schir heorte," ase Seint Bernard seið, "makeð two þinges: þet tu, al þet þu dest, do hit oðer uor luue one of God, oðer uor oðres god, & for his biheue." Haue, in al þet tu dest, on of þeos two ententes, oðer bo togederes: uor þe latere ualleð into þe uorme. Haue euer schir heorte þus, & do al þet tu wilt. Haue wori heorte & al þe sit vuele. "Omnia munda mundis, coinquinatis uero nichil est mundum." Apostolus. St. Augustinus: "Habe caritatem et fac quicquid uis: uoluntate, uidelicet, rationis." Vorði, mine leoue sustren, ouer alle þing beoð bisie uorte habben schir heorte. Hwat is schir heorte? Ich hit hadde iseid er: þet is, þet 3e no þing ne wilnen, ne ne luuien bute God one, and þeo ilke þinges, uor God, þet helpeð ou toward him. Uor God, ich sigge, luuien ham, & nout for ham suluen—ase mete, & cloð, and mon oðer wummon þet 3e beoð of igoded. Uor, ase Seint Austin seið, & spekeð þus to ure Louerd, "Minus te amat qui preter te aliquid amat quod non propter te amat:" þet is, "Louerd, lesse heo luuieð þe þet luuieð out bute þe, bute 3if heo luuien hit for þe." Schirnesse of heorte is Godes luue one. I þissen is al þe strençde of alle religiuns, and þe ende of alle ordres. "Plenitudo legis est dilectio." "Luue fülleð þe lawe," he seið, Seinte Powel. "Quicquid

precipitur in sola caritate solidatur.” “Alle Godes hesten,” ase Seint Gregorie seið, “beoð ine luue iroted.” Luue one schal beon ileid ine Seinte Miheles weie. þeo þet mest luuieð, þeo schullen beon mest iblisced? nout þeo þet ledeð herdest lif? uor luue ouerweið hit. Luue is heouene stiward, uor hire muchele ureoschipe, uor heo ne ethalt no þing, auh heo 3iueð al þet heo haueð, & ec hire suluen? elles Goð ne kepte nout of al þat hire were.

God haueð of-gon ure luue on alle kunne wisen. He haueð muchel idon us, & more bihoten. Muchel 3eoue of-draweð luue? me muchel 3ef he us. Al þene world he 3ef us in Adam ure Ueder? and al þet is iðe worlde he werp under ure uet—bestes & fueles, ear we weren uorgulte. “Omnia subiecisti sub pedibus ejus, oues et boues uniuersas, insuper et pecora campi, volucres celi et pisces maris,” &c. And 3et al þet is, ase is þeruppe iseid, serueð þe gode, to þe soule biheue? 3ete þe vuele serueð eorð, seea, and sunne [viz. sol]. Get he dude more: he 3ef us nout one of his, auh dude al him suluen. So heih 3eoue nes neuer iziuen to so louwe ureches. Apostolus: “Christus dilexit ecclesiam et dedit semetipsum pro ea.” Seinte Powel seið, “Crist luuede so his leofmon þet he 3ef for hire þe pris of him suluen.” Nimeð god 3eme, mine leoue sustren, uor hwi we ouh him to luuien. Erest, ase a mon þet woweð—ase a king þet luuede one lefdi of feorrene londe, and sende hire his sondesmen biforen, þet weren þe patriarkes & þe prophetes of þe Olde Testament, mid lettres isealed. A last he com him suluen, and brouhte þet gospel ase lettres iopened, and wrot mid his owune blode saluz to his leofmon, of luue grètunge uorte woweñ hire mide, & forte welden hire luue. Herto ualleð a tale, and on iwrien uorbisne.

A lefdi was þet was mid hire uoan biset al abuten, and hire lond al destrued, & heo al poure, wiðinnen one

eorðene castle. On mihti kinges luue was þauh biturnd upon hire, so vnmete swuðe þet he uor wouhleccunge sende hire his sonden, on efter oðer, and ofte somed monie? & sende hire beaubelet boðe ueole & feire, and sukurs of liueneð, & help of his heie hird to holden hire castel. Heo underueng al ase on unrecheleas þing þet was so herd iheorted þet hire luue ne mihte he neuer beon þe neorre. Hwat wult tu more? He com himself a last, and scheawede hire his feire neb, ase þe þet was of alle men ueirest to biholden, and spec swuðe sweteliche & so murie wordes þet heo muhten þe deade arearen urom deaðe to liue. And wrouhte ueole wundres, and dude æole meistries biuoren hire eihsihðe? & scheawede hire his mihten? tolde hire of his kinedome? and bead for to makien hire cwene of al þet he ouhte. Al þis ne help nout. Nes þis wunderlich hoker? Vor heo nes neuer wurðe uorte beon his schelchine. Auh so, þuruh his debonerté, luue hefde ouerkumen hine þet he seide on ende, “Dame, þu ert iweorred, & þine uon beoð so stronge þet tu ne meiht nonesweis, wiðuten sukurs of me, etfeon hore honden, þet heo ne don þe to scheomefule deað. Ich chulle uor þe luue of þe nimen þis fiht upon me, and aredden þe of ham þet schecheð þine deað. Ich wot þauh for soðe þet ich schal bitweonen ham underuongen deaðes wunde? and ich hit wulle heorteliche uorto of-gon þine heorte. Nu, þeonne, biseche ich þe, uor þe luue þet ich kuðe þe, þet tu luuie me, hure & hure, efter þen ilke dead deaðe, hwon þu noldes liues.” Þes king dude al þus: aredde hire of alle hire uon, and was himself to wundre ituked, and isleien on ende. Þuruh miracle, þauh, he aros from deaðe to liue. Nere þeos ilke lefdi of vuele kunnes kunde, 3if heo ouer alle þing ne luue him her efter?

Þes king is Iesu Crist, Godes sune, þet al o þisse wise wowude ure soule, þet þe deoffen heueden biset. And he,

ase noble woware efter monie messagers, & feole god deden, com uorto preouen his luue, and scheawede þuruh knihtschipe þet he was luue-wurde? ase weren sumewhule knihtes iwuned for to donne. He dude him ine turnement, & hefde uor his leofmonnes luue, his schelde ine uihte, ase kene kniht, on eueriche half i-þurled. Þis scheld þet wreih his Godhed was his leoue licome þet was ispred o rode, brod ase scheld buuen in his i-streihrt earmes, and neruh bineoðen, ase þe on uot, efter þet me weneð, sete upon þe oðer uote. Þet þis scheld naued none siden is forto bitocnen þet his deciples, þet schulden stonden bi him, and i-beon his siden, vluwen alle urom him & bilefden him ase ureomede? as þe gospel seið, "Relicto eo, omnes fugerunt." Þis scheld is i-ziuen us aþean alle temptaciuns, ase Jeremie witneð? "Dabis scutum cordis, laborem tuum," & Psalmista, "Scuto bone uoluntatis tue coronasti nos." Þis scheld ne schilt us nout one urom alle vueles? auh deð zet more? hit krnueð us in heouene. "Scuto bone uoluntatis tue," Louerd, he seið, Dauid, mid þe scheld of þine gode wille. Vor, willes he polede al þet he polede. Ysaia. "Oblatus est quia uoluit." Me, Louerd, þu seist, hwarto? Ne muhte he mid lesse gref habben ared us? Ge siker, ful lihtliche? auh he nolde. Hwareuore? Vorte binimen us euerich bitellunge aþean him of ure luue, þet he so deore bouhte. Me buð lihtliche a þing þet me luueð lutel. He bouhte us mid his heorte blode? deorre pris nes neuer, uorte of-drawn of us ure luue toward him þet kostnede him so deorre. Ine schelde beoð þreo þinges, þet treo, and þet leðer, & þe peintunge. Al so was iðisse schelde—þet treo of þe rode, & þet leðer of Godes licome, and þe peintunge of þe reade blode þet heowede hire so ueire. Est, þe þridde reisun. Efter kene knihtes deaðe me honged heie ine chirche his scheld on his munegunge. Al so is þis scheld, þet is, þet crucifix iset ine chirche, ine swuche

stude þet me hit sonest iseo, vorto þenchen þerbi o Jesu Cristes knihtschipe þet he dude o rode. His leofmon biholde þeron hu he bouhte hire luue and lette þurlen his scheld? þet is, lette openen his side uorte scheawen hire his heorte, and forto scheawen hire openliche hwu inwardliche he luuede hire, and forto of-drawn hire heorte.

AN INJUNCTION NOT TO KEEP CATTLE—TRAFFIC FORBIDDEN—CLOTHING AND DISCIPLINE—CAUTION AGAINST FINERY IN DRESS, AND IDLENESS—EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE—BLOOD-LETTING.

Ge, mine leoue sustren, ne shulen hebben no best, bute kat one. Ancre þet haueð eihte þuncheð bet husewif, ase Marthe was, þen ancre? ne none wise ne mei heo beon Marie, mid griðfulnesse of heorte. Vor þeonne mot heo þenchen of þe kues foddre, and of heorde-monne huire, oluhnen þene heiward, warien hwon me punt hire, & zelden, þauh, þe hermes. Wat Crist, þis is lodlich þing hwon me makeð mone in tune of ancre eihte. Þauh, zif eni mot nede hebben ku, loke þet heo none monne ne eilie, ne ne hermie? ne þet hire þouht ne beo nout þeron i-uestned. Ancre ne ouh nout to hebben no þing þet drawe utward hire heorte. None cheffare ne driue ze. Ancre þet is cheapild, heo cheapeð hire soule þe chepmon of helle. Ne wite ze nout in oure huse of oðer monnes þinges, ne eihte, ne cloðes? ne nout ne underuo ze þe chirche uestimenz, ne þene caliz, bute zif strenče hit makie, oðer muchel eie? vor of swuche witunge is i-kumen muchel vuel oftesiden. Wiðinnen ower woanes ne lete ze nenne mon slepen. Gif muchel neode mid alle makeð breken ower hus, þe hwule þet hit euer is i-broken, loke þet ze hebben þerinne mid ou one wummon of clene liue deies & nihtes.

Uorði þet no mon ne i-sihð ou, ne 3e i-seoð nenne mon, wel mei don of ower cloðes, beon heo hwite, beon heo blake? bute þet heo beon unorne & warme, & wel i-wrouhte—uelles wel i-tauwed? & habbeð ase monie ase ou to-neodeð, to bedde and eke to rugge.

Nexst fleshe ne schal mon werien no linene cloð, bute 3if hit beo of herde and of greate heorden. Stamin habbe hwose wule? and hwose wule mei beon buten. Ge schulen liggen in on heater, and i-gurd. Ne bere 3e non iren, ne here, ne irspiles felles? ne ne beate ou þer mide, ne mid schurge i-leðered ne i-leaded? ne mid holie, ne mid breres ne ne biblodge hire sulf wiðuten schriftes leaue? ne ne nime, et enes, to ueole disceplines. Ower schone beon greate and warme. Ine sumer 3e habbeð leaue uorto gon and sitten baruot? and hosen wiðuten uaumpez? and ligge ine ham hwo so likeð. Sum wummon inouhreaðe wereð þe brech of heare ful wel i-knotted, and þe straples adun to hire uet, i-laced ful ueste. Gif 3e muwen beon wimpel-leas, beoð bi warme keppen and þeruppon blake ueiles. Hwose wule beon i-seien, þauh heo atiffe hire nis nout muchel wunder? auh to Godes eien heo is lufsumere, þet is, uor þe luue of him, untiffed wiðuten. Ring, ne broche nabbe 3e? ne gurdel i-menbred, ne glouen, ne no swuch þing þet ou ne deih forto habben.

Euer me is leouere so 3e don gretture werkes. Ne makie none purses, uorte ureonden ou mide? ne blodbendes of seolke? auh schepieð, and seouweð, and amendeð chirche cloðes, and poure monne cloðes. No þing ne schule 3e 3iuen wiðuten schriftes leaue. Helpeð mid ower owune swinke, so uorð so 3e muwen, to schruden ou suluen and þeo þet ou serueð, ase Seint Jerome lereð. Ne beo 3e neuer idel? uor anonrihtes þe ueond beot hire his werc þet ine Godes werke ne wurcheð? and he tuteleð anonrihtes toward hire. Uor, þeo hwule þet he isihð hire bisi, þencheð þus: vor nout ich schulde nu kumen

neih hire ȝ. ne mei heo nout i-hwulen uorto hercnen mine lore. Of idelnesse awakeneð muchel flessches fondunge. “Iniquitas Sodome saturitas panis et ocium :” þet is, al Sodomes cweadschipe com of idelnesse & of ful wombe. Iren þet lið stille gedereð sone rust? and water þet ne stureð nout readliche stinkeð. Ancre ne schal nout forwurðen scolmeistre, ne turnen hire ancre hus to childrene scole. Hire meiden mei, þauh, techen sum lutel meiden, þet were dute of forto leornen among gromes? auh ancre ne ouh forto ȝemen bute God one.

Ge ne schulen senden lettres, ne underuon lettres, ne writen buten leaue. Ge schulen beon i-dodded four siðen iðe ȝere, uorto lihten ower heaued? and ase ofte i-leten blod? and oftere ȝif neod is? and hwoso mei beon þer wiðuten, ich hit mei wel i-ðolien. Hwon ȝe beoð i-leten blod, ȝe ne schulen don no þing, þeo þreo dawes, þet ou greue? auh talkeð mid ouer meidenes and mid þeaufule talen schurteð ou to-gederes. Ge muwen don so ofte hwon ou þuncheð heuie, oðer beoð uor sume worldliche þinge sorie oðer seke. So wisliche witeð ou in our blod-letunge? and holdeð ou ine swuche reste þet ȝe longe perefeter muwen ine Godes seruise þe monluker swinken? and also hwon ȝe i-ueleð eni secnesse? vor muchel sot-schipe hit is uorto uorleosen, uor one deie, tene oðer tweolue. Wascheð ou hwarse ȝe habbeð neode, ase ofte ase ȝe wulleð.

THE AUTHOR'S CONCLUDING BENEDICTION AND PRAYER.

O þisse boc redeð eueriche deie hwon ȝe beoð eise—eueriche deie lesse oðer more. Uor ich hopie þet hit schal beon ou, ȝif se ȝe redeð ofte, swuðe biheue þuruh Godes grace? and elles ich heuede vuele bitowen muchel of

mine hwule. God hit wot, me were leouere uorto don me touward Rome þen uorto biginnen hit eft forto donne. And 3if 3e iuindeð þet 3e doð al so ase 3e redeð, þonkeð God 3eorne: and 3if 3e ne doð nout, biddeð Godes ore, and beoð umbe þer abuten þet 3e hit bet hol holden, efter ower mihte. Veder and Sune and Holi Gost, and on Al-mihti God, he wite ou in his warde! He gledie ou, and froure ou, mine leoue sustren! and, for al þet 3e uor him drieð and suffreð, he ne 3iue ou neuer lesse huire þen al-togedere him suluen! He beo euer i-heied from worlde to worlde, euer on ecchenesse! Amen.

Ase ofte ase 3e readeðo ut o þisse boc, greteð þe lefdi mid one Aue Marie, uor him þet maked þeos riwle, and for him þet hire wrot and swonc her abuten. Inouh með-ful ich am, þet bidde so lutel.

SELECTIONS
FROM
THE ORMULUM.

THE AUTHOR'S DEDICATION OF THE WORK TO
HIS BROTHER.

Nu, broþerr Wallterr, broþerr min
Affterr þe flæshess kinde ;
ꝛ broþerr min i Crisstenndom
Þurh fulluhht ꝛ þurh trowwþe ;
ꝛ broþerr min i Godess hus, 5
ꝛet o þe þride wise,
Þurh þatt witt hafenn takenn ba
An reꝓhellboc to follꝓhenn,
Unnderr kanunnkess had ꝛ lif,
Swa summ Sannt Awwstin sette ; 10
Icc hafe don swa summ þu badd,
ꝛ forþedd te þin wille,
Icc hafe wennd inntill Enngliſsh
Goddspelless hallꝓhe lare
Affterr þatt little witt tatt me 15
Min Drihhtin hafepþ lenedd.
Þu þohhtesst tatt itt mihhte wel
Till mikell frame turrenn,
ꝓiff Enngliſsh folkk, forr lufe off Crist,
Itt wolde 3erne lernenn, 20
ꝛ follꝓhenn itt, ꝛ fillenn itt
Wiþþ þohht, wiþþ word, wiþþ dede.
ꝛ forrþi 3errndesst tu þatt icc
Þiss werre þe sholde wirrkenn ;
ꝛ icc itt hafe forþedd te, 25

Acc all þurh Cristess hellpe ;
 7 unnc birrþ baþe þannkenn Crist
 Þatt itt iss brohht till ende.
 Icc hafe sammnedd o þiss boc
 Þa Goddspelless neh alle, 30
 Þatt sinndenn o þe messeboc
 Inn all þe 3er att messe.
 7 a33 afterr þe Goddspell stannt
 Þatt tatt te Goddspell menepþ,
 Þatt mann birrþ spellenn to þe follc 35
 Off þez3re sawle nede ;
 7 3et tær tekenn mare inoh
 Þu shallt tæronne findenn,
 Off þatt tatt Cristess hall3he þed
 Birþ trowwenn wel 7 foll3henn. 40
 Icc hafe sett her o þiss boc
 Amang Goddspelless wordess,
 All þurh me sellfenn, maniz word
 Þe ríme swa to fillenn ;
 Acc þu shallt findenn þatt min word, 45
 Ez3whær þær itt iss ekedd,
 Mazz hellpenn þa þatt redenn itt
 To sen 7 tunnderrstandenn
 All þess te better hu þez3m birrþ
 Þe Goddspell unnderrstandenn ; 50
 7 forrþi trowwe icc þatt te birrþ
 Wel þolenn mine wordess,
 Ez3whær þær þu shallt findenn hemm
 Amang Goddspelless wordess.
 For whase mot to læwedd follc 55
 Larspell off Goddspell tellenn,
 He mot wel ekenn maniz word
 Amang Goddspelless wordess.
 7 icc ne mihhte nohht min ferrs
 A33 wiþþ Goddspelless wordess. 60

Wel fillenn all, 7 all forrþi
 Sholde icc wel offte nede
 Amang Goddspelless wordess don
 Min word, min ferrs to fillenn.
 7 te bitæche icc off þiss boc, 65
 Heh wikenn alls itt semeþþ,
 All to þurhsekenn illc an ferrs,
 7 to þurhlokenn offte
 Þatt upponn all þiss boc ne be
 Nan word 3æn Cristess lare, 70
 Nan word tatt swiþe wel ne be
 To trowwenn 7 to foll3henn.
 Witt shulenn tredenn unnderrfot
 7 all þwerret ut forrwerrpenn
 Þe dom off all þatt laþe flocc 75
 Þatt iss þurh niþ forrblendedd,
 Þatt tæleþþ þatt to lofenn iss,
 Þurh niþfull modi3nesse.
 Þe33 shulenn lætenn hæþeli3
 Off unnkerr swinnc, lef broþerr ; 80
 7 all þe33 shulenn takenn itt
 Onn unnitt 7 onn idell ;
 Acc nohht þurh skill, acc all þurh niþ,
 7 all þurh þe33re sinne.
 7 unnc birrþ biddenn Godd tatt he 85
 Forr3ife hemm hère sinne ;
 7 unnc birrþ baþe lofenn Godd
 Off þatt itt wass bigunnenn,
 7 þannkenn Godd tatt itt iss brohht
 Till ende, þurh hiss hellpe ; 90
 Forr itt ma33 hellpenn alle þa
 Þatt bliþelike itt herenn,
 7 lufenn itt, 7 foll3henn itt
 Wiþþ þohht, wiþþ word, wiþþ dede.
 7 whase wilenn shall þiss boc 95

Efft operr siþe writenn,
 Himm bidde icc þatt het wríte rihht,
 Swa summ þiss boc himm tæcheþþ,
 All þwertt ut afterr þatt itt iss
 Uppo þiss firrste bisne ; 100
 Wipþ all swillc ríme alls herr iss sett,
 Wipþ all se fele wordess ;
 7 tatt he loke wel þatt he
 An bocstaff wríte twi3zess,
 E33whær þær itt uppo þiss boc 105
 Iss wrítenn o þatt wise.
 Loke he well þatt het write swa,
 Forr he ne ma33 nohht elless
 Onn Ennglissh wrítenn rihht te word,
 Þatt wite he wel to soþe, 110
 7 3iff mann wile wítenn whi
 Icc hafe don þiss dede,
 Whi icc till Ennglissh hafe wennd
 Goddspelless hall3he lare ;
 Icc hafe itt don forrþi þatt all 115
 Crisstene follkess berrhless
 Iss lang uppo þatt an, þatt te33
 Goddspelless hall3he lare
 Wipþ fulle mahhte foll3he rihht
 Þurh þohht, þurh word, þurh dede. 120
 Forr all þatt æfre onn erþe iss ned
 Crisstene follc to foll3henn
 I trowwþe, i dede, all tæcheþþ hemm
 Goddspelless hall3he lare.
 7 forrþi whase lerneþþ itt 125
 7 foll3heþþ itt wipþ dede,
 He shall onn ende wurrþi ben
 Þurh Godd to wurrþenn borrhenn.
 7 tærfore hafe icc turnedd itt
 Inntill Ennglisshe spæche, 130

Forr þatt I wolde bliþeliz
 Þatt all Ennglisshe lede
 Wipþ ære sholde listenn itt
 Wipþ herrte sholde itt trowwenn,
 Wipþ tunge sholde spellenn itt 135
 Wipþ dede sholde follzhenn,
 To winnenn unnderr Crisstenndom.
 Att Godd soþ sawle berrhless.
 7 3iff þezz wilenn herenn itt,
 7 follzhenn itt wipþ dede, 140
 Icc hafe hemm hollpenn unnderr Crist
 To winnenn þezze berrhless.
 7 I shall hafenn forr min swinn
 God læn att Godd onn ende,
 3iff þatt I, for þe lufe off Godd 145
 7 forr þe mede off heffne,
 Hemm hafe itt intill Ennglisshe wennd
 Forr þezze sawle nede.
 7 3iff þezz all forrwerrpenn itt,
 Itt turrneþþ hemm till sinne, 150
 7 I shall hafenn addledd me
 Þe Laferrd Cristess are,
 Þurh þatt icc hafe hemm wrohht tiss boc
 To þezze sawle nede,
 Þohh þatt tezz all forrwerrpenn itt 155
 Þurh þezze modiznesse.
 Goddspell onn Ennglisshe nemmedd iss
 God word, 7 god tipennde,
 God errnde, forrþi þatt itt wass
 Þurh hallzhe Goddspellwrihhtess 160
 All wrohht 7 wriþenn uppo boc
 Off Cristess firste come,
 Off hu soþ Godd wass wurrpenn man
 Forr all mannkinne nede,
 7 off þatt mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ 165

Wass lesedd ut off helle,
 7 off þatt he wisslike ras
 Þe þridde daz3 off dæpe,
 7 off þatt he wisslike stah
 Þa siþþenn upp till heffne, 170
 7 off þatt he shall cumenn efft
 To demenn alle þede,
 7 forr to 3eldenn iwhille man
 Afterr hiss a3henn dede.
 Off all þiss god uss bringgeþþ word 175
 7 errnde 7 god tiþennde
 Goddspell, 7 forrþi mazz itt wel
 God errnde ben 3ehatenn.
 Forr mann mazz uppo Goddspellboc
 Godnessess findenn seffne 180
 Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Uss hafeþþ don onn erþe
 Þurh þatt he comm tomanne, 7 þurh
 Þatt he warrþ mann onn erþe.
 Forr an godnesse uss hafeþþ don 185
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
 Þurh þatt he comm to wurrþenn mann
 Forr all mannkinne nede.
 Operr godnesse uss hafeþþ don
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe, 190
 Þurh þatt he wass i flumm Jordan
 Fullhtnedd forr ure nede ;
 Forr þatt he wolde uss waterrkinn
 Till ure fulluhht hall3henn,
 Þurh þatt he wolde ben himm self 195
 Onn erþe i waterr fullhtnedd.
 Þe þridde god uss hafeþþ don
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
 Þurh þatt he 3aff hiss a3henn lif
 Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille, 200

To þolenn dæpp o rodetre
 Sacclæs wipputenn wrihhte,
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp
 Ut off þe defless walde.
 Þe ferþe god uss hafepþ don 205
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
 Þurh þatt hiss hallþhe sawle stah
 Fra rode dun till helle,
 To tåkenn ut off helle wa
 Þa gode sawless alle, 210
 Þatt haffdenn cwemmd himm i þiss lif
 Þurh soþ unnshapiþnesse.
 Þe fite god uss hafepþ don
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
 Þurh þatt he ras forr ure god 215
 Þe þridde dazþ off dæþe,
 7 let te posstless sen himm wel
 Inn hiss menniske kinde ;
 Forr þatt he wolde fesstnenn swa
 Soþ trowwþe i þezze brestess 220
 Off þatt he, wiss to fulle soþ,
 Wass risenn upp off dæþe,
 7 i þatt illke flæsh þatt wass
 Forr uss o rode nazzeledd ;
 Forr þatt he wolde fesstenn wel 225
 Þiss trowwþe i þezze brestess,
 He let te posstless sen himm wel
 Well ofte siþe onn erþe,
 Wippinnenn dazþess fowwerttiz
 Fra þatt he ras off dæþe. 230
 Þe sexte god uss hafepþ don
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
 Þurh þatt he stah forr ure god
 Upp inntill heffness blisse,
 7 sennde siþpen Haliz Gast 235

Till hise Lerninngcnihttes,
 To frofrenn 7 to beldenn hemm
 To standenn 3æn þe defell,
 To gifenn hemm god witt inoh
 Off all hiss hall3he lare, 240
 To gifenn hemm god lusst, god mahht,
 To þolenn alle wawenn,
 All forr þe lufe off Godd, 7 nohht
 Forr erþlig loff to winnenn.
 Þe seffnde god uss shall 3et don 245
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn ende,
 Þurh þatt he shall o Domess daz3
 Uss gifenn heffness blisse,
 3iff þatt we shulenn wurriþi ben
 To findenn Godess are. 250
 Þuss hafeyþ ure Laferrd Crist
 Uss don godnessess seffne,
 Þurh þatt tatt he to manne comm,
 To wurriþenn mann onn erþe.
 7 o þatt hall3he boc þatt iss 255
 Apokalypsisnemmedd
 Uss wrat te postell Sannt Johan,
 Þurh Hali3 Gastess lare,
 Þatt he sahh upp inn heffne an boc
 Bisett wiþþ seffne innse33less, 260
 7 sperrd swa swiþe wel þatt itt
 Ne mihhte nan wiht oppnenn
 Wiþþutenn Godess hall3he Lamb
 Þatt he sahh ec inn heffne.
 7 þurh þa seffne innse33less wass 265
 Rihht swiþe wel bitacnedd
 Þatt sefennfald goddle33c þatt Crist
 Uss dide þurh hiss come ;
 7 tatt nan wiht ne mihhte nohht
 Oppnenn þa seffne innse33less 270

Wipputenn Godess Lamb, þatt comm,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacenn
 Þatt nan wiht, nan enngell, nan mann,
 Ne nanness kinness shaffte,
 Ne mihhte þurh himm sellfenn þa 275
 Seffne godnessess shæwenn
 O mannkinn, swa þatt ittmannkinn
 Off helle mihhte lesenn,
 Ne gifenn mannkinn lust, ne mahht,
 To winnenn heffness blisse. 280
 7 all all swa se Godess Lamb
 All þurh hiss a3henn mahhte
 Lihhtlike mihhte 7 well inoh
 Þa seffne innse33less oppnenn,
 All swa þe Laferrd Jesu Crist, 285
 All þurh his a3hennmahhte,
 Wipþ Faderr 7 wipþ Hali3 Gast
 An Godd 7 all an kinde,
 All swa riht he lihhtlike inoh
 7 wel wipþ alle mihhte 290
 O mannkinn þurh himm sellfenn þa
 Seffne godnessess shæwenn,
 Swa þatt he mannkinn wel inoh
 Off helle mihhte lesenn,
 7 gifenn mannkinn lufe 7 lust, 295
 7 mahht 7 witt 7 wille,
 To standenn inn to cwemenn Godd,
 To winnenn heffness blisse.
 7 forr þatt hali3 Goddspellboc
 All þiss godnesse uss shæweþþ,
 Þiss sefennfald godle33c þatt Crist 300
 Uss dide þurh hiss are,
 Forrþi birrþ all Crisstene folle
 Goddspellless lare foll3henn.
 7 tærfore hafe icc turnded itt 305

Inntill Ennglisshe spæche,
 Forr þatt I wolde bliþeliꝝ
 Þatt all Ennglisshe lede
 Wiþþ ære sholde lisstenn itt,
 Wiþþ herrte sholde itt trowwenn, 810
 Wiþþ tunge sholde spellenn itt,
 Wiþþ dede sholde it follꝝhenn,
 To winnenn unnderr Crisstenndom
 Att Crist soþ sawle berrhless.
 ʒ Godd Allmahhtiꝝ ʒife uss mahht 815
 ʒ lusst ʒ witt ʒ wille
 To follꝝhenn þiss Ennglisshe boc
 Þatt all iss haliz lare,
 Swa þatt we motenn wurrþi ben
 To brukenn heffness blisse. 820

Am[æ̃n] Am[æ̃n] Am[æ̃n] ;

Icc þatt tiss Ennglissh hafe sett
 Ennglisshe menn to lare,
 Icc wass þær þær I crisstnedd wass
 Orrmin bi name nemmedd.
 ʒ icc Orrmin full innwarrdliꝝ 825
 Wiþþ muþ ʒ ec wiþþ herrte
 Her bidde þa Crisstene menn
 Þatt herenn oþerr redenn
 Þiss boc, hemm bidde icc her þatt teꝝ
 Forr me þiss bede biddenn, 830
 Þatt broþerr þatt tiss Ennglissh writt
 Allræresst wrat ʒ wrohhte,
 Þatt broþerr forr hiss swinnc to læn
 Soþ blisse mote findenn.

Am[æ̃n].

HOMILY ON THE TEMPTATION IN THE WILDER-
NESS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM, XX.

Ductus est IHC in desertum a spiritu ut temptaretur a diabolo.

Forrþrihht se Jesuss fullhtnædd wass,
He wennde himm inntill wesste. 11320
Þe Goddspell sezþ þatt he was ledd
Þurrh Gast inntill þe wesste,
Annd tatt forr þatt he sholde þær
Beon fandedd þurrh þe deofell.
ʒ Crist bilæf i wessteland, 11325
Forr þatt he wolde fasstenn,
ʒ he toc þa to fasstenn þær
Þær he wass i þe wesste.
ʒ all wiþputenn mete ʒ drinnch
Heold Crist hiss fasste þære 11330
Fowwertiz dazhess azz onnan
Bi dazhess, ʒ bi nahhtess.
ʒ whanne hiss fasste forþedd wass
Þa lisste himm afterr fode ;
ʒ forrþi comm þe laþe gast, 11335
Forr þatt he wolde himm fanden,
ʒ let himm staness seon anan,
ʒ sezþde þuss wiþþ worde ;
ʒiff þatt tu Godess Sune arrt wiss,
Macc bræd off þise staness. 11340
ʒ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
ʒaff sware onnæn ʒ sezþde ;
Boc sezþþ þatt nohht ne mazz þe mann
Bi bræd all ane libbenn,
Acc bi þatt word tatt cumeþþ ut 11345
Off Godess muþess lare.
ʒ tanne toc þe deofell himm

- Inntill þatt hallþhe chesstre
 Þatt iss zehatenn zerrsalæm,
 7 brohht himm o þe temmple 11350
 7 sette himm heþhe uppo þe rhof
 Wiþþutenn att te waþhe.
 7 tære he sezðde þuss till Crist,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ ;
 3iff þatt tu Godess Sune arrt wiss 11355
 Cumm skapelæs till eorþe,
 Do þe nu þurh þe sellfenn dun
 A þurh þin Goddcunndnesse,
 3iff þatt tu Godess Sune arrt wiss
 Þatt cumenn arrt to manne ; 11360
 Forr writenn iss o boc þatt he
 Wel hafepþ sezðd 7 cwiddedd
 Forrlange till hiss enngleþeod
 Off þe, þatt arrt himm dere,
 Off—þatt tezz shulenn zemenn þe 11365
 Att alle þine nede,
 7 tatt tezz shulenn tåkenn þe
 Bitwenenn hemm wiþþ hande,
 Swa þatt tu nohht ne shallt tin fot
 Uppo þe stanness hirrtenn. 11370
 7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 3aff sware onnæn 7 sezðde ;
 Boc sezþþ ; þe birrþ wel zemenn þe
 Þatt tu þin Godd ne fande.
 7 3et te deofell wollde þær 11375
 Þe þridde siþe fandenn
 Þe lefe Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 7 brohhte himm onn an lawe
 Þatt wass wel swiþe stæp 7 heh,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 7 let himm seon þe middellærd 11380
 7 alle kinedomess,

7 sezzde ; all þiss icc 3ife þe,
 3iff þu to me willt cneleonn,
 3iff þu willt lefenn uppønn me, 11385
 7 buzhenn to min lare.
 7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 3aff sware onnzæn, 7 sezzde ;
 Ga, wiperr.gast, o bacch fra me,
 For writenn stannt o boke ; 11390
 Þe birrþ biforr þin Laferrd Godd
 Cneolenn meoclike 7 lutenn,
 7 þeowwtenn wel wiþþ all þin mahht .
 Allwældennd Drihhtin ane.
 7 sone anan affterr þatt word 11395
 Himm wennde awezz þe deofell,
 7 enngless comenn sone anan
 7 tokenn Crist to þeowwtenn.
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss,
 7 us birrþ itt þurhsekenn, 11400
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ us
 Off ure sawless nede.

Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 Forrprihht summ he wass fullhtnedd,
 Wass ledd ut inntill westeland 11405
 Þurh Gast, forr þatt he sholde
 Beon fandedd þurh þe lape gast
 Þær þær he wolde fastenn,
 All þatt wass don þurh Jesu Crist,
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ; 11410
 Acc 3uw birrþ witenn witerriþ
 7 sikerrlike trowwenn
 Þatt he wass ledd þurh Haliþ Gast
 7 þurh his aþhenn wille
 Ut inntill wilde 7 wessteland, 11415
 To beon þurh deofell fandedd ;

Forr þatt he wolde shæwenn swa
 All mannkinn þurh his bisne
 Hu Cristess hird—Cristene folc
 Birrþ fihhtenn 3æn þe deofell, 11420
 To winnenn síze 7 oferrhandd
 Off himm þurh Cristess hellpe.
 Crist for ut inntill wessteland
 Forrþrihht summ he wass fullhtnedd,
 To tacnenn swa þatt Cristess þeoww, 11425
 Forrþrihht summ he beoþ fullhtnedd,
 Birrþ weoreldshipess seollþe flen,
 7 flæshess lust forwerrpenn,
 All swa summ wessteland iss all
 Forrworppenn 7 forrlætenn. 11430
 Crist comm ut inntill wessteland,
 Forr þatt he wolde fastenn,
 To shæwenn swa þatt Cristess þeoww
 Afterr þatt he beoþ fullhtnedd,
 Birrþ stanndenn inn till þeowwtenn Crist 11435
 Wipþ fastinng 7 wipþ beness,
 Wipþ wecchess, 7 wipþ mett 7 mæþ
 I clapess 7 i fode.
 7 Crist comm inntill wessteland
 To beon þurh deofell fandedd, 11440
 To shæwenn swa þatt Cristess þeoww
 Afterr þatt he beoþ fullhtnedd
 Shall hafenn riht inoh to don
 To stanndenn 3æn þe deofell,
 3iff he shall muzhenn 3emenn himm 11445
 Fra deofless dærne willess ;
 Forr afterr þatt te mann iss shadd
 All þweortt ut fra þe deofell
 Þurh fulluhht, 7 þurh Cristenndom,
 7 þurh þe rihte læfe, 11450
 Þærafterr iss þe laþe gast

- zernfull wiþþ all hiss mahhte,
 To winnenn eftt tatt illke mann
 Þurh hise laþe wiless,
 Þurh þatt he shall himm bringgenn onn 11455
 To don summ hæfedd sinne,
 All hise þannkess, all unnedd,
 All att hiss flæshess wille.
 7 tærþurh iss þatt cristnedd folc
 Iss swiþe full off swillke 11460
 Þatt follþhenn eftt te laþe gast,
 Þurh þatt tezz deope sinness
 Unnderr þe name off Crisstenndom
 All þezze þannkess follþhenn ;
 Þatt cumeþþ all la fuliþwiss 11465
 Off—þatt te deofell næfre
 Ne blinneþþ off to skrennkenn þa
 Þatt haþdenn himm forrworþpenn,
 7 forr þatt we ne stanndenn nohht
 Swa summ uss birrde stanndenn 11470
 Onnæness himm wiþþ haliz lif,
 Ne wiþþ þe rihte læfe.
 Uss birrde all eorþliz þing forrseon
 To winnenn itt þurh sinne,
 7 azz uss birrde beon forrlisst 11475
 Aftterr þe blisse off heoffne,
 7 æfre sihtenn zæn þe flæsh
 7 zæn þe flæshess lustess.
 Þa mihhte we þe laþe gast
 Wiþþstanndenn 7 wiþþseggenn, 11480
 7 winnenn sîze 7 oferrhannd
 Off himm wiþþ Cristess hellpe.
 Crist comm ut inntill wessteland,
 Forr þatt he wolde fasttenn
 Fowwerttîz dazhess all onn an 11485
 Wiþputenn iwhillc fode,

- Forr þatt te tale off fowwertiz
 Full wel bitacnenn sholde
 Þatt all þiss middellærd, tatt iss
 O fowwre daless dæledd, 11490
 Onn Æst, o Wesst, o Sup, o Norrþ,
 Birrþ lefenn uppo Criste,
 7 lufenn Crist, 7 drædenn Crist,
 7 follzhenn Cristess lare
 Þatt all þwertt ut bilokenn iss 11495
 I tene bodewordess,
 Swa þatt te manness bodiz beo
 Buhsumm forrþ wiþþ þe sawle,
 To cwemenn wel Allmahhtiz Godd
 Onn alle kinne wise. 11500
 Forr manness bodiz feʒedd iss
 Off fowwre kinne shaffte,
 Off heoffness fir, 7 off þe lifft,
 Off waterr, 7 off eorþe.
 7 sawle iss shapenn all off nohht, 11505
 7 hafeþþ þrinne mahhtess ;
 Forr sawle onnfop att Drihhtin Godd
 Innsiht 7 minndiznesse,
 7 wille iss hire þridde mahht
 Þurh whatt menn immess ʒeornenn, 11510
 Forr sume ʒeornenn eorþliz þing,
 7 sume itt all forwerrpenn,
 7 ʒeornenn heofennlike þing
 To winnenn 7 to brukenn.
 7 ure Godd, Allmahhtiz Godd, 11515
 Iss an Godd 7 þreo hadess,
 Faderr, 7 Sune, 7 Haliʒ Gast,
 An Godd all unntodæledd.
 Her uss bitacnenn fowwre 7 þreo
 Þe bodiz 7 te sawle. 11520
 7 Godd iss her tacnedd þurh þreo,

- Forr Godd iss i þreo hadess.
 7 3iff þu fezesst þreo wiþþ þreo,
 Ða findesst tu þær sexe,
 7 3iff þu fowwre dost tærto, 11625
 Ða findesst tu þær tene,
 7 fowwre 7 þreo wiþþ oþre þreo
 Full opennli3 bitacnenn
 Þe bodi3. 7 te sawle, 7 Godd,
 7 tene bodewordess, 11539
 Forrþi þatt manness bodi3 birrþ
 Forrþ wiþþ þe manness sawle
 Rihht lufenn Godd, rihht drædenn Godd,
 Rihht foll3henn Godess lare
 Þatt all þweorrt ut bilokenn iss 11635
 I tene bodewordess.
 Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Himm droh fra mete i wesste
 Þatt tíme þatt himm 3et wass ned
 To metess 7 to drinnchess, 11540
 Þatt wass alls iff he se33de þuss
 Till all mannkinn onn eorþe ;
 Whatt mann se wile cwemenn me,
 To winnenn eche blisse,
 Þatt illke mann birrþ dra3henn himm 11545
 Fra gluterrnessess esstess,
 7 tákenn forr þe lufe off me
 Unnorne fode 7 litell.
 7 tatt he siþþenn et 7 drannc
 Wiþþ hise Leorninngcnihtess, 11550
 Aftterr þatt he wass dæd forr uss
 7 risenn upp off dæþe,
 Þatt tíme þatt himm nass nann ned
 To metess, ne to drinnchess,
 Þatt wass alls iff he se33de þuss 11555
 Till hise deore þeowwess ;

- Icc shall beon a33 occ a33 wiþþ 3uw
 Whil þatt tiss weoreld lassteþþ,
 To fedenn 3uw, to frofrenn 3uw,
 To wissenn 3uw, to gætenn 11560
 Þurh Hali3 Gastess hellpe 7 hald
 Onn3æness lape gastess.
 7 I shall tåkenn 3uw till me
 Att 3ure lifess ende,
 7 3ifenn 3uw inn heoffness ærd 11565
 Þe fode off eche blisse.
 Þatt Jesu Crist forrhunngredd was,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Affterr þatt all hiss fasste was
 Forþedd 7 brohht tilt ende, 11570
 Þatt hunngerr was þatt hall3he lusst
 Þatt was i Crisstess herrte,
 Þatt mannkinn sholde lesedd beon
 Ut off þe deoffless walde,
 7 turnedd till þe Cristenndom, 11575
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,
 To winnenn lott þurh hali3 lif
 Off heofennrichess blisse.
 7 he was ec forrhunngredd ta,
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn 11580
 Þatt he was mann o moderr hallf
 Þatt haffde ned to fode.
 7 he was ec forrhunngredd ta
 For þatt te deofell sholde
 Wel wenenn þatt he wære mann, 11585
 Swa þatt he Godd ne wære.
 7 forrþi toc þe lape gast
 To fandenn Crist i wesste,
 Forr þatt he warrþ orrtrowwe off Crist
 Þurh niþfull modi3nesse, 11590
 Forr þatt he sahh himm usell wihht

Inn ure mennisscnesse,
 Forr whatt he let full hæpeliȝ
 To lefenn ȝ to trowwenn
 Þatt swille an sholde muȝhenn beon 11595
 Shippennd off alle shafte ;
 ȝ forrþi wollde he fandenn himm,
 To cunnenn ȝiff he mihhte
 Onn aniȝ wise wurrþenn wis
 To witenn whatt he wære. 11600
 ȝ he comm þa biforenn Crist
 Inn aness weress heowe,
 ȝ let himm staness seon anan,
 ȝ seȝde þuss wiþþ worde ;
 ȝiff þatt tu Godess Sune arrt wiss, 11605
 Macc bræd off þise staness.
 Þurh þatt te laȝe gast badd Crist
 Þær makenn bræd off staness,
 ȝiff þatt he wære witerrliȝ
 Crist Godess Sune, off heoffne, 11610
 Þærþurh he wollde warrþenn wis
 Off Crist—whatt wihht he wære.
 Forr ȝiff he wrohhte bræd off stan,
 Þa munnde he seon þatt mahhte,
 ȝ munnde trowwenn wel þatt he 11615
 Crist Godess Sune wære.
 ȝ ȝiff he wollde makenn bræd,
 ȝ makenn itt ne mihhte,
 Þa wære he þurh þe lusst off bræd
 I gluterrnesse fallenn. 11620
 ȝ wære þa bikahht ȝ lahht
 Þurh fandinng off þe deofell
 Þatt illke wise þatt Adam
 Wass lahht þurh gluterrnesse.
 ȝ ȝiff þe Laferrd haffde þær 11625
 Þatt wise makedd lafess

- Þatt himm þurh deofell beodenn wass,
 Ða wære he þær bikæchedd.
 Þe deofell badd himm makenn bræd,
 Forr þatt he wass forrhunngredd, 11630
 Swa þatt he sholde þurh þe bræd
 Fallenn i gluternesse.
 7 3iff þe Laferrd haffde wrohht
 Himm fode onn3æn hiss hunngerr,
 Ða wære he þurh þe deofless croc . 11635
 I gluternesse fallenn,
 7 nohht ne wære he þanne Godd,
 Forr Godd ne gillteþþ næfre.
 All swa summ Adam allre firrst
 Biswikenn wass þurh æte, 11640
 All swa bigann þe deofell firrst
 To fandenn Crist þurh æte.
 7 forrþi wass þe Laferrd tær
 To fastenn, forr to shæwenn
 Þatt tu ne mahht nohht cwennkenn rihht 11645
 Nan 3perr hæfedd sinne,
 3iff þu ne mahht nohht habbenn mahht
 Tø cwennkenn gluternesse.
 7 forrþi birrþ us allre firrst
 Offiredenn gluternesse, 11650
 Swa þatt we mu3henn habbenn mahht
 To cwennkenn 3pre sinness ;
 Forr gluternesse waccneþþ all
 Galnessess laþe strenncþe,
 7 alle þe flæshess kaggerrle33c 11655
 7 alle fule lusstess
 Biginnenn þære 7 springenn ut
 Off gluternnessess rote,
 7 forrþi birrþ mann allre firrst
 Offiredenn gluternesse, 11660
 Swa þatt mann mu3he þess te bett

- Offredenn oþre sinness ;
 Forr son se gluternesse iss dæd,
 Sone iss þe bodiꝝ bridledde,
 7 siþþenn iss itt lasse swinnc 11065
 To cwennkenn oþre sinness.
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 3aff sware onnꝝæn 7 se33de,
 Boc se33þ þatt nohht ne ma33 þe mann
 Bi bræd all ane bibbenn, 11070
 Acc bi þatt word tatt cumeþþ ut
 Off Godess muþess lare,
 Þatt wass alls iff he se33de þuss
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche ;
 Þin egginng iss off flæshess lusst, 11075
 7 nohht off sawless fode,
 Þurh whatt icc unnderstanddenn ma33
 Þatt tu me wilt biswikenn.
 Nu, laferrdinngess, nimeþþ gom
 Off þiss þatt her iss trahhtnedd. 11080
 Þe deofell spacc off eorþliꝝ bræd
 Off eorþliꝝ lifess fode,
 Forr deofell eggeþþ a33 þe mann
 To follꝝhenn gluternesse.
 7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 11086
 Spacc off þe sawless fode ;
 7 3uw birrþ witenn witerrliꝝ
 Þatt 3ure sawless fode
 Iss i þe lare off haliꝝ boc
 Þatt 3uw iss sett to follꝝhenn, 11090
 7 3ure sawless fode iss ec,
 3iff þatt 3e Drihhtin cwemenn,
 I Cristess flæsh 7 inn hiss blod
 Þatt 3ure preostess hallꝝhenn ;
 Þe33 hallꝝhenn Cristess flæsh off bræd, 11096
 7 Cristess blod te33 hallꝝhenn

- Off win, þurh Cristess aþhenn word
 Þatt hafepþ mahht 7 strenncþe
 To turrenn baþe bræd 7 win
 Ut all off þezze kinde, 11700
 7 inntill Cristess flæsh 7 blod,
 Inntill þe sawless fode,
 Off alle þa þatt lufenn Crist
 7 hise laþhess haldenn.
 7 whase itt iss þatt nohht niss off 11705
 To takenn wiþþ þiss fode
 Swa summ himm takenn birrþ þærwiþþ,
 Wiþþ clene lif 7 læfe,
 Þatt mann iss þwertt ut shadd fra Crist,
 7 dæd inn all hiss sawle. 11710
 7 whase itt iss þatt nohht niss off
 To tåkenn wiþþ þatt lare
 Þatt cumeþþ ut off Godess muþ,
 Þatt Godess þeowwess spellenn
 Þatt sinn denn nemnedd Godess muþ 11715
 Forr þatt tezz Godess lare
 O Godess hallf, i Godess hus
 Till Godess leode spellen,
 Nu—whase itt iss þatt nohht niss off
 To tåkenn wiþþ þatt lare, 11720
 Þatt mann iss all swa shadd fra Godd,
 7 dæd inn all hiss sawle.
 Forr zuw birrþ herrcnenn Godess word
 7 haldenn itt 7 follþhenn,
 7 zarrkenn zuw 7 clennessenn zuw 11725
 Wel zeorne onn alle wise,
 Swa þatt ze Cristess flæsh 7 blod
 Swa motenn underrfangenn,
 Þatt itt zuw muzhe berrþhenn her
 Þe lif 7 ec þe sawle. 11730
 7 forrþi þatt to Laferrd Crist

- Swille sware 3aff þe deofell,
 Þatt he ne wisste nohht te bett
 Ne nohht te mare off Criste,
 Þe deofell brohht himm, alls uss se33þ 11735
 Mappew þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 Inntill þe burrh off 3errsalæm,
 7 brohhte himm o þe temmple,
 7 sette himm he3he uppo þe rof
 Wipputenn bi þe wazhe, 11740
 Forr þatt he wolde himm fandenn þær,
 To witen whatt he wære.
 Acc 3uw birrþ witen, alls uss se33þ
 Lucas þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 11745
 Wass brohht uppo þe lawe
 Þær i þe wesste þær he wass
 Himm ane 7 haffde fasstedd,
 Ær þann he þurh þe lape gast
 Wass brohht uppo þe temmple. 11750
 Forr affterr þatt te lape gast
 Himm haffde twi33ess fandedd
 Þære i þe wesste þær he wass
 Himm ane 7 haffde fasstedd,
 Þæraffterr comm þe Lafered Crist 11755
 Till 3errsalæmess chesstre,
 7 tær wass efft te lape gast
 Rædi3 forr himm to fandenn,
 7 brohhte himm o þe temmple þær,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ, 11760
 To cunnenn 3iff he mihte þær
 Ohht witen whatt he wære.
 Acc affterr þatt, uss Goddspell wrat
 Mappew þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 Þe Laferrd Crist wass allre lattst 11765
 Uppo þe lawe fandedd ;

- 7 tatt forrþi forr þatt Mappew
 Onn hiss Goddspelless lare
 Uss writeþþ þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass fandedd þurh þe deofell 11770
 Þatt illke wise þatt Adam
 I Paradys wass fandedd,
 7 brohht to grund 7 unnderrfot
 7 i þe deofless walde.
 Forr allre firrst wass Adam þær 11775
 Þurh gluternesse wundedd,
 7 affterr þatt þurh idell zellp
 Þatt iss þurh modiþnesse,
 7 allre lattst he wundedd wass
 Þurh grediþnessess wæpenn. 11780
 7 all þatt illke wise wass
 Crist Godess Sune fandedd
 Affterr þatt tatt itt writeþþ uss
 Mappew þe Goddspellwrihhte.
 Forr allre firrst he fandedd wass 11785
 Þurh fodess gluternesse,
 Þurh þatt te laþe gast himm badd
 Off staness makenn lafess.
 7 siþþenn affterr þatt he wass
 Þurh modiþnesse fandedd, 11790
 Þurh þatt te laþe gast himm badd
 Dun læpenn off þe temmple.
 Forr 3iff þatt Crist itt haffde don
 Hiss mahhte forr to shæwenn,
 Het haffde don þurh idell zellp 11795
 7 all þurh modiþnesse.
 7 allre lattst wass Jesu Crist
 Þurh grediþnesse fandedd,
 Þurh þatt te laþe gast himm bæd
 All weorelldrichess ahhte, 11800
 Forr þatt he sholde lætten himm

- 7 buzhenn till hiss wille.
 Acc ure Laferrd Crist ne wass
 Þurrh nan fandinge wundedd,
 Forrþi þatt he forrsoc to don 11806
 Þe lape gastess wille.
 Ne þinnke þuw nan wunderr off
 Þatt deofell haffde mahhte
 To bringgenn ure Laferrd Crist
 Uppo þatt he3he temmple ; 11810
 3iff Crist itt nolde þolenn himm
 Ne dide he nohht tatt dede.
 7 her icc unnderstanddenn maz3,
 3iff itt icc ummbepennke,
 Þatt I me self all ah itt wald 11815
 Þatt deofell maz3 me scrennkenn,
 Þurrh þatt I do min lusst tærto,
 To don summ hefi3 sinne
 Þatt he me maz3 wel eggenn to,
 7 nohht ne maz3 me nedenn. 11820
 Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Swa þolede þe deofell
 To bringgenn himm he3he upp o lofft,
 Þatt dide he forr to shæwenn
 Þatt uss birrþ takenn wel þærwiþþ, 11825
 3iff aniz mann uss læreþþ,
 To sti3henn upp till hali3 lif
 7 upp till he3he mahhtess ;
 Forr uss birrþ sone þannkenn himm
 Hiss wissing 7 hiss lare, 11830
 7 uss birrþ sone þess te bett
 7 tess te mare uss godenn,
 7 icchenn uppwardd a33 summ del
 Inn alle gode dedess,
 Forr swa to cwemenn bett 7 bett 11835
 Drihhtin 7 mare 7 mare.

- 7 tatt te Laferrd nolde nohht
 Þe deofless wille forrþenn
 Off þatt he badd himm læpenn dun,
 Þatt dide he forr to shæwenn 11840
 Þatt uss ne birrþ nohht takenn wiþþ,
 3iff aniz mann uss eggeþþ,
 To don ohht orr to spekenn ohht
 Off ifell 7 off sinne,
 To werrsen 7 to niþþrenn uss 11845
 Biforenn Godess ehne.
 7 witt tu þatt te laþe gast
 A33 eggeþþ hise þeowwess,
 To dra3henn hemm a33 upp o lofft
 Þurh niþ 7 modi3nesse, 11850
 To 3eornenn afterr laferrddom
 7 afterr modi3 wikenn,
 To beon abufenn oþre menn
 I stalless 7 i sætess,
 Forr þatt he wile werrþenn hemm 11855
 Dun inntill depe sinness,
 To fallenn inntill hellepitt
 7 intill hellepine.
 Forr he doþ hise þeowwess a33
 To climbenn upp full he3he, 11860
 Forr þatt he wile scrennkenn hemm,
 Full hefi3 fall to fallenn.
 7 Crist doþ hise þeowwess a33
 To meokenn hemm 7 la3henn,
 Forr þatt he wile hemm hefenn upp 11865
 Inn heofennrichess blisse,
 Swa þatt te33 shulenn wurrþenn þær
 Wiþþ enngless efennrike.
 Þiss Goddspell se33þ þatt Crist wass ledd
 Inntill þatt hall3he chesstre 11870
 Þatt wass 3ehatenn 3errsalæm,

To don uss tunnerrstandenn,
 Þatt itt wass Godess hallzhe burrh,
 Forr þær wass Godess temmple,
 7 tær wass Godd hehlike 7 wel 11876
 Wurrþedd onn eorþe 7 þeowwtedd,
 7 forrþi wass itt nemmedd ta
 Drihhtiness hallzhe chesstre ;
 7 tatt te deofell brohhte Crist
 Uppo þatt hallzhe temmple, 11880
 Þatt doþ uss tunnerrstandenn wel
 Þatt deofell hafeþþ mahhte
 To cumenn inntill Godess hus
 7 inntill hallzhedd kirkke,
 7 forrþi birrþ þe wæpnedd beon 11885
 zæn himm e33whær onn eorþe,
 To shildenn þe wiþþ all hiss lap
 Þurh soþfasst hope 7 trowwþe.
 7 þurh þatt tatt te laþe gast
 Till ure Laferrd se33de, 11890
 Do þe nu þurh þe sellfenn dun,
 Þærþurh icc unnderrstannde
 Þatt a33 þe deofell eggeþþ menn
 Dunnwardd 7 towardd eorþe,
 7 towardd eorþli3 þingess lusst, 11895
 7 towardd alle sinness.
 7 þurh þatt tatt he se33de þuss
 Till Crist uppo þe temmple,
 Do þe nu þurh þe sellfenn dun
 7 þurh þin Goddcunndnesse, 11900
 3iff þatt to Godess Sune arrt wiss
 Þatt cumenn arrt to manne,
 Þærþurh mann unnderrstandenn mazz
 Þatt himm wass wazz 7 ange
 Off þatt he nohht ne wisse off Crist, 11905
 Noff hiss goddcunnde kinde.

- 7 þurh þatt tatt he drohh þær forþ
 Þe bokess lare 7 se33de,
 Forr writenn iss o boc þatt he
 Wel hafepþ se33d 7 cwiddedd 11910
 Forrlange till hiss enngleþeod
 Off þe þatt arrt himm deore,
 Off þatt te33 shulenn 3emenn þe
 Att alle þine nede,
 7 tatt te33 shulenn takenn þe 11915
 Bitwenenn hemm wiþþ hande,
 Swa þatt tu nohht ne shallt tin fot
 Uppo þe stanness hirrtenn,
 Þærþurh mann unnderrstandenn ma33
 Þatt all hiss þohht iss æfre 11920
 Annd all hiss lusst to bringenn menn
 Ut off þe rihhte we33e,
 To don hemm tunnderrstandenn wrang
 Þe bokess hall3he lare.
 Forr þær he toc biforenn Crist 11925
 All wrang þe bokess lare,
 Forr þatt was se33d off Cristess þeoww
 Þurh Daviþ þe profete
 Þatt he droh forþ all alls itt off
 Crist sellfenn writenn wære. 11930
 Forr Drihhtin hafepþ se33d 7 sett
 Onn enngleþeod tatt wikenn,
 To 3emenn 7 to frofrenn her
 Þe Laferrd Cristess þeowwess,
 Swa þatt te33 shulenn risenn wel, 11935
 3iff þatt iss þatt te33 fallenn
 Onn aniz wise inn aniz woh
 Þurh flæshess untrummesse,
 7 nollde nohht te laþe gast
 Þær dra3henn forþ, ne mælenn 11940
 Off þatt tæraffterr sone iss se33d

- 7 writenn off himm sellfenn ;
 Forr þær iss sett an operr ferrs
 Þatt spekeþþ off þe deofell
 Þatt Gódess þeowwess gan onn himm 11945
 7 tredenn himm wiþþ fote,
 Þurh þatt tezz stanndenn stallwurrþli3
 3æn all þe deofless wille
 I þezze þohht, i þezze word,
 I þezze bodig dede, 11960
 Wiþþ Cristess hellpe, 7 wiþþ þatt lif
 Þatt Crist iss lef 7 cweme ;
 Acc nolde nohht te laþe gast
 Þatt dra3henn forþ ne shæwenn,
 Forr þatt wass, alls he wisste itt wei, 11965
 Hiss a3henn shame 7 shande.
 Þe deofell brohhte Jesu Crist
 Wiþþutenn o þe temple
 Upponn an sæte uppo þe rof
 All alls he sholde spellenn, 11960
 Forr þær wass grezzþedd sæte o lofft
 Till þa þatt sholldenn spellenn.
 7 forrþi þatt te laþe gast
 Þær haffde don well offte
 Þatt flocc off Issraæle þeod 11965
 Þatt læredd wass o boke
 To fallenn unnderr idell 3ellp
 7 unnderr modi3nesse,
 Off þatt tezz cupenn tellenn spell
 Off deop 7 dærne lare, 11970
 Þærfore he brohhte Jesu Crist
 Uppo þatt illke sæte,
 Forr þatt he wollde don himm þær
 Inn idell 3ellp to fallenn,
 Þurh þatt he sholde cumenn dun 11975
 Þurh hiss goddcunnde mahhte,

Swa þatt he nohht ne shollde hiss fot

Uppo þe stanes hirtenn.

Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist

ʒaff sware onnʒæn, ʒ seʒʒde,

11860

Boc seʒʒþ, þe birrþ wel ʒemenn þe

Þatt tu þin Godd ne fande,

Þatt maʒʒ uss alle samenn beon

God lare off ure nede,

Forr þe ne birrþ nohht fandenn Godd,

11885

ʒiff he þe wile ohht gengenn

Off nan þing þatt tu mahht te self

Onn aniz wise raþenn,

Acc þatt tu þurh þe sellfenn nohht,

Ne þurh nan manness hellpe,

11900

Ne mahht nohht habbenn eorþliz witt

To bringenn itt till ende,

Þatt birrþ þe leggenn upponn Godd,

Acc nohht forr himm to fandenn,

Acc forr to sekenn are att himm

11995

ʒ hellpe att swillke nede,

To forþenn þatt þurh Godd þatt tu

Þurh mann ne mahht nohht forþenn.

ʒ mann maʒʒ unnderrstandenn þiss

Anndswere o twinne wise,

12000

Alls iff þe Laferrd seʒʒde þær

All till þe deofell ane,

Þatt himm ne birrde nohht hiss Godd,

Ne nohht hiss Laferrd fandenn,

Alls iff he seʒʒde þuss to himm,

12005

Ne birrþ þe me nohht fandenn,

Forr icc amm Godess Sune Crist

Þin Shippennd ʒ tin Laferrd,

Forr I þe shopp off nohht, ʒ tu

Arrt all i mine walde,

12010

ʒ nohht ne birrþ þe fandenn me

- Þurrh þine lape wiless.
 7 mann ma33 unnderrstannenn itt
 3et onn an oþerr wise,
 Alls iff þe Laferrd 3æfe þuss 12015
 Anndsware onn3æn þe deofell ;
 Ne wile I nohht, tu lape gast,
 Don affterr þatt tu læresst,
 Ne wile I nohht fandenn min Godd
 Þatt amm hiss mann, hiss shaffte, 12020
 Forr all mannkinn forrbodenn iss
 To fandenn Godess mahhte.
 7 wel þe Laferrd mihhte þuss
 Anndswerenn off himm sellfenn,
 Forr þurrh þatt he wass wurrþenn mann 12025
 Off ure laffdi3 Mar3e,
 Þærþurrh wass alle shaffte Godd
 Hiss Godd, 7 ec hiss Laferrd,
 7 nollde he nohht fandenn hiss Godd,
 Forr 3iff he wolde læpenn 12030
 Dun off þe temmple he munnde þær
 Tobrisenn all himm sellfenn,
 Butt iff þatt Godd himm hullpe þær,
 7 helde himm þær to life,
 7 nollde he nohht swa fandenn Godd 12035
 To don þe deoffless wille ;
 7 efft, 3iff þatt he lupe dun
 All skapelæs till eorþe
 Þurrh þatt he wass Allmahhti3 Godd,
 Þatt wære modi3nesse 12040
 7 idell 3ellp to shæwenn swa
 Hiss Goddcunndnessess mahhte
 Onn idell, 7 wiþputenn ned,
 Alls iff he wolde le33kenn,
 7 tanne wære he witerrli3 12045
 Biswikenn þurrh þe deofell,

7 nohht ne wære he þanne Godd
 Acc sinnfull mann 7 wrecche ;
 Acc þatt nass nohht, forr he wass Godd,
 7 all wipputenn sinne.

12060

PROCLAMATION OF KING HENRY III., 18 OCTOBER, A. D., 1258.

Henr' þur3 godes fultume King on Engleneloande. Lhoauerd on Yrloand'. Duk on Norm' on Aquitain' and eorl on Aniw Send igretinge to alle hi'se halde ilærde and ileawede on Huntendon' schir' þæt witen 3e wel alle þæt we willen and vnneþ þæt. þæt vre rædesmen alle oþer þe moare dæl of heom þæt beoþ ichosen þur3 us and þur3 þæt loandes folk on vre kuneriche. habbeþ idon and schullen don in þe worþnesse of gode and on vre treowþe. for þe fremme of þe loande. þur3 þe besizte of þan to foreniseide redesmen? beo stedefæst and ilestinde in alle þinge abuten ænde. And we hoaten alle vre treowe in þe treowþe þæt heo vs o3en. þæt heo stedefæstliche healden and swerien to healden and to werien þo isetnesses þæt beon imakede and beon to makien þur3 þan to foreniseide rædesmen oþer þur3 þe moare dæl of heom alswo also hit is biforen iseid. And þæt æhc oþer helpe þæt for to done bi þan ilche oþe agenes alle men. Ri3t for to done and to foangen. And noan ne nime of loande ne of e3te. wherþur3 þis besizte mu3e beon ilet oþer iwersed on onie wise. And 3if oni oþer onien cumen her ongenes? we willen and hoaten þæt alle vre treowe heom healden deadliche ifoan. And for þæt we willen þæt þis beo stedefæst and lestinde? we senden 3ew þis writ open iseined wip vre seel. to halden a manges 3ew inehord. Witnessse vs seluen æt Lunden'. þane E3tetentþe day. on þe Monþe

of Octobr' In þe Twoandfowertizþe ȝeare of vre cruninge. And þis wes idon ætforen vre isworene redemen. Bonefac' Archebischop on Kant' bur', Walt' of Cantelow. Bischop on Wirechest'. Sim' of Muntfort. Eorl on Leirchestr'. Ric' of Clar'eorl on Glowchestr' and on Hurtford. Rog' Bigod eorl on Northfolk' and Marescal on Engleneloand'. Perres of Sauueye. Will' of Fort eorl on Aubem'. Ioh' of Plessez. eorl on Warewik' Ioh' Geffrees sune. Perres of Muntfort. Ric' of Grey. Rog' of Mortemer. Iames of Aldithel and ætforen oþre moȝe.

And al on þo ilche worden is isend in to æurihce oþre shcire ouer al þære kuneriche on Engleneloande. And ek in tel Irelande.

SELECTIONS
FROM
ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER'S
CHRONICLE.

THE STORY OF LEAR AND HIS DAUGHTERS.

Aftur kyng Baþulf, Leir ys sone was kyng,
And regned sixti ȝer wel þoru alle þing.
Up þe water of Soure a city of gret fame
He endede, and clepede yt Leicestre, aftur ys owne name.
Þre doȝtren þis kyng hadde, þe eldeste Gornorille, 5
Þe mydmost hatte Regan, þe ȝongost Cordeille.
Þe fader hem louede alle ynoȝ, ac þe ȝongost mest :
For heo was best and fairest, and to hautenesse drow lest.
Ðo þe kyng to elde com, alle þre he broȝte
Hys doȝtren tofore hym, to wyte of here þouȝte. 10
For he þoȝte hys kyndom dele among hem þre,
And lete hem þerwith spousi wel whare he myȝte bi-se.
To þe eldest he seide first, “Doȝter, ich bidde þe,
Sey me al clene þin herte, how muche þou louest me.”
“Myn heye Godes,” quop þis mayde, “to wytnesse I take
echon, 15
Ðat y loue more in myn herte þi leue bodi one,
Ðan myn soule and my lyf þat in mi bodi ys.”
Ðo fader was þo glad ynow whan he herde þis.
“My leue doȝter,” he seide þo, “for þou hast in loue ydo
Myn olde lyf byfore þin, and bifore þi soule also, 20
Ych wol þe marie wel with þe þridde part of my londe
To þe noblest bacheler þat þyn herte wol to stonde.”
Ðo oþer doȝter he aschede þo þat same askyng.

“Sire,” quod heo, “bi hye Godes, Lordes of alle þing,
Y loue more þi leue lif þan al þat in þe world ys. 25

And þei al þe world were myn, and al þe richesse ywys,
Al and eke myn owne lyf leuer ich hadde lese,
þan þi lyf þat me is so lef, 3ef y myzte chese.”

þe fader was þo glad ynow, and bad hire understonde,
To whom heo wolde ymarried be with þe þridde del ys
londe. 30

þe 3ongost he askede þo as he hadde þo oper ydo.

Heo no kouþe of no fikelyng and ne onswerede not so.

“Sire,” heo seyde, ”y leue not þat my sustren al soþ seide.

Ac for me myself, ich wol soþ segge of þis dede.

Ych the loue as þe mon that my fader ys, 35

And euer hadde þloured as my fader, and euer wole ywys.

And 3ef þou wolt 3et þer uppe more asche and wyte of me,

Al þe ende of loue and þe grond ich wol segge þe.

As muche as þou hast, as muche þou art worþ ywys.

And as muche ich loue þe : þo ende of love ys þis.” 40

þe kyng was þo wroþ ynow, for heo seide al þat soþ.

For he seide, “þou ne louest me nozt as þi sostren doþ,

Ac despisest me in myn old liue, þou ne schalt never
ywis

Part hadde of my kyndom, ne of land þat myn ys.

Ac þyn sustren schulle hadde al, for here herte ys kynde, 45

And þou for þyn unkyndenesse be out of al my mynde.

Ac y ne segge nozt for þan, 3ef y mai to mariage þe brynge,

þat y ne wol withoute lond with som lytel þinge.

For þou art my doztter, and ich hadde more þan þi sostren
boþe

Yloured þe one, and þou 3eldest now my loue wroþe.” 50

þer astur euene a two he delede hys kyndom,

And 3ef hys twei doztren half, and half hym self nom.

And þe eldest doztter mid hire del he 3af withoute faile

þe kyng of Scotlond, and þe oper þe kyng of Cornewale,

To haue half ys lond myd hem at þe bigynnyng, 55

And seþþe al ys kyndom aftur ys endyng.
 And þe gode Cordeille unmaried was so.
 For heo nolde fikele, as hire sustren hadde ydo.
 Ac God þouzte on hire for hire trewnesse.
 For þe kyng of France herde telle of hire godnesse, 60
 And bad hire fader graunt hym þe gode Cordeille.
 Ðe kyng send word azeyn, þat it was ys wille :
 Ac he nolde with hire zeue tresour, ny lond.
 For ys two oþer doztren hadde it al on hond.
 Ðo þe kyng of France herde þis, he answerede þer to, 65
 Ðat he hadde hymself lond ynow, and tresour also,
 Ne þat he ne kepte bute hire one, withoute oþer þing,
 Ðat heo myzte som eyres bitwene hem forþ brynge.
 So þat at þe laste þis maide yspoused was
 To þis kyng of France, as God 3af þat cas. 70
 Ðo þis kyng Leir eldore was, heo bigan to loþe,
 For he so longe liuede, hys leue doztren boþe.
 Here lordes heo entisede, to gedere to holde faste,
 And wyne al þis lond to hem, and here fader out caste.
 Ðis twei kynges nome here ost, and endede þis dede, 75
 And binome þys olde mon ys lond, as here wyves bede :
 Ac þe kyng of Scotlond, for rewþe and kundede,
 Hym nom to him into his hows, azeyn ys wyves rede,
 Sixti knyktes, with honour to fynde hym al ys lyf,
 As wo seyþ, for ys kyndom, and for honour of ys wyf. 80
 Withinne two 3er þer aftur it þouzte þe luþer quene,
 Ðat hire fader hadde to mucho, and wolde to mucho spene.
 Heo made, þat of sixti knyktes hire lord withdro3,
 And made him holde to þritti, and þat was, hire þozte, yno3.
 Ðis Leir was aschamed þo, and in wrappþe, at þe ende, 85
 To his oþer dozter, þe quene of Cornewail, he gan wende.
 And playnede of þe unkynde dede of his dozter Gornorille,
 And wende þere amendement to habbe aftur ys owne wille.
 Ðilke dozter hym tofonge with honour, as he wende,
 Ac heo was alful of hym er þe 3eres ende. 90

For heo entisede hire lord þo, þat he ys knyȝtes echone
 For cost bynyme hym alle, bute a fyue men one,
 Wuche so it were to serve hym, and þat was ynowe.
 Þo þis seli mon þis herde, to sorwe ys herte drowe.
 He nuste to weþer doȝter betere truste þo, 96
 And noþeles he wende aȝeyn to þe oþer with mucche wo,
 And hopede for to fynde of here betere menske and grace.
 And heo swor bi hire hye Godes anon in þe place,
 Þat he ne schulde mid hire be, bute it one were,
 And on knyȝt withoute mo, þe while he hym wel bere. 100
 And askede, wad sorwe hym were, wan he nadde hym self
 no god

To wylne so gret cost, and be of so gret mod?
 Þis word dude much sorwe þis seli olde kyng,
 Þat atwytede him and ys stat, þat he nadde hymself noþing.
 Þat word brak neȝ ys herte, and longe he yt understod, 106
 Þat ys child atwiste ys pouerte, þat hadde al is god.
 Nas noþer kyng ny quene glad, when heo hym seye,
 Ac to þe joiful day hopede, that heo myȝte dye.
 He bileuede, as he nede moste, forþ mid on knyȝt,
 And þe quene ys doȝter alle wo hym dude boþe day and
 nyȝt, 110

So þat he moste for fyn myseise awei at þe ende.
 Þe oþer doȝter he hadde asayed, þat he ne durste to hire
 wynde.

Þe quene of France, þe þridde, him þoȝte, mid unryȝt
 He misdude hire, þat he ne durste come in hire syȝt.
 Ac at þe laste þo he sei, þat he moste nede at þe ende 116
 For pore miseise, (for fare leuer he hadde wende,
 And bidde ys mete, ȝef he schulde, in a strange lond,
 Þan þer he hymself kyng was, and such þing hadde on
 honde)

At þe laste in sorwe ynow in to þe see he wende,
 To do ys beste yn meseise were so God hym sende. 120
 In þo schip as oþer prynces in gret pruyde he bihulde,

And he nadde mid hym bute twei men, hym þoʒte ys
herte feld ;

He þoʒte on þe noblei, þat he hadde in ybe :

He wep, þe terus rounedoun, þat deol it was to se.

Mid ʒoxing and mid gret wop þus bigan ys mone. 125

“ Alas ! alas ! þou luþur wate, þat lyfest me þus one,

þat þus clene me bryngust adoun, wyder schal y be broʒt ?

For more sorwe yt doþ me, when it comeþ in my þoʒt

þe noblei þat ich hadde yhad, þat ich was wond to wynde

Mid so mony hondred knyʒtes aboute in eche ende, 130

And casteles nyme and tounes, and myn fon brynge to
gronde,

þan do al þe miseise, þat ich am in ibonde.

Leue doʒter Cordeille, to soþe þou seidest me,

þat as muche as ych hadde y was worþ, þei y ne leuede þe.

þo wyle ich oʒt hadde ich was worþ, and now it ys agon. 135

Mi childeren, þat ich ʒef my god, beþ myne meste fon.

For my god heo louede me, and now he habbeþ euery del,

He nul not ʒeue me of myn owne myd god herte a mel.

A wey ! doʒter Cordeille, wyder schal ich now fle ?

So much ich hadde þe mysdo, þat y ne dar þe yse. 140

Mid wuche bodi dar y come in þi siʒt ene,

þat binom þe myn frenschipe for þi soþnesse al clene ?”

þis men mowe here ensample nime, to late here sones wyue,

And ʒeue hem up here lond al bi here lyve.

For wel may a symple francoleyn in mysese hym so
bringe 145

Of lutel lond, wan þer fel such of a kyng.

þo þis kyng hadde go aboute in such sorwful cas,

At þe last he com to Caric, þere ys doʒter was.

He bileuede withoute þe toun, and in wel gret fere,

He sende þe quene ys doʒter word, muche is antres were, 150

And þat pur meseise hym þider drof, and defaut of biliue :

And bed hire, for the loue of God, hire wrapþe hym forʒeue.

þe quene þo heo herde þis, nei yswaunying was.

“Alas!” heo seyde, “ys my fader ybroȝt in such deolful cas?”

“Mid how mony knyȝtes ys he come?” þe oþer aȝeyn seyde, 155

“Madame, bute mid o mon, and ȝet þilke in feble wede.”

“Alas!” quop þe quene þenne, “ys it now mid him so ?

“Nymep anon tresour ynowȝ, þat he haþ nede to,

And clopþ hym myd þe best cloþ, þat ȝe mowe yse,

And fourti knyȝtes mid hym, þat of hys siwte be ; 160

And doþ hem alle wel an horse, as a kyng bicomþ to,

And whan no defaute nys, þat al þis nys wel ydo,

Sendep my lord word and me, þat my fader in londe ys.”

Wat halt it to telle longe? Ydo wes al þis.

þo kyng Leir arayed was, and men hem worde sende, 165

þe kyng and þe quene faire ynow aȝeyn þe oþer kyng wende,

And with gret honour hym songon, þo he to hem com,

And token hym to ys owne wille al clene the kyndom.

þis was, lo ! þe gode doȝter þat nolde fikele noȝt.

Ofte þing þat is fikeled to worse ende is broȝt. 170

þe king of France aftur folc wide aboute sende,

To awreke hym of þe luper men, þat ys frend so schende.

þo he hadde power ynow, þe kyng Leir he nom

And þe quene ys doȝter, and to þis lond com.

Mony kynde men of þis lond with kyng Leir huld also, 175

For þe unkynde suikedom þat his doȝtren hadde ydo.

So þat of France and of þis lond poer he hadde ynow.

Toward hys fon with hem alle with god herte he drow,

And ouercom þis false kynges and here wyves also,

And aȝeyn in his kyndom mid gret honour was ydo. 180

Cordeille, ys leue doȝter, eir of al ys lond

Aftur ys day he made, þo þat he so kynde fond.

By þis tale me may yse, þat men trewest we seþ,

And best me may to hem truste, þat of lest wordes beþ.

Withinne þre ȝer þe kyng of France dyede and þe kyng

Leyr,

And Cordeille þe kyndom fong as þe ryzt eyr,
 And lette hire fadur burie with gret prude and honour
 And Leicetre, þat he made hymself beside þe water of Sour.
 Þis gode quene Cordoille as kyng and quene þo
 Bileuede hire in þis lond fyue 3er, and no mo, 190
 Er hire twei suster sones, stalworþe men þat were,
 Hennin and Morgan, werre hire gonne arere,
 And hadden despit, þat wommon kyng schulde be,
 And napeles wyþ alle ryzte hy were þan heo.
 Heo gederede up here aunte here ost aboute wyde, 195
 And destruyde hire londes eyþer in his syde,
 So þat at þe laste to bataile heo come.
 Pere þe quene here aunte in bataile heo nome,
 And dude in strong prison, and þe kyndom
 Delden bitwene hem, and eyþer ys part nom. 200
 Morgan, kyng of Scotlond, as heo dele kouþe,
 Hadde al þat lond bi Norþ, and þe oþer bi Souþe.
 Withinne two 3er þer aftur somme to Morgan come,
 And, for he of þe elder soster was, bed hym nyme gome,
 And seide hym it was gret despit, þat þer wer in þis lond 205
 Twei kynges, wan ryzt was, þat he it hadde al on hond.
 Þis kyng was enticed so, þat he nom atte laste
 Ys ost, and up hys cosyn bigan to werri faste,
 And bigan to brenne and quelle, and atte laste ywys
 Þe other bigan to turne a3eyn, and drof hym into Walis. 210
 And þer heo smyte a batail in the Souþ half of þe londe,
 And þer was Morgan yslawe, þat longe was understonde.
 Þe stude þat he was at yslawe, me clepuþ 3et Morgan,
 And euere wole aftur hym, for he was so worþi man.
 Cunedag was þo al one kyng, and þe kyndom to hym
 nom, 215
 And nobliche þre and þritti 3er held þe kyndom.
 Þe twey holy prophetes were Osee and Ysaie
 Þilke time in Israel, and dude here prophecie.
 Romulus and Remus þe twei breþeren ywys

Bigonne þo first Rome, þat noble citie ys. 220
 Four hundred þer it was, and fourti euene also,
 Aftur þe batail of Troie, þat al þis was ydo.
 And Rome was fyue hundred þer þus ymad bifore.
 And þre and fyfty þer eke, er God were ybore.
 Aftur þis kyng Cunedag, hys sone that hatte Rival, 225
 Kyng was mad aftur hym, a wys mon þorþout al ;
 Aftur hym Gurgust ys sone, and seþþe anoþer Sisille,
 And mony on seþþe afturward, of wam we mote be stille.
 So þat atte laste Gurguont was kyng,
 Stalworþe man and hardy, and wys þorþ alle þyng. 230
 Muche þing þat ys eldore loren þorw feyntyse,
 Þoru strengþe he wann seþþe aþeyn, and þoru ys koyntise.
 Þe kyng of Denemark ber eche þer with lawe
 Truage to Engelond, and bigan hym to wyþdrawe.
 Þe kyng Gurguont hym porueyede of power ynow, 235
 And þerwyþ in gode schippes to Denemark he drow,
 And þe kyng of Denemark in bataile he sloþ,
 And wan aþeyn þe truage þat he at-held with woþ.

HAROLD'S SUCCESSION TO THE THRONE OF
 ENGLAND ON THE DEATH OF EDWARD THE
 CONFESSOR—THE BATTLE OF HASTINGS AND
 DEATH OF HAROLD—REIGN OF WILLIAM THE
 CONQUEROR.

Harald, þys false erl, þo Seynt Edward dede lay,
 Hym sulue he let crouny kyng þulke sulue day 240
 Falslyche, vor Seynt Edward so wel to hym truste,
 Þat he bytoc hym Engelond, þat he yt wel wuste
 To Wyllammes byosþe bastard, duc of Normandye.
 Ac hym sulf he made kyng myd such trecherye.
 Ac þe gode tryw men of þe lond wolde abbe ymade kyng 245
 Þe kunde eyr, þe þonge chyld, Edgar Apelyng :
 Wo so were next kyng by kunde, me clupeþ hym Apelyng :

Þeruoꝛ me clupede hym so, vor by kunde he was next kyng.
 Ac Harald made hys wey byuore, as myd suykedom,
 Myd 3yftys 7 myd vayre byheste, 7 auong þe kynedom. 250
 So þat somme hym chose al out, 7 somme hem hulde
 stille,

And soffrede, as hii nozt ne myzte, al oþeres wylle,
 So þat Harald was kyng, to wroþe hele þe kynedom,
 And Seynt Edwardes syzte by hym to soþe come.
 Vor þo bygan þe wow vorst, as me myzte yse, 255
 þat ssolde, as Seynt Edward seyde, by þre kynges day be.
 Vor Toste, Harald broþer, þat he drof er into Flaundre
 By kynges day Edward hym sulue to gret sclaundre,
 He com anon þo uppen hym myd gret poer and eye,
 Myd Harald Arfager, kyng of Norþwey, 260
 And myd gret poer of Norþomber to Euerwyk hii com,
 And mucþe folc in þe Souþ syde boþe slowe 7 nome.
 Kyng Harald com azen hym myd poer strong ynou
 Bysyde Euerwyk hys ost azen hym he drou,
 In a stude, þat me clupede Stamfordbrugge þo, 265
 And nou me clupeþ yt Bataylebrugge, vor þe batayle þat
 was þo.

Þer hii smyte to gadere, 7 made a sory pley.
 Vor þere was Tost aslawe, 7 þe king of Norþwey,
 And her syde al byneþe ; to ende yt com so
 þat Seynt Edward byuore seyde of þelke breþeren tuo, 270
 þat hii ssolde to gadere fyzte, 7 Harald aboue be :
 Þer me myzte of þulke word þat soþnesse yse.
 Fram anon amorwe vorte myd ouernone,
 þo batayle laste strong, ar he were ydon,
 þe Englysse ouer þe brugg droue þe oþer at laste, 275
 Ac þo þat water was bytuene, hii stode azen vaste.
 On body þer was of Norþwey, betere nas þer non ;
 Vor he atstode up þe brugg myd an ax al on,
 And drof þe Englysse men azen, hym ne myzte non
 atstonde,

And slou mo than fourty ofhem myd hys owe honde, 280
 And wuste him so, vorte after none, vorte on myd gyle
 nome

A ssyp, 7 ar he were ywar under þe brugg com,
 And smot hym ar he were ywar under þe foundement lowe
 Myd a sper, 7 so an hey, þat he deyde in a þrowe.

A stalwarde pece þat was, nou God cuþe hys soule loue. 285
 Þo þoʒte þe Englysse vor hys deþ þat hii were al above,
 And passede þe brugge anon, 7 slowe to grounde,
 So þat þe oþer partye byneþe was in a stounde.

Þo Harald ysey hys broþer aslawe, 7 þe kyng Arfager
 Of Norþwey, 7 her folc, he ne huld non hys pere. 290

He ne ʒeld noʒt wel her mede, þat wyþ hym hys fon slowe,
 Þeruore hys men þe lasse her herte to hym drowe ;
 And þat hii kudde hym afterwarde, aʒen Willam bastard,
 As ʒe ssole sone yhure, vor he was euere a ssreward.

Muche aþ þe sorwe ibe ofte in Engelonde, 295
 As ʒe mowe her 7 er ihure 7 understonde,

Of moni bataile þat aþ ibe, 7 þat men þat lond nome,
 Verst, as ʒe abbeþ ihurd, þe emparours of Rome,
 Suppe Saxons and Englysse mid batayles stronge,
 7 suppe hii of Danemarch, þat hulde it al so longe, 300

Atte laste hii of Normandie, þat maisters beþ ʒut here,
 Wonne hit 7 holdeþ ʒut, icholle telle in wuch manere.

Þo Willam bastard hurde telle of Haraldes suikelhede,
 Hou he adde ymad him king, and mid such falskede,
 Vor þat lond him was bitake, as he wel wuste, 305
 To wite hit to him wel, 7 he wel to him truste.

As þe hende he dude verst, and messagers him sende,
 Þat he understode him bet is dede vor to amende,
 7 þoʒte on þe grete oþ, þat he him adde er ydo,
 To wite him wel Engelond, 7 to sposi is doʒter also ; 310

7 hulde him þer-of vorewarde, as he bihet ek þe kinge,
 7 bote he dude bi-time, he wolde sende him oþer tidinge,
 7 seche him out ar tuelf monþe, 7 is riʒtes winne,

þat he ne ssolde abbe in al Engelond, an hurne to wite
him inne.

Harald him sende worde, “ þat folie it was to truste 815
To such oþ, as was ido mid strengþe, as he wel wuste ;
Vor 3if a maide treuþe ipli3t, to do an fole dede
Al one priueliche, wipoute hire frendes rede,
þulke vorewarde were uor no3t, 7 watloker it a3te her,
þat ich suor an oþ, þat was al in þi poer, 820
Wip-owte conseil of al þe lond, of þing þat min no3t
nas.

þer-uore nede oþ isuore, nede ibroke was.
7 3if þou me wolt seche in Engelond, ne be þou no3t so
sturne,

Siker þou be þou ne ssalt me finde in none hurne.”
þo Willam hurde þat he wolde susteini is trecherie, 825
He let of-sende is kni3tes of al Normandie,
To conseili him in þis cas, 7 to helpe him in such nede ;
And he gan of hor porchas largeliche hom bede,
As hii founde supþe in Engelond, þo it iwonne was,
þe betere was toward him hor herte uor þis cas. 830
þe duc Willam is wille among hom alle sede,
þat four þinges him made mest biginne þulke dede.
þat Godwine, Haraldes fader to deþe let do
So villiche Alfred, is cosin, 7 is felawes also,
7 uor Harald adde is oþ ibroke, þat he suor mid is ri3t
hond, 835

þat he wolde to is biofþe, witie Engelond,
7 uor Seint Edward him 3ef Engelond also,
And uor he was next of is blod, 7 best wurþe þer to,
7 uor Harald nadde no ri3t bote in falshede.
þes þinges him made mest biginne þulke dede. 840
7 uor he wolde þat alle men iseye is trewehede,
To þe pope Alisandre he sende in such cas him to rede.
Haraldes falshede þo þe pope ysey þere,
7 parauntre me him tolde more þan soþ were,

Þe pope asoilede 7 blessede Willam, 7 aile his 845
 þat into þis bataile mid him ssolde iwis,
 7 halwede is baner þat me at-uore him bere.
 Þo was he 7 alle his gladdore þan hii er were.
 So þat þis duc adde azen heruest al 3are
 His barons 7 kni3tes, mid him uor to fare. 850
 To þe hauene of Sein Walri þe duc wende þo
 Mid þe men þat he adde, 7 abide mo.
 After heruest þo hor ssipes 7 hii al preste were,
 7 [wynd] hom com after wille, hor seiles hii gonne arere,
 7 hiderward in þe se wel glad þen wei nome. 855
 So þat bi-side Hastinge to Engelond hii come,
 Hom þo3te þo hii come alond, þat al was in hor hond.
 As sone as þe duc Willam is fot sette alond,
 On of his kni3tes gradde, "hold vaste Willam nou
 Engelond, uor þer nis no king bote þou, 860
 Vor siker þou be, Engelond is nou þin iwis."
 Þe duc Willam anon uorbed alle his,
 þat non nere so wod, to robby, ne no maner harm do
 þere,
 Vpe þe lond, þat is was, bote hom þat azen him were.
 Al an fourtene ni3t hii bileuede þer aboute, 865
 7 conseilede of batayle, 7 ordeinede hor route.
 King Harald sat glad ynou at Euerwik atte mete,
 So þat þer com a messenger, ar he adde i3ete,
 7 sede, þat duc Willam to Hastinges was icome,
 7 is baner adde arerd, 7 þe contreie al inome. 870
 Harald, anon mid grete herte corageus ynou,
 As he of no mon ne tolde, þuderward uaste he drou,
 He ne let no3t clupie al is folc, so willesfol he was,
 7 al for in þe oþer bataile him vel so vair cas.
 Þo duc Willam wuste þat he was icome so nei, 875
 A monek he sende him in message, 7 dude as þe sley,
 þat lond, þat him was i3iue, þat he ssolde him vp3elde,
 Oþer come, 7 dereyni þe ri3te mid suerd in þe velde.

3if he sede, þat he nadde none riȝte þer-to,
 Þat vpe þe popes lokinge of Rome he ssolde it do, 380
 ȝ he wolde þer-to stonde, al wiþoute fiȝte,
 Wer Seint Edward hit him ȝaf, ȝ wer he adde þer-to riȝ'e.
 Harald sende him word aȝen, þat he nolde him take no
 lond,

Ne no lokinge of Rome, bote suerd ȝ riȝt hond.
 Þo hit oþer ne miȝte be, eiþer in is side 385
 Conseilede ȝ ȝarkedede hom, bataile uor to abide.
 Þe englisse al þe niȝt biuore uaste bigonne to singe,
 ȝ spende al þe niȝt in glotonie ȝ in drinkinge.
 Þe Normans ne dude noȝt so, ac criede on God uaste,
 And ssriue hom ech after oþer þe wule þe niȝt ylaste, 390
 ȝ amorwe hom let hoseli mid milde herte ynou.
 ȝ suppe þe duc wiþ is ost toward þe bataile drou,
 An stounde he gan abide, ȝ is kniȝtes rede :—
 “ ȝe kniȝtes,” he sede, “ þat beþ of so noble dede,
 Þat nere neuere ouercome, ne ȝoure elderne naþemo, 395
 Understondeþ of the kunde of France þat ȝoure elderne
 dude so wo,

Hou mi fader in Paris amidde is kinedom,
 Mid prowesse of ȝoure faderes mid strengþe him ouercom.
 Understondeþ hou ȝoure elderne þe king nome also,
 ȝ held him uorte he adde amended þat he adde misdo, 400
 ȝ Richard, þat was þo a child, iȝolde Normandie,
 Þat was duc herbiuore, ȝ þat to such maistrie,
 Þat at eche parlement þat he in France were,
 Þat he were igurd wiþ suerd, þe wule he were þere,
 Ne þat þe king of France ne his so[n] hardi nere, 405
 Ne non atte parlement þat knif ne suerd bere.
 Understondeþ ek þe dedes, þat þulke Richard dude also,
 Þat he ne ouercom noȝt kinges alone, ac wel more þer-to,
 Ac he ouercom þe deuel, ȝ adoun him caste,
 To-gadere as hii wrastlede, ȝ bond in honden vaste 410
 Bihinde at is rugge ; of such prowesse ȝe þenche,

Ne ssame 3e nozt þat Harald, þat euere was of luþer wrenche,
 7 biuore 3ou was uorsuore, þat he wolde mid is taile
 Turne is wombe toward vs, 7 is face in bataile.

Understondeþ þe suikedom, þat is fader 7 he wrozte, 416
 7 hii þat mid him here beþ, þo hii to deþe brozte
 So villiche Alfred mi cosin, 7 my kunesmen also.

Hou mizte in eny wise more ssame be ido ?

Monie, þat dude þulke dede, 3e mowe her [to day] ise.

Hou longe ssolle hor luþer heued aboue hor ssoldren be ?

Adraweþ 3oure suerdes, 7 loke wo may do best, 421

Þat me ise 3oure prowesse fram est to þe west,

Vor to awreke þat gentil blod, þat so villiche was inome

Of vr kunesmen, vor we mowe wel, vr time is nou icome."

Þe duc nadde nozt al ised, þat mid earnest gret 425

His folc quicliche to þe bataile sscet.

A suein, þat het Taylefer, smot uorþ biuore þer,

7 slou anon an Engliss mon, þat a baner ber,

7 ef-sone anoþer baneur, 7 þe þridde almost also,

Ac him-sulf he was aslawe, ar þe dede were ydo. 430

Þe uerst ende of is ost biuore Harald mid such ginne

So þikke sette, þat no mon ne mizte come wipinne,

Wip stronge targes hom biuore, þat archers ne dude hom
 nozt,

So þat Normans were nei to grounde ibrozt.

Willam biþozte an queintise, 7 bigan to fle uaste. 435

7 is folc uorþ mid him, as hii were agaste,

7 flowe ouer an longe dale, and so vp an-hey.

Þe Englisse ost was prout ynou, þo he þis isey,

7 bigonne hom to sprede, 7 after þen wey nome.

Þe Normans were aboue þe hul, þe othere upward come,

7 biturnde hom aboue al eseliche, as it wolde be don-
 ward, 441

7 þe othere bineþe ne mizte nozt so quicliche upward,

7 hii were biuore al to-sprad, þat me mizte bitwene hom
 wende.

Þe Normans were þo wel porueid aboute in eche ende,
 ʒ stones adonward slonge vpe hom ynowe, 445
 ʒ mid speres ʒ mid flon vaste of hom slowe,
 ʒ mid suerd ʒ mid ax, uor hii þat upward nome,
 Ne miʒte no wille abbe of dunt, as hii þat donward come,
 ʒ hor vant-warde was to-broke, þat me miʒte wiþinne hom
 wende,

So þat þe Normans uaste slowe in ech ende. 450
 Of þe Englisse al uor noʒt þat þe valeie was nei,
 As heie ifuld mid dede men, as þe doune anhei.

Þe ssetare donward al uor noʒt vaste slowe to grounde,
 So þat Harald þoru þen eie issote was deþes wounde.
 ʒ a kniʒt þat isei, þat he was to deþe ibroʒt, 455
 ʒ smot him, as he lay bineþe, ʒ slou him as uor noʒt.
 Fram þat it was amorwe þe bataile ilaste strong,
 Vorte it was hei mid ouernon and þat was somdel long.
 Moni was þe gode dunt þat duc Willam ʒef a day.
 Vor þre stedes he slou vnder him, as me say, 460
 Vor-priked, and uor-arnd aboute, ʒ uor-wounded also,
 ʒ debrused aʒen dedemen, ar þe bataile were ido.
 ʒ ʒut was Willames grace þulke day so god,
 Þat he nadde no wounde warþoru he ssedde an drope
 blod.

Þus lo ! þe Englisse folc vor noʒt to grounde com 465
 Vor a fals king, þat nadde no riʒt to þe kinedom,
 ʒ come to a nywe louerd, þat more in riʒte was.
 Ac hor noþer, as me may ise, in pur riʒte nas.
 ʒ þus was in Normannes hond þat lond ibroʒt iwis,
 Þat an-aunter ʒif euermo keueringe þer-of is. 470

Of þe Normans beþ heye men, þat beþ of Englonde
 ʒ þe lowe men of Saxons, as ich understonde,
 So þat ʒe seþ in eiþer side wat riʒte ʒe abbeþ þerto ;
 Ac ich understonde, þat it was þoru Godes wille ydo.
 Vor þe wule þe men of þis lond pur heþene were, 475
 No lond, ne no folc aʒen hom in armes nere ;

Ac nou suppe þat þet folc auenge cristendom,
 ʒ wel lute wule hulde þe biheste þat he nom,
 ʒ turnde to sleupe, ʒ to prute, ʒ to lecherie,
 To glotonie, ʒ heye men mucche to robberie, 480
 As þe gostes in a uision to Seint Edward sede,
 Wu þer ssolde in Engelond come such wrecchede ;
 Vor robberié of heie men, vor clerken hordom,
 Hou God wolde sorwe sende in þis kinedom.
 Bituene Misselmasse and Sein Luc, a Sein Calixtes
 day, 485

As vel in þulke ʒere in a Saturday,
 In þe ʒer of grace, as it vel also,
 A þousend and sixe ʒ sixti, þis bataile was ido.
 Duc Willam was þo old nyne ʒ þritti ʒer,
 ʒ on ʒ thritti ʒer he was of Normandie duc er. 490
 Þo þis bataile was ydo, duc Willam let bringe
 Vaire is folc, þat was aslawe, an erþe þoru alle þinge.
 Alle þat wolde leue he ʒef, þat is fon anerþe broʒte.
 Haraldes moder uor hire sone wel ʒerne him bisoʒte
 Bi messagers, ʒ largeliche him bed of ire þinge, 495
 To granti hire hire sones bodi anerþe vor to bringe.
 Willam hit sende hire vaire inou, wiþoute eny thing ware-
 uore :

So þat it was þoru hire wiþ gret honour ybore
 To þe hous of Waltham, ʒ ibroʒt anerþe þere,
 In þe holi rode chirche, þat he let him-sulf rere, 500
 An hous of religion, of canons ywis.
 Hit was þer vaire an erþe ibroʒt, as it ʒut is.
 Willam þis noble duc, þo he adde ido al þis,
 Þen wey he nom to Londone he ʒ alle his,
 As king and prince of londe, with nobleye ynou. 505
 *ʒen him wiþ uair procession þat folc of toune drou
 ʒ vnderueng him vaire inou, as king of þis lond.
 Þus com, lo ! Engelond, in to Normandies hond.
 ʒ þe Normans ne couþe speke þo. hote hor owe speche,

ȝ speke french as hii dude at om ȝ hor children dude also
teche. 510

So þat heïemen of þis lond, that of hor blod come,
Holdeþ alle þulke speche þat hii of hom nome.

Vor bote a man conne frenss, me telþ of him lute.

Ac lowe men holdeþ to engliss ȝ to hor owe speche ȝute.

Ich wene þer ne beþ in al þe world contreyes none, 515

þat ne holdeþ to hor owe speche bote Engelond one.

Ac wel me wot uor to conne boþe wel it is,

Vor þe more þat a mon can, the more wurþe he is.

þis noble duc Willam him let crouny king

At Londone a mid winter day nobliche þoru alle þing, 520

Of þe erchebissop of Euerwik, Aldred was is name.

þer nas prince in al þe world of so noble fame.

Of þe heyemen of þe lond, þat hii ne ssolde aȝen bi-turne,

He esste ostage strong inou ȝ hii ne solde noȝt wurne,

Ac toke him ostage god at is owe wille, 525

So that ȝif eny aȝen him was, huld him þo stille :

ȝif toward Edgar Atheling eni is herte drou,

þat was kunde eir of þis lond, him huld þo stille ynou.

So þat þo þis Edgar wuste al hou it was,

þat him nas no þing so god as to seky cas, 530

His moder ȝ is sostren tuo mid him sone he nom,

To wende aȝen to þe lond fram wan he er com.

A wind þer com þo in þe se ȝ drof hom to Scotlonde,

So þat after betere wind hii moste þere at-stonde.

Macolom king of þe lond to him sone hom drou, 535

ȝ vor þe kunne fram wan hii come, honoured hom ynou.

So þat þe gode Margarete as is wille to [him] com,

þe eldore soster of þe tuo in spoushod he nom.

Bi hire he adde an doȝter supþe þe gode quene Mold,

þat quene was of Engelond, as me aþ er ytold, 540

þat goderhele al Engelond was heo euere ybore.

Vor þoru hire com supþe Engelond into kunde more.

In þe ȝer of grace a þousend ȝ sixti þerto

King Macolom spousede Margarete so.
 Ac king Willam þer biuore aboute an tuo 3er 545
 Wende azen to Normandie fram wan he com er,
 As in þe verste 3ere þat he ueng is kinedom.
 Ac sone azen to Engeland a sein Nicolas day he com,
 7 kni3tes of bi3onde se, and oþer men also,
 He 3ef londes in Engeland, þat liztliche come þerto, 550
 Þat 3ute hor eirs holdeþ alonde moni on ;
 7 deseritede moni kunde men, þat he huld is fon.
 So þat þe mestedel of heye men, þat in Engeland beþ,
 Beþ icome of þe Normans, as 3e nou iseþ.
 7 men of religion of Normandie also 555
 He feffede here mid londes, & mid rentes also.
 So þat vewe contreies beþ in Engelande,
 Þat monekes nabbeþ of Normandie somwat in hor honde.
 King Willam biþo3te him ek of þe folc, þat was uorlore,
 7 aslawe ek þoru him in þe bataile biuore. 560
 7 þere as þe bataile was, an abbeye he let rere
 Of Sein Martin, uor hor soulen, þat þere aslawe were,
 7 þe monekes wel inou feffede wiþoute fayle,
 Þat is icluped in Engeland, abbey of þe batayle.
 Þe abbeye also of Cam he rerde in Normandie 565
 Of Seinte Steuene, þat is nou, ich wene, a nonnerye.
 He bro3te vp moni oþer hous of religion also,
 To bete þulke robberie, þat him þo3te he adde ydo.
 7 erles eke 7 barons, þat he made here also,
 Þo3te þat hii ne come no3t mid gode rizte þerto, 570
 Hii rerde abbeis 7 priories vor hor sunnes þo,
 At Teoskesburi 7 Oseneye, and aboute oþer mo.
 King Willam was to milde men debonere ynou,
 Ac to men, þat him wiþsede, to alle sturnhede he drou.
 In chirche he was deuout inou, vor him ne ssolde no day
 abide, 575
 Þat he ne hurde masse 7 matines, 7 euesong an ech tide.
 So varþ monye of þis heye men, in chirche me may yse

Knely to God, as hii wolde al quic to him fle,
 Ac be hii arise, ⁊ abbeþ iturnd fram þe weued hor wombe,
 Wolues dede hii nimeþ vorþ, þat er dude as lombe. 590
 Hii to-draweþ þe sely bonde-men as hii wolde hom hulde
 ywis.

Þey me wepe ⁊ crie on hom, no mercy þer nis.
 Vnneþe was þer eni hous in al Normandie
 Of religion, as abbey oþer priorie,
 Þat King Willam ne feffede here in Engelerde, 595
 Mid londes, oþer mid rentes, þat hii abbeþ here an honde,
 As me may wide aboute in moni contreye ise,
 Ware-þoru þis lond nede mot þe pouerore be.
 King Willam adde ispoused, as God 3ef þat cas,
 Þe erles doȝter of Flaundes, Mold hire name was. 600
 Sones hii adde to-gadere ⁊ doȝtren boþe tuo,
 As Roberd þe Courtehesse, ⁊ Willam þe rede king also,
 Henry þe gode king was 3ongost of echon.
 Doȝtren he adde also Cecile het þat on
 Þe eldoste, þat was at Cam nonne ⁊ abbesse. 605
 Constance þe oþer was, of Brutayne contesse,
 Þe erles wif Alein, Adele 3ongoste was,
 To Steuene Bleis ispoused, as God 3ef þat cas,
 ⁊ bi him adde ek an sone, Steuene was is name,
 Þat suppe was king of Engeland, ⁊ endede mid ssame. 610
 Macolom king of Scotlond, and Edgar Apeling,
 Þat best kunde in Engeland adde to be king,
 Hulde hom euere in Scotlond, ⁊ poer to hom nome,
 To worri ype king Willam, wanne god time come.
 ⁊ gret compainie of heye men here in Engelerde 615
 Þat ne louede noȝt king Willam, were þo in Scotlonde,
 Vor King Macolom [alle] vnderueng, þat aȝen king
 Willam were,
 ⁊ drou hom to him in Scotlond, ⁊ susteinede hom þere.
 Vor Edgar-is wiues broþer, was kunde eir of þis londe,
 So þat hii adde of boþe þe londes gret poeir sone an honde.

Ar king Willam adde ibe king volliche þre 3er, 611
 Þat folc of Denemarch, þat þis lond worrede er,
 Greipede hom mid gret poer, as hii dude er ilome,
 7 mid þre hondred' ssipuol men to Engelond hii come.
 Hii ariuede in þe north contreye, 7 Edgar Aþeling 615
 7 king Macolom were þo glade þoru alle þing.
 To hom hii come at Homber mid poer of Scotlond,
 7 were alle at o conseil to worri Engelond.
 Hii worrede al Norþhomberlond, 7 uorþ euere as hii come,
 So þat þe toun of Euerwik, 7 þe castel ek hii nome, 620
 7 monye heye men also of þe contreie aboute,
 So þat þet folc binorþe ne dorste no u[e]r at-route,
 7 þo hii adde al iwonne þe contreie þer biside,
 Hii ne come no uer Souþward, ac þer hii gonne abide
 Bituene þe water of Trente 7 of Ouse also. 625
 Þere hii leuede in hor poer vorte winter were ido.
 Þe king Willam abod is time vorte winter was al oute,
 7 þo com he mid gret poer 7 mid so gret route,
 Þat hii nadde no poer azen him uorto stonde,
 Ac lete þe king þe maistrie, 7 flowe to Scotlonde, 630
 7 hom to hor owe lond þe Deneis flowe a3é.
 Þe king destruede þe contreie al aboute þe se,
 Of frut 7 of corne þat þer ne bileuede no3t
 Sixti mile fram þe se, þat nas to grounde ibro3t.
 7 al þat þe Deneis no mete ne founde þere 635
 Wanne hii come to worri, 7 so þe feblore were.
 So þat 3ute to þis day muche lond þer is
 As al wast 7 vntuled, so it was þo destrued ywis.
 King Willam adauntede that folc of Walis,
 7 made hom bere him truage, 7 bihote him 7 his. 640
 Þe seueþe 3er of is kinedom, an alle soule day,
 Þe quene Mold is wif deide, þat er longe sik lay,
 In þe 3er of grace a þousend 7 seuenti 7 þre.
 Anon in þulke sulue 3ere, as it wolde be,
 - Þe king Willam, uorto wite þe wurþ of is londe, 645

Let enqueri streitliche þoru al Engelonde,
 Hou moni plou lond, ⁊ hou moni hiden also,
 Were in euerich ssire, ⁊ wat hii were wurþ þerto ;
 ⁊ þe rentes of ech toun ; ⁊ of þe wateres echone
 Þet worþ, ⁊ of wodes ek, þat þer ne bileuede none 650
 Þat he nuste wat hii were worþ of al Engelonde,
 ⁊ wite al clene þat worþ þerof, ich vnderstonde,
 ⁊ let it write clene ynou, ⁊ þat scrit dude iwis
 In þe tresorie at Westminstre, þere it 3ut is,
 So þat vre kinges suppe, wanne hii raunson toke, 655
 I-redy wat folc mi3te 3iue, hii founde þere in hor boke.
 Þer was bi king Willames daye worre ⁊ sorwe inou,
 Vor no mon ne dorste him wiþ-segge, he wro3te muche
 wiþ wou.

To hom, þat wolde is wille do, debonere he was ⁊ milde,
 ⁊ to hom þat [him] wiþ-sede, strong tirant ⁊ wilde. 660
 Wo-so come to esse him ri3t of eni trespas,
 Bote he payde him þe bet, þe wors is ende was,
 ⁊ þe more vnri3t me ssolde him do: ac among oþere napeles
 Þoru-out al Engelond he huld wel god pes,
 Vor me mi3te þere bi is daye, ⁊ lede hardeliche 665
 Tresour aboute ⁊ oþer god oueral aperteliche,
 In wodes ⁊ in oþer studes, so þat no time nas
 Þat pes bet isustained, þat [þ]ar bi his time was.
 Game of houndes he louede inou, ⁊ of wilde best,
 ⁊ is forest ⁊ is wodes, ⁊ mest þe niwe forest, 670
 Þat is in Souþ-hamtessire, vor þulke he louede inou,
 ⁊ astorede wel mid bestes ⁊ lese mid gret wou.
 Vor he caste out of house ⁊ hom of men a gret route,
 ⁊ bi-nom hor lond, 3e þritti mile ⁊ more þer aboute,
 ⁊ made it al forest ⁊ lese, þe bestes uorto fede. 675
 Of pouere men deserited he nom lutel hede.
 Þeruore þerinne vel mony mis-cheuing,
 ⁊ is sone was þerinne issote Willam þe rede king,
 ⁊ is o sone, þat het Richard, ca3te þer is deþ also.

ȝ Richard, is o neuue, brec þere is nekke þer to 680
 As he rod an honting, ȝ parauntre is hors spurnde.
 Þe vnriȝt ido to pouere men to such meſauntre turnde.
 Wo-so bi king Willames daye slou hert oþer hind,
 Me ſsolde pulte out boþe is eye, ȝ makye him pur blind.
 Heye men ne dorste bi is day wilde best nime noȝt, 685
 Hare ne wilde swin, þat hii nere to sſsame ybroȝt.
 Þer nas so hey mon non, þat him enes wiþ-sede.
 Þat me ne ſsolde him take anon, ȝ to prison lede.
 Monye heye men of þe lond in prison he huld strong,
 So þat muchedel Engelond þoȝte is lif to long. 690
 Biſſopes ȝ abbodes were to is wille echon,
 ȝ ȝif þat eni him wrappede, adoun he was anon.
 Þre siþe he ber croune aȝer, to Midewinter at Gloucestre,
 To Witesonetid at Westminstre, to Ester at Winceſtre.
 Þulke festes he wolde holde so nobliche, 695
 Wiþ so gret prute ȝ wast, ȝ so richeliche,
 Þat wonder it was wenene it com, ac to susteini such
 nobleye,
 He destruede þat pouere volc ȝ nom of hom is preye,
 So þat he was riche him-sulf, ȝ þat lond pouere al out.
 Sturme he was þoru-out al, ȝ heiuol ȝ prout. 700
 Suiþe pikke mon he was, ȝ of grete strengþe,
 Gret wombede ȝ ballede, ȝ bote of euene lengþe.
 So stif mon he was in armes, in ſsoldren, ȝ in lende,
 Þat vnneþe eni mon miȝte is bowe bende,
 Þat he wolde him-sulf vp is fot, ridinge wel vaste 705
 Liȝtliche, ȝ ssete al-so mid bowe ȝ arblaste.
 So hol he was of body ek, þat he ne lay neuere uaste
 Sik in is bed vor non vuel, bote in is deþ vuel atte laste.
 As he wolde sometime to Normandie wende,
 Al þat aȝt was in Engelond he let somony in ech ende 710
 To Salesburi touore him, þat hii ſuore him alle þere
 To be him triwe ȝ holde, þe wule he of londe were.
 Þer-to he nom gret peine of hom, ȝ fram Salesburi to Wiȝt

He wende, ȝ fram þanene to Normandie riȝt.
 ȝ þe wule he was out of Engelond, Edgar Aþeling 711
 (Þat riȝt eir was of Engelond ȝ kunde to be king)
 Made is ȝonge soster, as God ȝef þat cas,
 Nonne in þe hous of Romeseye, Cristine hire name was.
 Þat folc com þo of Denemarch to Engelond sone,
 ȝ robbede ȝ destruede, as hii were iwoned to done. 720
 Þat word into Normandie to king Willam com.
 So gret poer of thulke lond ȝ of France he nom
 Mid him into Engelond, of kniȝtes ȝ squiers,
 Speremen auote & bowemen, ȝ also arblasters,
 Þat hom þoȝte in Engelond so muche folc neuere nas, 725
 Þat it was wonder ware-thoru isousteined it was.
 Hii of Denemarch flowe sone, vor hii nadde no poer,
 Ac þet folc of biȝonde se bileuede alle her,
 Þat vnneþe al þat londe sustenance hom vond.
 ȝ þe king hom sende her ȝ þer aboute in Engelond 730
 To diuerse men, to finde hom mete, more þan hor poer
 was,
 So þat in ech manere þat lond destrued was :
 Frut ȝ corn þer failede, tempestes þer come,
 Þondringe ȝ liȝtinge ek, þat slou men ilome.
 Manne orf deide al agrounde, so gret qualm þer com þo.
 Orf failede ȝ eke corn, hou miȝte be more wo ? 735
 Seknesse com ek among men, þat aboute wide,
 Wat vor hunger, wat uor wo, men deide in ech side,
 So þat sorwes in Engelond were wel mony volde.
 Þe king ȝ oþer richemen wel lute þer-of tolde, 740
 Vor hii wolde euere abbe y-nou, wanne þe pouere adde
 wo.
 Sein Poules chirche of Londone was ek vorbarnd þo.
 King Willam to Normandie þoȝte supþe atte laste.
 He sette is tounes ȝ is londes to ferme wel vaste,
 Wo-so mest bode þer-uore ; ȝ þei a lond igranted were 745
 To a man to bere þeruore a certain rente bi ȝere,

7 anoper come and bode more, he were inne anon,
 So þat hii that bode mest broȝte out moni on.
 Nere þe vorewarde no so strong, me boȝte is out wiȝ wou,
 So þat þe king in such manere suluer wan ynou. 760

Þo he adde iset is londes so mid such tricherye
 So heye, 7 al is oȝer thyng, he wende to Normādie,
 7 þere he dude wowe y-nou mid slaȝt 7 robberye,
 7 nameliche vpe þe king of France 7 vpe is compainie,
 So þat in þe toun of Reins king Willam atte laste, 765
 Vor eld 7 uor trauail, bigan to febli vaste.

Þe king Phelip of France þe lasse þo of him tolde,
 7 drof him to busemare, as me ofte deȝ þan olde.
 “Þe king,” he sede, “of Engelond halt him to is bedde,
 7 liȝ mid is grete wombe at Reins, a child-bedde.” 760

Þo king Willam hurde þis, he made him somdel wroȝ,
 Vor edwit of is grete wombe, 7 suor anon þis oȝ:
 “Bi þe vprisinge of Jhesu Crist; ȝif God me wole grace
 sende,

Vorto make mi chirchegong, 7 bringe of this bende,
 Suche wiues icholle mid me lede, 7 such liȝt atten ende, 765
 Þat an hondred þousend candlen 7 mo icholle him tende
 Amidde is lond of France, 7 is prute ssende,
 Þat a sori chirchegong ichcholle him make ar ich þanne
 wende.”

Vorewarde he huld him wel inou, vorto heruest anon,
 Þo he sey þat feldes were vol of corne echon, 770
 Al þe contreie vol of frut, wanne he miȝte mest harm do,
 He let gadery is kniȝtes 7 is squiers also,
 And þat were is wiues, þat he wiȝ him ladde.
 He wende him into France, 7 þe contreie ouerspradde,
 7 robbede 7 destruede; him ne miȝte no-þing lette. 775
 Þe grete cite of Medes suppe afure he sette,
 Vor me ne miȝte no chirchegong wiȝ-oute liȝte do.
 Þe cite he barnde al clene, 7 an chirche also
 Of vr leuedi, þat þerinne was, 7 an auncre godes spouse,

Þat nolde vor no thing fle out of hire house. 780
 ʒ moni mon and womman ek þer vel in meschaunce,
 So þat a sori chirchegong hit was to þe king of France.
 King Willam wende aʒen, þo al þis was ido,
 ʒ bigan sone to grony and to febly also,
 Vor trauail of þe vour asaut, ʒ vor he was feble er, 785
 ʒ parauntre vor wreche also, vor he dude so vuele þer.
 Þo he com to Reins aʒen, sik he lay sone,
 His leches lokede is stat, as hor riʒt was to done,
 ʒ iseye ʒ sede also, þat he ne miʒte ofscapie noʒt.
 Þere was sone sorwe ynou among is men ybroʒt, 790
 ʒ he him-sulf deol ynou ʒ sorwe made also.
 ʒ nameliche uor þe mucche wo þat he adde anerþe ydo.
 He wep on God vaste ynou, ʒ criede him milce ʒ ore,
 ʒ bihet, ʒif he moste libbe, þat he nolde misdo nan more.
 Er he solde þat abbe ydo, vor it was þo late ynou. 795
 Atte laste, þo he isei þat toward is ende he drou,
 His biquide in þis manere he made biuore is deþ.
 Willam, þe rede, al Engelond is sone he biqueþ,
 Þe ʒongore al is porchas; ac, as lawe was ʒ wone,
 Normandie is eritage he ʒef is eldoste sone 800
 Roberd þe Courthese; ʒ Henry þe ʒongoste þo
 He biqueþ is tresour; vor he nadde sonen nanmo.
 He het dele ek pouere men mucche of is tresorie,
 Vor he adde so mucche of hom inome in robberye.
 Chirchen he let rere also, ʒ tresour he ʒef ynou, 805
 To rere vp þe chirche of France, þat he barnde wiþ wou.
 Þe prisons he let of Engelond deliuery echone,
 ʒ of Normandie also, þat þer ne leuede none.
 Þo deide he in þe ʒer of grace a þousend, as it was,
 And four score and seuene, as God ʒef þat cas. 810
 He was king of Engelond four ʒ tuenti ʒer also,
 ʒ duc ek of Normandie vifty ʒer & two.
 Of elde he was nyne ʒ fifty ʒer, þo God him ʒef such cas.
 Þe morwe after Seinte Mari day þe later ded he was.

In þe abbey of Cam iburred was þis king ; 816
 ʒ Henry is ʒonge sone, was at is buriing.
 Ac noþer of is oþer sones ; vor in France þo
 Roberd Courtehesse was in worre and in wo ;
 ʒ Willam anon so is fader Engeland him biqueþ,
 He nolde noʒt abide vorte is fader deþ, 820
 Ac wende him out of Normandie anon to Engelande,
 Vorto nime hastiliche seisine of is lond,
 Þat was him þo leuere, þan is fader were,
 So þat þer nas of is sones bote þe ʒonge Henry þere.

SELECTIONS

FROM

DAN MICHEL'S AYENBITE OF INWYT, OR REMORSE OF CONSCIENCE.

ÞE UORE-SPECHE.

ALMIȝTI GOD yaf ten hestes ine þe laȝe of iewes, þet Moyses onderuing ine þe helle of Synay, ine tuo tables of ston, þet were i-write mid godes vingre ; and him-zelf, efter his beringe, in his spelle het hise healde and loki to ech man þet wile by y-borȝe ; and huo þet agelt ine enie of þe ilke hestes, him ssel þerof uorþenche, and him ssriue, and bidde god merci, yef he wyle by yborȝe.

Þis boc is ywrite
uor englisse men, þet hi wyte
hou hi ssolle ham-zelue ssriue,
and maki ham klene ine þise liue.

Þis boc hatte huo þet writ
AYENBITE OF INWYT.
auerst byeþ þe hestes ten,
þet loki ssolle alle men.

ÞE UERSTE GODES HESTE.

Þe uerste heste þet god made and het is þis : “ Þou ne sselt hadde uele godes.” Þet is to zigge : “ Þou ne sselt hadde god boteme, ne worssipie, ne serui. And þou ne sselt do þine hope bote ine me.” Vor þe ilke þet deþ his hope heȝliche ine sseppe, zenezep dyadliche, and deþ aye

þise heste. Zuiche byeþ þe ilke þet worssipeþ þe momenes, and makeþ hire god of sseppe, huich þet hit by.

Aye þise heste zenezep þo þet to moche louieþ hire guod, gold oper zeluer, oper oþre þinges erþliche. Huo þet ine þise þinges agelteþ, zetteþ zuo moche hire herte and hire hope, þet hi uoryeteþ hire ssepere, an leteþ him þet alle þise guodes ham lenþ. And þeruore hi ssolden him serui and þonki, and toppe alle þinges louie and worssipie, alzuo þe tekþ þis uerste heste.

ÞE OÞER GODES HESTE.

Þe oþer heste ys þellich : “ Þou ne sselt nime Godes name in ydel.” Þet is to zigge : “ Þou ne sselt zuerie uor naȝt and wyþ-oute guode scele.” Þet oure lhord himself ous uorbyet ine his spelle, þet me ne zuerie ne by þe heuene, ne by þe erþe, ne by oþre sseppe. Þazles ine guode skele me may zuerie wyþ-oute zenne, ase ine dome huer me oksep oþ of zoþe, oþer out of dome in oþre guode skele, and clenliche and skeluolliche. Ine non oþre manyere ne is no riȝt to zuerie. And þeruore, huo þet zuereþ wiþ oute skele þane name of oure lhorde, and uor naȝt, yef he zuereþ uals be his wytinde, he him uorzuereþ, and deþ toayans þise heste, and zuerþ dyadliche, uor he zuerþ ayens inwyt, þet is to onderstonde, huanne he him uorzuerþ be þoȝte and be longe þenchinge. Ac þe ilke þet zuereþ zoþ be his wytinde, and alneway uor naȝt, oþer uor some skele kueade, naȝt kueadliche ake liȝtliche, and wyþ-oute sclondre, zuereþ liȝtliche, þazles þe wone is kueaduol, and may wel wende to zenne dyadliche, bote yef [he] him ne loki. Ac þe ilke þet zuereþ hidousliche be God oþer by his halȝen, and him to-brezþ, and zayþ him sclondres þet ne byeþ naȝt to zigge, þe ilke zenezep dyadliche, ne he ne may habbe skele þet he him moȝe excusi. And þe ilke þet mest him woneþ to zuerie, mest zenezep.

DE PRIDDE GODES HESTE.

De pridde heste is þellich : “Loke þet þou halzi þane day of þe sabat [Zeterday].” Þet is to zigge : “Þou ne sselt do ine þe daye of þe sabat [Zeterday] þine nyedes ne þine workes þet þou miȝt do ine oþre dayes ; ac þou sselt þe resti, uor betere þe yeme to bidde and to serui þine sseppere þet him restede, þane zeuende day, of workes þet he hedde ymad ine þe zix dayes beuore, in huichen he made the wordle, an ordaynede [diȝte].” Þis heste uoluelp gostliche him þet lokeþ be his miȝte þe pays of his inwyt, God uor to serui more holylaker. Þanne þis word zeterday, þet þe Jurie clepeþ sabat, is ase moche worth ase reste.

Þis heste ne may non loki gostliche, þet by ine inwyt of dyadlich zenne. Vor zuich inwyt ne may by ine reste þer huyle þet hi is ine zuich stat. And ine þe stede of þe sabat þet wes straytliche y-loked ine þe yalde laȝe, zet holi cherche þane sonday to loky ine þe newe laȝe ; vor oure lhord aros uram dyape to lyue þane zunday. An þeruore me ssel hine loky and urepie zo holyliche, and by ine reste of workes ope þe woke, and more of workes of zenne, and yeue him more to gostliche workes and to Godes seruise, and þenche ane his sseppere, and him bidde, and þonky of his guode. And huo þet brekþ þane zunday and þe oþre heȝe festes þet byeþ y-zet to loky ine holy cherche, zenezep dyadliche, uor he deþ aye þe heste of God to-uore yzed, and of holi cherche, bote yef hit by uore zome nyede þet holi cherche grantep. Ac more zenezep þe ilke þet dispendep þane zunday and þe festes ine zenne, and ine hordom, and in oþre zennes aye God. Þise þri hestes diȝteþ ous to Gode specialliche.

DE UERPE GODES HESTE.

De uerpe heste is þellich : “Worþssipe þine uader and þine moder, uor þu sselt libbe þe lenger ine yerpe.” Þis

heste ous amonestep þet we ous loky þet we ne wreppi uader ne moder wytindeliche. And huo þet onworþep his uader and his moder be his wytinde, oþer ham missayþ oþer wreþep mid kueade, zenezep dyadliche an brekþ þise heste.

Ine þise ilke heste is onderstonde þa worþssipe þet we ssole bere to oure uaderes gostliche, þet is to ham þet habbeþ þe lokingege ous to teche and ous to chasti, ase byep þe ouerlinges of holy cherche, and þo þet habbeþ þe lokinge of oure zaules and of oure bodyes. And huo þet nele bouze to ham þet habbeþ þe lokinge of him, huanne hi techep þet guod þet me is y-hyalde to done, zenezep kueadliche, and zuych may by þe onbozsamnesse þet hit is dyadlich zenne.

ÞE VIFTE GODES HESTE.

Þe vifte heste is þellich : “Þou ne sselt slaže nenne man.” Þis heste uorbyet þet non ne ssel slaže oþren, uor a-wrekinge, ne uor his guodes oþer uor oþre wyckede skele, uor þet is zenne dyadlich ; þazles uor to slaže þe misdoeres, riht uor to done and loki, and uor oþre guode skele, hit is guod riht by þe laže to him þet ssel hit do and yhyealde is þerto.

Ine þis heste ys uorbode zenne of hate and of wreþe and of grat ire. Vor else zayþ þe writinge : þe ilke þet hateþ his broþer, he is manslaþe as to his wylle, and zenezep dyadliche ; and þe ilke þet bereþ longe wreþe ayens oþren, vor zuich wreþe longe yhyealde and byuealde ine herte, is ine wreþe and ine hate, þet is dyadlich zenne, and aye þise heste. And yet zenezep he more þet deþ oþer porchaceþ ssame oþer harm to oþren wrongliche, oþer is ine rede and ine helpe uor to do harmi oþren, him to awreke ; þazles wreþe oþer onworþnesse þet geþ liztliche, wyþoute greate wille an willinge uor to harmi oþren, ne is nazt dyadlich zenne.

DE ZIXTE GODES HESTE.

De zixte heste is þellich : “Þou ne sselst do non hor-
dom.” Þet is to zigge, “þou ne sselst naȝt wylni uelazrede
uleslich wyþ oþre manne wyf.”

Ine þise heste ous is uor-bode alle zenne of ulesse þat me
clepeþ generalliche lecherie, þet is on of þe zeuen dyad-
liche zennes, þaȝ þer by zome bronches þet ne byeþ naȝt
dyadlich zenne, ase byeþ manie arizinges of vlesse þat me
ne may naȝt al[1]e bevly. And þo me ssel naȝti and wyþ-
draȝe ase moche ase me may, naȝt uor to norici his ne
porchaci, oþer be to moche mete, oþer drinke, oþer be
euele þoȝtes to longe yhyealde, oþer be kueade takinges.
Vor ine zuiche þinges me may hadde harm of zaule. Ine
þise heste is uorbode alle zennen a-ye kende, ine huet
manere hy byeþ y-do, oþer ine his bodie oþer in oþren.

DE ZEUENDE GODES HESTE.

De zeuende heste is þellich : “Þou ne sselst do none
þiefþe.” Þis heste ous uorbyet to nimene and of-hyealde
oþre manne þing, huet þet hit by, be wyckede skele, aye
þe wyl of him þet hit oȝþ.

Ine þise heste is uorbode roberie, þiefþe, stale, and gael,
and bargayn wyþ oþren uor his oȝen to hadde. And þe
ilke þet deþ aye þis heste is yhyalde to yelde þet he heþ of
oþre manne kueadliche, yef he wot to huam ; and yef he
not, he is yhyalde to yeue hit uor Godes loue, oþer to done
by þe rede of holi cherche. Vor he þet wyphalt oþre
manne þing mid wrong be kueade skele, zenezep dyadliche,
bote yef he hit yelde þer ha ssel, yef he hit wot and moȝe
hit do, oþer yef he ne deþ by þe rede of holi cherche.

DE EȜTENDE GODES HESTE.

De eȝtende heste is þellich : “Þou ne sselst zigge none
ualse wytnesse aye þine emcristen.” Ine þise heste ous ys
uorbode þet we ne lyeȝe ne ous uor-zuerie, ne ine dome,

ne wyþ-oute dome, uor to do harmi þine emcrísten, and þet me ne lede nenne in wytnesse uor to ampayri his guode los oþer his *grace* þet he heþ, uor þet is dyadlich zenne. To-ayens þise heste doþ þo þet misziggeþ guode men behinde ham, be hire wytinde, and by kueadnesse, þet me clepeþ þe zenne of detraccion, and þo also þet herieþ þe kueade and hire dedes, of hire kueadnesse and of hire folies ywyte oþer yzoze oþer yherd. Þet is zenne of blon-di[n]gge oþer of lozengerie, huanne me hit zayþ to-uore ham, oþer ualshede oþer lyesinges, huanne he þet me spekþ of ne is nazt p̄sent; vor alle þos byeþ ualse wytnesses.

ÞE NEZENDE GODES HESTE.

Þe nezende heste is þellich: "Þou ne sselt nazt wylni þine neyzbores wyf, ne his wylni ine þine herte." Þet isto zigge, "þou ne sselt nazt *consenti* to do zenne mid þine bodye."

Þis heste uorbyet to wylni mid wyl of herte to hadde uelazrede ulesslich mid alle wyfmen, out of spoushod, and þe kueade tocnen wiþ-oute, þet byeþ ymad, uor to draze zenne, ase byeþ kueade wordes of zuyche manere, oþer yestes, oþer kueade takinges. And þe difference of þise heste mid þe zixte aboue y-zed zuo is, þet þe zixte heste uorbyet þe dede wyþ-oute, ac þis uorbyet þe grantinge wyþ-inne. Vor þe grantinge to hadde uelazrede ulesslich mid wyfmen þet ne is nazt his be spouse, ys zenne dyadlich be þe dome of Godes spelle þet zayþ, "Huo þet zizþ ane wyfman, and wylneþ his ine herte, he heþ y-zenezed ine hyre ine his herte," þet is to zigge, wyþ aperte wylni[n]gge and mid þozte.

ÞE TENDE GODES HESTE.

Þe tende heste is þellich: "Þou ne sselt nazt wylni þing þet is þine nixte." Þis heste uorbyet wyl to hadde oþre manne þing by wyckede scele.

Ine þis heste is uorbode enuie of oþre manne guode, oþer of oþre manne *grace*. Vor þe ilke enuie comþ of kueade couaytise uor to habbe þet guod oþer þe ilke *grace* þet he y-zizþ ine oþren. And þe ilke couaytise, huanne þe *consentement* and þe þoztes [byeþ] þerto, is dyadlich *zenne*, and a-ye þise heste; þazles lizte couaytise to habbe oþre manne þing by guode scele ne is no *zenne*, and yef þer is eni kuead arizinge wyþ-oute wylle and wyþ-oute *grantinge* to harmi oþren, hit ne is no *zenne*, and yef þer is *zenne*, hit is lizt *zenne*.

Þis byeþ þe ten hestes, huer-of þe þri uerste ous dizt wel to God, þe oþre zeuen ous dizt to oure nixte. Þise ten hestes byeþ to echen þet heþ scele and elde yhyealde to conne and to done. Vor huo þet deþ þerteyens be his wytinde, zenezep dyadliche.

ÞE ZENNES OF ÞE TONGE.

Huo þet wyle conne and weze þe *zennes* of þe tonge, hit behouep þet he conne weze and ayenweze þet word, huycþ þet hit by, and huer-of hit comþ, and huert kuead hit deþ. Vor hit y-ualþ þet þet word is *zenne* ine hym, uor þet hit is kuead, and yef hit by-ualþ þet hit by *zenne*, uor þet hyt gep out of kueade herte and of heauede, hit biualþ þet þe speche is grat *zenne*, uor þet hi deþ grat kuead, þaz hy by uayre and ysmoped. Nou sselt þou ywyte þet þe kueade tonge is þet trau þet God acorsede in his spelle, uor þet he ne uand nazt bote leaues, þet ine holy writ byeþ onde[r]-stonde wordes. And alsuo ase hit is strang þing to telle alle þe lyeaues of þe trauwe, alsuo hit is strang þing uor to telle þe *zennes* þet of þe tonge comeþ. An þise ten bozes we moze alsuo *nemni*: ydelnesse, yelpinge, blon-dinge, todrazinge, lyesynges, vorzueriinges, stryfinge, grochinge, wyþstondinge, blasfemye.

Þe ilke þat ham yeueþ to moche to ydele worddes, hi zechep grat harm þet hi ne aparceyueþ nazt. Vor hy

lyesep þane time *precious* huer-of hi ssolden habbe eftsone disete, and uorlysesep þe guodes þet hi þencheþ to done and ssolden do, and nimeþ þe tresor of the herte, and hise uelþ a-yén mid ydelenesse. Hi onwriþ þane pot, and þe uleþen vlyeþ þerin. Hi hise clepieþ ydele wordes, ac hi ne byeþ, ac hi byeþ of grat cost, and harmuolle, and perilous, ase þo þet emteþ þe herte of hire guode, and uelþ his ayen mid ydelnesse, as þo huer of behoueþ yelde rekeninge of echen beuor God ate daye of dome, ase God zayþ ine his spelle. Hit ne is naþt lite þing ne ydelenesse huer-of hit behoueþ rekeni and yelde scele ine þe heze cort, ase beuore God and al þe baronage of heuene.

Ine þo ydele wordes me zenezep ine vif maneres. Vor þer byeþ zome wordes ydele huer of þe tonges byeþ zuo uolle þet spekeþ beuore and behynde, þet byeþ ase þe cleper of þe melle, þet ne may him naþt hyealde stille. And yef hi spekeþ bisye wordes of ham þet zuo bleþeliche telleþ tidynges, þet zetteþ ofte hare herte to mesayse of ham þet his yhereþ, and makeþ þe efter-telleres ofte by yhyea [1] de foles and uor lyeþeres. Efterward byeþ þe tales and þe uayre zigginges, huer-of hi habbeþ moche of ydele blisse þo þet hise conne sotilliche zigge, uor þe herkneres do wel lhezze. Efterward byeþ þe bourdes and þe trufles uol of uelþe and of leazinges, þet me clepeþ ydele wordes ; ac uorzope hit ne byeþ, ac hy byeþ wel stinkinde and wel uoule. Efterward byeþ þe bisemeres and þe scornes þet hi ziggeþ ope þe guode men and ope alle ham þet wyllep do wel, þeruore þet hi miþten his draze to hare corde, and uram þe guode þet hi habep *y-conceyued* wyþdraze. Þet ne byeþ naþt ydele wordes ; vor þou art ase manslaþe, yef þou be þine tonge wyþdraþst ane man oþer a child wel to done, and God þe can ase moche þank ase wolde þe kyng, yef þe heddest *yslaþe* his zone, oþer his *tresor* ystole.

OF ÞE ZENNE OF YELPINGE.

Efterward comþ þe zenne of yelpynge þet is wel grat and wel uoul, wel uals and wel vileyn. Hi is wel grat, vor huo þet yelpp he is aperteliche Godes þyef, and him wyle benyme his blisse ase we zede hyer beuore. Þet is a wel uals zenne. Vor þe guodes huerof he miȝte wynne þe heuene, hi yeueþ uor a litel wynd. And zuo hit is a wel uoul zenne. Vor þe wordle zelf ham halt uor fol, and uor vilayn, and uor nice.

Ine þise boȝe byeþ viþ leaues, þet byeþ viþ manere of yelpinges. On is preterit, þe[t] is to zigge, of þinge ypased. Þet is þe zenne of þan þet zuo bleþeliche recorderþ hare dedes and hare prowesses, and þet hi wenep hadde oper wel ydo oper wel yzed. Þe oper is of present, þet is to zigge, of nou. Þet is þe zenne of þo þet naȝt ne doþ gledliche, ne ham ne payep wel to done ne wel zigge, bote ase me his zyzþ oper yherþ. Þise ine dede oper ine speche and ine zinginge hi yelpeþ and zelleþ uor naȝt al þet hi doþ. To þan belongeþ þe zenne of zuichen þet yelpeþ of þe guodes þet hi habbeþ oper þet hi wenep hadde, of hare noblesse, of hare richesse, of hare prouesse. Hy byeþ ase þe coccou þet ne can zinge bote of himzelue. Þe þridde is þe zenne of þise ouerweneres þet ziggeþ, "Ich wille do þet and þet, ich wylle awreke, forre ich wille maki þe helles and þe danes." Þe uerþe is more sotil, þet is of þan þet ne moȝe uor ssame ham-zelue praysi, ac al þet oþre doþ and ziggeþ, altogidere uayrliche blamyep ase riȝt naȝt, ne him prayseþ to þet hi conne do and zigge. Þe vifte is yet more sotil of ham þet, huanne hi willeþ þet me hise praysi, and hi nolleþ zigge aperteliche, hi hit makeþ a naȝt, and makeþ zuo moche ham milde, and ziggeþ þet hi byeþ zuo kueade, and zuo zenuol, and zuo onconnynde, þri siþe more þazne hi by, vor þet me ham hereþ and hyealde uor wel boȝsam. "Allas," zayþ saynt Bernard, "huet þer is

hier zorzuolle yelpinge." Hy makeþ ham dyeulen, uor þet me halt ham uor angles, hy makeþ ham kueade, vor þet me ssolde his hyealde uor good ; ne more me ne may ham wreþi þanne uor to zigge, "Uor zoþe, þou zaYST zoþ." To þan belongeþ þe zenne of ham þet zechiþ spekemen ham uor to praysi, and uor to grede hare noblesse, be huas mouþe hi spekeþ, and þe more hardyliche.

SELECTION
FROM
"THE VOIAGE AND TRAVAILE
OF
SIR JOHN MAUNDEVILE, Kt."

THE RIVER NILE—EGYPT, ITS GEOGRAPHY,
PRODUCTIONS, ETC.

.....THAT ryvere of Nyle, alle the 3eer, whan the sonne entrethe in to the signe of Cancer, it begynneth to wexe, and it wexeth alle weys, als longe as the sonne is in Cancro, and in the signe of Lyoune. And it wexeth in suche manere, that it is somtyme so gret, that it is 20 cubytes or more of depnesse; and thanne it dothe gret harm to the godes that ben upon the lond. For thanne may no man travaylle to ere the londes, for the grete moystnesse: and therefore is there dere tyme in that contree. And also whan it wexeth lytylle, it is dere tyme in that contree, for defaute of moysture. And whan the sonne is in the signe of Virgo, thanne begynneth the ryvere for to wane and to decrece lytyl and lytylle; so that whan the sonne is entred in to the signe of Libra, thanne thei entren betwene these ryveres. This ryvere cometh rennyng from Paradys terrestre, betwene the desertes of Ynde; and afre it smytt unto londe, and rennethe longe tyme many grete contrees undre erthe. And afre it gothe out undre an highe hille, that men clepen Alothe, that is betwene Ynde and Ethiope, the distance of five moneths journeyes fro the entree of Ethiope. And afre it envy-

ronnethe alle Ethiopie and Morekane, and gothe alle along fro the lond of Egipte, unto the cytee of Alisandre, to the ende of Egipte ; and there it fallethe into the see. Aboute this ryvere ben manye briddes and foules, as sikonyes, that thei clepen ibes.

Egypt is a long contree, but it is streyt, that is to seye, narrow ; for-thei may not enlargen it toward the desert, for defaute of watre. And the contree is sett along upon the ryvere of Nyle, be als moche as that ryvere may serve be flodes or otherwise, that whanne it flowethe, it may spreden abroad thorghe the contree : so is the contree large of lengthe. For there it reyneth not but litylle in that contree, and for that cause they have no watre, but ȝif it be of that flood of that ryvere. And for als moche as it ne reynethe not in that contree, but the eyr is alwey pure and cleer, therefore in that contree ben the gode astronomyeres, for thei fynde there no cloudes to letten hem. Also the cytee of Cayre is righte gret, and more huge than that of Babyloyn the lesse, and it sytt aboven toward the desert of Syrre, a lyttille aboven the ryvere aboveseyd. In Egipt there ben 2 parties : the heghte, that is toward Ethiopie, and the lowenesse, that is towardes Arabye. In Egipt is the lond of Ramasses and the lond of Gessen. Egipt is a strong contree, for it hathe manye schrewede havenes, because of the grete roches, that ben stronge and daungerouse to passe by. And at Egipt, toward the est, is the Rede See, that durethe unto the cytee of Coston ; and toward the west, is the contree of Lybye, that is a fulle drye lond, and litylle of fruyt, for it is over moche plentee of hete. And that lond is clept Fusthe. And toward the partie meridionalle is Ethiopie ; and toward the northe is the desart, that durethe unto Syrre. And so is the contree strong on alle sydes. And it is well a 15 journeyes of lengthe, and more than two so moche of desert ; and it is but two journeyes in large-

nesse. And betwene Egipt and Nubye, it hathe wel a 12 journees of desert. And men of Nubye ben cristene, but thei ben blake as the Mowres, for grete hete of the sonne.

In Egipt there ben 5 provynces : that on highte Sahythe, that other highte Demeseer, another Resithe, that is an ile in Nyle, another Alisandre, and another the lond of Damiete. That cytee was wont to be righte strong, but it was twyes wonnen of the cristene men ; and therfore after that the Sarazines beten down the walles. And with the walles and the tour thereof, the Sarazines maden another cytee more fer from the see, and clepeden it the newe Damyete, so that now no man duellethe at the rathere toun of Damyete. And that cytee of Damyete is on of the havenes of Egipt ; and at Alisandre is that other, that is a fulle strong cytee. But there is no watre to drynke, but 3if it come be condyt from Nyle that entrethe in to here cisternes, and who so stopped that watre from hem, thei myghte not endure there. In Egipt there ben but fewe forcelettes or castelles, be cause that the contree is so strong of him self. At the desertes of Egipte was a worthi man, that was an holy heremyte ; and there mette with hym a monstre (that is to seyne, a monstre is a thing difformed a3en kynde both of man or of best or of ony thing elles, and that is cleped a monstre). And this monstre, that mette with this holy heremyte, was as it hadde ben a man, that hadde 2 hornes trenchant on his forhede, and he hadde a body lyk a man, unto the nabele, and benethe he hadde the body lych a goot. And the heremyte asked him, what he was. And the monstre answerde him, and seyde, he was a dedly creature, suche as God hadde formed, and duelled in tho desertes, in purchasyng his sustynance ; and besoughte the heremyte, that he wolde preye God for him, the whiche that cam from hevne for to saven alle mankynde, and

was born of a mayden, and suffred passioun and dethe (as we well knowen), be whom we lyven and ben. And 3if is the hede with the 2 hornes of that monstre at Alisandre for a marveyle.

In Egypt is the cytee of Elyople, that is to seyne, the cytee of the sonne. In that cytee there is a temple made round, afre the schappe of the temple of Jerusalem. The prestes of that temple han alle here wrytynges, undre the date of the foul that is clept Fenix; and there is non but on in alle the world. And he comethe to brenne him self upon the awtere of the temple, at the ende of 5 hundred 3eer: for so longe he lyveth. And at the 500 3eres ende, the prestes arrayen here awtere honestly, and putten thereupon spices and sulphur vif and other thinges, that wolen brenne lightly. And than the brid Fenix comethe, and brennethe him self to ashes. And the first day next afre, men fynden in the ashes a worm; and the secunde day next afre, men funden a brid quyk and perfyt; and the thridde day next afre, he fleethe his wey. And so there is no mō briddes of that kynde in alle the world, but it allone. And treuly that is a gret myracle of God. And men may well lykne that bryd unto God, be cause that there nys no God but on, and, also, that oure lord aroos fro dethe to lyve, the thridde day. This bryd men seen often tyme fleen in tho contrees. And he is not mecheles more than an egle, and he hathe a crest of fedres upon his hed more gret than the pocok hathe; and his nekke is 3alowe, afre colour of an orielle, that is a ston well schynyng; and his bek is coloured blew as ynde; and his wenges ben of purple colour, and the taylle is 3elow and red, castyng his taylle azen in travers. And he is a fulle fair brid to loken upon, azenst the sonne: for he schynethe fully gloriously and nobely.

Also in Egypt ben gardyns, that han trees and herbes, the whiche beren frutes 7 tymes in the 3eer. And in that lond men fynden many fayre emeraudes and ynowe. And there-

fore thei ben there grettere cheep. Also whan it reynethe ones in the somer, in the lond of Egipt, thanne is alle the contree fulle of grete myrs. Also at Cayre, that I spak of before, sellen men comounly bothe men and wommen of other lawe, as we don here bestes in the markat. And there is a comoun hows in that cytee, that is alle fulle of smale furneys; and thidre bryngen wommen of the toun here eyren of hennes, of gees, and of dokes; for to ben put in to tho furneyses. And thei that kepen that hows coveren hem with hete of hors dong, with outen henne, goos or doke or ony other foul; and at the ende of 3 wekes or of a monethe, thei comen aȝen and taken here chickenes and norissche hem and bryngen hem forthe, so that alle the contree is fulle of hem. And so men don there bothe wyntre and somer.

Also in that contree, and in othere also, men fynden longe apples to selle, in hire cesoun: and men clepen hem apples of paradys; and thei ben righte swete and of gode savour. And thoghe ȝee kutte hem in never so many gobettes or parties, overthwart or endlonges, everemore ȝee schulle fynden in the myddes the figure of the holy cros of oure Lord Iesu. But thei wil roten within 8 days, and for that cause men may not carye of the apples to no fer contrees. And thei han grete leves, of a fote and a half of lengthe, and thei ben covenably large. And men fynden there also the appulle tree of Adam, that han a byte at on of the sydes. And there ben also fyge trees, that beren no leves, but fyges upon the smale braunches: and men clepen hem figes of Pharoon. Also besyde Cayre, withouten that cytee, is the feld where bawme growethe. And it comethe out on smale trees, that ben non hyere than a mannes breek girdille; and thei semen as wode that is of the wylde vyne. And in that feld ben 7 welles, that oure Lord Iesu Crist made with on of his feet, whan he wente to playen with other children. That feld is not so well

closed, but that men may entren at here owne list. But in that ceso[u]ne, that the bawme is growynge, men put there to gode kepynge, that no man dar ben hardy to entre. This bawme growethe in no place, but only there. And thoughe that men bryngen of the plauntes, for to planten in other contrees, thei growen wel and fayre, but thei bryngen forthe no fructuous thing. And the leves of bawme ne fallen noughte. And men kутten the braunches with a scharp flyntston or with a scharp bon, whanne men wil go to kutte hem ; for who so kutte hem with iren, it wolde destroye his vertue and his nature. And the Sarazines clepen the wode enonch balse ; and the fruyt, the whiche is as quybybes, thei clepen abebissam ; and the lycour, that droppethe fro the braunches, thei clepen guybalse. And men maken alle weys that bawme to ben tyled of the cristene men, or elles it wolde non fructifye, as the Sarazines seyn hem self ; for it hathe ben often tyme preved. Men seyn also, that the bawme growethe in Ynde the more, in that desert where the trees of the sonne and of the mone spak to Alisaundre ; but I have not seen it, for I have not ben so fer aboven upward, because that there ben to many perillouse passages. And wyte zee wel, that a man oughte to take gode kepe for to bye bawme, but zif he cone knowe it righte wel ; for he may righte lyghtely be disceyved. For men sellen a gome, that men clèpen turbentyne, in stede of bawme ; and they putten there to a littille bawme for to zeven gode odour. And sume putten wax in oyle of the wode [and] of the fruyt of bawme, and seyn that it is bawme ; and sume destyllen clowes of gylofre and of spykenard of Spayne and of othere spices, that ben well smellynge ; and the lykour that gothe out there of, thei clepe it bawme ; and thei wenen, that thei han bawme, and thei have non. For the Sarazines countrefeten it be sotyltee of craft, for to disceyven the cristene men, as I have seen fulle many a tyme ; and afre hem,

the marchauntis and the apotecaries countrefeten it eftsones, and than it is lasse worthe, and a gret del worse. But 3if it lyke 3ou, I schalle shewe, how 3ee schulle knowe and preve, to the ende that 3ee schulle not ben disceyved. First, 3ee schulle wel knowe, that the naturelle bawme is fulle cleer, and of cytrine colour, and stronge smellynge ; and 3if it be thykke or reed or blak, it is sophisticate, that is to seyne, contrefeted and made lyke it, for disceyt. And undrestondethe, that 3if 3ee wil putte a litylle bawme in the pawme of 3oure hond, a3en the sonne, 3if it be fyn and gode, 3ee ne schulle not suffre 3oure hand a3enst the hete of the sonne. Also takethe a litylle bawme, with the poynt of a knif, and touche it to the fuyr, and 3if it brenne, it is a gode signe. Afre take also a drope of bawme, and put it in to a dissche or in a cuppe with mylk of a goot ; and 3if it be naturelle bawme, anon it wole take and be clippe the mylk. Or put a drope of bawme in clere watre, in a cuppe of sylver or in a clere bacyn, and stere it wel with the clere watre ; and 3if that the bawme be fyn and of his owne kynde, the watre schalle nevere trouble ; and 3if the bawme be sophisticate, that is to seyne, countrefeted, the water schalle become anon trouble. And also, 3if the bawme be fyn, it schalle falle to the botme of the vesselle, as thoughe it were quyksylver ; for the fyn bawme is more hevy twyes, than is the bawme that is sophisticate and countrefeted. Now I have spoken of bawme, and now also I schalle speke of an other thing, that is be3onde Babyloyne, above the flode of Nyle, toward the desert, betwene Affrik and Egypt : that is to seyne, of the gernerers of Joseph, that he leet make, for to kepe the greynes for the perile of the dere 3eres. And thei ben made of ston, fulle wel made of masonnes craft ; of the whiche two ben merveylouse grete and hye, and the tothere ne ben not so grete. And every gerner hathe a 3ate, for to entre-with inne, a litylle hyghe fro the erthe. For the lond is wasted and

fallen, sith the gernerer were made. And with inne thei ben alle fulle of serpentes. And aboven the gernerer with outen ben many scriptures of dyverse langages. And sum men seyn, that thei ben sepultures of grete lordes, that weren somtyme ; but that is not trewe, for alle the comoun rymour and speche is of alle the peple there, bothe fer and nere, that thei ben the garnerer of Joseph. And so fynden thei in here scriptures and in here cronycles. On that other partie, 3if thei werein sepultures, thei scholden not ben voyd with inne. For 3ee may well knowe, that tombes and sepultures ne ben not made of suche gretnesse, ne of suche highnesse. Wherefore it is not to beleve, that thei ben tombes or sepultures. In Egypt also there ben dyverse langages and dyverse lettres, and of other manere condicioun, than there ben in other parties. As I schalle devyse 3ou, suche as thei ben, and the names how thei clepen hem, to suche entent, that 3ee mowe knowe the difference of hem and of othere: Athoimis, Bunchi, Chinok, Durain, Eni, Fin, Gomor, Heket, Janny, Karacta, Luzanim, Miche, Naryn, Oldache, Pilon, Quyn, Yron, Sichen, Thola, Urmron, Ypp and Zarm, Thoit.

EXTRACTS

FROM

TREVISA'S TRANSLATION OF RALPH HIGDEN'S POLYCHRONICON.

THE CORRUPTION OF THE ENGLISH TONGUE,
AND THE PREFERENCE HAD FOR THE FRENCH,
IN THE XIVTH CENTURY.

¶ Also. englische men. . . by commixtioun. & medlynge. first wip danes. & afterward wip Normans. in meny? þe contray langage is apaired. & somme vsip strange wlaßfynge. chiterynge. harynge & garrynge. grysbittinge. þis apairyng of þe birþe tonge is by cause of twei þingis oon. is for children. in scole azenes þe vsage & maner of alle oþer naciouns beþ compelled forto leue her owne langage. & forto constrewe here lessouns & here þingis a frensche. and haueþ siþþe þat þe Normans come first into Englund. ¶ Also gentil mennes children beþ y tauzt forto speke frensche. from þe tyme þat þei beþ rokked in her cradel. & kunneþ speke & playe with achildes brooche. ¶ And vplondische men wole likne hem self to gentil men. & fondeþ wip grete bisynesse. forto speke frensche. forto be þe more ytold of. ¶ t r e u i s a. þis maner was myche y vsed to fore þe first moreyn. [1348.] & is siþþe somdel ychaungide. for Iohnn Cornwall, amaister of gramer chaungide þe lore in gramer scole. & constructioun of frensche into Englische. & Richard Pencriche lerned þat maner techynge of hym

& oþer men of Pencriche. so þat now þe 3ere of oure lord. a þousand. þre hundred foure score and fyue? of þe secunde kynge Richard after þe conquest nyne. in alle þe gramer scoles of Englund. children leueþ frensche & construeþ & lerneþ an Engliche. . . .

R. Also . . . þe forseid saxon tonge . . . is abide scarsliche wiþ fewe vplondische men . . . Alle þe langages of þe norþhumbres & specialiche at 3orke is so scharp slittinge & frotyngē & vnschape? þat we souperen men may þat langage vnneþe [uneasily] vnderstonde.

SELECTIONS

FROM

THE VISION OF WILLIAM CON-
CERNING PIERS PLOWMAN.

PASSUS V.

THE VISION OF THE DEADLY SINS AND OF PERS
THE PLOUHMON.

ÞE kyng and his knihtes · to þe Churche wenten
 To heere Matyns and Masse · and to þe Mete aftur.
 Þenne Wakede I of my wink · me was wo *wit* alle
 þat I nedde sadloker. I-slept · and I-seze more.
 Er I a Furlong hedde I-fare · A Feyntise me henté, 5
 þat Forþer mihti not a-fote · for defaute of Sleep.
 I sat Softeliche a-doun · and seide my beo-lecwe,
 And so I blaberde on my Beodes · þat brouhte me a-Slepe.
 Þen sauh I muche more · þen I beofore tolde,
 For I sauh þe Feld ful of Folk · þat ich of bi-fore
 schewede, 10
 And Concienece *wit* a Crois · com for to *preche*.
 He preide þe peple · haue pite of hem-selwe,
 And preuede þat þis pestilences · weore for puire synne,
 And þis souþ-Westerne wynt · on a Seterday at euen
 Was a-perteliche for pruide · and for no poynt elles. 15
 Piries and Plomtres · weore passchet to þe grounde,
 In ensaumple to Men · þat we scholde do þe bettre.
 Beches and brode okes · weore blowen to þe eorþe,
 And *turned* vþward þe tayl · In toknyng of drede

Þat dedly Synne or domesday · schulde fordon hem alle. 20
 Of þis Matere I mihte · Momele ful longe,
 Bote I sigge as I sauh · (so me god helpe) !
 How Conciencie *wiþ* a Cros · Comsede to preche.
 He bad wastors go worche · what þei best couþe,
 And *wynne* þat þei wasteden · *wiþ* sum maner craft. 25
 He preizede Pernel · hire Porfil to leue,
 And kepen hit in hire Cofre · for Catel at neode.
 Thomas he tauzte · to take twey [staues],
 And fette hom Felice · From wyuene pyne.
 He warnede watte · his wyf was to blame, 30
 Þat hire hed was worþ a Mark · *and* his hod worþ A Grote.
 He chargede Chapmen · to Chasten heore children ;
 Let hem wonte non eiþe · while þat þei ben 3onge.
 He preyede Preestes · and Prelates to-gedere,
 Þat þei prechen þe peple · to preuen hit in hem-seluen— 35
 “ And libben as 3e lereþ vs · we wolen loue ow þe betere.”
 And Seþpe he Radde Religioun · þe Rule for to holde—
 “ Leste þe kyng *and* his Counseil · 3or Comunes apeire,
 And beo stiward in oure stude · til 3e be stouwet betere.
 And 3e þat secheþ seynt Iame · *and* seintes at Roome, 40
 Secheþ Seint Treuþe · for he may sauene ow alle ;
Qui cum patre et filio · feire mote you falle.”
 Þenne Ron Repentaunce · and Rehersed þis teeme,
 And made William to weope · watur *wiþ* his ezen.
 Pernel proud-herte · platte hire to grounde, 45
 And lay longe ar heo lokede · and to vr ladi criede,
 And beo-hizte to him · þat vs alle maade,
 Heo wolde vn-souwen hire smok · *and* setten þer an here
 Forte fayten hire Flesch · þat Frele was to synne :
 “ Schal neuer liht herte me hente · bote holde me lowe, 50
 And suffre to beo mis-seid— · *and* so dude I neuere.
 And nou I con wel meke me · and Merci be-seche
 Of al þat Ichaue I-had · enuye in myn herte.”
 Lechour seide “ Allas ! ” · and to vr ladi criede

To maken him han Merci · for his misdede, 55
 Bitwene god almihti · and his pore soule,
 Wip-pat he schulde þe seterday · seuen 3er after
 Drinken bote *wit* þe Doke · and [dynen] but ones.
 Envye wip heui herte · asket astur schrift,
 And gretliche his gutlus · bi-ginneþ to schewe. 60
 As pale as a pelet · In a palesye he seemede,
 I-cloped in A Caurimauri · I coupe him not discreue ;
 [A kertil & a courtepy · a knyf be his side ;
 Of a Freris frokke · were þe fore sleuys].
 As a leek *pat* hedde I-leizen · longe In þe sonne, 65
 So loked he *wit* lene chekes ; · lourede he foule.
 His Bodi was Bolled · for wrappe he bot his lippes,
 Wropliche he wrong his fust · he pouzte him a-wreke
 Wip werkes or *wit* Wordes · whon he seiz his tyme.
 “ Venim or vernisch · or vinegre, I trouwe, 70
 Walleþ in my wombe · or waxeþ, ich wene.
 I ne mihte mony day don · as a mon ouhte,
 Such wynt in my wombe · waxeþ, er I dy[n]e.
 Ichauē a neihzebor me neih · I haue anuyzed him ofie,
 Ablamed him be-hynde his bak · to bringe him in disclau-
 dre, 75
 And peired him bi my pouwer · I-punissched him ful ofte,
 Bi-lowen him to lordes · to make him leose Seluer,
 I-don his Fren-des ben his fon · *wit* my false tonge ;
 His grase and his good hap · greueþ me ful sore.
 Bitwene him and his Meyne · Ichauē I-Mad wrappe, 80
 Boþe his lyf and his leome · was lost þorw my tonge.
 Whon I mette him in þe Market · *pat* I most hate,
 Ich heilede him as hendely · [as I his frend] weore.
 He is douziore þen I · i dar non harm don him.
 Bote hedde I maystrie *and* miht · I Morþerde him for
 euere ! 85
 Whon I come to þe churchē · *and* knele bi-fore þe Roode,
 And scholde preize for þe peple · as þe prest vs techēþ,

Þenne I crie vppon my knes · þat crist ʒiue hem serwe
 þat haþ I-bore a-wei my Bolle · and my brode schete.
 From the Auter I turne · myn eiʒe, and bi-holde 90
 Hou heyne haþ a newe Cote · and his wyf anoper ;
 Þenne I wussche hit weore myn · and al þe web aftur.
 Of his leosinge I lauhwe · hit likeþ me in myn herte ;
 Ac for his wynnynge I wepe · and weile þe tyme.
 I deme men þat don ille · and ʒit I do wel worse, 95
 For I wolde þat vch a wiht · in þis world were mi knaue,
 [And who-so haþ more þanne I · þat angriþ myn herte].
 Þus I liue loueles · lyk A luper dogge,
 þat al my breste Bolleþ · for bitter of my galle ;
 May no Suger so swete · a-swagen hit vnneþe, 100
 Ne no Diopendion · dryue hit from myn herte ;
 ʒif schri[f]t schulde hit þenne swopen out · a gret wonder
 hit were."
 "ʒus, rediliche," quod Repentaunce · and Radde him to
 goode,
 "Serw for heore sunnes · saueþ men ful Monye."
 "Icham sori," quod Envye · "I ne am but seldene
 oper, 105
 And þat Makeþ me so mad · for I ne may me venge."
 Þenne com Couetyse · I coupe him not discreue,
 So hungri and so holewe · sire herui him loked.
 He was bitel-brouwed · wih̄ twei blered eiʒen,
 And lyk a leþerne pors · lullede his chekes ; 110
 In A toren Tabart · of twelue Wynter Age ;
 But ʒif a lous coupe lepe · I con hit not I-leue
 Heo scholde wandre on þat walk · hit was so þred-bare.
 "Ichaue ben Couetous," quod þis caityf · "I beknowe hit
 heere ;
 For sum tyme I Seruede · Simme atte noke, 115
 And was his pliht prentys · his profyt to loke.
 Furst I leornede to Lyze · A lessun or tweyne,
 And wikkedliche for to weie · was myn oper lessun.

'To Winchestre and to Wych · Ich wente to þe Feire
With mony maner marchaundise · as my mayster hihte ; 120
 Bote nedde þe grace of gyle · I-gon a-mong my ware,
 Hit hedde ben vn-sold þis seuen ȝer · so me god helpe !
 Þenne I drouȝ me a-mong þis drapers · my Donet to leorne,
 To drawe þe lyste wel along · þe lengore hit semede ;
 Among þis Riche Rayes · lernde I a Lessun, 125
 Brochede hem *with* a pak-needle · *and* pletede hem to-
 gedere,

Putte hem in a pressour · *and* pinnede hem þer-Inne
 Til ten ȝerdes oþer twelue · tolden out þrettene.
 And my Wyf at Westmunstre · þat Wollene cloþ made,
 Spak to þe spinsters · for to spinne hit softe. 130

Þe pound þat heo peysede [by] · peisede a quartrun more
 Þen myn Auncel dude · whon I weyede treuþe.

I Bouhte hire Barly · heo breuh hit to sulle ;
 Peni Ale and piriwhit · heo pourede to-gedere
 For laborers and louh folk · þat liuen be hem-seluen. 135

Þe Beste in þe Bed-chaumbre · lay bi þe wowe,
 Hose Bummede þerof · Bouȝte hit þer-after,
 A Galoun for a Grote · God wot, no lasse,
 Whon hit com in Cuppemel ; · such craftes me vsede.

Rose þe Regratour · Is hire rihte name ; 140

Heo hæþ holden hoxterye · þis Elleuene wynter.
 Bote I swere nou [soþely] · þat sunne wel I lete,
 And neuere wikkedliche weye · ne fals chaffare vsen,
 Bote weende to Walsyngham · and my wyf alse,
 And bidde þe Rode of Bromholm · bringe me out of
 dette." 145

Nou ginneþ þe Gloton · for to go to schrifte,
 And carieþ him to chircheward · his schrift forte telle.

Þenne Betun þe Breustere · bad him gode morwe,
 And seþpen heo asked of him · “ Whoder þat he wolde ?”

“ To holi chirche,” quod he · “ for to here Masse 150

And seþpen I-chule ben I-schriuen · *and* sunge no more.”

“Ichaue good ale, gossib,” *quod* heo · “gloten, woltou
asaye?”

“Hastou ouzt I þi pors,” *quod* he · “eny hote spices?”

“ȝe, glotun, gossip,” *quod* heo · “god wot, ful goode ;
I haue peper and plane · and a pound of garlek, 166
A Ferþing-worþ of Fenel-seed · for þis Fastyng dayes.”

Þene geþ Gloton in · and grete oþus after ;

Sesse þe souters wyf · sat on þe Benche,

Watte þe warinar · and his wyf boþe,

Tomkyn þe Tinkere · and tweyne of his knaues, 160

Hikke þe hakeney mon · and hogge þe neldere,

Clarisse of Cokkes lone · and þe Clerk of þe churchē,

Sire Pers of pridyē · and pernel of Flaundres,

Dauwe þe disschere · and a doseyn oþere.

[A] Ribibor, [a] Ratoner · a Rakere of chepe, 165

A Ropere, a Redyng-kyng · and Rose þe disschere,

Godfrei of Garlesschire · and Griffin þe walsche,

And of vp-holders an hep · erly bi þe morwe

ȝiue þe gloton *wit*h good wille · good ale to honsele.

Þenne Clement þe Cobelere · caste of his cloke, 170

And atte newe Feire · he leyde hire to sulle ;

And Hikke þe Ostiler · hutte his hod aftur,

And bad bette þe Bocher · ben on his bi-syde.

Þer weore chapmen I-chose · þe chaffare to preise ;

Hose hedde þe hod · schulde haue Amendes. 175

Þei Risen vp Raply · and Rouneden to-gedere,

And preiseden þe peniworþus · *and parteden* bi hem-
seluen ;

Þer weoren oþes an hep · hose þat hit herde,

Þei coupe not bi heore concience · a-corde to gedere,

Til Robyn þe Ropere · weore Rad forte a-ryse, 180

And nempned for a noumpere · þat no de-bat neore,

[for he schulde preise þe penyworþes · as hym good
þouzt].

Þenne Hikke þe Ostiler · hedde þe cloke,

In Couenaunt þat Clement · schulde þe Cuppe fulle,
 And habbe hikkes hod þe ostiler · *and* hold him wel I-
 seruet ; 185

And he þat repentep Rapest · schulde arysen aftur,
 And greten Sir gloten · *wit*h a galun of ale.
 Þer was lauzwhing *and* lotering · and “ let go þe cuppe ;”
 Bargeyns *and* Beuerages · bi-gonne to aryse,
 And seeten so til Euensong · And songen sum while, 190
 Til Gloten hedde I-gloupet · A Galoun and a gille.
 He pissede a potel · In a *pater-noster* while,
 And Bleuh þe Ronde Ruwet · atte Rugge-bones ende,
 Þat alle þat herde þe horn · heolden heore neose after,
 And weschte þat hit weore I-wipet · *wit*h a wesp of
 Firsen. 195

He hedde no strengþe to stonde · til he his staf hedde ;
 Þenne gon he for to go · lyk A gleo-monnes bicche,
 Sum tyme asyde · and sum tyme arere,
 As hose leiþ lynes · to [lacche] wiþ Foules.
 Whon he drouh to þe dore · þen dimmede his eizen, 200
 He þrompelde atte þrexwolde · and þreuh to þe grounde.
 [Clement þe coblere · cauhte glotoun by þe mydle,
 And for to lyfte hym aloft · leide hym on his knees ;
 And glotoun was a gret cherl · and grym in þe lyftyng,
 And cowede vp a cawdel · in clementis lappe, 205
 Þat þe hungriest hound · of hertforde schire
 Ne durst lape of þat laueyne · so vnloveli it smakith].
 Þat *wit*h al þe wo of þis world · his wyf and his wenche
 Beeren him hom to his bed · and brouhten him þer-Inne.
 And after al þis surfet · an Accesse he hedde, 210
 Þat he slepte Seturday *and* Sonenday · til sonne wente to reste.
 Þenne he wakede of his wynk · *and* wypede his eizen ;
 Þe furste word þat he spac [was] · “ wher is þe Cuppe ?”
 His wyf warnede him þo · of wikkednesse *and* of sinne.
 Þenne was he a-schomed, þat schrewe · *and* schraped his
 eren, 215

And gon to grede grimliche · and gret deal to make
 For his wikkede lyf · þat he I-liued hedde.
 For hungur oper for Furst · I make myn A-vou,
 Schal neuer [fysch] on Frydaī · defyen in my mawe,
 Er Abstinence myn Aunte · haue I-ziue me leue ; 230
 And zit Ichauē I-hated hire · al my lyf tyme.”

Sleuþe for serwe · fel doun I-swowene
 Til *vigilate* þe veil · fette water at his eizē,
 And flatte on his face · and faste on him criþede,
 And seide, “ war þe for wonhope · þat Wol þe bi-traye. 235
 ‘Icham sori for my sunnes’ · sei to þi-seluen,
 And bet þi-self on þe Breste · and bidde god of grace,
 For nis no gult her so gret · his Merci nis wel more.”

Þenne sat sleuþe vp · and sikede sore,
 And made a-vou bi-fore god · for his foule sleuþe ; 230
 ‘Schal no sonenday þis seuen 3er · (bote seknesse hit make),
 þat I ne schal do me ar day · to þe d[e]ore churche,
 And here Matins and Masse · as I a Monk were.

Schal non ale after mete · holde me þennes,
 Til ichauē Euensong herd · I beo-hote to þe Rode. 235
 And zit I-chulle 3elden a3eyn · 3if I so muche haue,
 Al þat I wikkedliche won · seþþe I wit hade.

And þauh my lfylode lakke · letten I nulle
 þat vche mon schal hebben his · er ich henne wende :
 And *wiþ* þe Residue *and* þe remenaunt · (bi þe Rode of
 Chester !)

I schal seche seynt Treuþe · er I seo Rome !”
 Robert 3e Robbour · on *Reddite* he lokede,
 And for þer nas not Wher-*wiþ* · he wepte ful sōre.
 But zit þe sunfol schrewe · seide to him-seluen :
 “ Crist, þat vppon Caluarie · on þe Cros diþedest, 245
 þo Dismas my broþer · bi-souþte þe of grace,
 And heddest Merci of þat mon · for *Memento* sake,
 þi will worþ vppon me · as Ich haue wel deseruet
 To haue helle for euere · 3if þat hope neore.

256 THE PENITENTS SET OUT TO FIND TRUTH.

So rewe on me, Robert · þat no Red haue, 250
 Ne neuere weene to wynne · for Craft þat I knowe.
 Bote for þi muchel Merci · mitigacion I be-seche ;
 Dampne me not on domes day · for I dude so ille.”
 Ak what fel of þis Feloun · I con not feire schewe,
 But wel Ich wot he wepte faste · watur *wiþ* his eizen, 255
 And knouhlechede his gult · to Crist ȝit est-sones,
 þat *Penitencia* is [pike · he] schulde polissche newe,
 And lepe *wiþ* him ouerlond · al his lyf tyme,
 For he haþ leizen bi *latro* · lucifers brother.
 A þousent of Men þo · þrongen to-geders, 260
 Weopyng and weylyng · for heore wikkede dedes,
 Criȝinge vpward to Crist · and to his clene moder
 To haue grace to seche seint treuþe · god lene þei so mote !

 PASSUS VI.

 THE PENITENTS SET OUT IN SEARCH OF TRUTH
 —THE WAY DESCRIBED BY PIERS THE PLOUGH-
 MAN.

[Now riden þis folk · & walken on fote
 To seche þat seint · in selcoupe londis]. 265
 Bote *þer* were fewe men so wys · þat couþe þe wei þider,
 Bote bustelyng forþ as bestes · ouer valeyes *and* hulles,
 [for while þei wente here *owen* wille · þei wente alle amys].
 Til [hit] was late *and* longe · þat þei a Leod metten,
 Apparayled as a Palmere · In pilgrimes wedes. 270
 He bar a bordun I-bounde · wiþ a brod lyste,
 In A weþe-bondes wyse · I-wripen aboute.
 A Bagge and a Bolle · he bar bi his syde ;
 An hundred of ampolles · on his hat seeten,
 Signes of Synay · and Schelles of Galys ; 275
 Moni Cros on his cloke · and keizes of Rome,

And þe vernicle bi-fore · for men schulde him knowe,
And seo be his signes ; whom he souht hedde.

Þis Folk fraynede him feire · from whence þat he coome ?

“ From Synay,” he seide, · “ and from the Sepulcre ; 280
From Bethleem and Babiloyne · I haue ben in boþe,
In Ynde and in Assye · and in mony oþer places.

3e mouwe seo be my Signes · þat sitteþ on myn hat,
þat I haue walked ful wyde · In weete and in druye,
And souht goode seyntes · for my soule hele.” 285

“ Knowest þou ouht A Corseynt · Men calleþ Seynt
Treuþe ?

Const þou wissen vs þe wey · wher þat he dwelleþ ?”

“ Nay, so God glade me !” · seide þe gome þenne,

“ Sauh I neuere Palmere · wíth pyk ne wíth schrippe
Such a seint seche · bote now in þis place.” 290

“ Peter !” quod a Plouȝ-Mon · and putte forþ his hed,

“ I knowe him as kuyndeliche · as Clerk doþ his bokes ;
Clene Conciene and wit · [kende] me to his place,
And dude énsure me seþþe · to serue him for euere.

Boþe to sowen and to setten · while I swynke mihte, 295
I haue ben his felawe · þis fiftene wynter ;

Boþe I-sowed his seed · and suwed his beestes,

And eke I-kept his Corn · I-caried hit to house,

I-dyket and I-doluen · I-doñ what he hihte,

Wíth-Innen and wíthouten · I-wayted his profyt ; 300

þer nis no laborer in þis leod · þat he loueþ more,

For þauh I Sigge hit my-self · I serue him to paye.

I haue myn hure of him wel · and oþerwhile more ;

He is þe presteste payere · þat pore men habbeþ ;

He wíth-halt non hyne his huire · þat he hit naþ at euen.

He is as lough as A lomb · louelich of speche, 305

And 3if 3e wolleþ I-wite · wher þat he dwelleþ,

I wol wissen ow þe wey · hom to his place.”

“ Ye, leue pers,” quod þis palmers · and profreden him
huire.

258. HE DESCRIBES THE WAY TO TRUTH.

“Nai, bi þe *peril* of my soule,” quod pers · *and* bigon to
swere, 310

“I nolde fonge a ferþing · for seynt Thomas schrine !
Treuwe wolde loue me þe lasse · a gret while after !
Bote 3e þat wendeþ to him · þis is þe wei þider :
3e mote go þorw mekenesse · boþe Mon and wyf,
Til 3e come in-to Conciencie · þat crist knowe þe soþe 315
þat 3e loueþ him leuere · þen þe lyf in oure hertes,
And þenne oure neihebors next · In none wyse apeire
Oþerweys þen þou woldest · men wrouzten to þi-seluen.
So Bouweþ forþ bi a brok · beo-boxum-of-speche,
[Forþ til 3e fynde a forde · 3our-fadres-honoureth] ; 320
Wadeþ in þat water · wasscheþ ow wel þere,
And 3e schul lepe þe lihtloker · al oure lyf tyme.
Sone schaltou þenne I-seo · swere-not-but-þou-haue-neode-
And-nomeliche-In-Idel- · þe-nome-of-God-Almihti.
Þenne schul 3e come bi a Croft · but cum 3e not þer-
Inne ; 325

þe Croft hette coueyte-not- · Mennes-catel-ne-heore-wyues-
Ne-non-of-heore-seruauns- · þat-nuyzen-hem-mihte ;
Loke þou breke no Bouz þere · but 3if hit beo þin owne.
Twei stokkes þer stondeþ · but stunt þou not þere,
þei hetten, sle-not, ne-stel-not · stryk forþ bi hem boþe ; 330
Lef hem on þi luft half · loke hem not aftur,
And hold wel þin haly-day · euere til euen.
þenne schaltou Blenchen at a brok · ber-no-fals-witnesse,
He is frettet *wit-Innen* *wit* Floreyns · and opes wel
mony ;

Loke þou plokke no plonte þer · for *peril* of þi soule. 335
þenne schaltou [se] sei-sop- · so hit-beo-to-done-
And-loke-þat-pou-ly3e-not- · for-no-monnes-bidyng.
þenne schaltou come to a Court · Cleer as þe Sonne,
þe Mot is of Merci · þe maner al abouten,
And alle þe walles beþ of wit · to holde wil þeroute ; 340
þe Carnels beþ of Cristendam · þe kuynde to saue,

Brutaget *wiþ* þe bileeue · wher-þorw we moten beo sauet.
 Alle þe houses beoþ I-hulet · Halles and Chaumbres,
 Wiþ no led bote *wiþ* loue- · as-Breþeren-of-o-wombe.
 Þe Tour *þer* treuþe is Inne · I-set Is aboute þe sonne, 346
 He may do *wiþ* þe day-sterre · what him deore lykeþ ;
 Deth dar not do · þing þat he defendeþ.
 Grace hette þe 3ate-ward · A good mon forsoþe,
 His mon hette a-Mende-þou · for mony men him knoweþ ;
 Tel him þis tokene · for treuþe wot þe soþe : 350
 ‘I performede penaunce · þat þe prest me en-Ioynede ;
 I am sori for my sunnes · and so schal I euere
 Whon I þenke þer-on · þau3 I weore a pope.’
 Bidde a-Mende [-þou] Meken him · to his Mayster ones,
 To wynne vp þe wicket-3at · þat þe wey schutte, 356
 Þo þat Adam and Eue · eeten heore bone ;
 For he haþ þe keye of þe cliket · þau3 þe kyng slepe.
 And 3if grace þe graunte · to gon in in þis wyse,
 Þou schalt seo treuþe him-self · sitten in þin herte.
 Þenne loke þat þou loue him wel · and his lawe holde ; 360
 Bote beo wel I-war of wrapþe · [þat wykkide] Schrewe,
 For he haþ Envye to him · þat [in þyn herte sitteþ ;]
 And puiteþ forþ pruide · to preisen þi-seluen.
 Þe boldnesse of þi benfes · blendeþ þin ei3en,
 And so worþestou I-driuen out · and þe dore I-closet, 366
 I-kei3et and I-kliketed · to [kepe] þe þer-oute ;
 Hapliche, an Hundred 3er · er þou est entre.
 Þus maihtou leosen his loue · to leten wel bi þi-seluen,
 Bote gete hit a3eyn bi grace · and bi no 3ift elles.
 Ak *þer* beoþ seuen sustren · þat seruen treuþe euere, 370
 And ben porters at posternes · þat to þe place longen.
 Þat on hette Abstinence · And Humilitie a-noþer,
 Charite And Chastite · beoþ tweyne ful Choyse Maidenes,
 Pacience and Pees · Muche peple helpen,
 Largesse þe ladi · ledeþ in ful monye. 376
 Bote hose is sib to þis sustren · so me god helpe !

Is wonderliche wel-comen · and feire vnderfonge.
 And bote 3e ben sibbe · to summe of þeos seuene,
 Hit is ful hard, bi myn hed ! · eny of ow alle
 To gete in-goyng at þat 3at · bote grace beo þe more." 380
 "Bi Crist," quap a Cutte-pors · "I haue no kun þere !"
 "No," quap an Apeward · "for nout þat I knowe !"
 "I-wis," quap a waferer · "wust I þis for soþe,
 Schulde I neuere forþere a fote · for no freres prechinge."
 "3us," quap pers þe þlou3-mon · and prechede hire to
 goode, 385
 'Merci is a Mayden þer · and hap miht ouer hem alle ;
 Heo is sib to alle synful men · an hire sone also ;
 And þorw þe help of hem two · (hope þou non oþer),
 Þou mai3t gete grace þer · so þat þou [go] bi-tyme."

 PASSUS VII. v. 240-311

HUNGER ENJOINS UPON PIERS, TEMPERANCE IN
 EATING—THE VARIOUS FOODS OF THE POOR
 ENUMERATED—THE DISCONTENT CAUSED BY
 PROSPERITY.

"I preye þe," quod pers · "par Charite, 3if þou Conne 390
 Eny lyf of leche Craft · lere hit me, my deore.
 For summe of my seruauus · beoþ seke oþer-while,
 Of alle þe wike heo Worcheþ not · so heor wombe akeþ."
 "I wot wel," quod Hungur · "What seknesse hem eileþ,
 Þei han I-Maunget ouur mucche · þat makeþ hem grone
 ofte. 395
 Ac Ich hote þe," quod Hungur · "and þou pin hele wylne,
 Þat þou drynke no dai · til þou haue dynet sumwhat ;
 Ete not, Ich hote þe · til hunger þe take,
 And sende þe sum of his sauce · to sauer þe þe betere ;
 Keep sum til soper tyme · And [sit] þou not to Longe, 400
 A-Rys vy ar appetyt · habbe I-3eten his Fulle.

Let not sir Surfet · sitten at þi Bord ;
 Loue him not, for he is a lechour · *and* likerous of Tonge,
 And aftur mony Metes · his Mawe is a-longet.
 And 3if þou diʒete þe þus · I dar legge boþe myn Eres, 405
 þat Fisyk schal his Forred hod · for his [foode] sulle,
 And eke his cloke of Calabre · *wiþ* knappes of Gold,
 And beo Fayn, be my Feiþ · his Fisyk to lete,
 And leorne to labre wiþ lond · leste lyflode Faile ;
 Þer beoþ mo lyʒers þen leches · vr lord hem amende ! 410
 Þei don men dyʒen þoruʒ heor drinke · er destenye wolde.”
 “ Bi seint Poul ! ” *quod* pers · “ þeos beoþ *prophitable*
 wordes !

Þis is a loueli lesson · vr lord hit þe for-ʒelde !
 Wend nou whon þi wille is · Wel þe beo for euere ! ”
 “ I beo-hote þe, ” *quod* hungur · “ heonnes nul I wende 415
 Er I haue I-dynet bi þis day · and I-dronke boþe.”
 “ I haue no peny, ” *quod* pers · “ Poletes to bugge,
 Nouþer gees ne grys · bote twey grene cheeses,
 And a fewe Cruddes and Craym · and a þerf Cake,
 And a lof of Benes and Bren · I-Bake for my Children. 420
 And I sigge, bi my soule · I haue no salt Bacon,
 Ne no Cokeneyes, bi Crist · Colopus to maken.
 Bot I haue porettes *and* percyl · and moni Colplontes
 And eke a Cou, and a Calf · and a Cart-Mare
 To drawe a-feld my donge · Whil þe drouhþe lasteþ. 425
 Bi þis lyflode I mot lyuen · til lammasse tyme :
 Bi þat, Ich hope forte haue · heruest in my Croft ;
 Þenne may I dihte þi dyner · as þe deore lykeþ.”
 Al þe pore peple · pese-coddes fetten,
 Bake Benes in Bred · þei brouhten in heor lappes, 430
 Chibolles, Cheef mete · and ripe chiries monye,
 And proferde pers þis *present* · to plese *wiþ* hungur.
 Honger eet þis in haste · and asked aftur more
 Þenne þis folk for fere · fetten him monye
 Porettes, and Peosen · for þei him plese wolden ; 435

From þat tyme þat pulke weore eten · take he schulde his leue
 Til hit to heruest hizede · þat newe cõrn com to chepyngē.
 Þenne was þat folk fayn · and fedde hunger ʒeorne
 Wīth good Ale, and glotonye · and gart him to slepe.
 And þo nolde þe wastor worche · but wandren aboute, 440
 Ne no Beggere eten Bred · þat Benes Inne coome,
 Bote Coket and Cler Matin · an of clene whete ;
 Ne non halfpeny Ale · In none wyse drynke,
 Bote of þe Beste and þe Brouneste · þat Brewesters sullen.
 Laborers þat haue no lond · to liuen on Bote heore honden,
 Deyne not to dyne a day · niht-olde wortes. 446
 Mai no peny Ale hem paye · ne no pece of Bacun,
 Bote hit weore Fresch Flesch · or elles Fisch I-Friʒet,
 Bope chaud and pluschaud · for chele of heore Mawe.
 Bote he beo heihliche I-huret · elles wol he chide, 450
 Þat he was werkmon I-wrouʒt · warie þe tyme,
 And Corse ʒerne þe kyng · and al his Counseil aftur,
 Suche lawes to loke · laborers to chaste,
 Ac while hunger was Mayster heer · wolde þer non chyde,
 Ne striue aʒeyn þe statues · so steorneliche he lokede. 455
 I warne ʒou, alle werk-men · winneþ while ʒe mowe,
 Hunger hiderward aʒeyn · hizeþ him ʒeorne.
 He wole a-wake þorw watur · þe wastours alle,
 Er Fyue ʒer ben folfult · such Famyn schal a-Ryse
 Þorw Flodes and foul weder · Fruites schul fayle ; 460
 And so seiþ [Saturne] · and sent vs to warne.

 PASSUS VIII. vv. 160-187.

“DO-WELL” IS BETTER THAN THE POPE’S PAR-
 DONS AND INDULGENCES.

Now haþ þe pope pouwer · pardoun to graunte,
 Þe peple wīth-oute penaunce · to passe to Ioye.

Þis is a lef of vre bileeue · as lettret men vs techep,
Quodcunque ligaueris super terram, erit ligatum et in celis. 465

And so bileeue I lelly · (vr lord forbeode hit elles !)

Þat pardoun and penaunce · aud preyers don sauē
 Soules þat han sunget · seuen siþes dedlich.

Bote trustene to Trienals · treuly me þinkeþ

Is not so syker for þe soule · sertes, as do-wel. 470

For-þi I rede 3ow Renkes · þat Riche ben on eorþe,

Vppon trust of oure tresour · Trienals to haue,

Beo 3e neuer þe Baldore · to Breke þe ten hestes ;

And nomeliche, 3e Meires · and 3e Maister Iuges,

Þat han þe welþe of þis world · [&] for wyse men ben
 holden,

To purchasen pardoun · and þe popes Bulles. 476

At þe dredful day of dom · þer dede schullen a-rysen,

And comen alle bi-fore crist · and a-Countes 3elden,

How þou laddest þi lyf · and his lawe keptest,

What þou dudest day bi day · þe Doom þe wol rehersen ; 480

A powhe ful of pardoun þer · wih Prouincials lettres,

Þauh þou be founden in Fraternite · a-mong þe foure Or-
 dres,

And habbe Indulgence I-doubled · bote Dowel þe helpe,

I nolde 3eue for þi pardoun · one pye hele !

Forþi I counseile alle cristene · to crie crist merci, 485

And Marie his Moder · to beo mene bi-twene,

Þat God 3iue vs grace · er we gon hennes,

Such werkes to worche · while þat we ben here,

Þat astur vr deþ day · Dowel reherce,

Þat atte day of dom · we duden as he us hiþte. 490

SELECTIONS

FROM

PIERCE THE PLOUGHMANS CREDE.

DESCRIPTION OF A DOMINICAN CONVENT AND A FAT FRIAR.

(vv. 153-267.)

ÞANNE þouzt y to frayne þe first · of þis foure ordirs,
And presede to þe prechoures · to proven here wille.
[Ich] hizede to her house · to herken of more ;
And whan y cam to þat court · y gaped aboute.
Swich a bild bold, y-buld · opon erþe heizte 5
Say i nouzt in certeine · sippe a longe tyme.
Y zemedede vpon þat house · & zerne þeron loked,
Whouz þe þileres weren y-peynt · and pulched ful clene,
And queynteli i-coruen · wiþ curiouse knottes,
Wiþ wyndowes well y-wrouzt · wide vp o-lofte. 10
And þanne y entrid in · and even-forþ went,
And all was walled þat wone · þouz it wid were,
Wiþ posternes in pryuytie · to pasen when hem liste ;
Orchezardes and erberes · euesed well clene,
And a curious cros · craftly entayled, 15
Wiþ tabernacles y-tizt · to toten all abou·en
Þe pris of a plouz-lond · of penyes so rounde
To aparaille þat pyler · were pure lytel.
Þanne y munte me forþ · þe mynstre to knowen,
And a-waytede a woon · wonderlie well y-beld, 20
Wiþ arches on eueriche half · & belliche y-corven,

Wij crochetes on corners · wij knottes of golde,
 Wyde wyndowes y-wrouzt · y-written full pikke,
 Schynen wij schapen scheldes · to schewen aboute,
 Wij merkes of marchauntes · y-medled bytwene, 25
 Mo þan twenty and two · twyes y-noumbred.
 Þer is none heraud þat haþ · half swich a rolle,
 Rizt as a rageman · haþ rekned hem newe.
 Tombes opon tabernacles · tyld opon lofte,
 Housed in hirnes · harde set abouten, 30
 Of armede alabaustre · clad for þe nones,
 [Made vpon marbel · in many maner wyse,
 Knyghtes in her conisantes · clad for þe nones,]
 All it semed seyntes · y-sacred opon erþe ;
 And louely ladies y-wrouzt · leyen by her sydes 35
 In many gay garmentes · þat weren gold-beten.
 Þouþ þe tax of ten þer · were trewly y-gadered,
 Nolde it nouzt maken þat hous · half, as y trowe.
 Þanne kam I to þat cloister · & gaped abouten
 Whouþ it was pilered and peynt · & portred well clene, 40
 All y-hyled wij leed · lowe to þe stones,
 And y-paued wij peynt til · iche poynte after oper ;
 Wij kundites of clene tyn · closed all aboute,
 Wij lauoures of latun · louelyche y-greithed.
 I trowe þe gaynage of þe ground · in a gret schire 45
 Nolde aparaille þat place · oo poynt til other ende.
 Þanne was þe chaptire-hous wrouzt · as a greet chirche,
 Coruen and couered · and queyntliche entayled ;
 Wij semlich selure · y-set on lofte ;
 As a parlement-hous · y-peynted aboute. 50
 Þanne ferd y into fraytour · and fond þere an oper,
 An halle for an heyþ kinge · an housholde to holden,
 Wij brode bordes aboute · y-benched wel clene,
 Wij windowes of glas · wrouzt as a Chirche.
 Þanne walkede y ferrer · & went all abouten, 55
 And seiz halles full hyze · & houses full noble,

Chambers wip chymneyes · & Chapells gaie ;
 And kychens for an hyze kinge · in castells to holden,
 And her dortour y-dizte · wip dores ful stronge ;
 Fermery and fraitur · with fele mo houses, 60
 And all strong ston wall · sterne opon heiþe,
 Wip gaie garites & grete · & iche hole y-glased ;
 [And oþere] houses y-nowe · to herberwe þe queene.
 And zet þise bilderes wilne beggen · a bagg-ful of wheate
 Of a pure pore man · þat maie oneþe paie 65
 Half his rente in a 3er · and half ben behynde !
 Þanne turned y a3en · whan y hadde all y-toted,
 And fond in a freitour · a frere on a benche,
 A greet cherl & a grym · growen as a tonne,
 Wip a face as fat · as a full bledder, 70
 Blown Bretfull of breþ · & as a bagge honged
 On boþen his chekes, & his chyn · wip a chol lollede,
 As greet as a gos eye · growen all of grece ;
 Þat all wagged his fleche · as a quyk myre.
 His cope þat biclypped him · wel clene was it folden, 75
 Of double worstede y-dyzt · doun to þe hele ;
 His kyrtel of clene whijt · clenlyche y-sewed ;
 Hyt was good y-now of ground · greyn for to beren.
 I haylsede þat herdeman · & hendliche y saide,
 “Gode syre, for Godes loue · canstou me graiþ tellen 80
 To any worþely wijzt · þat [wissen] me coupe
 Whou y schulde conne my Crede · Crist for to folowe,
 Þat leuede lelliche him-self · & lyuede þerafter,
 Þat feynede non falshede · but fully Crist suwede ?
 For sich a certeyn man · syker wold y trosten, 85
 Þat he wolde telle me þe trewþe · and turne to none oþer.
 And an Austyn þis ender daie · egged me faste ;
 Þat he wolde techen me wel · he plyzt me his treuþe,
 And seyde me, ‘serteyne · syþen Crist died
 Oure ordir was [uelles] · & erst y-founde.’” 90
 “Fyrst, felawe !” quap he · “fy on his pilche !

THE POOR PLOUGHMAN AND HIS FAMILY. 267

He is but abortif · eked wiþ cloutes !
 He holdeþ his ordynaunce · wiþe hores and þeues,
 And purchaseþ hem pryuileges · wiþ penyes so rounde ;
 It is a pur pardoners craft · proue & asaye ! 96
 For haue þei þi money · a moneþ þerafter,
 Certes, þeiȝ þou come aȝen · he nyl þe nouȝt knowen.
 But, felawe, *our* fundament · was first of þe opere,
And we ben founded fullliche · wiþ-outen fayntise ;
And we ben clerkes y-cnowen · cunynge in scole, 100
 Proued in procession · by processe of lawe.
 Of oure ordre *per* beþ · bichopes wel manye,
 Seyntes on sundry stedes · þat suffreden harde ;
And we ben proued þe prijs · of popes at Rome,
And of grettest degre · as godspelles telleþ.” 105
 “A ! syre,” quap y þanne · “þou seyst a gret wonder,
 Siþen Crist seyde hym-self · to all his disciples,
 ‘Which of ȝou þat is most · most schal he werche,
And who is goer byforne · first schal he seruen.’
And seyde, ‘he sawe satan · sytten full heyȝe 110
And ful lowe ben y-leyd ;’ · in lyknes he tolde,
 Þat in pouernesse of spyrit · is spedfullest hele,
 And hertes of heynesse · harmeþ þe soule.
 And þerfore, frere, fare well · here fynde y but pride ;
 Y preise nouȝt þi preching · but as a pure myte.” 115

THE POOR PLOUGHMAN AND HIS FAMILY—HIS
 OPINION OF THE FRIARS.

vv. 418-471.

Þanne turned y me forþe · and talked to my-selue
 Of þe falshede of þis folk · whou feiples they [weren]
 And as y wente be þe waie · wepynge for sorowe,
 [I] seiȝ a sely man me by · opon þe plow hongen
 His cote was of a cloute · þat cary was y-called, 120

His hod was full of holes · & his heer oute,
 Wiþ his knopped schon · clouted full þykke ;
 His ton toteden out · as he þe londe treddede,
 His hosen ouerhongen his hokschyne · on eueriche a
 side,

Al beslombred in fen · as he þe plow folwede ; 125
 Twey myteynes, as mete · maad all of cloutes ;
 Þe fyngers weren for-werd · & ful of fen honged.

Þis whit waseledde in þe [fen] · almost to þe ancle,
 Foure roþeren hym by-forn · þat feble were [worþen] ;
 Men myzte reken ich a ryb · so reufull þey weren. 130

His wijf walked him wiþ · wiþ a longe gode,
 In a cutted cote · cutted full heyze,
 Wrapped in a wynwe schete · to weren hire fro weders,
 Barfote on þe bare ijs · þat þe blod folwede.

And at þe londes ende laye · a litell crom-bolle, 135
 And þer on lay a litell childe · lapped in cloutes,

And tweyne of tweie zeres olde · opon a-noper syde,
 And alle þey songen o songe · þa: sorwe was to heren ;
 Þey crieden alle o cry · a carefull note.

Þe sely man sizede sore, & seide · “ children, beþ stille !” 140
 Þis man loked opon me · & leet þe plow stonden,

And seyde, “ sely man, why syzest þou so harde ?
 3if þe lakke lijflode · lene þe ich will

Swich good as God haþ sent · go we, leue broþer.”

Y saide þanne, “ naye, sire · my sorwe is wel more ; 145
 For y can nouzt my Crede · y kare well harde ;

For y can fynden no man · þat fully byleueþ,
 To techen me þe heyze weie · & þerfore I wepe.

For y haue [fonded] þe freers · of þe foure orders,
 For þere I wende haue wist · but now my wit lakkeþ ; 150

And all my hope was on hem · & myn herte also ;
 But þei ben fully feibles · and þe fend sueþ.”

“ A ! broþer,” quap he þo · “ beware of þo foles !
 For Crist seyde him-selfe · ‘ of swiche y zou warne,’

And false profetes in þe feiþ · he fulliche hem calde, 155
 ‘ *In vestimentis ouium* · but onlie wiþ-inne
 Þei ben wilde wer-wolues ‘ þat wiln þe folk robben.’
 Þe fend founded hem first · þe feiþ to destroie,
 And by his craft þei comen in · to combren þe chirche,
 By þe coueiteise of his craft · þe curates to helpen ; 160
 But now þey hauen an hold · þey harmen full many.
 Þei don nouzt after Domyneck · but dreccheþ þe puple,
 Ne folwen nouzt Fraunces · but falslyche lybben,
 And Austynes rewle · þei rekneþ but a fable,
 But purchaseþ hem pryuylege · of popes at Rome. 165
 Þei coueten confessions · to kachen some hire,
 And sepultures also · some wayten to cacchen ;
 But oper cures of Cristen · þei coveten nouzt to haue,
 But þere as wynnynge lijþ · he lokeþ none oper.”

SELECTIONS

FROM THE

WYCLIFFITE VERSIONS OF THE
BIBLE.GENESIS XXXVII.—(*Earlier Text.*)

HABITAVIT autem Jacob in terra Chanaan. in qua pater suus peregrinatus est. 2. Et hæc sunt genera filiorum eius: Joseph cum sedecim esset annorum, pascebat gregem cum fratribus suis ad lucum puer: et erat cum filiis Bale et Zelphe uxorem patris sui: accusavitque fratres suos apud patrem crimine pessimo. 3. Israel autem diligebat Joseph super omnes filios suos, eo quod in senectute genuisset eum; fecitque ei tunicam polychromam. 4. Videntes autem fratres eius, quod a patre plus amaretur, oderant eum, nec poterant ei pacifice loqui. 5. Accidit quoque ut visum somnium referret fratribus suis; quæ causa majoris odii seminarium fuit. 6. Dixitque ad eos: Audite somnium meum quod vidi: 7. Putabam nos ligare manipulos in agro: et quasi consurgere manipulum meum, et stare,

JACOB forsothe dwelte in the loond of Chanaan, in the which his fader pilgrimagide; 2. and thes ben the generaciouns of hym. Joseph whanne he was of sextene ȝeer fedde a flok with his bretheren, ȝit a childe, and he was with the sones of Bale and of Zelphe, wyues of his fader; and he accuside his bretheren anentis the fader of the werst synne. 3. Yrael forsothe louede Joseph ouer alle his sones, ther thurȝ that in elde he hadde getun hym; and he made hym a coote of dyuerse colours. 4. And the bretheren of hym seyng that of the fader more than alle the sones was loued, hatiden hym, and myȝten not to hym eny thing pesebli speken. 5. And it felle, that a seen sweuen he tolde to his britheren, the which cause was seed of more haat. 6. And Joseph seide to his britheren, Here ȝe my sweuen that Y sawȝ, 7. I wenede vs to bynden hondfullis in the feelde, and myn hondful as to ryse, and stonde, and ȝoure hondfullis stondynge al aboute to loute myn hondful.

or's portrait. 3 vols, thick 8vo., half
Boston, 1889.

Reduced from \$15.00 to \$9.00.

on hand-made paper, limited to 200 numbered
is No. 3.

is hardly necessary to speak. Always deservedly
n widely read for sixty years in England and
ranslated into all the European languages, and
o be presented in a pleasing form, with readable
r, to insure it the circulation which it deserves."

's Arabian Nights.

on. The book of the thousand nights
Translated from the Arabic by Captain
n. Reprinted from the original edition
Leonard C. Smithers. 12 vols., royal
gilt tops. London, 1893.

and the mone, and the elleuen sterrys
to lowtun me. 10. That whan to his fader and
britheren he hadde tolde, blamede hym his
fader, and seide, What to it silf wole this
sweuen that thow hast seen? Whether Y, and
thi moder, and thi britheren shulen lowt thee
vpon erthe? 11. Thanne enuyeden to hym his
britheren. The fader forsothe the thing stilli
bihelde, 12. and whanne the britheren of hym
in the flockis of the fader to ben fedde dwelli-
den in Sichem, 13. Yrael seide to hym, Thi
britheren feden sheep in Sichemys; come, Y
shal sende thee to hem. Who answeyng,
14. Y am redi, he seith, Go, and se if alle
thingis be welsum anentis thi britheren. and
beestis, and a3en tel thow to me what is doon.
He, sent fro the valey of Ebron, cam into
Sichym; 15. and a man fonde hym in the
felde erryng, and askide, what he souzte.
16. And he answeride, My bretheren Y seche,
shew thow to me where thei feden the flockis.
17. And the man seide to hym, Thei wenten a
wey fro this place, forsothe I herde hem
seyng, Go we into Dothaym. And Joseph
3ede after his britheren, and fonde hem in Do-
thaym. 18. The whiche whanne thei seyen
hym a ferre, or he neizede to hem, thouzten
to sleen hym, 19. and togidere thei speken, Loo!

SIS XXXVII.

271

hym answeriden,
are kyng, oither we
ni bidding? This
ies and of wordis
enuye and of haate.

saw3, that tellynge
awe bi dreem as the

vestrosque ma-
nipulos circun-
stantes adorare
manipulum me-
um. 8. Respon-
derunt fratres
ejus: Numquid
rex noster eris?
aut subjeclemur
d i t t o n i t u e ?
Hæc ergo causa
somniaurum at-
que sermonum,
invidiæ et odii
fomitum mini-
stravit. 9. Aliud
quoque vidit som-
nium, quod nar-
ravit fratribus,
ait: Vidit som-
nium, quasi so-
lem, et lunam, et
stellas undecim
adorare in e. 10.
Quod cum patri
suo, et fratribus
retulisset, incre-
pavit eum pater
suus, et dixit:
Quid sibi vult
quod vidisti?
Num ego et ma-
ter tua, et fra-
tres tui adorabi-
mus te super
terram? 11. Invi-
debant ei igitur
fratres sui; pa-
ter vero rem ta-
citus considera-
bat. 12. Cuique
fratres illius in
pascendis grege-
bus patris mora-
rentur in Sichem,
13. dixit ad eum
Israel: Fratres
tui pascunt oves
in Sichimis: ve-
ni, mittam te ad
eos. Quo respon-
dente, 14. Præsto
sum, ait ei: Va-
de, et vide si
cuncta prospera
sint erga fratres
tuos, et pecora,
et renuncia mihi
quid agatur.
Missus de valle
Hebron, venit in
Sichem: 15. in-
venitque eum un-
vir errantem in
agro, et interro-
gavit, quid quæ-
reret. 16. At ille
respondit: Fra-
tres meos quero,
indica mihi ubi
pascunt greges.
17. Dixitque ei
vir: Recesserunt
de loco isto; au-
divi autem eos
dicentes: Eamus
in Dothain. Per-
rexit ergo Jo-
seph post fratres
suos, et invenit
eos in Dothain.
18. Qui cum vi

1901
A New Biblia Pauperum containeing xxxviii Pictures concerning the Livf, Parables, Vertues & seyenges of Our Lord and savor ihesu Christ. Translated out of the Latin into the Englishe tunge by Maistr Jhon Wicliff. (Originally printed about 1460). 4to, heavy parchment covered boards, brass clasps. London, 1897. Reduced from \$12.00 to \$7.50

Interesting volume; text and illustrations printed on hand made antique paper from blocks; being together with the binding a facsimile of a *Biblia Pauperum* (The Bible of the Poor, so-called to distinguish them from the complete Bibles in manuscript, which were only within reach of the opulent classes.) Block-printing prospered from about 1400 until the time of the invention of printing from movable types. An imperfect copy of an original block-book sold lately in London for £355 (\$1775).

VARIABLE VERSIONS OF BIBLE.

GENESIS XXXVII.—(*Earlier Text.*)

HABITAVIT autem Jacob in terra Chanaan, in qua pater suus peregrinatus est. 2. Et hae sunt generationes ejus: Joseph cum sedecim esset annorum, pascebat gregem cum fratribus suis adhuc puer; et erat cum filiis Bala et Zelphe uxorem patris sui; accusavitque fratres suos apud patrem crimine pessimo. 3. Israel autem diligebat Joseph super omnes filios suos, eo quod in senectute genuisset eum; fecitque ei tunicam polychromam. 4. Videntes autem fratres ejus, quod a patre plus caritatis illis amaretur, oderant eum, nec poterant ei quidquam pacifice loqui. 5. Accidit quoque ut visum somnium referret fratribus suis; quae causa majoris odii seminatoria fuit. 6. Dixitque ad eos: Audite somnium meum quod vidi: 7. Putabam nos ligare manipulos in agro: et quasi consurgere manipulum meum, et stare,

JACOB forsothe dwelte in the loond of Chanaan, in the which his fader pilgrimagide; 2. and thes ben the generaciouns of hym. Joseph whanne he was of sextene 3eer fedde a flok with his bretheren, 3it a childe, and he was with the sones of Bale and of Zelphe, wyues of his fader; and he accuside his bretheren anentis the fader of the werst synne. 3. Yrael forsothe louede Joseph ouer alle his sones, ther thur3 that in elde he hadde getun hym; and he made hym a coote of dyuerse colours. 4. And the bretheren of hym seyng that of the fader more than alle the sones was loued, hatiden hym, and my3ten not to hym eny thing pesebli speken. 5. And it felle, that a seen sweuen he tolde to his britheren, the which cause was seed of more haat. 6. And Joseph seide to his britheren, Here 3e my sweuen that Y saw, 7. I wenede vs to bynden hondfullis in the feelde, and myn hondful as to ryse, and stonde, and 3oure hondfullis stondyng al aboute to loute myn hondful.

8. And the britheren of hym answeriden, Whether thou shalt be oure kyng, oither we shal be vndirloute to thi bidding? This thanne cause of sweuenes and of wordis mynystride norishynge of enuye and of haate.

9. And another sweuen he saw, that tellynge to his britheren, seith, I sawe bi dreem as the sunne, and the mone, and the elleuen sterrys to lowtun me.

10. That whan to his fader and britheren he hadde tolde, blamede hym his fader, and seide, What to it silf wole this sweuen that thou hast seen? Whether Y, and thi moder, and thi britheren shulen lowt thee vpon erthe?

11. Thanne enuyeden to hym his britheren. The fader forsothe the thing stilli bihelde,

12. and whanne the britheren of hym in the flockis of the fader to ben fedde dwelliden in Sichem,

13. Yrael seide to hym, Thi britheren feden sheep in Sichemys; come, Y shal sende thee to hem. Who answeyng,

14. Y am redi, he seith, Go, and se if alle thingis be welsum anentis thi britheren. and beestis, and azen tel thou to me what is doon. He, sent fro the valey of Ebron, cam into Sichym;

15. and a man fonde hym in the feelde errynge, and askide, what he souzte.

16. And he answeride, My bretheren Y seche, shew thou to me where thei feden the flockis.

17. And the man seide to hym, Thei wenten a wey fro this place, forsothe I herde hem seiynge, Go we into Dothaym. And Joseph zede after his britheren, and fonde hem in Dothaym.

18. The whiche whanne thei seyen hym a ferre, or he neizede to hem, thouzten to sleen hym,

19. and togidere thei speken, Loo!

vestrosque manipulos circumstantes adorare manipulum meum. 8. Responderunt fratres ejus: Numquid rex noster eris? aut subjecimur ditioni tue? Hæc ergo causa somniorum atque sermonum, invidia et odii fomitem ministravit. 9. Aliud quoque vidit somnium, quod narrans fratribus, ait: Vidi personam unam, quasi solem, et lunam, et stellas undecim adorare me. 10. Quod cum patri suo, et fratribus retulisset, increpavit eum pater suus, et dixit: Quid sibi vult hoc somnium quod vidisti? Num ego et mater tua, et fratres tui adorabimus te super terram? 11. Invidabant ei igitur fratres sui; pater vero rem tacite considerabat. 12. Cumque fratres illius in pascendis gregibus patris morarentur in Sichem, 13. dixit ad eum Israel: Fratres tui pascunt oves in Sichimis: veni, mittam te ad eos. Quo respondente, 14. Præsto sum, ait ei: Vade, et vide si cuncta prospera sint erga fratres tuos, et pecora, et renuncia mihi quid agatur. Missus de valle Hebron, venit in Sichem: 15. invenitque eum vir errantem in agro, et interrogavit, quid quereret. 16. At ille respondit: Fratres meos quero, indica mihi ubi pascant greges. 17. Dixitque ei vir: Recesserunt de loco isto; audivi autem eos dicentes: Eamus in Dothain. Perrexit ergo Joseph post fratres suos, et invenit eos in Dothain. 18. Qui cum vi

dissent eum procul, antequam accederet ad eos, cogitaverunt illum occidere; 19. et mutuo loquebantur: Ecce somniator venit. 20. Venite, occidamus eum, et mittamus in cisternam veterem, dicemusque: Fera pessima devoravit eum; et tunc ne apparebit quid illi prosint somnia sua. 21. Audiens autem hoc Ruben, nitentur liberare eum de manibus eorum, et dicebat: 22. Non interficiatis animam eorum, nec effundatis sanguinem, sed projicite eum in cisternam hanc, quæ est in solitudine, manusque vestras servate innoxias. Hoc autem dicebat, volens eripere eum de manibus eorum, et reddere patri suo. 23. Confestim igitur ut pervenit ad fratres suos, nudaverunt eum in tunica talari, et polymita; 24. miseruntque eum in cisternam veterem, quæ non habebat aquam. 25. Et sedentes ut comederent panem, viderunt Ismaelitas viatores venire de Galaad, et camelos eorum portantes aromata, et resinam, et stactem in Aegyptum. 26. Dixit ergo Judas fratribus suis: Quid nobis prodest si occiderimus fratrem nostrum, et celaverimus sanguinem ipsius? 27. Melius est ut vendatur Ismaelitis, et manus nostræ non polluatur: frater enim, et caro nostra est. Acquieverunt fratres sermonibus illius. 28. Et præereuntibus Madianitis negotiatoribus, extrahentes eum de cistera, venderunt eum Ismaelitis, viginti

the dremer cometh, 20. go we, and sle we hym, and putte we hym in an olde sistern, and we shulen seye, The werst wylde beest hath deuowrid hym; and thanne it shal apere what profiten to hym hys dremes. 21. Thes thingis forsothe herynge Ruben, enforside to delyuere hym of the hondis of hem, and seide, 22. Slee we not the lijf of hym, ne shede we blood, but throw 3e him into the olde sisterne, that is in wildernes, and kepe 3e 3oure hondes vngilti. That forsothe he seide, wilnynge to delyuer hym fro the hondes of hem, and to 3elde to his fader. 23. Thanne anoon as he cam to his britheren, thei nakiden hym the side coote to the hele, and of manye colowrs, 24. and puttiden into an olde sisterne, that hadde no watyr. 25. And sittynge for to eet breed, thei seen Ysmaelitis weiegoers to comen fro Galaad, and camels of hem berynge swete spyces, and swete gumme, and myrre, into Egipte. 26. Thanne Judas seide to his britheren, What shal it profit vs if we sleen oure brother, and we hiden the blood of hym? 27. It is betere that he be sold to Ismaelitis, and our hondes ben not defoulid; forsothe the brother and oure flesh he is. The britheren assentiden to thes wordes; 28. and the marchaundes Madyanytes goynge bisides, thei drawynge hym oute of the sisterne, solden hym to Ysmaelytis for thretti siluer pens; the whiche ladden hym into Egipte. 29. and Ruben turned azen to the sisterne, fonde not the child; 30. and the clothis to-rent goynge to his bretheren, seith, The childe not aperith, and whider Y shal go? 31. Forsothe thei token the coote of

hym, and in the blood of a kyde that thei hadden slayn steyneden ; 32. the which sendynge shulden bere to fader, and seyn, This we han foundun, loke whether the coote of thisone it be or noon. 33. The which whanne the fader knowith, seith, The coote of my sone it is, the moost yuel wylde beest hath etun hym, a beest hath deuowrid Joseph. 34. And the clothis to-rent, was clothid with an heyr, weilynge his sone myche tyme. 35. And alle his free children gedered togideres, that thei myzten swage the sorow of the fader, he nolde coumfortyng take, but seith, Y shal descende to my sone weilynge into helle. And hym stedfastli dwellynge in wepyng, 36. Madeny-tis solden Joseph in Egepte, to Putiphar, the geldyng of Pharao, the mayster of chyualrye.

argentels, qui duxerunt eum in Aegyptum. 29. Reversusque Ruben ad cister-nam, non invenit puerum ; 30. et scissis vestibus pergens ad fratres suos, ait ; Puer non comparet, et ego quo ibo ? 31. Tul-erunt autem tunicam ejus, et in sanguine hoedi, quem occide-rant, tinxerunt ; 32. nitentes qui ferrent ad patrem, et dice- rent : Haec invenimus : vide utrum tunica filii tui sit, au non. 33. Quam cum agnovisset pater, ait : Tunica filii mei est, fera pessima comedit eum, bestia devoravit Joseph. 34. Scissisque vestibus, indutus est cilicio, lugens filium suam multo tempore. 35. Congregatis autem cunctis liberis ejus, ut leniret dolorem patris,

noluit consolationem accipere, sed ait : Descendam ad filium meum lugens in infernum. Et illo perseverante in fletu, 36. Madianitæ vendiderunt Joseph in Aegypto Putiphari eunucho Pharaonis magistro militum.

GENESIS XLI.—(Purvey's revision.)

1. Aftir twei 3eer Farao sei3 a dreem ; he gesside that he stood on a flood, 2. fro which seuene faire kiyn and ful fatte stieden, and weren fed in the places of mareis ; 3. and othere seuene, foule and leene, camen out of the flood, and weren fed in thilk brenke of the watir, in grene places ; 4. and tho deuouren den thilke kien of whiche the fairnesse and comelynesse of bodies was wondrousful. 5. Farao wakide, and slepte eft, and sei3 another dreem ; seuene eeris of corn ful and faire camen forth in o stalke, 6. and othere as many eeris of

1. Post duos annos, vidit Pharaon somnium. Putabat se stare super fluvium, 2. de quo ascendebant septem boves, pulchre et crasse nimis ; et pascebantur in locis palustribus. 3. Aliæ quoque septem emergebant de flumine, fœdæ, confectæque inacie ; et pascebantur in ipsa annis ripa in locis virentibus ; 4. devoraveruntque eas, quarum mira species, et habitudo corporum erat. Experfactus Pharaon, 5. rursus dormivit, et vidit alterum

somnium. Septem spicæ pullabant in culmo uno plenæ atque formosæ, 6. aliæ quoque totidem spicæ tenues, et percussæ uredine orlebantur, 7. devorantes omnem priorem pulchritudinem. Evigilans Pharaos post quietem, 8. et facto mane, pavore perterritus, misit ad omnes conjectores Aegypti, cunctosque sapientes; et accersitis narravit somnium, nec erat qui interpretaretur, 9. Tunc demum reniscens principum magistrum magister ait: Confiteor peccatum meum: 10. Iratus rex servis suis, me et magistrum pistorium retrudi jussit in carcerem principum militum, 11. ubi una nocte uterque vidimus somnium præsumum futurorum. 12. Erat ibi puer Hebræus, ejusdem ducis militum famulus: cui narrantes somnia, 13. audivimus quidquid postea rei probavit eventus: ego enim redditus sum officio meo, et ille suspensus est in cruce. 14. Protinus ad regis imperium educatum de carcere Joseph totonderunt; ac veste mutata, obtulerunt ei. 15. Cui ille ait: Vidimus somnia, nec est, qui mihi edisserat, que audivi te sapientissime con-jicere. 16. Respondit Joseph: Absque me Deus respondebit prospera Pharaoni. 17. Narravit ergo Pharaos, quod viderat: Putabam me stare super ripam fluminis, 18. et septem boves de amne conscendere, pulchras nimis, et obesitas carnibus: que in pastu paludis virecta carpebant, 19. Et eo-

corn, thinne and smytun with corrupcioun of brennyng wynd, camen forth 7. deuouryng al the fairenesse of the firste. Farao wakide afir reste, 8. and whanne morewid was maad, he was aferd bi inward drede, and he sente to alle the expowneris of Egipt, and to alle wise men; and whanne thei weren clepid, he telde the dreem, and noon was that expownede. 9. Thanne at the laste the maistir of boteleris bithouzte, and seide, Y knowleche my synne; 10. the kyng was wrooth to hise seruauntis, and comaundide me and the maister of bakeris to be cast doun in to the prisoun of the prince of knyztis, 11. where we bothe saien a dreem in o nyzt, bifore-schewyng of thingis to comyng. 12. An Ebrew child, seruaunt of the same duk of knyztis was there, to whom we telden the dremes, 13. and herden what euer thing the bifallyng of thing preuede afterward; for Y am restorid to myn office, and he was hangid in a cros. 14. Anoon at the comaundement of the kyng thei polliden Joseph led out of prisoun, and whanne the clooth was chaungid, thei brouzten *Joseph* to the kyng. 15. To whom the kyng seide, Y sei3e dremes, and noon is that expowneth tho thingis that Y sei3, I haue herd that thou expownest moost prudentli. 16. Joseph answerde, With out me, God schal answere prosperitees to Farao. 17. Therfor Farao telde that that he sei3; Y geside that Y stood on the brenke of the flood, 18. and seuene kiyn, ful faire and with fleischis able to etyng, stieden fro the watir, whiche kiyn gaderiden grene seggis in the pasture of the marreis; 19. and lo! seuene othere kiyn, so

foule and leene, sieden these, that Y seiȝ neuere siche in the lond of Egipt; 20. and whanne the formere kien weren deuourid and wastid, tho *secounde* ȝauen no steppe of fulnesse, 21. but weren slowe bi lijk leenesse and palenesse. I wakide, and eft Y was oppressid bi sleep, and Y seiȝ a dreem; 22. seuene eeris of corn, ful and faireste, camen forth in o stalke, and othere seuene, thinne and smytun with corrupcion of brennyng wynd, camen forth of the stobil, 24. whiche deuouriden the fairenesse of the formere; 25. Y telde the dreem to expowneris, and no man is that expowneth. Joseph answerde, The dreem of the kyng is oon; God schewide to Farao what thingis he schal do. 26. Seuene faire kiyn, and seuene ful eeris of corn, ben seuene ȝeeris of plentee, and tho comprehenden the same strengthe of dreem; 27. and seuene kiyn thinne and leene, that stieden aftir tho, and seuene thinne eeris of corn and smytun with brennyng wynd, ben seuene ȝeer of hungur to comyng, 28. whiche schulen be fillid bi this ordre. 29. Lo! seuene ȝeer of greet plentee in al the lond of Egipt schulen come, 30. and seuene othere ȝeer of so greet bareynesse schulen sue tho, that al the abundaunce bifore be ȝouun to forȝetyng; for the hungur schal waste al the lond, 31. and the greetnesse of pouert schal leese the greetnesse of plentee. 32. Forsothe this that thou siȝest the secounde tyme a dreem, perteynyng to the same thing, is a schewyng of sadnesse, for the word of God schal be doon, and schal be fillid ful swiftli. 33. Now therfor puruey the kyng a wijs man and a redi, and make the kyng

ce, has sequebantur alie septem boves in tantum deformes et macilentæ, ut nunquam tales in terra Aegyptii viderim: 20. quæ, devoratis et consumptis prioribus, 21. nullum saturita id dedere vestigium: sed similibus macleetsqualore torpebant. Evigilans, rursus sopore depressus, 22. vidi somnium: septem spicæ pullulabant in culmo uno plenæ atque puercherrimæ. 23. Aliæ quoque septem tenues et percussæ uredine, oriebantur e stipula: 24. quæ priorum pulchritudinem devoraverunt. Narravi conjectoribus somnium, et nemo est qui edisserat. 25. Respondit Joseph: Somnium regis unum est, quæ facturus est Deus, ostendit Pharaoni. 26. Septem boves pulchræ, et septem spicæ plenæ: septem ubertatis anni sunt: eandemque vim somni comprehendunt. 27. Septem quoque boves tenues atque macilentæ, quæ ascenderunt post eas, et septem spicæ tenues, et vento urente percussæ, septem anni venturæ sunt famis. 28. Qui hoc ordine complebuntur: 29. Ecce septem anni venient fertilitatis magnæ in universa terra Aegypti: 30. quos sequentur septem anni altitantiæ sterilitatis, ut oblivioni tradatur cuncta retro abundantiæ: consuetudina est enim famis omne in terram. 31. et ubertatis magnitudinem perditura est inopie magnitudo. 32. Quod autem vidi secundo ad

eandem rem pertinens somnium, firmitatis iudicium est, eo quod fiat sermo Dei, et velox impleatur. 33. Nunc ergo provideat rex virum sapientem et industrium, et præficiat eum terræ Aegypti: 34. qui constituat præpositos per cunctas regiones: et quintam partem fructuum per septem annos fertilitatis, 35. qui jam nunc futuri sunt, congreget in horrea: et omne frumentum sub Pharaonis potestate condatur, severeturque in uribus. 36. Et præparetur futuræ septem annorum fami, quæ oppressura est Aegyptum, et non consumetur terra inopia. 37. Placuit Pharaoni consilium et cunctis ministris ejus: 38. locutusque est ad eos: Num invenire poterimus talem virum, qui spiritu Dei plenus sit? 39. Dixit ergo ad Joseph: Quia ostendit tibi Deus omnia, quæ locutus es, numquid sapientiores et consillem tui invenire poteris? 40. Tu eris super domum meam, et ad tui oris imperium cunctus populus obediet: uno tantum regni solio te præcedam. 41. Dixitque rursus Pharaon ad Joseph: Ecce, constitui te super universam terram Aegypti. 42. Tulitque annulum de manu sua, et dedit eum in manu ejus; vestivitque eum stola byssina, et collo torquem auream circumposuit. 43. Fecitque eum ascendere super currum suum secundum, clamante præ-

hym souereyn to the lond of Egipt, 34. which man ordeyne governouris bi alle cuntreis, and gadere he in to bernys the fyethe part of fruytis bi seuene 3eer of plentee, 35. that schulen come now; and al the wheete be kept vnder the power of Farao, and be it kept in citees, 36. and be it maad redi to the hungur to comynge of seuene 3eer that schal oppresse Egipt, and the lond be not wastid bi pouert. 37. The counsel pleside Farao, and alle his mynystris, and he spak to hem, Wher we moun fynde sich a man which is ful of Goddis spirit? 38. Therfor Farao seide to Joseph, For God hath schewid to thee alle thingis whiche thou hast spoke, wher Y mai fynde a wisere man and lijk thee? 40. Therfor thou schalt be ouer myn hous, and al the puple schal obeie to the comaundement of thi mouth; Y schal passe thee onely by o trone of the rewme. 41. And eft Farao seide to Joseph, Lo! Y haue ordeyned thee on al the lond of Egipt. 42. And Farao took the ryng fro his hond, and 3af it in the hond of Joseph, and he clothide Joseph with a stoole of bijs, and puttide a goldun wrethe aboute the necke; 43. and Farao made Joseph to stie on his secounde chare, while a bidele criede, that alle men schulden knele bifore hym, and schulden knowe that he was souereyn of al the lond of Egipt. 44. And the kyng seide to Joseph, Y am Farao, without thi comaundement no man shal stire hond ether foot in al the lond of Egipt. 45. And he turnede the name of Joseph, and clepide him bi Egipcian langage, the sauyour of the world; and he 3af to Joseph

a wijf, Asenech, the douzter of Potifar, preest of Heliopoleos. And so Joseph zede out to the lond of Egipt. 46. Forsothe Joseph. was of thretti zeer, whanne he stood in the sizt of kyng Farao, and cumpasside alle the cuntreis of Egipt. 47. And the plente of seuene zeer cam, and ripe corn weren bounden into handfuls, and weren gaderid into the bernys of Egipt, 48. also al the aboundaunce of cornes weren kept in alle citeis, 49. and so greet aboundaunce was of wheete, that it was maad euene to the grauel of the see, and the plente passide mesure. 50. Sotheli twei sones were born to Joseph bifor that the hungur came, whiche Asenech, douztir of Putifar, preest of Heliopoleos, childide to hym. 51. And he clepide the name of the firste gendrid sone, Manasses, and seide, God hath maad me to forzete alle my traueilis, and the hous of my fadir; 52. and he clepide the name of the secunde sone Effraym, and seide, God hath maad me to encrease in the lond of my pouert. 53. Therfor whanne seuene zeer of plentee that weren in Egipt weren passid, 54. seuene zeer of pouert bigunnen to come, whiche Joseph bifore seide, and hungur hadde the maistri in al the world; also hungur was in al the lond of Egipt; 55. and whanne that lond hungride, the puple criede to Farao, and axide metis; to whiche he answeride, Go ze to Joseph, and do ze what euer thing he seith to zou. 56. Forsothe hungur encreesside ech dai in al the lond, and Joseph opényde alle the the bernys, and seelde to Egipcians, for also hungur oppresside hem; 57. and alle prouynces camen in to

cone, ut omnes coram eo genu flecterent, et prepositum esse scirent uniuersæ terre Aegypti. 44. Dixit quoque rex ad Joseph: Ego sum Pharaon: absque tuo imperio non mouebit quisquam manum aut pedem in omni terra Aegypti. 45. Veritque nomen ejus, et vocauit eum lingua Aegyptiaca Salvatorem mundi. Deditque illi uxorem Aseneth filiam Putiphare sacerdotis Heliopoleos. Egressus est itaque Joseph ad terram Aegypti 46. (triginta autem annorum erat quando stetit in conspectu regis Pharaonis), et circulavit omnes regiones Aegypti. 47. Venitque fertilitas septem annorum; et in manipulos redactæ segetes congregatæ sunt in horrea Aegypti. 48. Omnis etiam frugum abundantia in singulis urbibus condita est. 49. Tantaque fuit abundantia tritici, ut arena maris coaequaretur, et copia mensuram excederet. 50. Nati sunt autem Joseph filii duo antequam veniret fames; quos peperit ei Aseneth filia Putiphare sacerdotis Heliopoleos. 51. Vocauitque nomen primogeniti, Manasses, dicens: Oblivisci me fecit Deus omnium laborum meorum, et domus patris mei. 52. Nomen quoque secundi appellauit Ephraim dicens: Crescere me fecit Deus in terra paupertatis mee. 53. Igitur transactis septem ubertatis annis, qui fuerant in Aegypto; 54. cœperunt venire septem anni inopie, quos

prædixerat Joseph ; et in universo orbe fames prævaluit, in cuncta autem terra Aegypti

panis erat. 55. Qua esuriente, clamavit populus ad Pharaonem, alimenta petens. Quibus ille respondit : Ite ad Joseph : et quicquid ipse vobis dixerit, facite. 56. Crescebat autem quotidie fames in omni terra : aperuitque Joseph universa horrea, et vendebat Aegyptiis : nam et illos opprresserat fames. 57. Omnesque provinciæ veniebant in Aegyptum, ut emerent escas, et malum inopie temperarent.

Egypt to bie metis, and to abate the yuel of nedynesse.

PSALM XLV.—(*Common Version, XLVI.*)

EARLIER TEXT.

2. Oure God refut, and vertue ; helpere in tribulaciouns, that founden vs ful myche. 3. Therefore wee shul not drede, whil the erthe shal be disturbid ; and hillis shul be born ouer in to the herte of the se. 4. Ther souneden, and ben disturbid the wattris of hem ; the hillis ben disturbid in the strengthe of it. 5. The bure of the flod gladith the cite of God ; the alther hezist halewide his tabernacle. 6. God in the myddel of it shal not be stirid ; God shal helpen it erli fro the morutid. 7. Jentilis ben disturbid, and reumes ben inbowid ; he 3af his vois, moued is the erthe. 8. The Lord of vertues with

PURVEY'S REVISION.

2. Oure God, *thou art* refuyt, and vertu ; helpere in tribulacions, that han founde vs greetly. 3. Therefore we schulen not drede, while the erthe schal be troblid ; and the hillis schulen be borun ouer in to the herte of the see. 4. The wattris of hem sowneden, and weren troblid ; hillis weren troblid togidere in the strengthe of hym. 5. The feersnesse of flood makith glad the citee of God ; the hizeste God hath halewid his tabernacle. 6. God in the myddis therof schal not be moued ; God schal helpe it eerli in the grey morewtid. 7. Hethene men weren disturbid to-

1. In finem ; filius Core pro arcanis psalmus.

2. Deus noster, refugium, et virtus : adiutor in tribulationibus, quæ invenerunt nos nimis. 3. Propterea non timebimus, dum turbabitur terra, et transferentur montes in cornibus. 4. Sonnerunt, et turbatae sunt aquae eorum : conturbati sunt montes in fortitudine ejus. 5. Fluminis impetus iustificat civitatem Dei : sanctificavit tabernaculum suum Altissimus. 6. Deus in medio ejus non commovebitur : adjuvabit eam Deus mane diluculo. 7. Conturbatae sunt gentes, et inclinata sunt regna : dedit vocem suam, mota est terra.

vs ; oure vndertakere God of Jacob. 9. Cometh, and seeth the werkis of the Lord ; the whiche he sette wndris vp on erth. 10. Takende awei batailis vnto the ende of the erthe ; the bowe he shal to-brose, and to-breke ; armys and sheeldis he shal to-brenne with fyr. 11. Taketh heede, and seeth, for I am God ; I shal ben enhauncid in Jentilis, and I shal ben hauncid in the erthe. 12. The Lord of vertues with vs ; oure vndertakere God of Jacob.

gidere, and rewmes weren bowid down ; *God* 3if his vois, the erthe was moued. 8. The Lord of vertues *is* with vs ; God of Jacob *is* oure vptakere. 9. Come 3e, and se the werkis of the Lord ; whiche wondris he hath set on the erthe. 10. He doynge awei batels til to the ende of the lond ; schal al to-brese bouwe, and schal breke togidere armuris, and schal brenne scheldis bi fier. 11. 3yue 3e tent, and se 3e, that Y am God ; Y schal be enhaunsid among hethene men ; and Y schal be enhaunsid in erthe. 12. The Lord of vertues *is* with vs ; God of Jacob *is* oure vptakere.

8. Dominus virtutum nobiscum : susceptor noster Deus Jacob. 9. Venite, et videte opera Domini, que posuit prodigia super terram : 10. auferens bella usque ad finem terre Arcum conteret, et confringet arma, et scuta comburet igni. 11. Vacate, et videte, quoniam ego sum Deus : exaltabor in gentibus, et exaltabor in terra. 12. Dominus virtutum nobiscum : susceptor noster Deus Jacob.

PSALM LVII.—(*Common Version* LVIII.)

EARLIER TEXT.

2. If vereli also ri3twisnesse 3ee speke ; euenli demeth, 3ee sonnes of men. 3. Forsothe in the herte wickidnessis 3ee werken in the erthe ; vn-ri3twisnesses 3oure hondis menge togidere. 4. Synneres

PURVEY'S REVISION.

2. Forsothe if 3e speken ri3tfulnesse verili ; 3e sonnes of men, deme ri3fuli. 3. For in herte 3e worchen wickidnesse in erthe ; 3oure hondis maken redi vnri3tfulnessis. 4. Synner's weren maad aliens

ben aliened fro the wombe ;
 thei erreden fro the wombe,
 thei speeken false thingus. 6.
 Wodnesse to them, after the
 licnesse of an eddere ; as of
 a doumb eddere, and stop-
 pende his eris. 6. The whiche
 shal not ful out heren the
 vois of the enchaunteres ;
 and of the venym makere
 enchauntende wisly. 7. God
 shal to-brose the teth of hem
 in the mouth of hem ; and
 the wang teth of leouns the
 Lord shal to-breke. 8. To
 noȝt thei shul come, as
 water doun rennende ; he
 bente his bouwe, to the time
 that thei be feblid. 9. As wax
 that flowith, thei shul ben
 taken awei ; fyr fel ouer,
 and thei seȝen not the sunne.
 10. Befor that ȝoure thornes
 shulden vnderstonde the
 theue thorne ; as the ly-
 uende, so in wrathe he shal
 soupe them vp. 11. The riȝtwis
 shal glade, whan he seeth
 veniaunce ; his hondis he
 shal washen in the blod of
 the synnere. 12. And a man
 shal seyn, If forsothe ther
 is frut to the riȝtwis ; forsothe
 God is demende them in
 erthe.

fro the wombe ; thei erriden
 fro the wombe, thei spaken
 false thingis. 6. Woodnesse
 is to hem, bi the licnesse of
 a serpent ; as of a deaf
 snake, and stoppyng hise
 eeris. 6. Which schal not here
 the vois of charmeris ; and
 of a venym makere charm-
 ynge wiseli. 7. God schal al
 to-breke the teeth of hem
 in her mouth ; the Lord
 schal breke togidere the
 greet teeth of liouns. 8. Thei
 schulen come to nouȝt, as
 water rennyng awei ; he
 bente his bouwe, til thei ben
 maad sijk. 9. As wexe that
 fletith awei, thei schulen be
 takun awei ; fier felle aboue,
 and thei siȝen not the sunne.
 10. Bifore that ȝoure thornes
 vndurstoden the ramne ; he
 swolewith hem so in ire,
 as lyuyng men. 11. The iust
 man schal be glad, whanne
 he schal se veniaunce ; he
 schal waische hise hondis in
 the blood of a synner. 12. And
 a man schal seie treuli, For
 fruyt is to a iust man ; treuli
 God is demynge hem in
 erthe.

2. Si vere utique iustitiam loquimini : recta iudicate, filii hominum. 3. Etenim in corde iniquitates operamini, in terra iniustitias manus vestrae concinnant. 4. Alienati sunt peccatores a vulva, erraverunt ab utero ; locuti sunt falsa. 5. Furor illis secundum similitudinem serpentis ; sicut aspidis surdae, et obturantis aures suas, 6. quae non exaudiet vocem incantantium et venefici incantantis sapienter. 7. Sicut conteret dentes eorum in ore ipsorum ; molas leonum confringet Dominus. 8. Ad nihilum devenient tanquam aqua decurrens ; intendit arcum suum, donec infirmetur. 9. Sicut cera, quae fluit, auferentur ; supercecidit ignis, et non viderunt solem. 10. Priusquam intelligerent spine vestrae rhamnum : sicut viventes, sic in ira absorbet eos. 11. Laetabitur iustus, cum viderit vindictam ; manus suas lavabit in sanguine peccatoris. 12. Et dicit homo : Si utique est fructus iusto : utique est Deus iudicans eos in terra.

ECCLESIASTES XII.—(Purvey's revision.)

1. Haue thou mynde on thi creatour in the daies of thi yongthe, bifore that the time of thi turment come, and the 3eris of *thi deth* nei3e, of whiche thou schalt seie, Tho plesen not me.
 2. *Haue thou mynde on thi creatour*, bifor that the sunne be derk, and the li3t, and sterrys, and the mone ; and cloude turne a3en after reyn. 3. Whanne the keperis of the hous schulen be mouyd, and strongeste men schulen tremble ; and grynderis schulen be idel, whanne the noumbre schal be maad lesse, and seeris bi the hoolis schulen wexe derk ; 4. and schulen close the doris in the s'reet, in the lownesse of vois of a gryndere ; and thei schulen rise at the vois of a brid, and alle the dou3tris of song schulen wexe deef. 5. And hi3 thingis schulen drede, and schulen be aferd in the weie ; an alemaunde tre schal floure, a locuste schal be maad fat, and capparis schal be distried ; for a man schal go in to the hous of his euerlastyngnesse, and weileris schulen go aboute in the street. 6. *Haue thou mynde on thi creatour*, byfore that a siluerne roop be brokun, and a goldun lace renne a3en, and a watir pot be al to-brokun on the welle, and a whele be brokun togidere on the cisterne ; 7. and dust turne a3en in to his erthe, whereof it

thi creatour ; that is, God, that made thee of nought to his ymage and licence. *after reyn* ; that is, afir the tribulacion of eelde. *the keperis* ; that is, i3en, keperis of the body, bigynnen to falle, and to be dueld. *and strongeste men* ; that is, hlpis and leggis. *and grynderis* ; that is, t e e t h. *and seeris* ; that is, i3en, set bitwixe the hollis of the heed. *the doris in the street* ; that is, lippis, set in the pleyn place of the face. *cois of a brid* ; that is, the cok. *doughtris of song* ; that is, eeris, that deliten in melodie. *be aferd in the weie* ; that is, the highere part of soule, and the lower part that hath compassioun on the bodi ; for alle men drede n kyndly the deth neyghinge, and to go out of the weye of present liyf. *an alemaund, etc.* ; that is, the heed schal wexe hoor. *locuste* ; that is, the wombe. *capparis* ; that is, couetlise of flech. *go* ; bi deth. *euerlastyngnesse* ; for he schal neuere turne a3en to present liyf. *capparis* is an herbe. *a siluerne roop* ; that is, accordyng to the bodi lyuyng, be broken bi

deth. a golden lace; that is, lyf to comyng. on the *uelle*; that is, on the loynyng togidere of others menbris on the herte. the *sisterne*; that is, the heed on the herte. and *dust*; that is, the body. *Ecclesiastes icus most icys*; that is, Salomon was wiseste of alle men of his tyne. o *scheepherde*; that is, God, that rulith and feedith alle thingis. *maistris*; that is, of the persoones in Trynyte, ether of hooli aungels. *seke thou nomore than these*; that is, than the bokis of hooli scripture; netheles herbi ben not excluded othere bokis, that ben nedeful to the vndurstondung of hooli scripture, but oneli the bokis that ben not nedeful to helthe; of whiche bokis it sueth, *noon ende is to make many lokis*, for newe hardnessis risen enere in sicthe thingis. *ofte thinking*; aboute sich thingis. *is turment of fleisch*; that is, makith turment of fleisch, and is with out profit, sithen it is of thingis that ben not nedeful to helthe, and lettith the knowyng of nedeful thingis; therfor a man owith with alle myghtis and bisynessis gyue tent to tho thingis that ben nedeful to the helthe of soule. *this is at man*; that is, perit man; that is, these twey partis, to drede God and kepe hise heestis, maken a man parfit in vertu. *that ben doon*; that is, of men that moun dowel and yuele, bi fredom of wille. *ech thing doon bi error*; in Ebreu it is, for ech thing held ether priuy; but thing doon bi error is vndurstondund trespas by malice ether by ignorance. *good*; in kynde, netheles yuel by circumstance ether entent.

was, and the spirit turne azen to God, that 3af it. 8. The vanyte of vanytees, seide Ecclesiastes, the vanyte of vanytees, and alle thingis *ben* vanyte. 9. And whanne Ecclesiastes was moost wijs, he tauzte the puple, and he telde out the thingis whiche he dide, and he souzte out *wisdom*, and made many parablis; 10. he souzte profitable wordis, and he wroot moost riztful wordis, and ful of treuthe. 11. The wordis of wise men *ben* as prickis, and as nailis fastned deepe, whiche be 3ouun of o scheepherde bi the counsels of maistris. 12. My sone, seke thou no more than these; noon ende is to make many bookis, and ofte thenkyng is turment of fleisch. 13. Alle we here togydere the ende of spekyng. Drede thou God, and kepe hise heestis; that is *to seie*, ech man. 14. *God* schal brynge alle thingis in to dom, that ben don; for ech thing don bi error, whether it be good, ether yuel.

ISAIAH XXI.—(Earlier Text.)

1. Onus deserti maris. Sicut turbines ab africa veniunt, de deserto venit, de terra horribili. 2. Visio dura nuntiata est mihi: qui incredulus est, infideliter agit, et qui depopulator est, vastat. Ascende Aclam, obside Meda, omnem genitum ejus cessare feci. 3. Propterea repleti

1. The charge of the desert se. As whirlewyndus fro Affrich comen, fro the desert cam, fro the orrible lond. 2. An hard viseoun told is to me; that vnleuende is, vnfeithfully doth; and he that is distrozere, wasteth. Stee3h vp, Elam, and bisege, Medeba; al his weilyng I made to cesen. 3. Therefore ben fulfilled my lendys with sorewe; anguysh weldide me, as

anguysh of the trauailende with child ; I fel doun, whan I herde ; I am disturbid, whan I saȝ. 4. Myche languysshede myn herte, dercnesses stoneid maden me ; Babilon, my looued, put is to me in to myracle. 5. Sett the bord, bihold in a toothil ; etende and drinkende riseth, ȝee princes, taketh to the terget. 6. These thingus forsothe seide the Lord to me, Go, and put a tootere ; and what euere thing he shal see, telle he. 7. And he saȝ a char of two horse men, a stezere of an asse, and a stezere vp of a camayle ; and he beheeld bisily by myche looking, 8. and he criede as a leoun, Vp on the toothil of the Lord I am stondende contynuelly bi day, and vp on my warde I am stondende alle nyȝtus. 9. Lo ! this cam, a man stezere of the carte of horse men. And he answerde, and seide, Is falle, is falle Babilon ; and alle grauen thingus of hys godus ben to-brosid in to the erthe. 10. My thressing, and the doȝter of my cornflor, the thingus that I herde of the Lord of ostes, God of Irael, I tolde to ȝou. 11. The charge of Duma. To me he crieth fro Seir, O ! kepere, what of the nyȝt ? O ! kepere, what of the nyȝt ? 12. The kepere seide, Ther cometh morutid, and nyȝt ; if ȝee sechen, secheth, and beth conuertid, and cometh. 13. The charge in Araby. In the wilde wode at euen ȝee shul slepen, in the sties of Dodanym. 14. Aȝencomende to the thristi berth water, that dwellen the lond of the south ; with loeues aȝencometh to the fleende. 15. Fro the face forsothe of swerdes thei fledden, fro the face of the swerd stondende on, fro the face of the bowe bend, fro the face

sunt lumbi mei dolore, angustia possedit me sicut angustia parturientis: corru cum audirem, conturbatus sum cum viderem. 4. Emarcuit cor meum, tenebrae stupefecerunt me: Babylon illicta mea posita est mihi in miraculum. 5. Pone mensam, contemplant in specula comedentes et bibentes: surgite principes, arripite clypeum. 6. Hæc enim dixit mihi Dominus: Vade, et pone speculatorem, et quodcumque viderit, annuntiet. 7. Et vidit currum duorum equitum, ascensorem asini, et ascensorem cameli, et contentiplus est diligenter multo intuitu. 8. Et clamavit leo: Super speculam Domini ego sum, stans jugiter per diem, et super custodiam meam ego sum, stans totis noctibus. 9. Ecce iste venit ascensor vir bigæ equitum, et respondit, et dixit: Cecidit, cecidit Babylon, et omniæ sculptilia eorum ejus contrita sunt in terram. 10. Tritura mea, et illi areæ meæ, quæ audiui a Domino exercituum Deo Israel, annuntiaui vobis. 11. Onus Duma ad me clamat ex Seir: Custos quid de nocte? custos quid de nocte? 12. Dixit custos: Venit mane et nox: si queritis, querite: convertimini, venite. 13. Onus in Arabia, in saltu ad vesperam dormietis, in semitis Dedanum. 14. Occurrentes silenti ferite aquam, qui habitatis terram austrum: cum panibus occurrere fugienti. 15. A facie enim

gladium fugerunt, a facie gladii imminentis, a facie arcus extenti, a facie gravis procelli, 16. quoniam hæc dicit Dominus ad me: Adhuc in uno anno, quasi in anno mercenarii, et auferetur omnis gloria Cedar. 17. Et reliquæ n u m e r i s a g i t a r i o r u m fortium de filiis Cedar imminentur: Dominus enim Deus Israel locutus est.

of the greuouſ bataile. 16. For theſe thingus ſeith the Lord to me, 3it in o 3er, as in the 3er of an hirid man, and ther ſhal ben take away al the glorie of Cedar. 17. And the relikis of the noumbre of the ſtronge archeres fro the ſonus of Cedar, ſhul be mynuſht; the Lord forſothe, God of Iſrael, ſpac.

ISAIAH LII.—(*Earlier Text.*)

1. Conſurge, conſurge, induere fortitudinem tua, Sion: Induere vestimentis gloriæ tuæ, Jerusalem civitas Sancti, quia non adjiciet ultra, ut pertranseat per te incircumcisus et immundus. 2. Excutere de pulvere, conſurge, ſede, Jerusalem: solve vincula collis tui, captiva filia Sion. 3. Quia hæc dicit Dominus: Gratis venundati estis, etsine argento redimerimini. 4. Quia hæc dicit Dominus Deus: In Aegyptum deſcendit populus meus in principio, ut colonus eſſet tibi, et Aſſur abſque ulla cauſa calumniatus eſt eum. 5. Et numquid mihi eſt hic, dicit Dominus, quoniam abſtutus eſt populus meus gratis? Dominatores eius inique agunt, dicit Dominus, et iugiter tota die nomen meum blaſphematur. 6. Propter hoc ſciet populus meus nomen meum in die illa, quia ego ipſe, qui loquebar, ecce adſum. 7. Quam pulchri ſuper montes pedes annuntiantis et prædicantis pacem: annuntiantis bonum, prædicantis sa-

1. Rys, ris, be clad, thou Sion, with thi ſtrengthe; he thou clad with the clothis of thi glorie, thou Jerusalem, cite of the hoeli; for he ſhal not lei to more, that ther paſſe by thee an vncircumcidid and vnclene. 2. Be thou shaken out of the pouder; ris, ſit thou, Jerusalem; looſe the bondis of thi necke, thou caitif do3tir of Sion. 3. For theſe thingus ſeith the Lord, Freeli 3ee ben ſold, and withoute ſiluer 3ee ſhul be a3een bo3t. 4. For theſe thingus ſeith the Lord God, In to Egipt cam doun my puple in the bigynnyng, as a comeling tiliere he was there, and Aſſur withoute any cauſe chalengede hym. 5. And now what to me is thiſ? ſeith the Lord; for taken awei is my puple withoute cauſe; hiſ lordſhiperes wickidli diden, ſeith the Lord, and biſili al dai my name is blaſfemed. 6. For that wite ſhal my puple my name in that dai, for I the ſelue that ſpac, lo! I am ny3. 7. Hou faire vp on mounteynes the feet of the tellende, and prechende pes, tellende good, prechende helthe, ſeierende, Sion, regnen ſhal thi God. 8. The vois of thi tooteres; thei rereden a vois, to-

gidere thei shul preisen ; for with eze to eze thei shul see, whan conuerte shal the Lord Sion. 9. Ioꝛeth, and preiseth togidere, 3ee desertes of Jerusalem ; for coumfortid hath the Lord his puple, azeenbozt he hath Jerusalem. 10. Redi made the Lord his hoeli arm in the ezen of alle Jentiles, and seen shul alle coestes of erthe the helthe 3yuere of oure God. 11. Goth awei, goth awei, goth out thennes ; the defoulid thing wileth not touche, goth out fro the myddel of it ; be 3e clensid, that bern the vesseles of the Lord. 12. For not in noise 3ee shul gon out, ne in flizt 3ee shul gon forth ; forsothe gon bifor 3ou shal the Lord, and gedere togidere 3ou shal the God of Irael. 13. Lo ! vnderstonde shal my seruaunt, and ben enhauncid, and rered, and ful heez he shal be gretly. 14. As stonezeden vp on hym manye, so vnglorious shal ben among men his sizte, and the foorme of hym among the sonus of men. 15. He shal springe manye Jentiles ; vp on hym, togidere holden shuln kingis ther mouth ; for to whom is not told of hym, shul see, and that herden not, beheelden.

quibus non est narratum de eo, viderunt, et qui non audierunt, contemplati sunt.

In te m, dicentis Sion: Regnabit Deus tuus. 8. Vox speculatorum tuorum, levaverunt vocem, simul laudabunt, quia oculo ad oculum videbunt, eum converterit Dominus Sion. 9. Gaudete, et laudate simul, deserta Jerusalem, quia consolatus est Dominus populum suum, redemit Jerusalem. 10. Paravit Dominus brachium sanctum suum in oculis omnium gentium, et videbunt omnes fines terre salutare Dei nostri. 11. Recedite, recedite, exite inde, pollutum nolite tangere: exite de medio ejus, mundamini, qui fertis vasa Domini. 12. Quoniam non in tumultu exhibitis, nec in fuga properabitis, præcedet enim vos Dominus, et congregabit vos Deus Israel. 13. Ecce, intelliget servus meus, exaltabitur, et elevabitur, et sublimis erit valde. 14. Sicut obstupuerunt super te multi, sic inglorius erit inter viros aspectus ejus, et forma ejus inter filios hominum. 15. Iste asperget gentes multas, super ipsum continebunt reges os suum, quia

ISAIAH LIII.—(Earlier Text.)

Who leeuede to oure heering ? and the arm of the Lord to whom is it shewyd ? 2. And it shal stezen vp as a quyk hegge biforn hym, and as a roote fro the threstende erthe. Ther is not shap to hym, ne fairnesse ; and wee sezen hym, and he was not of sizte ; and wee

1. Quis credidit auditui nostro ? et brachium Domini cui revelatum est ? 2. Et ascendet sicut virgultum coram eo, et sicut radix de terra sitienti: non est species ei, neque decor, et vidimus eum, et non erat aspec-

tus, et desideravi-
 vimus eum, 3. des-
 pectum et no-
 vissimum viro-
 rum, virum do-
 lorum, et scien-
 tem infirmita-
 tem, et quasi ab-
 sconditus vultus
 ejus et despectus
 uude nec reputa-
 vimus eum. 4. Vere
 languores
 nostros ipse tul-
 lit, et dolores
 uostros ipse por-
 tavit, et nos pu-
 tavimus eum
 quasi leprosum,
 et percussum a
 Deo et humili-
 tum 5. Ipse au-
 tem vulneratus
 est propter in-
 iquitates nostras,
 attritus est pro-
 pter scelera nos-
 tra: disciplina
 pacis nostræ
 super eum, et
 livore ejus sanati
 sumus. 6. Om-
 nes nos quasi
 oves erravimus,
 unusquisque in
 viam suam de-
 clinavit, et po-
 suit Dominus in
 eo iniquitatem
 omnium nos-
 trum. 7. Oblatus
 est, quia ipse vo-
 luit, et non ape-
 ruit os suum: si-
 cut ovis ad occi-
 sionem ducetur,
 et quasi agnus
 coram tonsente
 se obrutescet,
 et non aperiet os
 suum. 8. De
 angustia et de ju-
 dicio sublati-
 us est: generatio-
 nem ejus quis en-
 arrabit? quia ab-
 scissus est de
 terra viventium,
 propter scelus
 populi mei per-
 cussus eum. 9.
 Et dabit impios
 pro sepultura,
 et divitem pro
 morte sua, eo
 quod iniquita-
 tem non fecerit,
 neque dolus fue-
 rit in ore ejus.
 10. Et Dominus
 voluit conterere
 eum in infirmi-
 tate: si posuerit
 pro peccato ani-
 mam suam, vide-
 bit semen long-
 ævum, et vo-
 luntas Domini in
 manu ejus diri-
 getur 11. Pro eo
 quod laboravit
 anima ejus, vide-
 bit et saturabitur

desireden hym, 3. dispisid, and the laste of men,
 man of sorewes, and witende infirmyte. And
 as hid his chere and dispisid; wherfore ne
 wee setteden by hym. 4. Vereli oure sicnesses
 he tooc, and oure sorewes he bar; and wee
 heelden hym as leprous, and smyten of God,
 and mekid. 5. He forsothe woundid is for oure
 wickidnesses, defoulid is for oure hidous
 giltes; the discyplene of oure pes vp on hym,
 and with his wanne we ben heled. 6. Alle
 wee as shep erreden, eche in to his weie bow-
 ede down, and the Lord putte in hym the
 wickidnesse of vs alle. 7. He is offred, for he
 wolde, and he openede not his mouth; as a
 shep to sleyng he shal be lad, and as a lomb
 bifor the clippere itself he shal become doumb,
 and he opened not his mouth. 8. Fro anguysh
 and fro dom he is take awei; the ieneracioun
 of hym who shal tellen out? For kut awei
 he is fro the lond of lyueres. For the hidous
 gilte of my puple I smot hym. 9. And 3yuen
 he shal vnpitous men for biriying, and riche
 men for his deth; for thi that wickenesse he
 dide not, ne treccherie was in his mouth; 10. and
 the Lord wolde to-trede hym in infirmytee.
 If he shal putte his soule for synne, he shal
 seen sed of long age, and the wil of the Lord
 in his hond shal be riȝt reulid. 11. For thi that
 he trauailede, his soule shal seen, and ben ful-
 fyld. In his kunnyng he my riȝtwis seruaunt
 shal iustefien manye, and the wickidnesses of
 hem he shal bern. 12. Therefore I shal dele to
 hym manye, and of stronge men he shal de-
 uoyde spoiles; for thi that he toc in to deth his
 lif, and with hidous gilteres is holden; and he

the synne of manye toc, and for trespaseres
preȝede.

In scientia sua
iustificabit ipse
justus servus
meus multos, et
iniquitates eo-
rum ipse porta-
bit.

bit. 12. Ideo disperdiam ei plurimos, et fortium dividet spolia, pro eo quod tradidit in mortem animam suam, et cum sceleratis reputatus est: et ipse peccata multorum tulit, et pro transgressoribus rogavit.

ISAIAH LV.—(*Earlier Text.*)

Alle ȝee thristende, cometh to watris, and
ȝee that han not siluer, goth forth, bieth, and
eteth; cometh, bieth, withoute siluer and with-
oute any chaffaring, wyn and mylc. 2. Whi
poote ȝee vp siluer, not in loeues, and ȝoure
trauailing, not in filling? Hereth ȝee heren-
de me, and eteth good thing, and delite shal
in fatnesse ȝoure soule. 3. Bowith in ȝoure
ere, and cometh to me; hereth, and lyuen
shal ȝoure soule; and I shal smyte with ȝou
euere lastende couenaunt, the feithful mercies
of Daud. 4. Lo! witnesse I ȝaf hym to
puples, duke and comaundere to Jentiles.
5. Lo! the folc of kinde, that thou knewe not,
thou shalt clepen; and the folc of kinde, that
thee kneȝ not, to thee shul rennen; for the
Lord thy God, and the hoeli of Israel, for he
glorifiede thee. 6. Secheth the Lord, whil he
mai be founde; inwardli clepeth hym, whil he
is nyȝ. 7. Forsake the vnpitous his weie, and
the wicke man his thoȝtes; and turne aȝeen
to the Lord, and he shal haue mercy of hym,
and to oure God, for myche he is to forȝyue.
8. Forsothe not my thenkingus ȝoure thenking-
us, ne my weies ȝoure weies, seith the Lord.
9. For as enhauncid ben heuenus fro erthe, so
enhauncid ben my weies fro ȝoure weyes,

1. Omnes siti-
entes venite ad
aqua, et qui non
habetis argen-
tum, proporate,
emite, et com-
edite: venite, emi-
te absque ar-
gento et absque
ulla commuta-
tione, vinum et
lac. 2. Quare ap-
penditis argen-
tum non in pau-
bis, et laborem
vestrum non in
saturitate? Au-
dite audientes
me, et comedite
bonum, et delect-
abitur in crassi-
tudine anima
vestra. 3. Incl-
inate aurem ves-
tram, et venite
ad me: audite, et
vivet anima vos-
tra, et feriant
vobiscum pac-
tuni sempiter-
num, misericor-
dias David fide-
les. 4. Ecce, tes-
tem populis de-
di eum, duces
ac præceptorum
gentibus. 5. Ec-
ce, gentes
quam nesciebas,
vocabis, et gen-
tes, quæ te non
cognoverunt, ad
te current pro-
pter Dominum
Deum tuum et
Sanctum Israel,
quia glorificavit
te. 6. Querite
Dominum, dum
invenire potest:
invocate eum,
dum prope est.
7. Derelinquat
impulsus viam su-
am, et vir ini-
quus cogitatio-
nes suas, et
revertatur ad
Dominum, et
miserebitur ejus,
et ad Deum nos-
trum, quoniam
multus est ad ir-
noscendum. 8.

Non enim cogitationes nient, cogitationes vestre: neque viae vestrae, viae meae, dicit Dominus. 9. Quia sicut exaltantur caeli a terra, sic exaltatus sunt viae meae a viis vestris, et cogitationes meae a cogitationibus vestris. 10. Et quomodo descendit liber, et nix de caelo, et nix ultra non revertitur, sed inebriat terram, et infundit eam, et germinare eam facit, et dat semen serenti, et panem comedenti: 11. sic erit verbum meum, quod egredietur de ore meo: non revertetur ad me vacuum, sed faciet quaecunque volui, et prosperebitur in his, ad quae misi illud. 12. Quia in letitia agrediemini, et in pace deducemini: montes et colles cantabunt coram vobis laudem, et omnia ligna regionis plaudent manu. 13. Pro saliuca ascendet abies, et pro urtica crescet myrtus, et erit Dominus nominatus in signum aeternum, quod non auferetur.

and my thoȝtus fro ȝoure thoȝtus. 10. And what maner cometh doun weder and snoȝ fro heuene, and thider no mor is turned aȝeen, but drunkneth the erthe, and heeldeth in to it, and to buriowne maketh it, and ȝyueth sed to the sowere, and bred to the etere, 11. so shal be my w[o]rd, that shal gon out of my mouth. It shal not be turned aȝeen voide to me, but shal do what euere thingus I wolde, and shal be welsum in tho thingus to whiche I sende it; 12. for in gladnesse ȝee shul gon oute, and in pes ȝee shul be lad thennus. Mounteynes and hilles shul singe bifor ȝou preising, and alle the trees of the regioun shal flappe for ioȝe with hond. 13. For the thorny erbe that is clepid saliunka, shal steeȝen vp a firr tree, and for the nettle shal growe the tre that is clepid myrt; and the Lord shal be nemned in to an euer lastende tocne, that shal not ben don awei.

LUKE XV.—(*Purvey's Revision.*)

And pupplicants and synful men weren neiȝynge to him, to here hym. 2. And the Farisees and scribis grutchiden, seiynge, For this resseyueth synful men, and etith with hem. 3. And he spak to hem this parable, and seide, 4. What man of ȝou that hath an hundrith scheep, and if he hath lost oon of hem, whethir he leeueth not nynti and nyne in desert, and goith to it that perischide, til he fynde it? 5. And whanne he hath foundun it, he ioieth, and leyith it on hise schuldris; 6. and he cometh hoom, and clepith togidir hise freendis and neiȝboris, and seith to hem, Be ȝe glad with me, for Y haue sounde my

scheep, that hadde perischid. 7. And Y seie to 3ou, so ioye schal be in heuene on o synful man doynge penaunce, more than on nynti and nyne iuste, that han no nede to penaunce. 8. Or what womman hauynge ten besauntis, and if sche hath lost oo besaunt, whether sche teendith not a lanterne, and turneth vpsodoun the hows, and sekith diligentli, til that sche fynde it? 9. And whanne sche hath foundun, sche clepith togidir freendis and nei3boris, and seith, Be 3e glad with me, for Y haue founde the besaunt, that Y hadde lost. 10. So Y seie to 3ou, ioye schal be bifor aungels of God on o synful man doynge penaunce. 11. And he seide, A man hadde twei sones; 12. and the 3onger of hem seide to the fadir, Fadir, 3yue me the porcioun of catel, that fallith to me. And he departide to hem the catel. 13. And not aftir many daies, whanne alle thingis weren gederid togider, the 3onger sone wente forth in pilgrymage in to a fer cuntre; and there he wastide hise goodis in lyuyng lecherously. 14. And aftir that he hadde endid alle thingis, a strong hungre was maad in that cuntre, and he bigan to haue nede. 15. And he wente, and drou3 hym to oon of the citeseyns of that cuntre. And he sente hym in to his toun, to fede swyn. 16. And he coueitide to fille his wombe of the coddis that the hoggis eeten, and no man 3af hym. 17. And he turnede a3en to hym silf, and seide, Hou many hirid men in my fadir hous han plente of looues; and Y perische here thorou3 hungir. 18. Y schal rise vp, and go to my fadir, and Y schal seie to hym, Fadir, Y haue synned in to heuene, and bifor thee; 19. and now Y am not worthi to be clepid thi sone, make me as oon of thin hirid men. 20. And he roos vp, and cam to his fadir. And whanne he was 3it afer, his fadir sai3 hym, and was stirrid bi mercy. And he ran, and fel on his necke, and kisside hym. 21. And the sone seide to hym, Fadir, Y haue synned in to heuene, and bifor thee; and now Y am not worthi to be

clepid thi sone. 22. And the fadir seide to hise seruauntis,
 Swithe brynge 3e forth the firste stoole, and clothe 3e
 hym, and 3yue 3e a ryng in his hoond, and schoon on
 hise feet; 23. and brynge 3e a fat calf, and sle 3e, and ete
 we, and make we feeste. 24. For this my sone was deed,
 and hath lyued a3en; he perischid, and is foundun. And
 alle men bigunnen to ete. 25. But his eldere sone was in
 the feeld; and whanne he cam, and neizede to the hous,
 he herde a symfonye and a croude. 26. And he clepide
 oon of the seruauntis, and axide, what these thingis weren.
 27. And he seide to hym, Thi brother is comun, and thi
 fadir slewe a fat calf, for he resseyuede hym saaf. 28. And
 he was wrooth, and wolde not come in. Therfor his fadir
 wente out, and bigan to preye hym. 29. And he answerde
 to his fadir, and seide, Lo! so many 3eeris Y serue thee,
 and Y neuer brak the comaundement; and thou neuer
 3af to me a kidde, that Y with my freendis schulde haue
 ete. 30. But aftir that this thi sone, that hath deuourid
 his substaunce with horis, cam, thou hast slayn to hym a
 fat calf. 31. And he seide to hym, Sone, thou art euer
 more with me, and alle my thingis ben thine. 32. But it
 bihofte for to make feeste, and to haue ioye; for this thi
 brother was deed, and lyuede a3en; he perischide, and is
 foundun.

CHAUCER'S PROLOGUE TO THE CANTERBURY TALES.

WHAN that Aprille with his schowres swoote
The drought of Marche hath perced to the roote,
And bathud every veyne in swich licour,
Of which vertue engendred is the flour ;
Whan Zephirus eek with his swete breeth[e] 5
Enspirud hath in evèry holte and heeth[e]
The tendre croppes, and the 3onge sonne
Hath in the Ram his halfe cours i-ronne,
And smale fowles maken melodie,
That slepen al the night with open yhe, 10
So priketh hem nature in here corages :—
Thanne longen folk to gon on pilgrimages,
And palmers for to seeken straunge strondes,
To ferne halwes, kouthe in sondry londes ;
And specially, from every schires ende 15
Of Engelond, to Canturbury they wende,
The holy blisful martir for to seeke,
That hem hath holpen whan that they were seeke.

Byfel that, in that sesoun on a day,
In Southwerk at the Tabbard as I lay, 20
Redy to wenden on my pilgrimage
To Canturbury with ful devout corage,
At night was come into that hostelrie
Wel nyne and twenty in a companye,
Of sondry folk, by aventure i-falle 25
In felawschipe, and pilgryms were thei alle,
That toward Canturbury wolden ryde.

The chambres and the stables weren wyde,
 And wel we weren esud atte beste.
 And schortly, whan the sonne was to reste, 80
 So hadde I spoken with hem everychon,
 That I was of here felawschipe anon,
 And made forward erly to aryse,
 To take oure weye ther as I yow devyse.
 But natheles, whiles I have tyme and space, 85
 Or that I ferthere in this tale pace,
 Me thinketh it acordant to resoun,
 To telle yow alle the condicioun
 Of eche of hem, so as it semed[e] me,
 And which they weren, and of what degre ; 90
 And eek in what array that they were inne :
 And at a knight than wol I first bygynne.

A KNIGHT ther was, and that a worthy man,
 That from the tyme that he ferst bigan
 To ryden out, he lovede chyvalrye, 95
 Trouthe and honour, fredom and curtesie.
 Ful worthi was he in his lordes werre,
 And therto hadde he riden, noman ferre,
 As wel in Cristendom as [in] hethenesse,
 And evere honoured for his worthinesse. 100
 At Alisandre he was whan it was wonne,
 Ful ofte tyme he hadde the bord bygonne
 Aboven alle naciouns in Pruce.
 In Lettowe hadde reyced and in Ruce,
 No cristen man so ofte of his degre. 105
 In Gernade atte siege hadde he be
 Of Algesir, and riden in Beimarie.
 At Lieys was he, and at Satalie,
 Whan thei were wonne ; and in the Greete see
 At many a noble arive hadde he be. 110
 At mortal batailles hadde he ben fiftene,
 And foughten for our feith at Tramassene

In lystes thries, and ay slayn his foo.
 This ilke worthi knight hadde ben also
 Somtyme with the lord of Palatye, 65
 Ageyn another hethene in Turkye :
 And everemore he hadde a sovereyn prys.
 And though that he was worthy he was wys,
 And of his port as meke as [is] a mayde.
 He never ȝit no vilonye ne sayde 70
 In al his lyf unto no maner wight.
 He was a verray perfȝt gentil knight.
 But for to telle you of his array,
 His hors was good, but he ne was nouȝt gay.
 Of fustyen he wered a gepoun 75
 Al by-smoterud with his haburgeoun.
 For he was late comen from his viage,
 And wente for to doon his pilgrimage.
 With him ther was his sone, a ȝong SQUYER,
 A lovyer, and a lusty bacheler, 80
 With lokkes crulle as they were layde in presse.
 Of twenty ȝeer he was of age I gesse.
 Of his stature he was of evene lengthe,
 And wondurly delyver, and gret of strengthe.
 And he hadde ben somtyme in chivachie, 85
 In Flaundres, in Artoys, and in Picardie,
 And born him wel, as in so litel space,
 In hope to stonden in his lady grace.
 Embrowdid was he, as it were a mede
 Al ful of fresshe floures, white and reede. 90
 Syngynge he was, or flowtynge, al the day ;
 He was as fressh as is the moneth of May.
 Schort was his goune, with sleeves long and wyde.
 Wel cowde he sitte on hors, and faire ryde.
 He cowde songes make and wel endite, 95
 Justne and eek daunce, and wel purtray and write.
 So hote he lovede, that by nightertale

He sleep nomore than doth a nightyngale.
 Curteys he was, lowly, and servysable,
 And carf byforn his fadur at the table.

100

A 3EMAN had he, and servantes nomoo
 At that tyme, for him lust ryde soo ;
 And he was clad in coote and hood of grene.
 A shef of pocok arwes bright and kene
 Under his belte he bar ful thriftily.

106

Wel cowde he dresse his takel 3omanly ;
 His arwes drowpud nought with fetheres lowe.
 And in his hond he bar a mighty bowe.
 A not-heed hadde he with a broun visage.
 Of woode-craft cowde he wel al the usage.

110

Upon his arme he bar a gay bracer,
 And by his side a swerd and a bokeler,
 And on that other side a gay daggere,
 Harneysed wel, and scharp as poynt of spere ;
 A Cristofre on his brest of silver schene.
 An horn he bar, the bawdrik was of grene ;
 A forster was he sothely, as I gesse.

116

Ther was also a Nonne, a PRIORESSE,
 That of hire smylyng was ful symple and coy ;
 Hire grettest ooth[e] nas but by seynt Loy ;
 And sche was clept madame Engle[n]tyne.

120

Ful wel sche sang the servise devyne,
 Entuned in hire nose ful semyly ;
 And Frensch sche spak ful faire and fetysly,
 Aftur the scole of Stratford atte Bowe,
 For Frensch of Parys was to hire unknowe.

126

At mete wel i-taught was sche withalle ;
 Sche leet no morsel from hire lippes falle,
 Ne wette hire fynGRES in hire sauce deepe.
 Wel cowde sche carie a morsel, and wel keepe,
 That no drope [ne] fil uppon hire brest[e].
 In curtesie was sett al hire lest[e].

130

Hire overlippe wypud[e] sche so clene,
 That in hire cuppe was no ferthing sene
 Of grees, whan sche hadde dronken hire draught. 135
 Ful semely astur hire mete sche raught.
 And sikurly sche was of gret disport,
 And ful plesant, and amyable of port,
 And peyned hire to counterfete cheere
 Of court, and ben estatlich of manere, 140
 And to ben holden digne of reverence.
 But for to speken of hire conscience,
 Sche was so charitable and so pitous,
 Sche wolde weepe if that sche sawe a mous
 Caught in a trappe, if it were deed or bledde. 145
 Of smale houndes hadde sche, that sche fedde
 With rostud fleissh, or mylk and wastel breed.
 But sore wepte sche if oon of hem were deed,
 Or if men smot it with a 3erde smerte :
 And al was conscience and tendre herte. 150
 Ful semely hire wymple i-pynched was ;
 Hire nose streight ; hire eyen grey as glas ;
 Hire mouth ful smal, and therto softe and reed ;
 But sikurly sche hadde a fair forheed.
 It was almost a spanne brood, I trowe, 155
 For hardily sche was not undergrowe.
 Ful fetys was hire cloke, as I was waar.
 Of smal coral aboute hire arme sche baar
 A peire of bedes gaudid al with grene ;
 And theron heng a broch of gold ful schene, 160
 On which was first i-writen a crowned A,
 And after that, *Amor vincit omnia*.
 Anothur NONNE also with hire hadde sche,
 That was hire chapelleyne, and PRESTES thre.
 A MONK ther was, a fair for the maistrie, 165
 An out-rydere, that loved[e] venerye ;
 A manly man, to ben an abbot able.

Ful many a deynté hors hadde he in stable :
 And when he rood, men might his bridel heere
 Gyngle in a whistlyng wynd so cleere, 170
 And eek as lowde as doth the chapel belle.
 Ther as this lord was keper of the selle,
 The reule of seynt Maure or of seynt Beneyt,
 Bycause that it was old and somdel streyt,
 This ilke monk leet [him] forby hem pace, 175
 And held aftur the newe world the space.
 He ȝaf nat of that text a pulled hen,
 That seith, that hunters been noon holy men ;
 Ne that a monk, whan he is cloysterles,
 Is likned to a fische that is watirles, 180
 That is to seyn, a monk out of his cloystre.
 But thilke text hild he not worth an oystre.
 And I seide his opinioun was good.
 What schulde he studie, and make himselven wood,
 Uppon a book in cloystre alway to powre, 185
 Or swynke with his handes, and laboure,
 As Austin byt? How schal the world be served?
 Lat Austyn have his swynk to him reserved.
 Therefore he was a pricasour aright ;
 Greyhoundes he hadde as swifte as fowel in flight ; 190
 Of prikyng and of huntyng for the hare
 Was al his lust, for no cost wolde he spare.
 I saugh his sleeves purfiled atte hond[e].
 With grys, and that the fynest of a lond[e]
 And for to festne his hood undur his chyn[ne] 195
 He hadde of gold y-wrought a curious pyn[ne] :
 A love-knotte in the gretter ende ther was.
 His heed was ballid, and schon as eny glas,
 And eek his face as he hadde be anoynt.
 He was a lord ful fat and in good poynt ; 200
 His eyen steep, and rolling in his heed[e],
 That stemed as a forneys of a leed[e] ;

His bootes souple, his hors in gret estat.

Now certainly he was a fair prelat ;

He was not pale as a for-pyned goost.

206

A fat swan loved he best of eny roost.

His palfray was as broun as eny berye.

A FRERE ther was, a wantoun and a merye,

A lymytour, a ful solempne man.

In alle the ordres foure is noon that can

210

So moche of daliaunce and fair langage.

He hadde i-mad many a fair mariage

Of 3onge wymmen, at his owne cost.

Unto his ordre he was a noble post.

Ful wel biloved and famulier was he

215

With frankeleyns overal in his cuntre,

And eek with worthi wommen of the toun :

For he hadde power of confessioun,

As seyde himself, more than a curat,

For of his ordre he was licenciat.

220

Ful sweet[e]ly herde he confessioun,

And plesaunt was his absolucioun ;

He was an esy man to 3eve penance

Ther as he wiste han a good pitance ;

For unto a povre ordre for to 3eve

225

Is signe that a man is wel i-schreve.

For if he 3af, he dorste make avaunt,

He wiste that a man was repentaunt.

For many a man so hard is of his herte,

He may not wepe though him sore smerte.

230

Therefore in stede of wepyng and prayeres,

Men mooten 3iven silver to the pore freres.

His typet was ay farsud ful of knyfes

And pynnes, for to 3ive faire wyfes.

And certayn[li] he hadde a mery noote.

235

Wel couthe he synge and pleye[n] on a rote.

Of 3eddynges he bar utturly the prys.

His nekke whit was as the flour-de-lys.
 Therto he strong was as a champioun.
 He knew wel the tavernes in every toun, 240
 And every ostiller or gay tapstere,
 Bet than a lazer, or a beggere,
 For unto such a worthi man as he
 Acorded not, as by his faculté,
 To have with sike lazars aqueyntaunce. 245
 It is not honest, it may not avaunce,
 For to delen with such poraile,
 But al with riche and sellers of vitaille.
 And overal, ther eny profyt schulde arise,
 Curteys he was, and lowe[ly] of servyse. 250
 Ther was no man nowher so vertuous.
 He was the beste begger in al his hous,
 [And 3af a certeyn ferme for the graunte
 Non of his bretheren cam in his haunte]
 For though a widewe hadde but oo schoo, 255
 So plesaunt was his *In principio*,
 Yet wolde he have a ferthing or he wente.
 His purchase was bettur than his rente.
 And rage he couthe and pleye[n] as a whelpe,
 In love-days ther couthe he mochil helpe. 260
 For ther was he not like a cloysterer,
 With a thredbare cope as a pore scoler,
 But he was like a maister or a pope.
 Of double worstede was his semy-cope,
 That rounded was as a belle out of presse. 265
 Somwhat he lipsede, for[his] wantounesse,
 To make his Englissch swete upon his tunge;
 And in his harpyng, whan that he hadde sunge,
 His eyzen twynkeled in his heed aright,
 As don the sterres in the frosty night. 270
 This worthi lymytour was called Huberd.

A MARCHAUNT was ther with a forked berd,

In motteleye, and high on horse he sat,
 Uppon his heed a Flaundrisch bever hat ;
 His botus clapsud faire and fetously. 374
 His resons he spak ful solempnely,
 Sownynge alway the encres of his wynnynge.
 He wolde the see were kepud for eny thinge
 Bitwixe Middulburgh and Orewelle.
 Wel couthe he in eschange scheeldes selle. 280
 This worthi man ful wel his witte bisette ;
 Ther wiste no man that he was in dette,
 So estately was he of governaunce,
 With his bargayns, and with his chevysaunce.
 For sothe he was a worthi man withalle, 285
 But soth to say, I not what men him calle.

A CLERK ther was of Oxenford also,
 That unto logik hadde longe i-go.
 Al-so lene was his hors as is a rake,
 And he was not right fat, I undertake ; 290
 But lokede holwe, and therto soburly.
 Ful thredbare was his overest courtepy,
 For he hadde nouȝt geten him ȝit a benefice,
 Ne was not worthy to haven an office.
 For him was lever have at his beddes heed 295
 Twenty bookes, clothed in blak and reed,
 Of Aristotil, and of his philosophie,
 Then robus riche, or fithul, or [gay] sawtrie.
 But al-though he were a philosophre,
 ȝet hadde he but litul gold in cofre ; 300
 But al that he might[e] gete, and his frendes sende
 On bookes and his lernyng he it spende,
 And busily gan for the soules pray[e]
 Of hem that ȝaf him wherwith to scolay[e]
 Of studie took he most[e] cure and heede. 305
 Not oo word spak he more than was neede ;
 Al that he spak it was of heye prudence,

And schort and quyk, and ful of gret sentence.
 Sownynge in moral manere was his speche,
 And gladly wolde he lerne, and gladly teche.

810

A SERGEANT OF LAWE, war and wys,
 That often hadde ben atte parvys,
 Ther was also, ful riche of excellence.
 Discret he was, and of gret reverence :
 He semed such, his wordes were so wise,
 Justice he was ful often in assise,
 By patent, and by pleyn commissioun ;
 For his science, and for his heih renoun,
 Of fees and robes had he many oon.

815

So gret a purchasour was ther nowher noon.
 Al was fee symple to him in effecte,
 His purchasyng might[e] nought ben to him suspecte.
 Nowher so besy a man as he ther nas,
 And ȝit he semed[e] besier than he was.

820

In termes hadde [he] caas and domes alle,
 That fro the tyme of kyng [Will] were falle.
 Therto he couthe endite, and make a thing,
 Ther couthe no man pynche at his writyng.
 And every statute couthe he pleyn by roote.
 He rood but hoomly in a medled coote,
 Gird with a seynt of silk, with barres smale ;
 Of his array telle I no lenger tale.

825

A FRANKLEYN ther was in his companye ;
 Whit was his berde, as [is] the dayesyne.
 Of his complexioun he was sangwyn.
 Wel loved he in the morn a sop in wyn.
 To lyve[n] in delite was al his wone,
 For he was Epicurius owne sone,
 That heeld opynyoun that pleyn delyt
 Was verrailly felicité perfyt.

830

835

An householdere, and that a gret, was he ;
 Seynt Julian he was in his countré.

840

His breed, his ale, was alway after oon ;
 A better envyned man was nowher noon.
 Withoute bake mete was never his hous, 345
 Of fleissch and fisch, and that so plentyvous,
 It snewed in his hous of mete and drynk[e],
 Of alle deyntees that men cowde thynk[e].
 Aftur the sondry sesouns of the 3eer,
 He chaunged hem at mete and at soper. 350
 Ful many a fat partrich had he in mewe,
 And many a brem and many a luce in stewe.
 Wro was his cook, but if his sauce were
 Poynant and scharp, and redy al his gere.
 His table dormant in his halle alway 355
 Stood redy covered al the longe day.
 At sessions ther was he lord and sire.
 Ful ofte tyme he was knight of the schire.
 An anlas and a gipser al of silk
 Heng at his gerdul, whit as morne mylk. 360
 A schirreve hadde he ben, and a counter ;
 Was nowher such a worthi vavaser.
 An HABURDASSHER and a CARPENTER,
 A WEBBE, a DEYER, and a TAPICER,
 Weren with us eeke, clothed in oo lyveré, 365
 Of a solempne and gret fraternité.
 Ful freissch and newe here gere piked was ;
 Here knyfes were i-chapud nat with bras,
 But al with silver wrought ful clene and wel,
 Here guidles and here pouches every del. 370
 Wel semed eche of hem a fair burgeys,
 To sitten in a 3eldehalle on the deys.
 Every man for the wisdom that he can,
 Was schaply for to ben an aldurman.
 For catel hadde they inough and rente, 375
 And eek here wyfes wolde it wel assente ;
 And elles certeyn hadde thei ben to blame.

It is right fair for to be clept *madame*,
 And for to go to vigilies al byfore,
 And han a mantel rially i-bore.

380

A Cook thei hadde with hem for the nones,
 To boyle chiknes and the mary bones,
 And poudre marchaunt, tart, and galyngale.
 Wel cowde he knowe a drauȝt of Londone ale.
 He cowde roste, sethe, broille, and frie,
 Make mortreux, and wel bake a pye.
 But gret harm was it, as it semede me,
 That on his schyne a mormal hadde he ;
 For blankmanger he made with the beste.

385

A SCHIPMAN was ther, wonyng fer by weste :
 For ought I woot, he was of Dertemouthe.
 He rood upon a rouncey, as he couthe,
 In a gowne of faldyng to the kne.
 A dagger hangyng on a laas hadde he
 Aboute his nekke under his arm adoun.
 The hote somer had[de] maad his hew al broun ;
 And certainly he was a good felawe.
 Ful many a draught of wyn had he [y-]drawe
 From Burdeux-ward, whil that the chapman sleep.
 Of nyce conscience took he no keep.
 If that he foughte, and hadde the heizer hand,
 By water he sente hem hoom to every land.
 But of his craft to rikne wel the tydes,
 His stremes and his dangers him bisides,
 His herbergh and his mone, his lodemenage,
 Ther was non such from Hulle to Cartage.
 Hardy he was, and wys to undertake ;
 With many a tempest hadde his berd ben schake.
 He knew wel alle the havenes, as thei were,
 From Scotlond to the cape of Fynestere,
 And every cryk in Bretayne and in Spayne ;
 His barge y-clepud was the Magdelayne.

390

395

400

405

410

Ther was also a DOCTOUR OF PHISIK,
 In al this world ne was ther non him lyk
 To speke of phisik and of surgerye ; 415
 For he was groundud in astronomye.
 He kepte his pacient wondrously wel
 In houres by his magik naturel.
 Wel cowde he fortune the ascendent
 Of his ymages for his pacient. 420
 He knew the cause of every maladye,
 Were it of cold, or hete, or moyst, or drye,
 And where thei engendrid, and of what humour ;
 He was a verrey perfizt practisour.
 The cause i-knowe, and of his harme the roote, 425
 Anon he gaf the syke man his boote.
 Ful redy hadde he his apotecaries,
 To sende him dragges, and his letuaries,
 For eche of hem made othur [for] to wynne ;
 Here frendschipe was not newe to begynne. 430
 Wel knew he the olde Esculapius,
 And Deiscorides, and eeke Rufus ;
 Old Ypocras, Haly, and Galien ;
 Serapyon, Razis, and Avycen ;
 Averrois, Damescen, and Constantyn ; 435
 Bernard, and Gatisden, and Gilbertyn.
 Of his diete mesurable was he,
 For it was of no superfluité,
 But of gret norisching and digestible
 His studie was but litel on the Bible. 440
 In sangwin and in pers he clad was al,
 Lined with taffata and with sendal.
 And zit he was but esy in dispence ;
 He kepte that he wan in pestilence.
 For gold in phisik is a cordial, 445
 Therefore he lovede gold in special.

A good WIF was ther of byside BATHE,

But sche was somdel deaf, and that was skathe.
 Of cloth makyng she hadde such an haunt,
 Sche passed hem of Ypris and of Gaunt. 450
 In al the parisshe wyf ne was ther noon
 That to the offryng byforn hire schulde goon,
 And if ther dide, certeyn so wroth was sche,
 That sche was thanne out of alle charité.
 Hire keverchefs weren ful fyne of grounde ; 455
 I durste swere they weyȝede ten pounde
 That on a Sunday were upon hire heed.
 Hire hosen were of fyn[e] scarlett reed,
 Ful streyte y-teyed, and schoos ful moyste and newe.
 Bold was hir face, and fair, and reed of hewe. 460
 Sche was a worthy womman al hire lyfe,
 Housbondes atte chirche dore hadde sche fyfe,
 Withouten othur companye in ȝouthe ;
 But thereof needeth nought to speke as nouthe.
 And thries hadde sche ben at Jerusalem ; 465
 Sche hadde passud many a straunge strem ;
 At Rome sche hadde ben, and at Boloynes,
 In Galice at seynt Jame, and at Coloyne.
 Sche cowde moche of wandryng by the weye.
 Gattothud was sche, sothly for to seye. 470
 Upon an amblere esely sche sat,
 Wymplid ful wel, and on hire heed an hat
 As brood as is a bocler or a targe ;
 A foot-mantel aboute hire hupes large,
 And on hire feet a paire of spores scharpe. 475
 In felawschipe wel cowde [sche] lawghe and carpe.
 Of remedies of love sche knew perchaunce,
 For of that art sche knew the olde daunce.
 A good man was ther of religioun,
 And was a pore PERSON of a toun ; 480
 But riche he was of holy thought and werk.
 He was also a lerned man, a clerk

That Cristes Gospel gladly wolde preche ;
 His parischens devoutly wold he teche.
 Benigne he was, and wondur diligent, 485
 And in adversité ful pacient ;
 And such he was i-proved ofte sithes.
 Ful loth were him to curse for his tythes,
 But rather wolde be ȝeven out of dowte,
 Unto his pore parisschens aboute, 490
 Of his offrynge, and eek of his substaunce.
 He cowde in litel thing han suffisance.
 Wyd was his parisch, and houses fer asondur,
 But he ne lafte not for reyne ne thondur,
 In siknesse ne in meschief to visite 495
 The ferrest in his parissche, moche and lite,
 Uppon his feet, and in his hond a staf.
 This noble ensample unto his scheep he ȝaf,
 That ferst he wroughte, and after that he taughte,
 Out of the gospel he tho wordes caughte, 500
 And this figure he addid[e] ȝit therto,
 That if gold ruste, what schulde yren doo ?
 For if a prest be foul, on whom we truste,
 No wondur is a lewid man to ruste ;
 And schame it is, if that a prest take kepe, 505
 A schiten schepperd and a clene schepe ;
 Wel oughte a prest ensample for to ȝive,
 By his clenness, how that his scheep schulde lyve.
 He sette not his benefice to huyre,
 And lefte his scheep encombred in the myre, 510
 And ran to Londone, unto seynte Poules,
 To seeken him a chaunterie for soules,
 Or with a brethurhede be withholde ;
 But dwelte at hoom, and kepte wel his folde,
 So that the wolf ne made it not mysarye. 515
 He was a schepperde and no mercenarie ;
 And though he holy were, and vertuous,

He was to senful man nought dispitous,
 Ne of his speche daungerous ne digne,
 But in his teching discret and benigne. 530
 To drawe folk to heven by fairnesse,
 By good ensample, [this] was his busynesse :
 But it were eny persone obstinat,
 What so he were of high or lowe estat,
 Him wolde he snybbe scharply for the nones. 535
 A bettre preest I trowe ther nowher non is.
 He waytud after no pompe ne reverence,
 Ne maked him a spiced conscience,
 But Cristes lore, and his apostles twelve,
 He taught, and ferst he followed it himselve. 540

With him ther was a PLOUGHMAN, his brothur,
 That hadde i-lad of dong ful many a fothur.
 A trewe swynker and a good was hee,
 Lyvyng in pees and perfyzt charitee.
 God loved he best with al his trewe herte 545
 At alle tymes, though him gamed or smerte,
 And thanne his neighebour right as himselve.
 He wolde threisshe, and therto dyke and delve,
 For Cristes sake, with every pore wight,
 Withouten huyre, if it laye in his might. 550
 His tythes payede he ful faire and wel,
 Bathe of his owne swynk and his catel.
 In a tabbard [he] rood upon a mere.

Ther was also a reeve and a mellere,
 A sompnour and a pardoner also, 555
 A maunciple, and my self, ther was no mo.

The MELLERE was a stout carl for the nones,
 Ful big he was of braun, and eek of boones ;
 That prevede wel, for overal ther he cam,
 At wrastlyng he wolde bere away the ram. 560
 He was schort schuldred, broode, a thikke knarre,
 Ther nas no dore that he nolde heve of harre,

Or breke it with a rennyng with his heed.
 His berd as ony sowe or fox was reed,
 And therto brood, as though it were a spade. 555
 Upon the cop right of his nose he hade
 A werte, and theron stood a tuft of heres,
 Reede as the berstles of a souwes eeres.
 His nose-thurles blake were and wyde.
 A swerd and a bocler baar he by his side, 560
 His mouth as wyde was as a gret forneys,
 He was a jangler, and a goiyardeys,
 And that was most of synne and harlotries.
 Wel cowde he stele corn, and tollen thries ;
 And zet he had a thombe of gold pardé. 565
 A whit cote and [a] blewe hood wered he.
 A baggepipe cowde he blowe and sowne,
 And therwithal he brought us out of towne.
 A gentil MAUNCIPLE was ther of a temple,
 Of which achatours mighten take exemple 570
 For to be wys in beyying of vitaille.
 For whethur that he payde, or took by taille,
 Algate he wayted[e] so in his acate,
 That he was ay biforn and in good state.
 Now is not that of God a ful faire grace, 575
 That such a lewed mannes wit schal pace
 The wisdom of an heep of lernede men ?
 Of maystres hadde [he] moo than thries ten,
 That were of lawe expert and curious ;
 Of which ther were a doseyn in an house 580
 Worthi to be stiwardz of rente and lond
 Of any lord that is in Engelond,
 To make him lyve by his propre good,
 In honour detteles, but if he were wood,
 Or lyve as scarsly as he can desire ; 585
 And able for to helpen al a schire
 In any caas that mighte falle or happe ;

And ȝit this maunciple sette here aller cappe.

The REEVE was a sklendre colerik man,
His berd was schave as neigh as ever he can. 590

His heer was by his eres neighe i-schorn,

His top was dockud lyk a preest biforn.

Ful longe wern his leggus, and ful lene,

Al like a staff, ther was no calf y-sene.

Wel cowde he kepe a gerner and a bynne ; 595

• Ther was non auditour cowde on him wynne.

Wel wiste he by the drought, and by the reyn,

The ȝeeldyng of his seed, and of his greyn.

His lordes scheep, his nete, his dayerie,

His swyn, his hors, his stoor, and his pultrie, 600

Was holly in this reeves governynge,

And by his cove-naunt ȝaf the rekenynge,

Syn that his lord was twenti ȝeer of age ;

Ther couthe noman bringe him in arrerage.

Ther nas ballif, ne herde, ne other hyne, 605

That they ne knewe his sleight and his covyne ;

They were adrad of him, as of the deth[e].

His wonyng was ful fair upon an heth[e],

With grene trees i-schadewed was his place.

He cowde bettre than his lord purchase. 610

Ful riche he was i-stored prively,

His lord wel couthe he plese subtilly,

To ȝeve and lene him of his owne good,

And have a thank, a cote, and eek an hood.

In ȝouthe he lerned hadde a good mester ; 615

He was a wel good wright, a carpenter.

This reeve sat upon a wel good stot,

That was a pomely gray, and highte Scot.

A long surcote of pers uppon he hadde,

And by his side he bar a rusty bladde. 620

Of Northfolk was this reeve of which I telle,

Byside a toun men callen Baldeswelle.

Tukkud he was, as is a frere, aboute,
And ever he rood the hynderest of the route.

A SOMPNOUR was ther with us in that place,

095

That hadde a fyr-reed cherubyn[e]s face,

For sawceflem he was, with eyzen narwe.

As hoot he was, and leccherous, as a sparwe,

With skalled browes blak, and piled berd ;

Of his visage children weren aferd.

600

Ther nas quyksilver, litarge, ne bremstone,

Boras, ceruce, ne oille of tartre noon,

Ne oynement that wolde clense and byte,

That him might helpen of his whelkes white,

Ne of the knobbes sitting on his cheekes.

605

Wel loved he garleek, oynouns, and ek leekes,

And for to drinke strong wyn reed as blood.

Thanne wolde he speke, and crye as he were wood.

And whan that he wel dronken hadde the wyn,

Than wolde he speke no word but Latyn.

610

A fewe termes hadde he, tuo or thre,

That he hadde lerned out of som decree ;

No wondur is, he herde it al the day ;

And eek ye knowe wel, how that a jay

Can clepe Watte, as wel as can the pope.

615

But who so wolde in othur thing him grope,

Thanne hadde he spent al his philosophie,

Ay, *Questio quid juris*, wolde he crye.

He was a gentil harlot and a kynde ;

A better felaw schulde men nowher fynde.

620

He wolde suffre for a quart of wyn

A good felawe to han his concubyn

A twelve moneth, and excuse him atte fulle.

And prively a fynch eek cowde he pulle.

And if he fond owher a good felawe,

625

He wolde teche him to have non awe

In such a caas of the archedeknes curs,

But if a mannes soule were in his purs ;
 For in his purs he scholde punysshed be.
 ' Purs is the ercedeknes helle,' quod he. 660
 But wel I woot he lyeth right in dede ;
 Of cursyng oweth ech gulty man to drede ;
 For curs wol slee right as assoillyng saveth ;
 And also ware him of a *significavit*.

In daunger hadde he at his own assise 665
 The 3onge gurles of the diocise,
 And knew here counseil, and was al here red.
 A garland had he set up on his heed,
 As gret as it were for an ale-stake ;
 A bokeler had he maad him of a cake. 670

With him ther rood a gentil PARDONER
 Of Rouncival, his frend and his comper,
 That streyt was comen from the court of Rome.
 Ful lowde he sang, Com hider, love, to me.
 This sompnour bar to him a stif burdoun, 675
 Was nevere trompe of half so gret a soun.
 This pardoner hadde heer as 3elwe as wex,
 But smothe it heng, as doth a strike of flex ;
 By unces hynge his lokkes that he hadde,
 And therwith he his schuldres overspradde. 680
 Ful thenne it lay, by culpons on and oon,
 But hood, for jolitee, ne wered he noon,
 For it was trussud up in his walet.

Him thought he rood al of the newe get,
 Dischevele, sauf his cappe, he rood al bare. 685
 Suche glaryng eyzen hadde he as an hare.
 A vernicle hadde he sowed on his cappe.
 His walet lay byforn him in his lappe,
 Bret-ful of pardoun come from Rome al hoot.
 A voys he hadde as smale as ény goot. 690
 No berd ne hadde he, ne never scholde have,
 As smothe it was as it were late i-schave ;

I trowe he were a geldyng or a mare.
 But of his craft, fro Berwyk unto Ware,
 Ne was ther such another pardonere. 695
 For in his male he hadde a pilwebeer,
 Which, that he saide, was oure lady veyl :
 He seide, he hadde a gobet of the seyl
 That seynt Petur hadde, whan that he wente
 Uppon the see, til Jhesu Crist him hente. 700
 He hadde a cros of latoun ful of stones,
 And in a glas he hadde pigges bones.
 But with thise reliq[ue]s, whanne that he fand
 A pore persoun dwellyng uppon land,
 Upon a day he gat him more moneye 705
 Than that the persoun gat in monthes tweye.
 And thus with feyned flaterie and japes,
 He made the persoun and the people his apes.
 But trewely to tellen atte laste,
 He was in churche a noble ecclesiaste. 710
 Wel cowde he rede a lessoun or a storye,
 But altherbest he sang an offertorie ;
 For wel he wist[e] whan that song was songe,
 He moste preche, and wel affyle his tunge,
 To wynne silver, as he right wel cowde ; 715
 Therefore he sang ful meriely and lowde.
 Now have I told 3ou schortly in a clause
 Thestat, tharray, the nombre, and eek the cause
 Why that assembled was this companye
 In Southwerk at this gentil ostelrie, 720
 That highte the Tabbard, faste by the Belle.
 But now is tyme to 3ow for to telle
 How that we bare us in that ilke night.
 Whan we were in that ostelrie alight ;
 And aftur wol I telle of oure viage, 725
 And al the remenaunt of oure pilgrimage.
 But ferst I pray you of your curtesie,

That ye ne rette it nat my vilanye,
 Though that I speke al pleyn in this matere,
 To telle you here wordes and here cheere ; 730
 Ne though I speke here wordes properly.
 For this ye knowen al so wel as I,
 Who-so schal telle a tale aftur a man,
 He moste reherce, as neigh as ever he can,
 Every word, if it be in his charge, 735
 Al speke he never so rudely ne large ;
 Or elles he moot telle his tale untrewed,
 Or feyne thing, or fynde wordes newe.
 He may not spare, tho he were his brothur ;
 He moste as wel say oo word as anothur. 740
 Crist spak himself ful broode in holy writ,
 And wel ye woot no vilanye is it.
 Eke Plato seith, who so that can him rede,
 The wordes mot be cosyn to the dede.
 Also I pray you to forzeve it me, 745
 Al have I folk nat set in here degre
 Here in this tale, as that thei shulde stonde ;
 My witt is thynne, ye may wel undurstonde.
 Greet cheere made oure ost us everichon,
 And to the souper sette he us anon ; 750
 And served us with vitaille atte beste.
 Strong was the wyn, and wel to drynke us leste.
 A semely man our ooste was withalle
 For to han been a marchal in an halle ;
 A large man was he with eyzen stepe, 755
 A fairere burgeys is ther noon in Chepe :
 Bold of his speche, and wys and wel i-taught,
 And of manhede lakkede he right naught.
 Eke therto he was right a mery man,
 And after soper playen he bygan, 760
 And spak of myrthe among othur thinges,
 Whan that we hadde maad our rekenynges ;

And sayde thus : 'Lo, lordynges, trewely
 Ye ben to me right welcome hertily :
 For by my trouthe, if that I schal not lye, 703
 I ne saugh this 3eer so mery a companye
 At oones in this herbergh as is now.
 Fayn wold I do yow merthe, wiste I how,
 And of a merthe I am right now bythought,
 To doon you eese, and it schal coste nought. 770
 Ye goon to Caunturbury ; God you speede,
 The blisful martir quyte you youre meede !
 And wel I woot, as ye gon by the weye,
 Ye schapen yow to talken and to pleye ;
 For trewely comfort ne merthe is noon 775
 To ryde by the weye domb as a stoon ;
 And therfore wol I make you disport,
 As I seyde erst, and do you som confort.
 And if yow liketh alle by oon assent
 Now for to standen at my juggement, 780
 And for to werken as I schal you seye,
 To morwe, when ye riden by the weye,
 Now by my fadres soule that is deed,
 But ye be merye, smyteth of myn heed.
 Hold up youre hond withoute more speche.' 785
 Oure counseil was not longe for to seche ;
 Us thoughte it nas nat worth to make it wys,
 And graunted him withoute more avys,
 And bad him seie his verdite, as him leste.
 'Lordynges,' quoth he, 'now herkeneth for the beste ; 790
 But taketh not, I pray you, in disdayn ;
 This is the poynt, to speken schort and playn,
 That ech of yow to schorte with youre weie,
 In this viage, schal telle tales tweye,
 To Caunturburi-ward, I mene it so, 795
 And hom-ward he schal tellen othur tuo,
 Of adventures that ther han bifalle.

And which of yow that bereth him best of alle,
 That is to seye, that telleth in this caas
 Tales of best sentence and of solas, 800
 Schal han a soper at your alther cost
 Here in this place sittynge by this post,
 Whan that we comen ageyn from Canturbery.
 And for to make you the more mery,
 I wol myselven gladly with you ryde, 805
 Right at myn owen cost, and be youre gyde.
 And whoso wole my juggement withseie
 Schal paye for al we spenden by the weye.
 And if ye vouchesauf that it be so,
 Telle me anoon, withouten wordes moo, 810
 And I wole ere ly schappe me therfore.
 This thing was graunted, and oure othus swore
 With ful glad herte, and prayden him also
 That he wolde vouchesauf for to doon so,
 And that he wolde ben oure governour, 815
 And of our tales juggle and reportour,
 And sette a souper at a certeyn prys ;
 And we wolde rewled be at his devys,
 In heygh and lowe ; and thus by oon assent
 We been acorded to his juggement. 820
 And therupon the wyn was fet anoon ;
 We dronken, and to reste wente echoon.
 Withouten eny lengere tarynge.
 A morwe whan that the day bigan to sprynge,
 Up roos oure ost, and was oure althur cok, 825
 And gaderud us togider alle in a flok,
 And forth we riden a litel more than paas,
 Unto the waterynge of seint Thomas.
 And there oure ost bigan his hors areste,
 And seyde, ' Lordus, herkeneth if yow leste. 830
 Ye woot youre forward, and I it you recorde.
 If eve-song and morwe-song accorde,

Let se now who schal telle ferst a tale.
 As evere I moote drynke wyn or ale,
 Who so be rebel to my juggement 835
 Schal paye for al that by the weye is spent.

Nor draweth cut, er that we forther twynne ;
 Which that hath the schortest schal bygynne.'
 'Sire knight,' quoth he, '[my] maister and my lord,
 Now draweth cut, for that is myn acord. 840

Cometh ner,' quoth he, 'my lady prioresse ;
 And ye, sir clerk, lat be your schamfastnesse,
 Ne studieth nat ; ley hand to, every man.'

Anon to drawen every wight bigan,
 And schortly for-to tellen as it was, 845

Were it by aventure, or sort, or cas,
 The soth is this, the cut fil to the knight,
 Of which ful glad and blithe was every wight ;
 And telle he moste his tale as was resoun,
 By forward and by composicioun, 850

As ye han herd ; what needeth wordes moo ?
 And whan this goode man seigh that it was so,
 As he that wys was and obedient
 To kepe his forward by his fre assent,
 He seyde : 'Syn I schal bygynne the game, 855
 What, welcome be thou cut, a Goddus name !
 Now lat us ryde, and herkneth what I seye.'

And with that word we ridden forth oure weye ;
 And he bigan with right a merie chere
 His tale, and seide right in this manere. 860

SELECTIONS

FROM

GOWER'S CONFESSIO AMANTIS.

THE STORY OF CEIX AND ALCEON.

THIS finde I writen in poesy
Ceix the king of Troceny
Hadde Alceon to his wife,
Which as her owne hertes life
Him loveth. And he had also 5
A brother, which was cleped tho
Dedalion, and he par cas
Fro kinde of man forshape was
Into a goshauke for likenesse,
Wherof this king great hevinesse 10
Hath take and thought in his corage
To gone upon a pelrinage
Into a straunge region,
Where he hath his devocion
To done his sacrifice and prey, 15
If that he might in any wey
Toward the goddes finde grace
His brothers hele to purchase,
So that he mighte be reformed
Of that he hadde be transformed. 20
To this purpose and to this ende
This king is redy for to wende
As he, which wolde go by ship.

And for to done him felaship
 His wife unto the see him brought 25
 With all her herte and him besought,
 That he the time her wolde sain,
 Whan that he thoughte come ayein.
 Within, he saith, two monthes day.
 And thus in alle haste he may 30
 He toke his leve and forth he saileth
 Wepend, and she her self bewaileth
 And torneth home there she cam fro.
 But whan the monthes were ago,
 The which he set of his coming, 35
 And that she herde no tiding,
 There was no care for to seche,
 Wherof the goddes to beseche.
 Tho she began in many a wise
 And to Juno her sacrifice 40
 Above all other most she dede
 And for her lord she hath so hede
 To wite and knowe how that he ferd,
 That Juno the goddesse her herde
 Anone, and upon this matere 45
 She badde Yris her messagere
 To Slepes hous that she shal wende
 And bid him, that he make an ende
 By sweven and shewen all the cas
 Unto this lady, how it was. 50

This Yris fro the highe stage,
 Whiche undertake hath the message,
 Her reiny cope did upon,
 The which was wonderly begone
 With colours of diverse hewe 55
 An hunderd mo than men it knewe,
 The heven liche unto a bowe
 She bende and she cam downe lowe,

The god of slepe where that she fond
 And that was in a straunge lond, 60
 Which marcheth upon Chimery.
 For there, as saith the poesy,
 The god of slepe hath made his hous,
 Whiche of entaile is merveilous.
 Under an hill there is a cave, 65
 Which of the sonne may nought have,
 So that no man may knowe aright
 The point betwene the day and night.
 There is no fire, there is no sparke,
 There is no dore, which may charke, 70
 Wherof an eye shulde unshet,
 So that inward there is no let.
 And for to speke of that withoute,
 There stant no great tre nigh aboute,
 Wheron there mighte crowe or pie 75
 Alighte for to clepe or crie.
 There is no cock to crowe day
 Ne beste none, which noise may
 The hille, but all aboute round
 There is growend upon the ground 80
 Popy, which bereth the sede of slepe,
 With other herbes suche an hepe.
 A stille water for the nones
 Rennend upon the smalle stones,
 Which hight of Lethes the river, 85
 Under that hille in such maner
 There is, which yiveth great appetite
 To slepe. And thus ful of delite
 Slepe hath his hous, and of his couche
 Within his chambre if I shall touche 90
 Of hebenus that slepy tre
 The bordes all aboute be,
 And for he shulde slepe soft

Upon a fether bed alofte
 He lith with many a pilwe of doun, 95
 The chambre is strowed up and doun
 With swevenes many a thousand fold.
 Thus came Yris into this holde
 And to the bed, whiche is all black,
 She goth, and ther with Slepe she spake, 100
 And in this wise as she was bede
 The message of Juno she dede,
 Full ofte her wordes she reherceth,
 Er he his slepy eres perceth
 With mochel wo. But ate laste 105
 His slombrend eyen he upcaste
 And said her, that it shal be do,
 Wherof amonge a thousand tho
 Within his hous, that slepy were,
 In speciall he chese out there 110
 Thre, whiche shulden do this dede.
 The first of hem, so as I rede,
 Was Morpheus, the whose nature
 Is for to take the figure
 Of that persone that him liketh, 115
 Wherof that he ful ofte entriketh
 The life, which slepe shal by night.
 And Ithecus that other hight,
 Which hath the vois of every sounne,
 The chese and the condicioun 120
 Of every life what so it is.
 The thridde suend after this
 Is Panthasas, which may transforme
 Of every thing the righte forme
 And change it in another kinde. 125
 Upon hem thre, so as I finde,
 Of swevens stant all thapparence,
 Which other while is evidence

And other while but a jape.
 But netheles it is so shape, 130
 That Morpheus by night alone
 Appereth unto Alceone
 In likenesse of her husbonde
 Al naked dede upon the stronde,
 And how he dreint in speciall 135
 These other two it shewen all.
 The tempest of the blacke cloude,
 The wode see, the windes loude,
 All this she met, and sigh him deien,
 Wherof that she began to crien 140
 Slepnd a bedde there she lay.
 And with that noise of her affray
 Her women sterten up aboute,
 Whiche of her lady were in doubte
 And axen her, how that she ferde. 145
 And she right as she sigh and herde
 Her sweven hath tolde hem every dele.
 And they it halsen alle wele
 And sain, it is a token of good.
 But til she wist how that it stood, 150
 She hath no comfort in her herte.
 Upon the morwe and up she sterte
 And to the see, where as she met,
 The body lay, withoute lete
 She drough, and whanne she cam nigh 155
 Starke dede his armes sprad she sigh
 Her lord, fletend upon the wawe,
 Wherof her wittes be withdrawe.
 And she, which toke of deth no kepe,
 Anone forth lepte into the depe 100
 And wold have caught him in her arme.
 This infortune of double harme
 The goddes from the heven above

Beheld and for the trouthe of love,
 Whiche in this worthy lady stood, 165
 They have upon the salte flood
 Her dreinte lorde and her also
 Fro deth to life torned so,
 That they ben shapen into briddes
 Swimmend upon the wawe amiddes. 170
 And whan she sigh her lord livend
 In likenesse of a bird swimmend
 And she was of the same sort,
 So as she mighte do disport
 Upon the joie, which she hadde, 175
 Her wings both abrode she spradde
 And him so as she may suffise
 Beclipt and kist in suche a wise,
 As she was whilome wont to do.
 Her wings for her arnes two 180
 She toke and for her lippes softe
 Her harde bille, and so ful ofte
 She fondeth in her briddes forme,
 If that she might her self conforme
 To do the plesaunce of a wife, 185
 As she did in that other life.
 For though she hadde her power lore
 Her will stood, as it was to-fore,
 And serve'h him so as she may.
 Wherof into this ilke day 190
 To-gider upon the see they wone,
 Where many a doughter and a sone
 They bringen forth of briddes kinde.
 And for men shulden take in minde
 This Alceon the trewe quene, 195
 Her briddes yet as it is sene
 Of Alceon the name bere.

THE STORY OF ROSIPHELE.

Of Armenie I rede thus,
There was a king whiche Herupus
Was hote, and he a lusty maide 200
To doughter had, and as men saide
Her name was Rosiphele,
Which tho was of great renome.
For she was bothe wise and faire
And shulde ben her faders heire. 205
But she had o defaulte of slouthe
Towardes love, and that was routhe.
For so well couthe no man say,
Which mighte set her in the way
Of loves occupacion 210
Through none ymaginacion,
That scole wolde she nought knowe.
And thus she was one of the slowe
As of suche hertes besinesse,
Till whanne Venus the goddesse, 215
Which loves court hath for to reule,
Hath brought her into better reule
Forth with Cupide, and with his might,
For they merveile of suche a wight,
Which tho was in her lusty age 220
Desireth nouter mariage
Ne yet the love of paramours,
Which ever hath ben the comun cours
Amonges hem, that lusty were.
So was it shewed after there. 225
For he, that highe hertes loweth,
With firy dartes whiche he throweth,
Cupide, whiche of love is god,
In chastisinge hath made a rod
To drive away her wantonnesse, 230

So that within a while I gesse,
 She had on suche a chaunce sporned,
 That all her mod was overturned,
 Which first she had of slowe manere.
 For thus it felle, as thou shalt here. 235

Whan come was the month of May,
 She wolde walke upon a day,
 And that was er the sonne arist,
 Of women but a fewe it wist. 240

And forth she wente prively
 Unto the park was faste by,
 All softe walkend on the gras,
 Till she came there the launde was,
 Through which ther ran a great rivere.
 It thought her faire and saide : Here 245

I woll abide under the shawe,
 And bad her women to withdrawe
 And there she stood alone stille
 To thenke what was in her wille.

She sigh the swote floures springe, 250
 She herde gladde foules singe,
 She sigh the bestes in her kinde,
 The buck, the doo, the hert, the hinde,
 The male go with the femele.

And so began there a quarele 255
 Betwene love and her owne herte,
 Fro which she couthe nought asterte.

And as she cast her eye aboute,
 She sigh clad in one sute a route
 Of ladies, where they comen ride 260
 A longe under the wodes side.

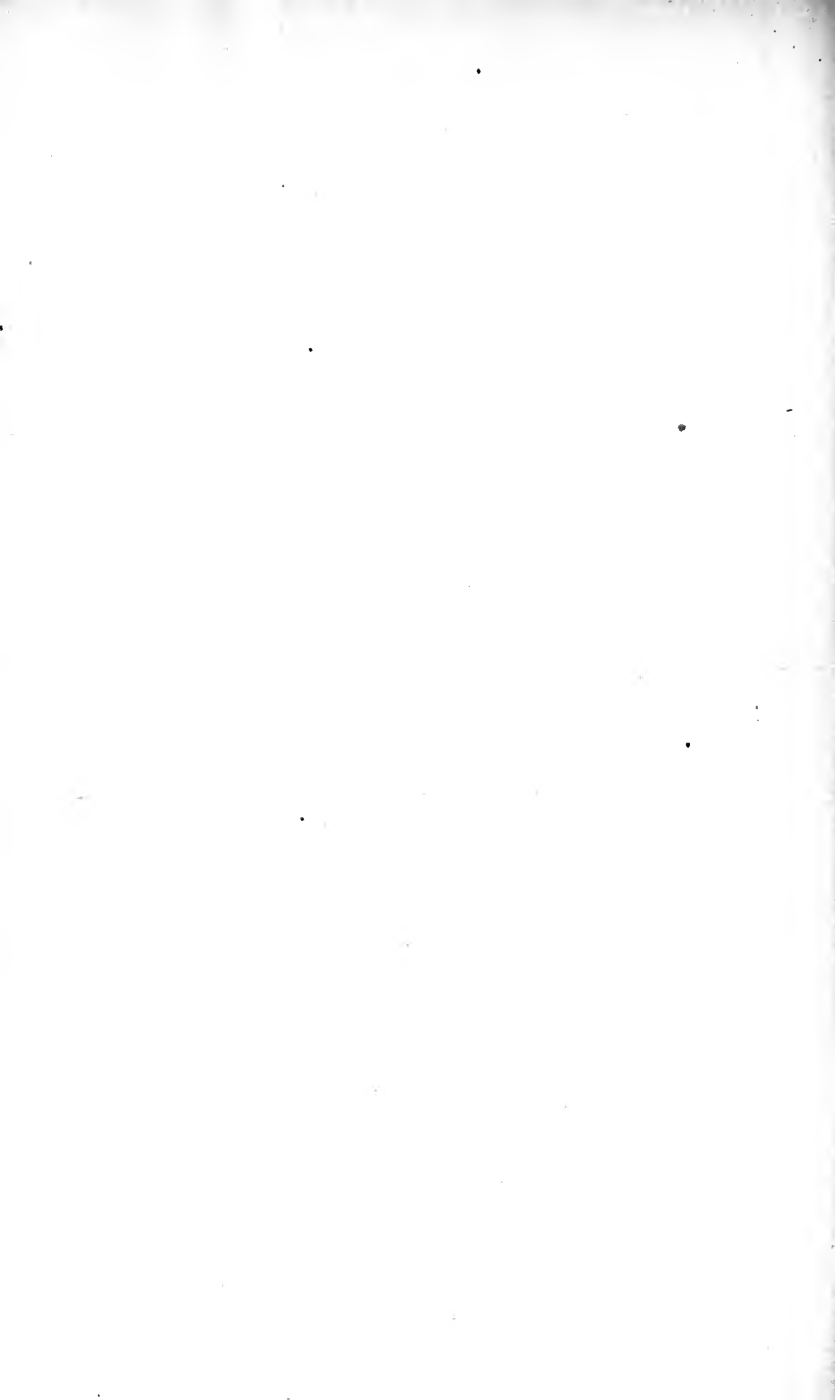
On faire amblende hors they set,
 That were all white, faire and great,
 And everychone ride on side.
 The sadels were of suche a pride 265

With perle and gold so well begone,
 So riche sigh she never none,
 In kirtles and in copes riche
 They weren clothed alle aliche
 Departed even of white and blewe 270
 With alle lustes, that she knewe,
 They were embrouded over all,
 Her bodies weren longe and small.
 The beaute fair upon her face
 It may none erthly thing deface, 275
 Corounes on her hede they bere,
 As eche of hem a quene were,
 That alle the golde of Cresus halle
 The leste coronall of alle
 Ne might have bought after the worth. 280
 Thus comen they ridende forth.
 The kinges daughter, which this sigh,
 For pure abasshe drewe her adrigh
 And helde her close under a bough
 And let hem passen stille inough. 285
 For as her thought in her avise,
 To hem that weren of suche a price
 She was nought worthy to axen there,
 Fro whenne they come, or what they were,
 But lever than this worldes good 290
 She wolde have wist how that it stood
 And put her hede a litel out,
 And as she loked her aboute,
 She sigh comend under the linde
 A woman upon an hors behinde. 295
 The hors, on which she rode, was black,
 All lene and galled upon the back
 And halted, as he were encloied,
 Wherof the woman was annoied.
 Thus was the hors in sory plight, 300

But for all that a sterre whit
 Amiddes in her front she hadde.
 Her sadel eke was wonder badde,
 In which the wofull woman sat.
 And netheles there was with that 805
 A riche bridel for the nones
 Of golde and preciouise stones ;
 Her cote was somdele to-tore,
 About her middel twenty score
 Of horse halters and well mo 810
 There hingen ate time tho.
 Thus whan she came the lady nigh,
 Than toke she better hede and sigh
 The woman fair was of visage,
 Fresh, lusty, yong and tendre of age. 815
 And so this lady, there she stood,
 Bethought her well and understood,
 That this, which came ridende tho,
 Tidinges couthe telle of tho,
 Whiche as she sigh to-fore ride, 820
 And put her forth and praide abide
 And said : Ha suster, let me here,
 What ben they, that riden now here
 And ben so richly arraied ?
 This woman, which came so esmaied, 825
 Answerde with full softe speche
 And said : Madame, I shall you teche,
 These are of tho, that whilom were
 Servaunts to love and trouthe bere,
 There as they had their hertes sette. 830
 Fare well, for I may nought be lette.
 Madame, I go to my service,
 So must I haste in alle wise
 Forthy, Madame, yif me leve,
 I may nought longe with you leve. 835

Ha, gode suster, yet I prey,
 Tell me, why ye be so besey,
 And with these halters thus begone?
 Madame, whilom I was one,
 'That to my fader hadde a king. 840
 But I was slowe and for no thing
 Me liste nought to love obey,
 And that I now full sore abey,
 For I whilom no love hadde,
 My hors is now feble and badde 845
 And all to-tore is min array.
 And every yere this fresshe May
 These lusty ladies ride aboute,
 And I must nedes sue her route
 In this maner, as ye now se 850
 And trusse her halters forth with me
 And am but as her horse knave.
 None other office I ne have,
 Hem thenketh I am worthy no more,
 For I was slowe in loves lore, 855
 Whan I was able for to lere
 And wolde nought the tales here
 Of hem, that couthen love teche.
 Now tell me than, I you beseche,
 Wherof that riche bridel serveth? 860
 With that her chere away she swerveth,
 And gan to wepe and thus she tolde:
 This bridel, which ye now beholde,
 So riche upon min horse hed,
 Madame, afore er I was dede, 865
 Whan I was in my lusty life,
 There fell into min hert a strife
 Of love, which me overcome,
 So that therafter hede I nome
 And thought: I wolde love a knight, 870

That laste well a fourtenight,
For it no lenger mighte laste,
So nigh my life was ate laste.
But nowe alas to late ware
That I ne had him loved ere, 875
For deth cam so in haste byme,
Er I therto had any time,
That it ne mighte ben acheved.
But for all that I am releved
Of that my will was good therto 880
That love suffreth it be so,
That I shall such a bridel were.
Nowe have ye herd all min answer,
To god, Madame, I you betake,
And warneth alle for my sake, 885
Of love that they be nought idel
And bid hem thenke upon my bridel.
And with that worde all sodeinly
She passeth as it were a skie
All clene out of this ladies sight. 890
And tho for fere her herte aflight
And saide to her self: Helas !
I am right in the same cas.
But if I live after this day,
I shall amende it if I may. 895
And thus homward this lady went
And chaunged all her first entent
Within her herte and gan to swere,
That she no halters wolde bere.



GLOSSARY.

ABBREVIATIONS, ETC.—*Joh.*, A. S. Gospel of John; *Æl.*, Homilies of Ælfric; *Os.*, Orosius; *Bs.*, Boethius; *S. C.*, Anglo-Saxon Chronicle; *L.*, Laȝamon's Brut; *A. R.*, Ancren Riwle; *O.*, Ormulum; *H. III.*, Proclamation of Henry III.; *R.*, Robert of Gloucester's Chronicle; *A. I.*, Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt; *M.*, Sir John Maundevile's Voiage; *II. P.*, Higden's Polychronicon; *P. P.*, Piens Plowman; *P. C.*, Piens Plowman's Creed; *W.*, Wycliffite Versions; *C.*, Chaucer; *G.*, Gower.

a. or *adj.*, adjective; *adv.*, adverb; *pron.*, pronoun; *prep.*, preposition; *pr.* or *pres.*, present; *s.*, singular; *pl.*, plural; *p. s.*, past tense singular; *p. pl.*, past tense plural; *pr.* or *pres. p.*, present participle; *imp.*, imperative; *inf.*, infinitive; *fut. inf.*, future, or dative, infinitive, or gerund; *g.* or *gen.*, genitive; *d.*, dative; *acc.*, accusative; *abl.*, ablative or instrumental; *def.*, definite; *indef.*, indefinite; *1p.*, *2p.*, *3p.*, 1st, 2d, 3d, person.

The three declensions of A. S. nouns are designated as *1m.*, *1f.*, *1n.*, 1st decl., masculine, 1st decl., feminine, 1st decl., neuter; *2m.*, *2n.*, 2d decl., masc., 2d decl., neuter; *3f.*, 3d. decl. fem.

Of the weak verbs, the infinitive, the past tense singular, and the past participle, are given; of the strong verbs, the infinitive, the 3d person singular of the present indicative, when there is a vowel change in the 2d and 3d persons, the *p. s.*, *p. pl.*, and *pp.*, and the number of the class to which a verb belongs, is put in parenthesis immediately after the heading. From the *p. pl.*, the student will know the vowel change, if any, which takes place in the 2d person singular of the past indicative, and which extends through the plural indicative and through the singular and plural of the past subjunctive.

References are made to chapter and verse of the A. S. version of John (all other Scriptural references are to the Wycliffite versions); to page and line of the other prose selections, and to the line alone of those in verse; *e. g.*, *bôcere, a bookman, scribe, Joh. viii. 3; spédig, prosperous, 78 : 27*, the number designating the page being followed by a colon (:); *tellan, p. tealde, pp. geteald, to tell, etc., 60 : 2; 66 : 15; 67 : 14; ȝisles, hostages, L. 149; 201; 282; 308; niþfull, envious, O. 78; brid, bird; Eccl. xii. 4; pl. briddes, A. R. 158 : 5; M. 241 : 19; G. 169; etc.*

In the alphabetic arrangement, *k*, *e*, and *y* (vocal), whether initial or occurring within words, are entered as *e*, *u*, and *i*, respectively. In this way, identical words like *cining*, *cyning*, and *kyning*, *cnihht* and *kniht*, *couth* and *kouth*, *idel* and *ydel*, *ilc* and *yle*, *brid* and *bryd*, *acende* and *akende*, which, otherwise, would be separated, are brought together.

Words with the prefix *ge* and its residuals *y* and *i*, are generally entered under their stems.

Y, consonant, is put in its usual place.

Þ þ, Ð ð, and 3, whether initial or occurring within words, are brought in at the end of the alphabetical arrangement; e. g., *sceawa* is entered after *sceawung*, *oð*, after *owune*.

Pure Anglo-Saxon words are marked in the Glossary with a *.

The hyphen placed between the ending *-en* of a word from *Lazamon*, indicates that two forms occur; e. g., *abugge-n* stands for *abugge* and *abuggen*.

A

- á* *aye, ever, always, constantly*; á on écnysse, *ever to eternily, forever and ever*; 62:4; á bú-tan ende on écnysse, *ever without end to eternily*; 67:26.
- a, on, in. (*A. S. an, on.*) *L.* 68, 171, 487, 524; *R.* 485. a Goddus name. *C.* 856.
- abbe, *to have*; *pl.* abbeþ. *R.*
- abbod,* *abbot, 2m. abbot.*
- ábeáh.* *See* ábúgan.
- abebissam, *the fruit of the balsam tree.* *M.* 243:11.
- a bedde, *abed.* *G.* 141.
- abey, *1p. s. aby, pay for, expiate.* *G.* 343.
- abid, *imp. s. abide.* *L.* 1022.
- abide, *to await*; *abide mo, to wait for more (men.)* *R.*
- ábysean,* ábysgan, ábysgean, *to occupy, preoccupy, prepossess*; *subj. pr. pl. ábisegien.* *Bs.* 103:2
- ábítan* (20), *to bite, devour*; *he ábít*; *p. s. ábát*; *pl. ábiton*; *pp. ábiten.* 60:17; 61:3.
- abiteð, *biteth.* *L.* 711.
- áblendan,* áblendian, *to blind, make blind*; *p. áblende*; *pp. ablend, áblended.* *Joh.* xii. 40.
- abod, *p. s. bided, awaited.* *R.*
- abolþen, abolwe, *pp. incensed, enraged.* *L.* 631, 660. (*A. S. ge-belgan* (18)).
- ábræcan,* *p. pl. broke down.* *Os.* *See* ábreacan.
- ábreacan* (15), *to break, destroy*; *capture by assault*; *p. s. ábræc*; *pl. ábræcon*; *pp. ábrocen.* *Os.*
- ábredan* (17), *to draw*; *p. s. ábræd*; *pp. ábrudon*; *pp. ábroden.* *See* ábregdan.
- ábregdan* (17), *to take away, snatch*; *draw (a sword)*; *p. s. ábrægd*; *pl. ábrugdon*; *pp. ábrogden (ábregden).*
- abufenn, *prep. above.* *O.*
- ábúgan* (19), *to bow, bend down, yield, submit*; *p. s. ábeáh*; *pl. ábugon*; *pp. ábugen, ábogen.* *Joh.* viii. 6.
- abugge-n, *to pay for, buy dear*; *p. abohte*; *pp. aboht.* *L.* 474.
- a buten, *ever without*; *abuten ænde.* *H.* III.
- abuten, *adv. about.* *L.*
- ac,* *but, for.*
- ac, ak, *but.* *P. P.* 94, 254.
- acan* (9), *to ache*; *p. s. óc*; *pl. ócon*; *pp. acen.*
- acate, *purchase.* *C.* 573.
- acc, *but.* *O.*
- accesse, *stupor*; *the dog-sleep succeeding drunkenness.* *P. P.* 210.
- ake (*A. S. ac*), *but.* *A. I.*

- akende, *p. s. childed, bore.* L. 639. (A. S. *ácennan*).
- ácennan,* *to produce, bring forth, beget; p. ácende; pp. ácenned.* Joh. iii. 4.
- ácennednes,* *3f. birth, generation.* Bs.
- áceorfan* (18), *to cut off; he ácyrfð; p. s. ácearf; pl. acurf-on; pp. acorfen.* Joh. xviii. 10.
- ach, *bul.* A. R.
- achate, *agate.* A. R.
- achatours, *purchasers.* C. 570.
- acord, *decision.* C. 840.
- acordant, *in accordance with, agreeable to; acordant to resoun.* C. 37.
- ácsian,* *áxian, geáxian, áscian, to ask, inquire; be informed, hear say; fando accipere; p. -ode; pp. -od; gouv. gen. of thing.*
- ácsigan,* *to ask, inquire.* See ácsian. Bs.
- ácsung,* *ácsung, 3f. an asking, inquiry.* Æl. *mid ascunga, by inquiries.* Bs.
- ácuman* (16), *to come to, to bear, suffer, endure.* Joh. xvi. 12. See *cwiman, cuman.*
- acwælde, *p. s. killed.* L. 1030; *the text reads awælde.*
- ácwelan* (15), *to die, perish; he acwylð; p. s. ácwæl; pl. ácwælon; pp. ácwolen (ácwelen).*
- acwelde, *p. pl. killed.* L. See *aquelle-n.*
- acwelled, *pp. killed, destroyed.* L. 467.
- ácwellan,* *to kill, destroy; p. ácwealde; pp. ácweald.*
- ád,* *2m. a heap, a pile, funeral pile.* 81:24.
- adauntede, *subdued.* R.
- a day, *on (that) day.* R.
- adde, *had.* R.
- adellenn, *to earn; pp. addledd.* O. 151.
- adefed (*adrefed?*), *pp. destroyed.* L. 467.
- ádelfan* (18), *to dig; p. s. ádealf; pl. ádulfon; pp. ádolfen.* 91:31. See *delfan.*
- ádydan,* *ádyddan, to kill, destroy; p. -yde; pp. -yd.* Æl.
- ádylegian,* *to destroy, abolish, expiate; p. -ode; pp. -od.* Æl.
- ádilgian,* *to destroy, obliterate, eradicate; p. -ode; pp. -od.*
- ádl,* *3f. ail, ailment, disease.*
- ge-ádled,* *diseased.* See *ádlían.*
- ádlían,* *to ail, be sick.*
- ádón,* *to do, put away, destroy; remove, banish.* Bs. See *dón.*
- ádræfan,* *to drive out, expel, banish; p. -de; pp. -ed.*
- adraweþ, *imp. pl. draw.* R.
- ádredan,* *p. pl. dreaded.* Os. See *ondrædan.*
- a-dreinte, *p. pl. drowned.* L. 1028. See *adrenche.*
- adrenche, *to drown; p. s. adrengte, adrente; pl. adrenten.* L. 373.
- ádreógan* (19), *to bear, suffer, tolerate, lead (life); p. s. ádreág, ádreáh; pl. ádrugon; pp. ádrogen.*
- ádrífan* (20), *to drive away; p. s. ádráf; pl. ádrifon; pp. ádrifen.*
- adrenten, *p. pl. drowned.* See *adrenche.*
- adrigh, *aside.* G. 283.
- adun, *adown.* A. R.
- ádúne,* *down.*

áðúnweard,* *downward*.
 æ,* *f. indecl. law. Joh. i. 27 ;*
 64:34 ; 65:31, 34 ; 66:33.
 æc, *eke, also. L.*
 æcer,* *2m. acre, field. 64:15.*
 æch, ech, *each. L.*
 æddre,* *ædre, 1f. vein, nerve.*
 æfne, *even ; followed by a dative.*
 æfne þan worde, *even with*
the swords. L. æfne þere
spæche, even with the speech.
L. 956.
 æfre, *ever. O.*
 æft, *eft, again. L. 219.*
 æfter,* *prep. after, according*
to ; secundum.
 æfter,* *adj. after ; comp. æftera,*
-e, -e ; superl. æftermest.
 æftermest,* *last.*
 æftergenga,* *1m. aftergoer, suc-*
cessor. 57:4.
 æghwá,* *m. f., -hwæt, n. whoever,*
whosoever, every one, whatever ;
declined like hwá.
 æghwæðer,* *indef. pron. either,*
both, each ; æghwæðer ge—ge,
both—and.
 æghwylc,* *every, every one, all ;*
declined like hwylc.
 ægðer,* *either, both ; indef.*
decl. ; used with ge—ge, like
the Lat. tum—cum, as well—
as, both—and ; ægðer ge ðære
caldan æ ge ðære niwan, both
of the old law and of the new.
 66:33.
 æhc, *each. H. III.*
 æht,* *3f. whatever is owned, pos-*
session, substance, goods, proper-
ty. 69:22.
 æi, *any. L. 69.*
 ælc,* *each, every ; indef. decl.*
 59:19.

ælc, *each, every, any ; d. m. n.*
 ælche-n ; *f. ælchere. L. 267.*
 ælchen oðere vnlic, *to each,*
(every) other unlike. L. 547.
 ælcon,* *d. s. m. each. Joh. xix.*
 23.
 ældren, *pl. elders, ancestors. L.*
 947.
 ælfremed,* *foreign, strange.*
 ælic,* *lawful, legal. 66:6.*
 ælmihtig,* *almighty. 58:13.*
 ælpeóðignys,* *3f. a going*
abroad, pilgrimage ; foreign
parts ; on ælpeóðignysse,
abroad, in foreign lands. Os.
 æmen,* *uninhabited, deserted,*
desolate. Ger. menschenleer.
 æmetta,* *1m. leisure. Bs.*
 ænde, *d. s. end. L.*
 ænig,* *any ; indef. decl. 59:8.*
 ænlép,* *single ; lonely ; indef.*
decl.
 ænlic,* *unique, incomparable.*
 103:23.
 ænlipig,* *single, individual ;*
indef. decl.
 ænlipige,* *singly, individually.*
 Æl.
 ænne, *acc. s. m. one, an, a. L.*
 ær,* *ere, erst, before, former,*
early. 58:1. comp. ærra ;
superl. ærest (-ost).
 ær, *ere, before ; ærþann. O.*
 ærd, *earth, land, place, region.*
O. d. s. ærde. L. 73.
 ær-dæg,* *2m. a former day ; on*
ær dagum, in days of old.
Os.
 ære, *ear. O. 133.*
 ære (*A. S. ár*), *mercy, favour.*
L. 197.
 ærend-raca,* *1m. messenger,*
ambassador. 75:14.

- ærest* (ost), *first, erst; superl. of ær.*
 ærest.* See ærist, æryst.
 ærist*, æryst, *2m. rising, resurrection.*
 ær-merigen,* ærne-mergen, *2m. early morn, dawn.*
 ærmest, *most miserable, wretched. L. 72.*
 ærmliche, *d. sorrowful; wið ærmliche stefene, with sorrowful voice. L. 155.*
 ærmðe. *d. s. harm, mischief. L. 101. text reads ærnðe.*
 ærnan.* See yrnan.
 geærnan,* *to get by running.*
 ærne-weg,* *2m. a course, way. Bs.*
 ærnðe, *d. s. probably an error for ærmðe, q. v.*
 ærning,* *3f. a running. Bs.*
 ærra,* *former.*
 ært, *2p. s. art. L.*
 ærtide,* *timely, in time. Bs.*
 ærþam,* ærðan, ærþon, *ere that, before; antequam. 57:20; 60:14.*
 æst, *east. O.*
 æt,* *at, by, near, from, of.*
 ætbredan* (15), *to withdraw, take away; p. s. ætbræd; pl. ætbrædon; pp. ætbroden. 68:6.*
 æ:e, *food. O.*
 ætforan,* *ætfore, before; in the presence of.*
 ætforen, *before. H. III.*
 ætgædere,* *together; at the same time.*
 æthrinan* (20), *to touch; p. s. æthrán. 20:8; 21:6. pl. æthrinon; pp. æthrinen. Joh. xx. 17. See hrinan.*
 ætywán,* *to show, manifest; p. ætywde; pp. ætywed. Joh. xx. 20. See áteówan.*
 ætlutian,* *to lurk, lie hidden.*
 æt-somne,* *together. Bs.*
 ætspeornan* (18), *to spurn, kick; to stumble, dash, or kick against; he ætspyrnð; ps. -spearn; pl. -spurnon; pp. -spornen. Joh. xi. 10. See speornan.*
 geættred,* *poisoned, envenomed. Os.*
 æuer, æuere, *ever. L.*
 æuer-ælc, euerech, *every; g. æuer-ælches; d. m. n. æuer-ælche; f. æuer-alchere; acc. m. æuer-ælcne. L. 920.*
 æuere, *ever. L. 73, 222.*
 æurihce, *every. H. III.*
 æuwer, *your. L. 162.*
 æwellm,* æwylm, *2m. well, spring, fountain.*
 æðel-e, aðele, *noble; aðele-n, aðeles. L. 545. d. æðelen, aðele-n. L. 6. f. æðelere.*
 æpelboren,* *noble-born.*
 æpelborennys,* *3f. nobility of birth. 69:1, 23.*
 æpele,* *noble, distinguished.*
 æðellíce,* *nobly.*
 æpelo,* *æpelu, 3f. nobility. Bs.*
 áfandian,* *to prove, try, experience; p. -ode; pp. -od; gouv. gen. 65:32.*
 áfaran,* (9), *to go forth. See faran.*
 áfered,* *afraid, affrighted.*
 affyle, *to file, polish; applied metaphorically to the tongue. C. 714.*
 áfýlan,* *to foul, defile; p. -ede; pp. -ed. Bs.*
 áfindan,* (21). *See findan.*
 áfyrt,* *affrighted, afraid.*

aflight, *was* disturb'd. G. 391.
 aflýman,* to put to flight, to rout ;
 p. -de ; pp. -ed.
 a-floze, pp. flown, fled. L. 862.
 aftur, besides. P.P. 92.
 a-fulde, p. s. and pl. felled. L.
 371 ; 1030.
 afure, on fire. R.
 ágælan,* to hinder, retard, delay ;
 p. ágælda ; pp. ágæled. Os.
 agan, p. s. began. L. 188.
 ágan,* (preteritive), to own,
 possess, have ; ic áh, þú áge
 (áhst), he áh ; pl. ágon ; subj.
 pres. áge ; pl. ágon (-en) ; p. s.
 áhte ; pl. áhton ; pres. part.
 ágende ; pp. ágen.
 ágán,* gone.
 ágelan.* See ágælan.
 agaste, frightened, terror-strick-
 en. R.
 agelt (A. S. ágyltan), pr. s. sins ;
 pl. ageltep ; agelt ine, sins
 against. A. I.
 ágen,* ágan, ágn, own, private,
 proper, peculiar ; indef. decl.
 Joh. vii. 18 ; x. 15 ; 59:3.
 agenes, against. H. III.
 ágeótan,* (19), to shed, pour
 out, exhaust, drain ; he agýt ;
 p. s. ágeát, ágét ; pl. aguton ;
 pp. ágoten. See geótan.
 ágifan,* (14), to give, give up,
 deliver ; p. s. ágeaf ; pl. ageáfon ;
 pp. ágifen. See gifan.
 ágyltan,* to sin, delinquere ; p.
 ágylte ; pp. ágylt.
 ago, pp. gone, passed. G. 34.
 agon, agan, p. s. gan, began.
 L. 602. pl. agunnen, a-gonne.
 L. 433.
 ah, ac, but. L. 238, 274.
 ah, pr. s. 1p. owe. O.

áheardian,* to harden, make
 hard ; p. áhyrde, áhyrte ; pp.
 áheardod, ahyrd. Joh.
 áhebban,* (11), to heave, lift,
 raise ; he ahefð ; p. áhóf ; pl.
 áhófon ; pp. áhafen. 63:23.
 ahhte, goods. O.
 áhyldan,* to incline, bend, bow ;
 p. áhylde ; pp. áhylded.
 áhýrian,* to hire ; p. -ode ; pp.
 -od.
 áhleápan* (3), to leap, leap forth
 or down, rush on ; p. s. áhleóp ;
 pl. áhleópon ; pp. áhleápen.
 ahlice, bravely, nobly. L. 433.
 See ohtliche.
 áhóf* (11), p. s. lifted, raised.
 See áhebban.
 ahof, p. s. heaved, raised. L.
 1024.
 áhón (8),* to hang, crucify ; p. s.
 áhéng ; pl. áhéngon ; pp. áhan-
 gen. Joh. xix. 16, 18. See
 hón.
 ahon, an-hon, to hang. L. 277.
 áhreddan,* to rid, set free, de-
 liver, rescue, redeem ; p. -de ;
 pp. ahreded. 61:6.
 áhsian,* áxian, geáhsian, geáx
 ian. See ácsian.
 áht,* contr. of awiht, awuht,
 aught ; g. áhtes. See áwiht.
 ahtliche, hahtliche, bravely,
 nobly. L. 913.
 áhwerfed,* pp. turned. Bs. See
 hweorfan.
 ahzere, d. f. own. L. 835.
 al, although ; al speke he, al-
 though he speak. C. 736. al
 have I. C. 746.
 al a, a whole ; al a schire, a whole
 county. C. 586.
 alabaustre, alabaster. P. C.

- álætan* (7), *to let go, set free, lay down, lose, cease*; he álæt; *p. s. álét, alæt*; *pl. áléton*; *pp. álæten. Bs.*
 a last, *at last, lastly. A. R.*
 al clene, *thoroughly. R.*
 alder, *g. pl. of all. (A. S. alra.)*
 alderen, *elders, ancestors. L. 572.*
 ale-stake, *an ale-house sign. C. 669.*
 áleggan,* *to lay, place, put down, suppress, destroy*; *p. álegde*; *pl. áledon*; *pp. áled, álegd, álegen.*
 álefed,* *lamed, maimed, crippled. Æl. 61:10.*
 alewa, *1m. aloe. Joh. xix. 39.*
 algate, *always. C. 573.*
 aliche, *alike. G. 269.*
 ályfan,* *to give leave, allow, permit*; *p. s. ályfde*; *pp. ályfed.*
 alihte, *p. s. alighted. L. 520.*
 álysán,* *to redeem, free*; *p. álýsde*; *pp. álýsed. 67:19.*
 álýsednys,* *3f. redemption. 59:12.*
 álýsend,* *2m. redeemer. 59:11.*
 all, alle, *all*; *g. pl. alle, allre. O.*
 aller, *g. pl. of all*; here *aller, of them all, eorum omnium. C. 588.*
 allmahhtiz, *almighty. O.*
 allræresst, *first of all. O. 332.*
 alls, *as. O.*
 allunga,* *altogether. Bs.*
 allwældennd, *all-ruling. O.*
 alneway (*A. S. ealne weg*), *away. A. I.*
 a lond, *on land. L.*
 alonde, *on the land. R.*
 a-longet, *craving, hungry. P. P.*
 alre, *g. pl. of all. L. 105, 203, 475, 699.*
 alriht so, *even so. A. R.*
 also, *also. P. P. 387.*
 also, *as, as if. A. R.; L. 125.*
 alswo also, *even as. H. III.*
 alther, *g. pl. of all. at your alther cost, at the cost of you all. C.*
 altherbest, *best of all. C. 712.*
 alther hejist, *highest of all, most high. Ps. xlv. 5.*
 althur, *g. pl. of all*; *oure althur cok, cock of us all, aroused us all. C. 825.*
 aluisc, *elfish. L. 530.*
 amang, *prep. among. O. 42.*
 a manges, *among. H. III.*
 amber,* *2m. a certain vessel, or measure.*
 ambyrne,* *favorable (wind).*
 amblende, *pr. p. ambling. G.*
 amendeð, *imp. pl. mend. A. R.*
 ámerran.* *See amyrran.*
 amidde, *ad. in the midst. L.*
 ámyrran,* *ámerran, to hinder, impede, obstruct, mislead*; *p. -de*; *pp. -ed. Bs.*
 amonestep, *admonishes. A. I.*
 amorwe, *on the morrow. R.*
 ampayri, *to impair, injure. A. I.*
 ampolles (*Lat. ampulla*), *small vessels, for holy water or oil. P. P. 274.*
 án,* *one, a, only, alone. Joh. xvi. 32; viii. 9; 57:14. for án, only, tantum, duntaxat.*
 an, *in, on. L. 116; A. R., H. P. 247:2.*
 an, *and. A. I.*
 an,* *i. q. on. Os.*
 an, *one, an, a*; *g. aness. O.*

ána,* *only, alone.* See án.
 anan, onnan, anon, *onwards, forthwith, continually.* O.
 anaunter, *in doubt, doubtful.* R.
 an = *on or in*; aunter = *adventure, adventure, chance.*
 anæpelad,* *dishonoured, degraded.* Bs.
 anbíd,* *2 n. waiting*; on abide, *in waiting.* Os.
 ánbídan,* *geánbídan* (20), *to abide, await, expect*; *p. s. ánbád*; *pl. ánbídon*; *pp. ánbíden.*
 anbíðian,* *geánbíðian.* See anbíðan.
 án-cenned,* *only-begotten, unigenitus.* Joh. i. 14, 18.
 ancre, *anchoress, anchoret*; *pl. ancren.* A. R.
 ancre-huse, *nunnery.* A. R.
 and,* *and, also.*
 and, *often introduced by Gower within the sentence which it connects with a preceding one.*
 and, *if.* P. P. 396.
 anda,* *1 m. envy, jealousy, rancour, malice, hate, zeal.*
 andættan,* *andettan, geandettan, to confess, acknowledge*; *p. andette.*
 andefn,* *equality, proportion, measure, amount, worth.*
 andetnys,* *3f. confession.*
 andgyt,* *2 n. sense, signification, understanding.* 64:28.
 andgitfullíce,* *clearly, distinctly.* Bs.
 andrædan,* *i. q. ondrædan.*
 andredan,* *i. q. ondredon, p. t. pl. Os.*
 andswarian,* *to answer*; *p. -ode*; *pp. -od.*
 andweard,* *andwerd, present*

and, *against or before, weorðan, to be.* 63:7; 68:2; 69:34.
 andweorc,* *2 n. material, substance, cause.* 96:2.
 andwyrðan,* *to answer*; *p. andwyrde.*
 andwyrde,* *2 n. answer.*
 andwlita,* *1 m. face, countenance.* (Ger. antlitz.) 70:10.
 ane, *d. m. n. of an, one, an, a.* L.
 ane, *alone.* O.
 ane, *on*; *penche ane his ssepere, think on his Creator.* A. I.
 anentis, *with.* Gen. xxxvii. 2, 14.
 anerþe, *on earth.* R.
 ange, *sorrow.* O.
 angean.* See ongean.
 Angel-cynn,* *2 n. English nation.*
 angin,* *angyn, 2 n. enterprise, act, conduct, beginning*; *pl. anginnu.* 69:29.
 anginnan* (21), *to begin, enter upon, attempt*; *p. s. angann*; *pl. angunnon*; *pp. angunnen.* Bs. See onginnan.
 anhei, *anhey, on high, above.* R.
 an heih, *on high, aloft.* A. R.
 an-hof, *p. s. heaved, raised.* L. 1024.
 an-hon, an-ho, an-hongen, *to hang*; *p. s. an-heng*; *pl. an-henge, an-hong.* L. 277, 358.
 anig,* *any.* Bs. See ænig.
 ániman* (16), *to take away, remove*; *p. s. ánam*; *pl. ánámon*; *pp. anumen.*
 anlas, *a sort of knife or small dagger, worn at the girdle.* C. 359.
 anlic,* *like.* Bs.
 geanlician,* *to liken*; *p. -ode*; *pp. -od.*

anlichnisse, *likeness, image.* L. 553.
 anlícny, * anlícnes, anlýcnes, *3f. likeness.* Bs.; Os.
 ánmódlíce, * *unanimously, simply.*
 ann, * *p. s. granted.* See unnan.
 anndsware, anndswere, *answer.* O.
 anndswerenn, *to answer.* O.
 ánnys, * ánnis, ánnes, *3f. oneness, unity.* 67:26.
 ánon, * = ánum, *d. pl. of án.*
 anourihes, *immediately.* A. R.
 anont, *in regard to, as to.* A. R.
 an-oueste, *quickly.* L. 892.
 ánrædnys, * *3f. constancy, firmness, steadfastness.*
 ansýn, * *3f. face, countenance, external appearance; mediation.* (Ger. ange-sicht.) 19:29.
 ánsittan* (13), *to stay, or keep oneself in a place; p. s. ánsæt; pl. ánsæton; pp. ánseten.* Os. See sittan.
 ant, *and.* A. R.
 ántimber, * *2n. matter, cause; for pisum ántimbre, for this matter or cause.* 57:16.
 antres, auntres, *adventures, misfortunes.* R. 150.
 anuyzed, *pp. annoyed.* P.P. 74.
 anweald, * *2m. power, dominion.* 67:20; 95:18.
 anweorc, * *2n. cause; buton anweorce, without cause.* Bs. See andweorc.
 ánwíg, * *2m. a single combat, a duel.* Os. 87:32.
 an wile, *awhile.* L.
 apaired, *pp. impaired.* H. P. 246:3.
 apairyng, *an impairing.* H. P. 246:5.

aparcyeuep, *pr. pl. perceive.* A. I. 234:33.
 áparod, * *pp. apprehended, taken, found.* Joh. viii. 3.
 apeire, *to impair, lessen, diminish, injure.* P.P. 38, 317.
 aperteliche, *openly, manifestly.* A. I.; R.; P.P. 15.
 apeward, *a keeper of apes.* P.P. 382.
 apostol, *2m. apostle.* 58:16.
 apostolic, * *apostolic.*
 aqualden, *p. pl. killed.* L. 363, 367. See aquellen.
 aquellen, a-cwelle, *to kill.* L. 975, 479, 341.
 ár, * *3f. honour, respect; wealth; mercy, pity; áre witan, to have pity.*
 ar, *ere.* P.P. 46, 232; R.
 áræran, * *to rear, raise, lift up, establish; p. árærde; pp. aræred.* 60:19; 69:18.
 arblaste, *crossbow.* R.
 arblasters, *cross-bowmen, archers.* R.
 are, *ere.* L.
 are (A. S. ár), *grace, favour.* O. 152, 250; L.
 are, *d. f. of an, one.* L. 6. an are halfe, *on one side.* L. 116.
 arearen, *to raise.* A. R.
 áreccan, * See reccan.
 arechen, *to reach, grasp.* A. R.
 aredden, *to rescue, deliver; p. aredde; pp. ared.* A. R.
 arepen, *to snatch.* A. R.
 arere, *to raise; pp. arerd.* R.
 arere, *backwards.* P.P.
 areste, *to stop, to hold in.* C. 829.
 arewe, * *1f. arrow.*
 árfæst, * *honourable, righteous, holy, pious.*

- árian,* *geárian*, to honour, compassionate; *p.* árode; *pp.* geárod.
- ariht, *truly, indeed.* A. R.
- árisan* (20), to arise; *p.s.* árás; *pl.* arison; *pp.* árisen.
- arise, *pp.* arisen. R.
- arive, arrival, or disembarkation of troops. C. 60.
- arizinges, emotions, desires. A. I.
- arme, d. harm. L. 667. *pl.* harmes. L. 461.
- arn.* See yrnan.
- arnde, ran, rode. L. 622.
- aros, *p.3s.* arose. A. R.
- array, outfit. C. 73.
- árweorðian,* to honour. See geárwurðian.
- arwes, arrows. C. 104, 107.
- geárwurðian,* to honour, revere. Joh. v. 23.
- as. C. 87, 244, 464; G. 214. "As, with the fundamental meaning of considering, with respect to, so far as concerns, is employed by Chaucer in various shades of distinctness and strength, decreasing to insignificance." Child. This use of as is found in Shakespeare.
- asaye, to try. P.P. 152.
- askes, ashes. M. (A. S. asce, 1f.)
- áscunað,* accuses, rebukes. Joh. viii. 46.
- áscung.* See ácsung.
- áscúnian,* to shun, avoid; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od.
- ase, as. A. R.
- ásecgan,* to express, tell; *p.s.* ásægde. See secgan.
- ase moche worþ ase, signifies. A. I.
- ásendan,* to send; *p.* ásende. 57:2; 75:14. See sendan.
- ásettan,* to set, place; *p. s.* ásette, *pl.* ásetton; *pp.* áseted.
- ásingan* (21). See singan.
- aslæn, aslan, to slay; *p. pl.* aslozen, a-slowe. L. 355.
- aslawe, *pp.* slain. R.
- aslowe, aslozen. See aslæn.
- ásmeágan,* asmeán, to contemplate, investigate, imagine, devise; *p.* ásmeáde; *pp.* ásmeád; *ðá fíf béc [of Moses] wurdon gástlice asmeáde, the five books were spiritually devised.* 65:20.
- asoilede, assoiled, absolved. R.
- áspanan,* to entice, allure; *p.* áspeón, áspón; *pp.* áspönen, áspanen.
- áspendan,* to spend, distribute; *p.* áspende; *pp.* áspended. 69:22.
- áspyligan,* to cleanse, wash, purify. 109:3.
- aspilled, *pp.* lost. A. R.
- assa,* 1m. ass.
- asse,* 1f. she-ass.
- assise, assize, court. C. 665.
- assoillyng, absolution. C. 663.
- asterte, to escape. G. 257.
- ástígan* (20), to sty, go, proceed, ascend, mount; but generally to go, the direction being designated by the adverb; he ástíhð; *p.s.* ástáh, ástág; *pl.* ástigon; *pp.* ástigen. 18:4; 62:9; 63:10, 12; 68:4. See stígan.
- ástyred,* *pp.* stirred, disturbed. See ástirian.
- ástirian,* to stir, move, excite; *p.* -ode, -de; *pp.* -ed. 60:22.
- astorede, *p.s.* stored, filled. R.
- ástreccan,* to stretch, stretch out, or forth; to prostrate; *p.* ástrehte; *pp.* ástreht.

- astronomye, *astrology*. C. 416.
 a-swagen, *to assuage*. P.P.
 ate, *at the*. A. I.; G. 105.
 átemian, * *to tame*; p. -ede; pp. -ed. Bs.
 áteón* (19), *to draw from or out*; pres. þú átýhst; p.s. áteáh, pl. átugon; pp. átiht, átogen. Joh.
 áteorian, * *to faint, fail*; p. -ode; pp. -od, -ed. 63:29.
 áteorigendlic, * *defective, lacking, perishable*. 60:10.
 áteówan, * *áteówian, atýwian, to appear, reveal, disclose, show, manifest*.
 atiffen, *to adorn*. A. R.
 átimbrian.* See timbrian.
 átión, * *to draw out, take away*. Bs. See teón.
 at-route, *to make an incursion, advance with troops, make raids*. R.
 at-stod, astod, p.s. stopt. L. 783.
 atstonde, *to await*. R.
 at-stonden, at-stonde, *to resist, withstand*; p.s. atstod. L. 687.
 att, *at, by, of, in, to*. O. 32, 138, 144, 314.
 atte, *at the*; A. S. æt þam, æt þan; Semi-Saxon, at þen, atten, atte; *atte was used before m. and n. nouns beginning with a consonant; atten, before vowels; the fem. form was atter = æt þære*. P.P.; C.; R.; G. atte beste, *at the best, in the best manner*. C. 29.
 atte noke, *at the Oak*. P.P. 115. *the final n of atten = at þen, at the, has been carried over to the following noun. So atte nale, at the ale*. See nones.
 áttor, * *átter, áter. zn. poison*. Os.
 atter, *poison, venom*. A. R.
 attri, attrie, *poisonous*. A. R.
 at-uore, *before*. R.
 atwa, *atwo, in two*. L. 789.
 atwydede, p.s. *twitted, upbraided*. R. 104. (A. S. ætwítan.)
 atwiste, p.s. *twitted, upbraided*. R. 106. (A. S. ætwítan.)
 auere, *ever*; wha swa auere, *whosoever*. L.
 auerst, *first*. A. I.
 auh, *but, also*. A. R.
 auncel, *a rude sort of balance for weighing*. P.P. 132. *The word may be another form of handsel*.
 auncre, *anchoress, nun*. R.
 Auene, *d. the Avon*. L.
 auenge, *took, received, adopted*. R.
 aventure, *chance*. C. 25.
 avys, *advice, consideration*. C. 788.
 avise, *opinion*. G. 286.
 avleieð, *driveth away*. A. R.
 aunter (*Fr. aventure*), *adventure, venture, chance*. R.
 auote, *afoot*. R.
 auter, *altar*. P. P. 90.
 awakeneð, *ariseth*. A. R.
 áwácian, * *to weaken*; p. -ode; pp. -od. 64:8.
 awæiward, a-weiward, *awayward*. L. 863.
 awælde, *a probable error for acwælde*; p.s. *killed*. L. 1030.
 awæmmen, *to injure*. L. 689.
 a-wæsten, p. pl. *laid waste, ravaged*. L. 369.
 a-waytede, p.s. *perceived, beheld*. O. Fr. agaiter. P. C. 20.
 áweccan, * *áweccan, to awaken, raise up*; p. áwehte; pp. áweht.

áwedan,* *to become mad, to rage*; *p.* áwedde.
 áwefen,* *pp. woven.* Joh.
 áweg,* *away.*
 áweht,* áwehte. See áweccan.
 a wey! *alas!* R.
 awemmed, *pp. injured, destroyed.*
L. 725. See awæmmen.
 áwendan,* *to go, turn, avert, translate, change*; *p.s.* áwende;
pp. áwend, áwended. 57:8, 15;
 68:9; 69:24.
 áweorpan* (18), *to cast, throw, cast away, or out, renounce, degrade*; *he* áwyrpð; *p.s.* áwearp,
 þú áwurpe; *pl.* áwurpon; *pp.* áworpen. 93:11.
 áwerian,* *to defend, protect*; *p.* áwerede, áwerode; *pp.* áwerod.
Os.
 áwéstan,* *to waste, lay waste, destroy, reduce, demolish, depopulate*; *áwést, deserted, desolate.*
 awezz, *away.* O.
 áwiht,* áwuht, *contr. into* áwht, áht, *aught.*
 áwindan,* *to strip off*; *he* áwint.
Bs. See windan.
 a-winne, *to win, gain, obtain.* L.
 áwyrgian.* See wyrian.
 áwyrged,* *pp. cursed, accursed.*
 21:13.
 a-wiþer, *ad. contrary, opposite, across.* L. 822.
 a-won, *p.s. won.* L. 410. See a-winne.
 áworpen.* See áweorpan.
 awræken, *awreke, to wreak, avenge.* L. 951.
 áwreccan,* *to arouse, awaken, revive*; *p.* áwrehte; *pp.* awreht.
 awreke, *avenge.* L. 951; *A. I.*; *R.* 172; *P. P.* 68.

awrekinge, *vengeance.* *A. I.*
 áwritan,* *to write, record, transcribe.* 58:19; 61:1. See writan.
 awtere, *altar.* *M.* 241:11.
 awþer. See aþer.
 axen, *pr. pl. ask.* *G.* 145.
 áxian.* See ácsian.
 aye (*A. S. agen*), *against.* *A. I.*
 ayenbite, *remorse.* *A. I.*
 ayenweze, *to weigh against, counterbalance.* *A. I.*
 aþ, *hath*; *pl. abbeþ.* R.
 aðele, *noble*; *superl. aðelest*; *aðelest kingen, noblest of kings.*
L. 105.
 aðelen, aþele, *d.s. honour.* L. 299. See æðel-e.
 áþer,* áwþer, *either*; *indef. decl. áþý,* therefore, on that account.*
Bs.
 áþwógen,* *pp. washed.* Joh. See þweán.
 aze, *own.* L. 157. *d.s.f.* L. 273.
 azé, *again.* R.
 azean, *against.* *A. R.*
 azeen bozt, *pp. redeemed.* *Is.* lii. 3, 9.
 azeines, *against.* *A. R.*
 azen, azein, *again.* L.
 azen, *against, opposed to, towards, by the time of.* R.; *M.* azen heruest, *by harvest time.* R.
 azer, *a year, yearly.* R.
 azeze, *d.s.f. own.* L. 445.
 azhenn, *own.* O.
 azt, *noble.* R. 710. (*A. S. æht.*)
 aze, *ought.* R.
 azz, *aye, always.* O. 11331.

B.

bá.* See begen.
 ba, baþe, *both.* O.

- baar, *p.s. bore, wore.* C. 158.
 bac, bacc, bacch, *back*; o
 bacch, *aback.* O. 41.
 bacan* (9), *to bake*; *p.s. búc*;
pl. búcon; *pp. bacen.*
 bake, *pp. baked*; *earlier form,*
 baken. C. 345.
 badd. *See biddenn.* O.
 badtes, *bats, clubs.* L. 912.
See botten.
 bæcbord,* *zn. larboard.* Os.
 bæd. *See biddenn.* O.
 bæh, beh, *p.s. of buze-n, went,*
passed, withdrew; *fled, pursued.*
 L. 112, 922.
 baften, *prep. behind, after.* L.
 965, 999. *See bi-æften.*
 bald-e, bold-e, *bold*; *pl. balde-n,*
bold-e. L.
 zbolded, *ibolded, pp. emboldened.*
 L. 791.
 baldere, *d.f. bold.* L. 761.
 baldest, *boldest.* L. 240, 719.
 baldore, *bolder.* P. P.
 ballede, *bald.* R.
 ballid, *bald.* C. 198. "*The origi-*
nal meaning seems to have been
(1) shining, (2) white (as in
baldfaced stag). A. S. bæl, *a*
funeral pile, a burning." *Mor-*
ris, Specimens of E. E. p. 414.
 balu, *bale, mischief.* L. 71.
 baluw, *bale, wo, sorrow, grief*;
g. pl. baluwen. L. 371, 475.
 bâm.* *See bá.*
 bán,* *zn. bone*; *pl. bán.*
 ban, *bone*; *pl. ban, banes.* L. 394.
 baner, *banner.* R.
 baneur, *banyour, bannerer, ban-*
ner-bearer, ensign-bearer. R.
 bannen, *banny, bonnien, to*
assemble, summon. L. 137.
p.s. bannede; L. 423.
 bar, *boar.* L.
 bar, *p.s. bore.* P. P. 271, 273;
 C. 105, 108, 111.
 barnde, *p.s. burned.* R.
 barres. C. 331. "*Barre of a gyr-*
dylle, or oþer harneys. Stipa."
Prompt. Parv. "The orna-
ments of the girdle, which fre-
quently were of the richest de-
scription, were termed barres,
and in French cloux; *they were*
perforated to allow the tongue of
the buckle to pass through them."
Way.
 baruot, *barefoot.* A. R.
 bathe, *both.* C. 540.
 battes, *pl. bats, clubs.* L. 990.
 bawdrik, *baldric.* C. 116.
 bawme, *balm, balsam.* M. 242:28.
 bape, *both.* O.
 baðian,* *to bathe*; *p. baðode, ba-*
ðede; *pp. baðod, baðed.* Os.
 be,* *by, at, of, concerning, ac-*
cording to.
 be = be-en, *pp. with the inflectional*
ending dropped, been. C. 60, 199.
 i'be, *pp. been.* R.
 beád.* *See beódan.*
 bead, *p.s. offered.* A. R. *See*
 beoden.
 beág,* *beáh, zn. ring, crown,*
bracelet. Bs.
 beáh.* *See búgan.*
 bealcettan,* *to belch, give forth,*
pour forth; *p. bealcette.* 69:13.
 bearm,* *zn. bosom.* Joh. i. 18.
 bearn,* *zn. child*; *pl. bearn.*
 bearn,* *p.s. occurred.* 57:6.
See be-yrnan.
 beátan,* (3), *to beat, strike*; *p.s.*
beót; *pl. beóton*; *pp. beáten.*
 Joh.
 beate, *imp. pl. beat.* A. R.

beaubelet, *jewels*. *A. R.*

bebeódan,* (19), *to command, commend, intrust, commit*; he bebýt; *p. s.* -beád; *pl.* -budon; *pp.* -boden; þá bebodenan, *those intrusted*. 59:14, 27. See forbeódan.

gebylde,* *f. acc. s. confidence, boldness*. 57:8.

bebyrgean,* *bebyrgian, bebyrgean, to bury*; *p.* -de; *pp.* -ed. *Joh.* xii. 7.

bebód,* *2n. commandment, order*; *pl.* bebódu, *sometimes bebóda*. beclippe, *to embrace; unite with*. *M.* 244:14.

becuman,* (16), *to come, arrive, happen, seize on*; *p. s.* becom; *pl.* becómon; *pp.* becumen. See cuman.

becreópan,* (19), *to creep, creep about*; *p. s.* -creáp; *pl.* -crupon; *pp.* -croyen. 86:35. See creópan.

beknowe, *to confess*. *P. P.* 114.

bed,* *2n. bed*; *pl.* bed.

bed, *p. s. offered*; *pl.* bedden. *R.*

gebed, *2n. prayer*; *pl.* gebedu.

59:25; 69:32.

bedælan,* *to divide, deprive, be destitute, be exempt*; *p. s.* -de; *pp.* -ed.

bedæled,**pp. destitute*. *Bs.*

bede, *to promise*. *R.*

bede, *prayer*. *L.* 281; *O.* 330.

bedíglían, *to hide, keep secret, conceal*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. 65:35.

gebed-man,* *2m. beadsman; supplicant, worshipper*. *Joh.* iv. 23. *Bs.*

bedypan,* *to bedip, dip*; *p.* bedypte; *pp.* bedypped.

beere, *subj. should bear*. *L.* 1038.

beeren, *p. pl. bore, carried*. *P. P.* befæstan,* *to commit, commend, put in trust*. *Bs.*

befangen.* See befón.

befón,* (8), *to contain, comprehend, embrace, clothe*; *p. s.* beféng; *pl.* beféngon; *pp.* befangan. 69:28. See fón, onfón.

beforan,* *before; gov. d. and acc.* befrinan* (21), *to ask, inquire, interrogate*; *p. s.* befran; *pl.* befrunon; *pp.* befrunen. 75:16, 23.

bégan,* *to bow, bend*; *p.* bégde; *pp.* ge-béged. *Bs.*

begeat,* *2n. attainment*; for begeate þæs écan lifes. 59:27.

begen,* bá, bá, *m. f. n. both*; *g.* begra; *d.* bám.

begeondan,* *beyond, on the other side*.

beginnan* (21), *to begin*; *p. s.* begann; *pl.* begunnon; *pp.* begunnen.

begyrdan,* *to begird, surround*; *p.* begyrde; *pp.* begyred, begyrd. *Joh.*

begitan,* *begytan, (14), to get, obtain, beget*; *p. s.* begeat, þú

begéte, begéate; *pl.* begeáton, begéton; *pp.* begeten, begetn.

Os.

begone, *decked, adorned, rigged*. *G.* 266, 338. begone with

coiours of diverse hewe. *G.* 54.

begripen,* *pp. clutched, laid hold of; taken up with, engaged*;

begripen on woruld-ðingum, *absorbed in worldly things*. *Æl.* 60:9. See grípan.

beh, *p. s. bent, went, passed, proceeded, approached, retreated*. *L.* 519. See buze.

- behát,* 2*n.* *promise*; *pl.* behát.
 behealdan,* (1), *to behold, see, observe, mind, consider*; he behylt; *p.s.* beheóld; *pl.* beheóldon; *pp.* behealden.
 beheot,* *p. s. threatened.* S.C. 110:8.
 behófan,* *to behove, be necessary, need, require*; *gouv. gen. of thing.* 57:18.
 behreówsung,* 3*f.* *be-ruing, repentance, penitence.*
 behweorfan,* behwerfan (18), *to turn, return*; *prepare*; *p.s.* behwearf; *pl.* behwurfon; *pp.* behworfen. *Bs.*
 behzes, bezes, *rings, jewels.* L. 1039. (*A. S. beág, beáh.*)
 beien, beiene, beyne, *both.* L. 479, 195.
 beyying, *buying.* C. 571.
 be-yrnan* (21), *to run by*; *occur*; *p.s.* -arn; *pl.* -urnon; *pp.* -urnen. 57:6.
 beláðian,* *to unload, excuse, exculpate*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. *Os.*
 belæwan,* *to betray*; *p.* -de; *pp.* -ed. *Joh.* vi. 64, 74.
 y-beld, *pp. built.* P. C. 2c.
 beldenn, *to embolden, encourage.* O. 237.
 gebelgan* (18), *to swell, enrage; to be enraged*; he gebylgð; *p.s.* gebealh; *pl.* gebulgon; *pp.* gebolgen. *Joh.* vii. 23.
 belyfdon,* *p. pl. believed.* *Æl.*
 belimpan* (21), *to happen, belong to, have reference to, conduce*; *p.s.* belamp; *pl.* belump-on; *pp.* belumpen. 66:16.
 belliche, *beautifully.* P. C. 21.
 belocen,* *pp. locked.* See belúcan.
 belúcan* (19), *to lock, shut up*; *p.s.* beleác; *pl.* belucon; *pp.* belocen.
 belucan,* *p. pl. = belucon, locked.* S. C. 110:14.
 bemen, *pl. trumpets.* L. 422.
 bemetan* (12), *to measure*; *esteem, consider*; *p.s.* bemæt; *pl.* bemætan; *pp.* bemeten. 85:13.
 bén,* 3*f.* *a prayer, petition, entreaty*; *pl.* béna.
 ben, *to be, are, been.*
 bende, *bond; sickness.* R.
 bene, *prayer*; *pl.* beness. O.
 beneah* (*defective, preteritive*), (*I*) *enjoy*; þú benuge; *pl.* benugon; *p.s.* benohte; *pl.* benohton. *Bs.* 97:20.
 benfes, *benefits, benefactions, good deeds.* P. P. 364.
 beniman* (16), *to take away, deprive of*; *p.s.* benam; *pl.* benámon; *pp.* benumen. See niman.
 benyme, *to take away.* A. I.
 benugan*. See beneah.
 beó,* *imp. be.* See wesán.
 beo, *pr. subj. s., pr. pl., imp. s., and pl. L.; A. R.; H. III.; P. P. 39.*
 beóðan* (19), *to bid, command, enjoin*; *offer, announce, declare*; *p. s. beád; pl. budon; pp. boden.*
 beoden, *to offer, present*; *pr. 3s. beodeð, beot; p. 3s. bead. A.R.*
 beodes, *beads.* P. P. 8.
 beógan* (19), *to bow.* See búgan.
 beo-hizte, *p. s. promised.* P. P. 47.
 beo-hote, *pr. s. 1p. promise, vow.* P. P. 235.

- beo-leeue, *creed*. *P. P.* 7.
 beón,* *to be*. See *wesan*. *tó*
 beónne. 63:15.
 beon, *pl. are*. *H. III.*
 beon, *subj. pr. pl. be, let be*.
A. R.
 beorcan* (18), *to bark; p. s.*
bearc; pl. burcon; pp. borcen.
 beorkeð, borkeþ, *pr. pl. bark*.
L. 739.
 beorg,* *beorh, biorg, 2m.*
mountain, hill.
 beorgan,* *gebeorgan* (18), *to*
protect, save; he byrgð; p. s.
bearh; pl. burgon; pp. bor-
gen.
 beorht,* *bright; beorht-blow-*
ende, brightly blowing.
 beorhte,* *brightly*. *Bs.*
 gebeorhtian,* *to glorify; p. -ode;*
pp. -od. *Joh.* xvii. 5.
 beorhtnys,* *beorhtnes, 3f.*
brightness, splendour, glory.
Joh. xvii. 5.
 beorn, *man, warrior, baron;*
pl. beornes. *L.* 335, 775.
 beornan* (18), *to burn; p. s.*
bearn; pl. burnon; pp. bornen.
 See *brinnan*.
 gebeorscipe,* *2m. (lit. beer-*
ship) convivial meeting, feast,
entertainment. *Joh.*
 beorþen, *d. pl. hills.* *L.* 253.
 See *berhþe*.
 beot, *offers*. See *beoden*. *A.*
R.
 iþeot, *threat, boast.* *L.* 428,
 744.
 beoð, *pl. be, are.* *L; H. III.*
 beoð, *imp. pl. be.* *A. R.*
 bepæcan,* *to deceive, seduce; p.*
bepæhte; pp. bepæht. 58:4.
 ber, *p. s. bore.* *R.*
 bera,* *1m. bear.*
 beran* (15), *to bear, carry,*
produce, bring forth; he byrð;
p. s. bær, pl. bæron; pp.
boren. 62:19; 64:33.
 bere,* *2m. barley.* 65:23.
 bere, *to bear, wear.* *G.*
 bere, *imp. pl. wear.* *A. R.*
 bere, *p. s. bore, conducted, be-*
haved. *R.* 100.
 bere, *subj. should bear.* *L.*
 1038.
 bereáfan,* *to bereave, deprive,*
rob, plunder; p. -ode; pp.
-od; gouv. cc. of the person
and gen. of the thing.
 beren,* *of barley.* 65:23; 66:5.
 beren,* *of bearskin.* 79:6.
 beren, *to bear, produce.* *P. C.*
 78.
 berende,* *bearing, fertile; pr.*
p. of beran.
 bereówsung,* *3f. be-ruing, re-*
pentance. See *behreówsung*.
 iþereð, *acteth.* *L.* 409.
 berrþhenn (*A. S. beorgan*), *to*
save, preserve; pp. borþhenn.
O. 53.
 berhþe, *borewe, d. s. burg, hill;*
d. pl. beorþen, borewe. *L.*
 253.
 beringe, *bearing, birth.* *A. I.*
 berrhless, *salvation.* *O.* 116,
 138, 142, 314.
 berstan* (18), *to burst; p. s.*
bearst; pl. burston; pp. bor-
sten.
 berstles, *bristles.* *C.* 558.
 besaunt, *a piece of money.* *Lk.*
 xv. 8.
 besáwan* (2), *to sow; p. s.*
beseów; pl. beseówon; pp.
besáwen. 64:18.

- bescyred,* *pp.* sheared or cut off, deprived of. *Æl.* 60:13.
- beseah.* See *beseón*.
- beseý, *pp.* *beseen*, decked, clad. *G.* 337.
- beseón,* to look about, see, behold; he *beseóð*; *p.* *besawe*, *beseah*; *pl.* *besawon*; *imp.* *beseoh*. See *seón*.
- besió,* *sub. pr.* (that he) look about. *Bs.* See *beseón*.
- besittan* (13), to beset, surround, besiege; *p.s.* *besæt*; *pl.* *besæton*; *pp.* *beseten*.
- besihte, provision, ordinance. *H.* III.
- beslombred, beslomered, beslobbered, bedaubed. *P. C.* 125.
- besmítan* (20), to pollute, defile; *p.s.* *besmát*; *pl.* *besmiton*; *pp.* *besmiten*. *Joh.* xviii. 28.
- besorg,* *besorh*, anxious, careful; dear, beloved; *besorgost*, most beloved. *Bs.*
- best, *beast*; *pl.* *bestes*. *A. R.* 165:7.
- bestandan* (9), to stand on or by, occupy; *p.s.* *bestód*; *pl.* *bestódon*; *pp.* *bestanden*.
- beswemde.* 109:4. seems to be used as *abl. of pres. p. of beswimman*, by swimming.
- beswícan* (20), to deceive, entrap, betray, circumvent; offend; *p.s.* *beswác*; *pl.* *beswicon*; *pp.* *beswicen*. *Joh.* vi. 61; vii. 12, 47.
- beswimman* (21), to swim, swim about. See *swimman*.
- beswincan* (21), to labour. See *swincan*.
- beswingan* (21), to swing, whip, scourge; *p.s.* *beswang*; *pl.* *beswungon*; *pp.* *beswungen*. *Joh.* xix. 1.
- bet,* *comp.* better. See *gód*.
- bet, *adv.* better. *C.* 242.
- bet, *imp. s.* beat. *P. P.* 227.
- betæcan,* to take, deliver, intrust, commit; *p.* *betæhte*; *pp.* *betæht*.
- betake, to commit. *G.*
- bétan,* *gebétan*, to make good, amend, repair, compensate; become better; *p.* *béte*.
- bete, to make better, amend, remedy, atone for. *R.*
- beteldan* (18), to cover, tilt; *p.s.* *beteald*; *pl.* *betuldon*; *pp.* *betolden*.
- betera,* *comp.* better. See *gód*.
- betýnan,* to close, enclose; *p.* *betýnde*; *pp.* *betýned*. 94:1. See *tún*.
- betst,* *best*. *Os.*
- bett, better. *O.*
- betuh,* between. *Os.*
- betweónan,* between, among; interim.
- betweónum,* between, among. *Os.*
- betweox,* betwix, betwux, betwyx, betwixt, among, in the midst; betwux ðisum, meanwhile, interea. 75:10.
- betwínan,* betwýnan. See *betweónan*.
- bevly (*A. S.* *befleón*), to besfly, flee from, escape. *A. I.*
- bewealwian,* to wallow. *Bs.* See *wealwian*.
- bewend,* turned. See *wendan*.
- bewépan* (5), to bewail; *p.s.*

- beweóp ; *pl.* beweópon ; *pp.* bewópen. *See* wépan.
- bewindan* (21), *to wind about, trap, entwine* ; *p.s.* bewand ; *pl.* bewunden ; *pp.* bewunden. *See* windan.
- bep, *are. R. imp. pl. be. P. C.* 140.
- bepearf,* *preteritive, (I) need. See* *Outlines of A. S. Gram.*
- bepurfe,* *subj. s. need. Joh. iv.* 15. *See* purfan.
- bi, *by, concerning. A. R.*
- bi, *by, in* ; bi King Willames daye, *in King William's day* ; bi is daye, *in his day. R.*
- by, *be, may be. A. I.*
- bi-æften, biaften, bæfte-n, bafte-n, *prep. behind, after. L.*
- biblodde, *imp. cause to bleed. A. R.*
- bikæchedd, bikahht, *pp. caught. O.*
- bicche, *bitch. P. P.* 197.
- bicgan,* *gebicgan, bicgean, to buy, pay for* ; *p.s.* bohte ; *pl.* bohton ; *pp.* geboht ; *imp.* byge or bige. *Joh. xiii.* 29 ; 62:14.
- bi-charren, bi-chorre, *to deceive. L.* 491.
- biclypped, *pp. embraced, enclosed, surrounded. P. C.* 75.
- gebician,* *to beckon, show, indicate* ; *p.* -ode ; *pp.* -od.
- bi-daled, bidæled, *pp. deprived of, bereft. L.* 91, 299.
- bídan, gebídan* (20), *to abide, remain, await, enjoy* ; he bideð, bít ; *p.s.* bád ; *pl.* bidon ; *pp.* biden, gebiden. *Joh. viii.* 9.
- biddan,* *gebiddan (13), to bid, pray, beg, beseech* ; he bit ; *p.s.* bæd ; *pl.* bædon ; *pp.* beden ; *gouv. gen. of thing* ; *with refl. pron., to pray to, worship.*
- bidde, *to bid, pray, beg. P. P.* 145. bidde ys mete, *beg his food. R.*
- bidden, *pr. pl. pray, entreat. L.* 148.
- biddenn, *to command* ; *p.s.* badd ; *pl.* beodenn. *O.*
- biddenn, *to ask, pray, offer. O.* 85. *1pers. pr.* bidde. *O.* 97, 327, 329. *pr. pl.* bidden. *O.* 330. *p.s.* badd, bæd. *O.* 11787, 11799.
- bide, *imp. s. bid. L.*
- bi-dealed, *pp. deprived of. L.* 91, 299.
- bydel,* *2m. beadle, cryer, preacher, herald, messenger.*
- bideled, *pp. deprived of. L.* 265.
- bidon, *to befoul. A. R.* 157:4. *another MS. reads* bifule.
- bidweolieð, *deceiveth. A. R.* 156:20. (*A. S. dwolian.*)
- byfel, *impers. it befell, happened. C.* 19.
- bifian,* *to tremble, shake* ; *p.* -ode ; *pp.* -od.
- biforen, *before. A. R. ; L.*
- biforeschewynge, *foreshowing, foretelling, presaging. Gen.* xli. 11.
- by-forn, *prep. before. P. C.*
- biforr, biforenn, *prep. before. O.*
- bifulen, *to befoul. A. R.*
- bifulle, *it befell, happened. L.*
- big,* *of, by, near. See* be.
- bigan,* *gebígan, gebígean, to bend, bow, incline, turn, con-*

- vert, subject; p. bigde; pp. biged, gebiged.* 66:14; 68:6.
oýge, bige, 2m. bending, angle.*
Os. 89:2.
bigeng, biggeng, 2m. tillage, culture; worship.* 68:5.
bi-georede, pp. begirt, armed.
L. 724.
bi-gete-n. See bi-3iten.
biginnenn, to begin. O.
bigleofa, 1m. that by which one lives, sustenance, support.* 61:4; 69:22.
bi-gon, pp. covered, encompassed.
L. 543.
bigſpel. See biſpel.*
bihalt, beholds. A. R.
bihalues, ad and prep. beside, apart. L. 518, 1004.
biheſte, promise. R.
bihet, p.s. promised. R.
biheue, behoof, benefit, profit.
A. R.
biholde, pr. 3s. beholds. A. R.
bihote, to promise. R. *pp. bi-hoten.* A. R.
bijs, silk. Gen. xli. 42.
bilæfde, bi-lefde, p.s. left, relinquished; pl. bi-læfden, bilæfden. L. 316, 326.
bilæfued, bilefued, pp. left, abandoned. L. 741.
bilæi, bilay, p.s. belaid, besieged.
L. See biliggen.
bi-læuen, bi-leauen, to leave.
L. 210.
bild, building. P. C.
bilafden, p. pl. left. L. 96.
bilalues, a probable error for bihalues. q. v.
bileeue, belief, faith, creed. P. P.
bilai, p.s. surrounded. L. *See bi-liggen.*
bilefden, p. pl. forsook. A. R.
See bileauen.
bilefenn (A. S. belifan), to remain, dwell; p.s. bilæf. O.
11325.
bi-leie-n, p. pl. belaid, surrounded. L. 115. *See bi-liggen.*
bileuede, p.s. and pl. remained.
R. 109, 149; 190.
bilewitnys, 3f. meekness, simplicity.*
biliggen, to belay, besiege; p.s. bilæi, bilai, bi-leye; pl. bileien. L. 115, 120, 425.
biliue, adv. quickly. L. 976.
biliue (A. S. bigleofa, bileofa), food, sustenance. R. 151.
bilokenn. See bilukenn. O.
bilokeð, pr. 3s. looketh. A. R.
bi-lowen, to revile. P. P. 77.
bilukenn, pr. pl. enclose, shut up; pp. bilokenn. O.
biluuien, to approve; pl. biluui-eð. L. 182. *text reads biluuied.*
byme = by me. G.
byn, cultivated; from búan.*
bindan, gebindan (21), to bind, capture; p. band; pl. bundon; pp. gebunden.*
bineoðen, beneath. A. R.
bynyme, subj. pres. should take away, deprive of. R. 92.
binimen, to take away, deprive; pr. pl. binimeð. A. R.
binnan, binnon, within, under.*
69:18.
bynne, bin (for grain). C. 595.
bi-nom, p.s. took from, deprived of. R. 142.
binorpe, at the north. R. 622.
biódan, subj. pl. offer.* Bs. 97:19. *See beódan.*
bioſpe, behoof. R.

- bión,* *See* beón.
 biop,* *pr.s. is. Bs.*
 biquep, *bequeathed. R.*
 biquide, *bequest. R.*
 gebyrd,* *gebyrdu, 3f. birth.*
 byrdest,* *of highest birth or rank.*
 byrele,* *2m. butler, cup-bearer. Os.*
 byrgan,* *byrgian, byrigan, to bury; p. byrigde, byrgde; pp. byrged.*
 byrgen,* *byrigen, 3f. sepulchre, grave.*
 gebyrian,*-byrigan, -biran, *to be fitting, becoming, to beseem, to concern, belong to, to be (one's) duty; to happen, fall to; p. -ode, -ede; pp. -ed. Joh. xii.6.*
 byrigen.* *See* byrgen.
 byrnan* (21), *to turn, ardere; p. barn; pl. burnon. See brinnan.*
 birouwen, *birowe, to berow, row round. L. 427.*
 birrde. *See* birrp. *O.*
 birrp (*A.S. gebyrað, gebyrde*), *impers. it becomes, concerns, ought; p.s. birrde. O. 27, 35, 40, 49, 51, 85, 87.*
 gebyrtid,* *3f. birth-tide, or -time. S. C. aº. 1087.*
 byrð,* *bears, brings forth. Joh. xv. 2. See* beran.
 byrðen,* *3f. burthen.*
 bisceop,* *biscop, 2m. bishop, high or chief priest.*
 biscop-stól,* *2m. episcopal see. 75:14.*
 bise, *to besee, look after, provide for. R. 12.*
 bisechen, *to beseech; p. bisouht. A. R.*
 bi-sehzen, *p. pl. looked. L. 965.*
 bisemare (*A. S. bismar*), *scorn, disgrace, contempt. A. R.*
 bysen,* *3f. example, copy, precept; incitement. Os.*
 biseon, *to see to, look after. A.R.*
 biset, *pp. beset, besieged. A. R.*
 bisett, *pp. beset, enclosed. O. 260.*
 bisette, *p.s. employed, used. C. 281.*
 biseg,* *byseg, 3f. occupation, employment; pl. bisgu; d. pl. bisgum. Bs. 95:6, 7.*
 bisgian,* *to busy, occupy; p. -ode; pl. odon, odan; pp. -od. 95:7.*
 bisgung,* *3f. occupation. Bs.*
 bisi, *busy. A. R.*
 bi-side, *near; beside Hastings. R.*
 bisie, *busy, assiduous. A. R.*
 bisye, *busy. A. I.*
 bisynesse, *a being busy.*
 bisischipe, *busynship, activity, diligence. A. R.*
 bysmer,* *2n. disgrace, insult, infamy, blasphemy.*
 bismeres, *mockings. A. I.*
 bysmer-spæc,* *3f. disgraceful speech, blasphemy.*
 by-smoterud, *pp. smuted. C. 76. (A. S. besmítan.)*
 bysn,* *bysen, bisn, 3f. example, pattern. Bs.*
 bisne, *example, pattern. O. 100.*
 bysnian,* *to give or set example; p. -ode; pp. -od. 61:17, 18.*
 gebisnung,* *3f. example. 69:10.*
 bispel,* *bigspel, bispell, 2n. proverb, parable, fable, example.*
 biswikenn, *to betray, deceive; pp. beswikenn. O.*
 byt, *pr.s. biddeth. C. 187.*

- bíta,* 1*m.* a bit, morsel, a small mouthful. *Joh.* xiii. 27; 62:18.
 bitake, *pp.* assigned, bequeathed. *R.* (*A. S.* betæcan.)
 bitacnenn, to betoken, signify. *O.*
 bi-tæche-n, bi-tache-n (*A. S.* betæcan), to deliver, give up; *p.* bi-tæhte, bi-tahte; *pl.* bi-tæhten, bi-tahte-n. *L.* 309, 312.
 bitæchenn, to entrust, commit, give; *1pers. s.* bitæche. *O.* 65.
 bitan* (20), to bite; *p.s.* bāt; *pl.* biton; *pp.* biten.
 bitel-brouwed, beetle-browed. *P.* *P.* 109.
 bi-techen, bi-take, to deliver, give. *L.* 149.
 bitellunge, excuse. *A. R.* 164: 25. (*A. S.* teallan.)
 biten, bites, *pl.* strokes, blows. *L.* 763.
 bitoke, *p. pl.* gave, delivered. *L.*
 bitocnen, to betoken, signify; *pp.* bitocned. *A. R.*
 bitter (for), by reason of bitterness. *P. P.* 99.
 bitund, shut up, shut in. *A. R.* (*A. S.* betýnan.)
 bi-turne, to turn from, or away; *p. pl.* biturnede. *R.* *pp.* biturnd. *A. R.*
 bitwene, *prep.* between. *P. P.* 56.
 bitweonen, among. *A. R.*
 bitwize, *prep.* between. *L.* 346.
 byualþ, befalls, happens. *A. I.* 234:20.
 bi-vore, *prep.* before. *L.*
 biuoren, bi-vore, *prep.* and *adv.* before. *L.*
 biwenden, to turn; *pr.* 3*s.* biwent. *A. R.* 158:33.
 biwinnen, biwinne, to win, obtain, conquer. *L.*
 bíwist,* 3*f.* food, provision. *Bs.* 96:14.
 bi-witen (*A. S.* bewitan), to guard, defend; *p.s.* biwiste, biwuste; *pl.* biwusten. *L.* 359.
 biwon, *p.s.* won. *L.*
 biwunnen, biwonne, *pp.* won. *L.*
 biwust, *pp.* guarded, defended. *L.* 83. See bi-witen.
 biðencheð, *pr. pl.* bethink. *A. R.*
 bi-ætten, *pp.* got, obtained, won, gained. *L.* 747.
 bi-ætten, to get, obtain, win; *pr. pl.* biæteteð, biæteteð. *L.* 174, 948.
 biþonde, beyond; of biþonde se, from over the sea. *R.* 549.
 blaberede, *p.s.* babbled. *P. P.* 8.
 blæd,* 3*f.* fruit, branch.
 blase,* blæse, 1*f.* a blaze, torch. *Joh.* xviii. 3.
 bláwan* (2), to blow; he bláwð; *p.s.* bleów; *pl.* bleówon; *pp.* bláwen. *Joh.* vi. 18.
 blawen, to blow. *L.*
 blefde, *p. pl.* left. *L.* 96.
 blenchen, to draw back, turn aside. *P. P.* 333.
 bleów.* See bláwan.
 blered, *pp.* bleared; blered eizen. *P. P.* 109.
 bletsian,* gebletsian, to bless; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od.
 bleuh, *p.s.* blew. *P. P.* 193.
 blepeliche, blühely, cheerfully. *A. I.*
 blind,* blind. *Joh.* v. 3; ix. 1, 39, 40, 41.
 blinnenn (*A. S.* blinnan), to cease; *pr. s.* blinneþþ off. *O.* 11467.

blis, * bliss, *3f. bliss, joy.*
 blisced, *pp. blessed. A. R.*
 blisse, *f. bliss, joy; g. d. blisse,*
 blissen. *L. 265. pl. blissen,*
 blisses. *L.*
 blissian, * *geblissian, blissigan,*
to rejoice, exult; p. -ode; pp.
-od; 60:12; 75:27.
 blíðe, * *blithe, glad, joyful; pro-*
pitious, kind.
 blipelið, *blipelike, blithely, gladly,*
with joy. O. 92, 131, 307.
 blóð, * *2n. blood.*
 blodbendes, *bloodbands, for bind-*
ing the arm in bloodletting?
 blodbendes of seolke. *A. R.*
 166:26.
 blóðgyte, * *2m. bloodshedding,*
bloodshed, slaughter. Os. 87:31.
 blod-izote, *blod-izute (A. S.*
blóðgyte), bloodshed. L.
 blod-letunge, *blood-letting. A. R.*
 blondinge, *blondingge (O. Fr.*
blandir), flattery. A. I. 233:9;
 234:29.
 blostm, * *2m. blossom. 66:10.*
 blótan* (4), *to offer, sacrifice,*
immolate; p. s. bleót (blét); pl.
bleóton (bléton); pp. blóten.
 bo, *both. A. R.*
 búc, * *f. book; g. bóce; d. béc;*
pl. n. acc. béc; g. búca; d.
búcum. 64:33; 65:1, 2, 5, 7,
 10, 21, 22; 68:9.
 boc, *book, bible; o boke, in the*
bible. O. 11390.
 bock, *bokes, pl. books. L. 10.*
 bócere, * *2m. a bookman, scribe.*
Joh. viii. 3.
 bocher, *butcher. P. P. 173.*
 bóclíc, * *bookly, literary. 58:9.*
 bocstaff, *letter of the alphabet.*
O. 104.

bode, *p. s. and pl. bid, offered. R.*
 bode, *prayer. L. 281.*
 bodeword, *commandment. O.*
 bodian, * *bodigean, to preach,*
announce; p. -ede, -ade, -ode;
pp. -ed, -ad, -od, -ud. 65:17;
 66:2.
 bodið, *body. O.*
 bodung, * *3f. preaching, procla-*
mation.
 boga, *1m. bow, arch.*
 bóh, * *2m. a bough, branch.*
Bs. 97:24.
 gebolgen, * *pp. See gebelgan.*
 bolle, *bowel. P. P. 89, 273.*
 bolled, *pp. swelled. P. P. 67.*
 bollep, *pr. s. swells. P. P. 99.*
 bond, *p. s. bound. R.*
 bone, *bane, ruin, destruction.*
L. 477. P. P. 356.
 bonnien, *to assemble, get ready,*
summon. L. 137, 423. See
bannen.
 boote, *remedy. C. 426.*
 bor, *boar. L.*
 bord, *board, table. C. 52. to*
begin the board, seems to have
been a common expression, mean-
ing to occupy the seat of hon-
our at the head of the dais
or high table; the meaning of
bord, in this passage, can
hardly be as Marsh suggests,
joust, tournament, from Low
Germ., boort, or buhurt.
 And he, which had the prise
 deserved
 After the kinges owne worde,
 Was made. begin a middel
 borde. *Gower, vol. iii. 299.*
 bordun, *a staff. P. P. 271.*
 ybore, *pp. born, and borne. R.;*
P. P. 89.

geboren,* *i*boren. See *beran*.
*i*borenne, *pp. pl. born*. L.
 borewe, *d. pl. hills*. L. 253.
 born, *pp. borne*; born him
 wel, *conducted himself well*.
 C. 87.
 yborze (*A. S. beorgan*); *pp.*
saved. A. I.
 borzhenn, *pp. saved*. O. 128.
 bot, *p. s. bit*. P. P. 67.
 bote, *but, except, unless*. R.;
 A. I.; P. P. 50, 58, 231, 378.
 bote yef, *unless*. A. I.
 boteleris, *pl. butlers*, Gen. xli. 9.
 botten, *battes, badtes, pl. bats,*
clubs. L. 912, 990.
 botus, *pl. boots*. C. 275.
 bouep, *imp. pl. advance*. L. 697.
 See *buzze*.
 bouh, *bowe, bough, branch*;
pl. bowes. A. R.
 bouhte, *p. 3s. bought*. A. R.;
 P. P. 133. See *buggen*.
 bourdes (*O. Fr. bourde*), *jokes*.
 A. I.
 boute, *prep. without*. L. 126.
 bouwep, *imp. pl. turn*; *bouwep*
 forth bi a brok, *turn forth by*
a brook. P. P. 319.
 box,* *3f. box*; *g. pl. boxa*.
 Joh. xix. 39.
 boxum, *buxom, cheerful, pleas-*
ant, obedient. P. P. 319.
 boðe, *both*. A. R.
 boze, *d. s. bough*; *pl. bozes*.
 A. I.
*i*bozen, *pp. gone*. L. 109.
 bozsam, *buxom, obedient*. A. I.
 236:33.
 bracer, *a piece of armour for the*
arm, used by archers. C. 111.
 (*Fr. avant-bras*.) See *Sam-*
son Agonistes, 1121.

brád,* *broad*. Os.
 bradden, *bradde, p. pl. wasted*.
 L. 377.
 bradne, *brodne, acc. m. broad*.
 L. 738.
 bræd, *bread*. O.
 brædan,* *gebrædan, to broaden,*
extend; *p. brædde*; *pp. bræ-*
ded, gebrædd. Os.
 brædre,* *broader*. Os. See *brád*.
 bræid, *braid, breid, p. s. drew*.
 L. 630, 750.
 brec, *p. s. broke*. R.
 brecan* (15), *to break*; *p. s.*
bræc; *pl. bræcon*; *pp. ge-*
brocen.
 breken (*A. S. brúcan*), *to use,*
be used; *pp. i-broken*. A. R.
 brech, *drawers*. A. R. 166:17.
 (*A. S. bróc*; *pl. bréc*.)
 brekþ, *breaks*. A. I.
 breek-girdille, *breech-girdle*. M.
 242:30.
 brem, *bream*; *a fish so called*.
 C. 352.
 brenk, *brink*. Gen. xli. 3.
 brenne, *to burn*. R.
 bregdan* (17), *to braid*; *p. s.*
brægd; *pl. brugdon*; *pp.*
brogden, bregden.
 brengan,* *to bring, bear, offer,*
proffer; *p. s. brohte*; *pl. broht-*
ton; *pp. broht*. See *bringan*.
 breóst,* *3f. breast*; *often used in*
the pl. as in Joh. xiii. 25.
 breoste, *breost, breast*; *d. acc.*
breoste-n. L. 487, 630.
 breówan* (19), *to brew*; *p. s.*
bréaw; *pl. bruwon*; *pp. browen*.
 breótan* (19), *to break*; *p. s.*
bréat; *pl. bruton*; *pp. broten*.
 brerd,* *2m. brim, edge, summit*.
 Joh. ii. 7.

- breres, *brriers*. *A. R.*
 brestess, *pl. breasts*. *O.* 220, 226.
 bret-ful, bretsfull, *brim-full*. *C.* 689; *P. C.* 71. (*A. S.* *bred.*)
 breuh, *p.s. brewed*. *P.P.* 133.
 breustere, *brewster, a woman that brews*. *P. P.* 148.
 brice,* *2m. fragment*. 66:28, 34.
 brid, *bird*. *Eccl.* xii. 4; *M.* *pl. briddes*. *A. R.* 158:5; *M.* 241:19; *G.* 169.
 brýd,* *3f. bride*.
 bridel,* *2m. bridle*.
 brýdguma,* *1m. bridegroom*.
 bridledd, *pp. bridled, restrained*. *O.*
 brihteð, *brighteneth*. *A. R.*
 bringan,* *gebringan, to bring, reduce*; he gebrincð. 62:1. *p.* brohte; *pp.* gebroht; *also, according to class 21 of strong verbs*; *p.s.* brang; *pl.* brungon; *pp.* brungen.
 brinnan* (21), *to burn*; *p.s.* brann; *pl.* brunnon; *pp.* brunnen.
 bringenn, *to bring*; *p.s.* brohht, brohhte; *pl.* brohhtenn. *O.*
 brytse,* *1f. a broken part, fragment*; *g. pl.* brytsena. *Joh.* vi. 13.
 bróc,* *2m. misery, affliction*. *Os.*
 broc, *threat*. *L.* 428. "This is the modern term *brag*, the meaning of which was originally the same with *threat*." *Madden*.
 brok, *brook*. *P.P.*
 bróc,* *breeches*; *g.* -e; *d.* bréc; *acc.* bróc; *pl.* bréc; *g.* bróca; *d.* brócum.
 broche, *a brooch*. *A. R.*
 brochede, *p.s. broached, pierced*. *P.P.* 126.
 brodne, *acc. s. mas. broad*. *L.* 738.
 brohht, -e, -enn. *See* brinn-genn. *O.*
 brohtan,* *p. pl. brought*. *Os.*
 gebrohte.* *See* bringan.
 ibroide, *pp. woven, interwoven, embroidered*. *L.* 529.
 bronches, *pl. branches*. *A. I.*
 broode, *adv. broadly, plainly*. *C.* 741.
 gebrowen,* *brewed*. *See* breówan.
 bróðor,* bróðer, *brother, friar*; *g. acc.* bróðor; *d.* bréðer; *pl.* bróðru (a, o); *g.* bróðra; *d.* bróðrum. *Joh.* vii. 3, 10.
 gebróðru* (-a), *brethren*; *g.* -a; *d.* -um.
 bruc, brouke, *imp. s. of bruke-n, enjoy, possess*. *L.* 873.
 brúcan* (19), *to brook, use, enjoy, partake of, eat*; he brýcð; *p.s.* breác; *pl.* brucon; *pp.* brocen; *with gen.* 66:11.
 brukenn (*A. S.* brúcan), *to enjoy, use*. *O.* 320.
 brukien, *to enjoy, possess*. *L.* 746.
 brugge, *bridge*. *L.* 393.
 ibrugged, *pp. bridged*. *L.* 675.
 brunie, *burny, cuirass*. *L.* 529.
 brunie hod, *burnys hood*. *L.* 820. *d. pl.* brunies. *L.* 89, 522. *See* burne.
 brutaget, *pp. buttressed*. *P.P.* 342.
 búan,* *to dwell in, cultivate*; he býð; *p.* búde; *pp.* [gebún.] 77:2. *See* búgian.

buke, *body*; *pl.* buken. *A. R.* 159:30. (*A. S.* buce, *belly.*)

budon,* *p. pl.* See beódan.

bufan,* *bufon, above, from above;* bufan eorðan, *above ground.* *Os.* 81:21.

búgan,* *gebúgan (19), to bow, bend, stoop, yield, submit, turn*; *p. s.* beáh; *pl.* bugon; *pp.* gebogen, bugen; *imp.* búg, búh. 62:1.

* buggen (*A. S.* bycgan), *to buy*; *pr.* buð, buggeð; *p. s.* bouhte; *pl.* bouhten; *sub. pr.* bugge; *pp.* i-bouht. *A. R.*

búgian,* *to inhabit*; *p.* -ede.

búgiend,* *2m. inhabitant.*

buhsumm, *buxom, obedient.* *O.*

buhð, *boweth.* *A. R.*

buhzeð, *imp. pl. advance.* *L.* 697. See buze.

y-buld, *pp. built.* *P. C.* 5.

bummede, *p. s. tasted, drank.* *P. P.* 137.

gebún,* *cultivated, inhabited.* See búan.

burdoun, *the bass in music.* *C.* 675.

bure, *force, rush, impetus.* *Ps.* xlv. 5.

burgeys, *burgess, citizen.* *C.* 371.

burh,* *f. burgh, city*; *g.* burge; *d.* byrig; *acc.* burh; *pl. n.* acc. byrig; *g.* burga; *d.* bur-gum. 82:21; 86:3.

burhwaru,* *f. collective; the population of a city; townspeople, inhabitants*; *g. d.* -e; *acc.* -e, -u; *pl. nom. acc.* -e; *g.* -a; *d.* -um.

huriowne, *to germinate, produce.* *Is.* lv. 10.

burne,* *1f. a bourn, brook.* *Joh.* xviii. 1.

burne, *f. cuirass.* *L.* 528. *d.* burne-hod; *pl.* burnen. *L.* 89, 522. *The burnie seems to have been a kind of breast-plate, accommodated in the mail armour of the period. The word is constantly occurring in the Old English romances. Guest.*

i-burred, *pp. buried.* *R.*

burrh, *town, city.* *O.*

burzen, *borwe, borze, to save, shelter.* *L.* 667.

busemare (*A. S.* bismar), *scorn, mockery, derision.* *R.*

bustelyng, *wandering about without knowing whither.* *P. P.* 267.

but, *unless.* *C.* 784.

but 3if, *unless.* *A. R.; M.*

bútan.* See búton.

bute, *but, except.* *A. R.*

bute 3if, *unless.* *A. R.* 166:6.

buten, *prep. without.* *A. R.* 166:8; *L.* 126, 707.

búton,* *but, save, except, unless, without, if not*; *ge on. hiora hirede ge búton, both in their court and elsewhere.* *Bs.* 100:12.

butt iff, *unless, except.* *O.*

buen, *above.* *A. R.*

buð, *buys.* See buggen. *A. R.*

buze, buzen, *to bend, go, come, approach, march.* *L.* 424, 682. *p.* beh; *pl.* buzen. *L.* 353.

buzhenn, *to bow to, submit.* *O.*

C.

cacchen, kachen, *to catch.* *P.* *C.* 166, 167.

kæisere, *kaiser, emperor.* *L.*

cafer-tún,* *2m. a large hall*;

- atrium, vestibulum. *Joh.* xviii. 15.
- kaggeŕleꝛc, *love.* *O.* 11655. (*Icel.* *kærleiki.*)
- cayser, *kaiser, emperor.* *I.*
- kaisere, *d.s. kaiser, emperor.* *L.* 131.
- calabre, *a species of fur.* *P. P.* 407.
- calic,* *2m. chalice, cup.* *Joh.* xviii. 11.
- caliz, *chalice.* *A. R.*
- can, *pr. s. know's.* *C.* 210, 373.
- can (y) nouꝛt, *I know not.* *P. C.* 146.
- cann,* *know's.* See *cunnan.*
- canstou, *canst thou.* *P. C.* 80.
- kanunnkess, *g.s. canon's.* *O.* 9.
- capitula, *1m. chapter-house.* *S. C.* 110:9.
- capparis, *the caper shrub.* *Eccl.* xii. 5.
- carcern, *carcærn, 2m. prison; on carcerne gebroht, brought to prison.* *Bs.* 106:2.
- carefull, *full of care, sorrowful.* *P. C.* 139.
- kare, *pr. s. 1p. care, sorrow.* *P. C.* 146.
- carf, *p.s. carved.* *C.* 100.
- cary, *a coarse stuff worn by the poor.* *P. C.* 120.
- carian,* *to care, heed, be anxious; p. -ode; pp. -od.* 61:4.
- carl, *a churl, a hardy country fellow.* *C.* 547.
- carnels, *battlements.* *P.P.* 341.
- cas, *case, chance, hap, adventure.* *R.;* *G.* 7, 49.
- casere, *2m. cæsar, emperor.*
- kat, *cat.* *A. R.* 165:8
- catel, *money, property, wealth,*
- means.* *P. P.* 27; *C.* 375; *Lk.* xv. 12.
- caurimauri? *P. P.* 62. *Wright, in his Glossary to P. P., defines this word, "care, trouble?" which is certainly wrong. The context shows it to mean the kind of stuff in which Envy was clothed. The spellings of other MSS., given by Skeat, in his edition of the "Vernon Text," E. E. T. S., are "caury mawry," "cawrymawry," with the article omitted, and, "caury-mawry."*
- cawdel, *caudle; according to Skinner, a warm drink, consisting of eggs, wine, bread, sugar, and aromatics. (Lat. calidus; O. Fr. chaudel.) In Caxton's Boke for Travellers occur as "Potages. Caudell for the seke, chaudel. Growell and wortes;" in P.P. 205 it means vomit. See Prompt. Parv. s. v. cawdelle.*
- caꝛte, *p.s. caught.* *R.*
- ceald,* *cold.* *Os.* 83:32.
- ceáp,* *2m. possession of any kind, especially cattle; saleable article, price, sale, bargain, business.* *Os.*
- ceáþian,* *geceáþian, to bargain, trade, buy; p. ode; pp. -od.* *Os.*
- ceáp-sceamul,* *2m. a toll-booth, custom-house, tradesman's stall.* *Joh.* viii. 20; *Luke* v. 27.
- geceás.* See *ceósan.*
- ceaster,* *3f. city, town. (Lat. castra.) Joh.* xi. 1.
- ceaster-waru,* *3f. (collective) citizens, townsmen; pl. ceaster-wara, -wera, -gewaran.*

- keep, *care, heed.*
*i*keiht, *pp. caught.* A. R.
 keizes, *keys.* P.P.
i-keizet, *pp. keyed, locked.* P.P.
 366.
 cempa, * *1m. champion, soldier.*
 kende, *p. taught, directed.* P.P.
 293.
 kende, *kind, nature.* A. I.
 kene, *keen, eager, brave, valiant.*
 A. R.
 kenliche, *keenly.* L. 119, 695.
 cennan, * *gecennan, to bear, bring forth; p. cende; pp. cenned.*
 kennest, *keenest.* L. 699.
 kenscipe, kensipe (A. S. *céne, keen, bold*), *d. s. courage.* L. 91.
 ceorfan* (18), *to carve, cut; he cyrfð; p. cearf; pl. curfon; pp. corfen.*
 ceorl, * *2m. churl, freeman, laic; man, husband.* Joh. iv. 16.
 ceósan, * *geceósan* (19), *to choose, elect, judge; pú, he, cyst; p. s. ceás. 18:17. pú cure, pl. curon; pp. gecoren; pá gecorenan, the elect. 92:31.*
 cépan, * *to take, keep, take keep, observe, hold; p. cépte; gows. gen.; fleámes cépan, to take to flight. 59:22; 60:11.*
 kepe, *care, heed; to take gode kepe.* M. 243:21; G. 159.
 kepynge, *care, attention.* M. 242:35.
 keppen, *capas.* A. R.
 cép-sceamul, * *See céap-sceamul.*
 kepte, *cared for, would care.* A. R.; R. 67.
 kepud, *pp. guarded.* C. 278. *i. e. from pirates or privateers.*
 cerran, * *gecerran. See cyrran.*
- certeyn, *certainly, indeed.* C. 377.
 kertil, *kiritle, frock.* P.P. 63.
 ceruce, *white lead.* C. 632.
 cesoun, *season.* M. 242:15.
 cester,* *See ceaster.*
 keverchefs, *kerchiefs, lit. head-covers.* C. 455.
 keueringe, *recovering, recovery.* R. O. E. *cover is often used for recover.*
 chærful, *a probable error for cærful, careful, full of care, sorrowful.* L. 971.
 chaffare, *traffic, dealing, merchandise.* P.P. 143.
 chapelley, *chaplain.* C. 164.
i-chapud, *having chapes (plates of metal at the point of the sheath or scabbard).* C. 368.
 charke (A. S. *cearcian, stridere*), *to creak.* G. 70. “‘char-kyn,’ as a carte, or barow, or oþyr thyng lyke.” *Prompt. Parv.*
 charren, *to turn, flee.* L. 665.
 p. chærde, *charde, cherde; pp. ichord.* L. 452.
 chasten, *to chastise.* P.P. 32.
 chastles, *castles.* L.
 chaunterie, *chantry, an endowment for the payment of a priest to sing mass agreeably to the appointment of the founder.* C. 512.
 cheaped, *pr. s. sells.* A. R.
 cheapild, *trafficker.* A. R.
 cheep, *cheap; grettere cheep, cheaper.* M. (*Fr. meilleur marché.*)
 cheere, *entertainment.* C. 730.
 cheffare, *traffic, bargaining.* A. R.

- cheffeð, *chattereth*. (A. S. *ceaf, chaff.*) *ceaf, the jaw or cheek*. A. R.
- cheorches, *pl. churches*. L.
- cheorles, *cherles, churls*; *d. pl. cheorlen, cheorles*. L. 935.
- chepmon, *chapman*. A. R.
- chere, *face, countenance*. G. 361.
- cherre (A. S. *cyrr*), *a time, turn*; *sume cherre, sometime*. A. R.
- chese, *choice*. G. 120.
- chese, *to choose*. R. *p.s. chose*. G. 110.
- chesstre (A. S. *ceaster*), *city, town*. O.
- chiknes (A. S. *cicen, 2n.*), *chickens*. C. 382.
- childide, *p.s. brought forth child*. Gen. xli. 50.
- childrene, *g. pl. children's*. A. R.
- chirche, *church*. A. R.
- chirche, *g. s. of the church*. C. 462. *the final e is the remains of the gen. ending an of the first declension of A. S. nouns, which passed into en, and then e*.
- chirchegong, *churching*; *lit. churchgoing*. R.
- chirche, *chireche, f. church*; *g. chirches*; *d. chirche-n, chir-eche-n*; *pl. chirchen, chir-echen, chiriches, etc.* L. 6.
- chirchen, *churches*. R.
- chirechen, *churches*. L. 370.
- chymneyes, *fireplaces*. P. C. 57.
- chiterynge; "chytter, as a yonge byrde dothe byfore she can syng her tune." *Palsgrave*. H. P. 246:4.
- chyualrye, *horse (equitatus)*. Gen. xxxvii. 36.
- chivachie, *a military expedition*. C. 85.
- chyvalrye, *chivalry, knighthood; exercises and exploits of a knight*. C. 45.
- chol (A. S. *ceole*), *jowl, the part extending from ear to ear beneath the chin; a double chin*. P. C. 72.
- chor,* *2m. choir*. S. C. 110:18.
- ichord. See *charren*.
- ichosen, *pp. chosen*. H. III.
- chulle = *ich wule*. A. R. *ich chulle occurs* 163:22.
- gecýd,* *cýdde*. See *cýpan*.
- cídan* (20), *to chide*; *p.s. cád*; *pl. cidon*; *pp. ciden*.
- cígan,* *gecigan, cýgan, gecýgan, to call, call upon, invoke, address*; *p. -de*; *pp. -ed*,
- cild,* *2n. child*; *pl. cild*; also *cildru and cildra*.
- cyld,* *cyle, 2m. cold, chill*. 82:15.
- cildhád,* *2m. childhood*.
- cyn,* *2n. kin, race, family; kind, sort*; *pl. cyn*.
- gecynd,* *gecynde, 2n. kind, nature, generation*; *for gecynde, naturally*; *pl. gecyndu*. 97:35.
- ge-cynd,* *3f. kind, nature, disposition, original condition*. Bs. 97:6, 7, 8.
- kynde, *nature*; *azen kynde, unnatural*. M.
- gecyndelic,* *kindly, natural*. Bs.
- gecyndelice,* *naturally, by nature*; 59:7.
- kyndly, *naturally*. Eccl. xii. 5, *Gloss*.
- kinedom, *kingdom*; *pl. kinedomess*. O.
- kinedome, *kingdom*. A. R.; R.

cyne-helm*, 2*m.* crown. *Joh.*
xix. 2.

cynelíce*, *in a kingly manner,*
royally. *Os.*

kine-lond, *kingdom.* *L.* 272.

cynestól*, 2*m.* royal residence,
chief city, capital. *Os.* 85:19.

kine-wurðe, kineworþe, *d.s.*
royal. *L.* 167.

cing*, cyng, 2*m.* king. *See* cin-
ing, cyning, cynincg.

king, *king*; *g.* kinges; *d.* kinge,
kingen; *pl.* kinges, kinge; *g.*
kingen, kingene, kinge; *d.*
kingen, kinges. *L.*

cynincg*, kynincg, 2*m.* king.
Os.

cining*, cyning, kyning, 2*m.*
king. *Os.*

cynincg*, 2*m.* king. *Os.*

kinn, *kind, manner*; *g.* kinness.
O.

cýpan*, cýpan, *to sell*; *p.* cýpt,
þu cýptest; *pl.* cýpton, cýptun.

cýpe-cniht*, 2*m.* a youth offered
for sale as a slave. 70:9.

cýpman*, *declined like man,*
chapman, merchant. 70:6.

cýrr*, cerr, cierr, 2*m.* a turn
[verisio, flexus, vices], occa-
sion, time; æt sumum cýrre,
at a certain time, once on a time.
77:7. æt óðrum cerre, *at an-*
other time, alterá vice.

circe*, cýrce, 1*f.* church.

cýrran*, gecýrran, *to turn, turn*
back, return, have recourse to,
convert; *p.* cýrrede, cýrde;
pp. -ed. *Joh.* vi. 66; vii. 53;
75:13.

kirkke, church. *O.*

gecýrrednys*, 3*f.* conversion, pen-
itence. 69:24.

kyrtel*, 2*m.* kirtle, coat.

cýð*, 3*f.* knowledge, familiarity.

cýð*, *know.* *See* cýðan.

cýðan*, gecýðan, *to make known,*
let know, show, announce, tell,
devise: he cýð; *p.* cýðde,
cýdde; *pp.* cýðed; *imp.* cýð,
cýðað. 66:2; 68:7; 75:15.

kipenn, *to make known.* *O.*

cýðnes*, gecýpnis, 3*f.* witness,
testimony, testament, compact,
fœdus; gecýðnisse cýþan, *to*
testify.

clæf, *p.s.* clove. *L.* 789. *See*
to-clæf. *L.*

clæne*, *clean, pure.*

clænsung*, 3*f.* cleansing, puri-
fication.

clane, cleane, *adv.* clean, entire,
wholly. *L.*

clapsud, *pp.* clasped. *C.* 275.

cláð*, 2*m.* cloth, garment.

clap, *clothing*; *pl.* clapess. *O.*

clembe, *to climb.* *L.* 681. *pr.*

s. clembeþ. *L.* 244. *p. pl.*

clemde. *L.* 838.

clene, *clean, fully, wholly*; gene-
rally preceded by *al.* *R.* 14;
P. C. 53.

clenlyche, *wholly, completely,*
throughout. *P. C.* 77.

clennsenn, *to cleanse.* *O.*

cleófan* (19), *to cleave*; *p.s.*

cleáf; *pl.* clufon; *pp.* clofen.

cleopeð, *pr. s.* calls. *A. R.*

cleopian*, cliopian, clipian,
clypian, *to call, speak aloud,*
cry; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. *Joh.* i.
48.

cleopien, cleopie, *to call*; *p.s.*

cleopede. *L.*

cleoue, *d.s.* cliff. *L.* 260. *See*
cleues.

cleouieð, *pr. s. cleaveth*; *p. clæf.*

L. See to-clæf.

cleper, *clapper*; cleper of the

melle, *clapper of the mill. A. I.*

cleped, *pp. called. G. 6.*

clepieth, *pr. pl. call. A. R.*

clept, *pp. called.*

y-clepud, *pp. called. C. 412.*

clepuþ, *pr. pl. call. R.*

clerken, *g. pl. of clerks, men in orders. R.*

cleues, *d. pl. cliffs. L. 246.*

clibben, *d. pl. clubs. L. 367.*

cliket, *chicket. P.P. 357.*

i-kliketed, *pp. fastened with a clicket. P.P. 366.*

clífan* (20), *to cleave*; *p.s. cláf*;

pl. clifon; *pp. clifen.*

climban* (21), *to climb*; *p.s.*

clamb; *pl. clumbon*; *pp.*

ciumben.

climbenn, *to climb. O.*

clypian,* *geclypian. See cle-*

opian.

clokes, *clutches, hooks. A. R.*

157:8.

clouted, *patched. P. C. 122.*

(*A. S. cleot, clút.*) Clowte of

a schoo. *Pictasium. Prompt.*

Parv. "In Norfolk the terms

cleat and clout signify an iron

plate with which a shoe is

strengthened. Palsgrave gives the

verb 'to cloute, carreler, rate-

celler. I had nede go cloute

my shoes, they be broken at

the heles.'" Way.

clowes of gylofre, *cloves. M.*

243:27. (Fr. clous de girofle.)

cloð, *pl. cloðes, clothing, clothes,*

vestments. A. R.

cloþep, *imp. pl. clothe. R.*

clubbe, *club*; *d. pl. clubben,*

clubbes. L. 903.

clúd,* *2m. rock, cliff.*

clude, *rock, cliff*; *pl. cluden,*

cludes. L. 245.

clúdig,* *rocky.*

clumbe, *p. 2s. climbed. L. 838.*

pp. iclumben, iclemde. L.

clupede, *p.s. called. L.*

clupie, *to call*; *pp. icluped. R.*

cnapa,* *1m. knave, boy, servant.*

62:20.

knappes, *knops, buttons. P.P.*

knarre, *a knotted, thick-set, tough*

fellow. C. 551.

knaue, *servant. P.P. 96.*

gecnáwan* (2), *to know*; *p.s.*

cneów; *pl. cneówon*; *pp.*

cnáwen. 19:15. See oncnáwan.

cnedan* (12), *to knead*; *p.s.*

cnæd; *pl. cnædon*; *pp. cnenen.*

cnelenn (*A. S. cneówian*), *to*

kneel. O.

knely, *to kneel. R.*

gecneordlæcan,* *to study, be stu-*

dious of, take care; *p. -læhte.*

69:9.

cneów,* *2n. knee*; *pl. cneówu.*

cnifes, *cnifues, knives. L.*

cniht,* *2m. knight, youth, boy.*

cniht, *knight*; *pl. cnihtes,*

cnihte; *g. pl. cnihten, cniht-*

tene, cnihtes; *d. cnihten. L.*

845.

cnihtan* = cnihtum. *S. C.*

110:19.

knightschipe, *knightship, knight-*

hood. A. R.

gecnyrdnys,* *gecneordnys, 3f.*

study, care, diligence; *feruency,*

sincerity. 68:3.

cniþt, *d.s. knight. L. 6.*

knobbes, *eruptions, pimples. C.*

635.

- knopped, *having knobs.* P. C. 122.
- i-knotted, *tied.* A. R.
- knouhlechede, *p.s. acknowledged.* P. P. 256.
- cooc,* *2m. a cock, male fowl or bird.* Joh. xiii. 38; xviii. 27.
- coccou, *cuckoo.* A. I.
- coddis, *pods, husks.* Lk. xv. 16.
- koyntise = quoyntise, *art, cunning.* R. 232.
- coman* = comon, *p. pl. came.* Os.
- come-n, *p. pl. came.* L.
- come (A. S. cyme), *coming, advent.* O. 162, 268; L. 897.
- comela. L. 304. *Madden translates this word by conjecture, covert.*
- comeling, *stranger.* Is. lii. 4.
- comm. *See cumenn.*
- commen, *p. pl. came.* L.
- composicioun, *agreement.* C. 850.
- commixtioun, *a mixing together.* H. P. 246:1.
- comsede, *p.s. commenced.* P. P. 23.
- comunes, *commons, provisions.* P. P. 38.
- con, *can.* P. P. 52.
- conciencie, *estimation, valuation.* P. P. 179.
- condicioun, *condition, rank, character.* C. 38. *nature, disposition.* G. 120. *other manere condicioun, other state of things.* M. 245:12
- condyt, *conduit, water-pipe.* M.
- conisantes, *badges of distinction.* P. C. 33. "In their cognisances, or surcoats of arms." Warton.
- conne, *to know, learn.* R.; A. I.; P. P. 390; P. C. 82.
- conseili, *to counsel.* R.
- construictioun, *construing.* H. P. 246:19.
- consul, *2m. consul.* Os.
- consulatu, *consulship.* Os.
- contray, *country.* H. P. 246:3.
- cop, *top, end.* C. 556.
- cope, *a priest's vestment, a cloak forming a semi-circle when laid flat; the semi-cope was a short cloak or cape.* C. 262; G. 53.
- corage, *heart, spirit, courage, impulse, desire.* C. 11, 22; G. 11.
- corageus, *courageous.* R.
- corde, *accord.* A. I.
- gecoren,* *pp. chosen, elect, decided.* 58:4. *See ceósan.*
- icore-n, *pp. chosen; pl. icorene.* L. 310, 777.
- corn,* *2n. corn, seed, grain; pl. corn.*
- corseynt, *lit. a holy body; a saint.* P. P. 286.
- y-corven, *pp. carved.* P. C. 21.
- kostnede, *p.s. cost.* A. R.
- costnung,* *3f. temptation.* 60:20.
- cota,* *1m., cote, 1n. cot, collage.*
- coueitide, *p.s. desired.* Lk. xv. 16.
- courtepy, *a short, coarse cloak.* P. P. 63; C. 292.
- counter. C. 361. "A countour appears to have been one retained to defend a cause or plead for another, in old French, conter. See the Stat. 3 Edw. I. c. 24, against deceit or collusion by pleaders, 'serjaunt, contour, ou autre,' who being convicted, should suffer imprisonment, and

- never again be heard 'en la court le Rey, a conter pur nulluy.' It may, however, be questionable whether Chaucer used the term in this sense, and it seems possible that escheator may be meant; the office like that of sheriff was held for a limited time, and was served only by the gentry of name and station in their county." *Way*.
- couth, could; *pl.* couthen. *G.*
kouthe, *pp.* *pl.* known. *C.* 14.
couthe, *p.s.* knew. *C.* 329. as he couthe (*C.* 392), as he knew, *i.e.*, as well as he could.
- coupe, *p.* *pl.* knew. *P.P.* 24, 266.
- covenably large, proportionally large or broad? *M.* 242:25.
- covyne, deceit. *C.* 606.
- cowde, *p.s.* knew. *C.* 110, 469.
- cowhede, coughed, retched, spewed up. *P.P.* 205.
- craft, * *zm.* craft, art, skill, power, endowment, excellence; sometimes, artifice, cunning; *pl.* faculties, qualities, virtues.
- craften, *d.* *pl.* crafts. *L.*
- craftly, artfully, skilfully. *P.* *C.* 15.
- cráwan* (2), to crow (as a cock); he cráwð. *Joh.* xiii. 38. *p.s.* creów. *Joh.* xviii. 27. *pl.* creówon; *pp.* cráwen.
- creoiz, a cross. *A. R.*
- creópan* (19), to creep, crawl; he crýpð; *p.s.* creáp; *pl.* crupon; *pp.* copen.
- cryk, creek, harbour, port. *C.* 411.
- crisstnenn, to christen; *pp.* crisstnedd. *O.* 323.
- Crist, *zm.* Christ; *pl.* Cristas. 58:2.
- Cristen, Christian.
- cristendóm,* *zm.* christendom, christianity.
- Cristofre, a figure of St. Christopher, which was thought to shield the person who looked on it from hidden danger. *C.* 115.
- croc, hook, device. *O.*
- crochetes, crockets. *P. C.* 22.
"Crockets, projecting leaves, flowers, etc., used in Gothic architecture to decorate the angles of spires, canopies," etc. *Gloss of Arch.*
- croppes (*A. S.* crop, *zm.*), tops, the young and topmost shoots of plants; buds. *C.* 7.
- crom-bolle, crumb-bowl, scrap-bowl. *P. C.* 135.
- croude, a stringed musical instrument. *Lk.* xv. 25.
- crouny, to crown. *R.*
- crulle, curled. *C.* 81.
- kruneð, *pr. s.* crowns. *A. R.*
- cruninge, coronation. *H.* III.
- crupen, *p.* *pl.* crept. *L.* 1032.
- ku, cow. *A. R.*
- cuc,* quick, alive. See cwic.
- cucen,* cucu, quick, alive, living.
- kuead, wrong, bad. *A. I.*
- kueade, wickedness, sin. *A. I.*
- kueadful, wrongful. *A. I.*
- kueadliche, wrongly, wickedly. *A. I.*
- kues, *g.s.* cow's. *A. R.*
- kuynde, the kind, mankind. *P.* *P.* 341.
- kuyndeliche, kindly, naturally. *P. P.* 292.
- culfre,* *1f.* culver, dove.

- culpons (*Fr.* coupons), *shreds*.
C. 681.
- cuman* (16), *to come*; he
cymð. *Joh.* xvi. 13. *p.s.* com;
pl. cōmon; *pp.* cumen. *See*
cwiman.
- cume, come, *coming, arrival*.
L. 897.
- icume, icome, *pp. come*. L.
- cumen, *to come*; *often used with*
an infinitive, as cumen liðen.
L. 865.
- i-kumen, *pp. come*. A. R.
- cumiēn, *sub. pl. come*. H. III.
- cumenn, *to come*; *p.s.* comm;
imp. comm, cumm. O.
- cumeð, *pr. pl. come*. L.
- cumme, *pr. sub. s. come*. L.
- cun, *kin, race, lineage*; *g.* cun-
nes, *kunne*; *d.* cunne-n. L.
209, 509, 885; P.P. 381.
- cunde, *heritage, territory, coun-
try, kind, nature, race*. L.
891.
- kunde, *adj. native*; *kunde men,*
men native to the soil. R.
- kunde, *natural, legitimate*; *kun-
de eir, legitimate heir (to the*
throne). R. 246.
- kunde, *nature, natural right, le-
gitimacy*. R. 248.
- kundede, *kindness*. R. 77.
- kundites, *conduits*. P.C. 43.
- kuneriche, *d. kingdom*. H. III.
- kunesmen, *kinsmen*. R.
- kunfort, *comfort*. A. R.
- kuning,* *2m. king*. Bs.
- cunnan,* *to know, be able*; *ic*
cann (can), þu cunne or canst,
he cann (can); *pl. cunnon*;
subj. pres. s. cunne; *pl. cun-
non (-en)*; *p. ic, he, cúðe, þú*
cúðest; *pl. cúðon*; *pp. cúð,*
gecúð. *Joh.* i. 48; vii. 15,
28, 29.
- cunne, *d.s. kin, kindred*. L. 167.
- cunne, *kunne, kind, sort, kin,*
kindred, race, nation. A.R.; R.
- kunneth, *pr. pl. know, can*. H.
P. 246:12.
- cunnenn, *to know*; *p. pl. cupenn*.
O.
- kunnyng, *knowledge*. Is. liii. 11.
- cuppemel, *cupmeal, cup by cup*.
P.P. 139.
- gecure.* *See ceósan*.
- curious, *careful, nice, exact*. C.
579.
- curse, *to excommunicate*. C. 488.
- custe, *custom, manner*; *pl. cus-
ten-s.* L. 897.
- cuted, *pp. cut short*. P. C.
132. "cutty sark." *Tam o'*
Shanter.
- cutte-pors, *cut-purse*. P.P. 381.
- kurue, *sub. pr. cut*. A. R.
- cúð,* *known, certain, evident*. *See*
cunnan.
- cúða,* *1m. one known, an ac-
quaintance, a familiar, a kins-
man*. *Joh.*
- cuðe, *coupe, p.s. knew*. L.
- kuðen, *to make known, show,*
manifest; *pr. s. kuðe*; *p. kuðe*;
pp. i-kud, kudde. A. R.
- cupenn. *See cunnenn*. O.
- cuððe, *f. country, realm, land,*
race, kith, kin. L. 811, 891,
898.
- cweadschipe, *wickedness, iniqui-
ty*; *pl. cweadschipes*. A.
R.
- cwealm,* *2m. qualm, sickness,*
pestilence, destruction, death. 71:
10, 29.
- cweartern,* *2n. prison*.

ge-cweden,* *pp. called. See*
 cweðan.
 cwellle, *to kill. L.*
 cweme, *agreeable, pleasing. O.*
 gecwéme,* *acceptable, agreeable,*
pleasing.
 cwemenn, *to please; pp.*
 cwemmd. *O. 211.*
 cwén,* *3f. woman, wife, wife*
of a king, queen.
 cwene, *queen. A. R.*
 cweðan,* *gecweðan (12), to say,*
speak; ic cweðe, þú cwyst,
he cwyð; p.s. ic, he, cwæð,
þú cwæde; pl. cwædon; imp.
cweð; pl. cweðað, or cweð ge;
pp. gecweden. cwyst þú?
cweðe ge? cweðe we? used as
interrogative particles, equivalent
to Lat. num or an. Joh. vii.
 41, 51; vi. 67; vii. 26, 31,
 35.
 cwic,* *cwyc, cwuc, cuc, quick*
alive.
 cwik, *quick, alive. L. 1031. d. f.*
 cwickere. *L. 155.*
 cwidenn, *to declare, tell. O.*
 cwyde,* *2m. saying, speech,*
word. 66:2.
 cwiman,* *cuman (16), to com; ;*
p.s. cwam, cam, com; pl.
cwámon, cámon, cómon; pp.
cumen, cymen.
 cwyst þú? * *sayest thou? See*
 cweðan.

D.

dæd,* *3f. deed, action.*
 dæd, *dead. O.*
 dæd-bót,* *3f. amends-deed, re-*
pentance, retribution.
 dæg,* *2m. day; dæges, by day;*
pl. dagas.

dæghwamlíc,* *adj. daily.*
 dæghwamlíce,* *adv. daily. 64:7.*
 dæghwomlíc,* *daily. 69:21.*
 dæghwonlíce,* *adv. daily. 65:22.*
 dægl,* *secret, unknown. Bs. See*
 dígel.
 dæg-réd,* *2n. day-red, dawn.*
Joh. viii. 2.
 dægperlíc,* *present.*
 dæi, dai, *day; g. dæies, daies;*
d. dæie, daie; pl. dæies. L.
 dæies & nihtes, *used adverbially,*
by day and night. L.
 dæel,* *2m. deal, part.*
 dæl, *part. H. III.*
 dælde, *p.s. parted, divided. L.*
 525. *
 dæle, *pl. part, division. L. 524.*
 dælenn, *to share, to have dealing*
with; pp. dæledd, divided, dis-
tributed. O.
 dærne (*A. S. dyrn*), *secret,*
hidden. O.
 dæð, *death. L. 76. d.s. dæpe.*
O. 222. acc. dæpp. O. 201.
 dayesye, *day's eye, daisy. C.*
 334.
 gedafenian, *gedafnian,* to be*
fitting; decere, oportere, con-
venire; gouv. d.; p. -ode; þe
gedafenað, te decet.
 dagon* = *dagum, d. pl. days.*
Joh. iv. 43.
 daizes and nihtes, *used adverbially,*
by day and night. L.
 dale, *part, portion; pl. daless.*
 O.
 dalen, *deale, to part, divide. L.*
 812, 813.
 daliaunce, *gossip. "Daly-*
aunce, confabulacio, collo-
cacio." (Prompt. Parv.) C.
 211.

- dampne, *imp. s. condemn.* P.P. 253.
- danes, *valleys.* A. I.
- daru,* *3f. injury, hurt.* See derian.
- daunger, *jurisdiction, control.* C. 665. O. Fr. dangier, *dominion, subjection, difficulty;* (from *Mid. Lat. damnum*, (1) *a legal fine*, (2) *territorial jurisdiction.*) Estre en son danger, = *to be in the danger of any one, to be in his power.* In the *Courts of Love*, and the *poetry which sprung from them*, the husband is designated as an *allegorical personage under the name of Danger*, as being the person who has legal jurisdiction over the wife. In the 1st scene of *Julius Cæsar*, the cobbler says of old shoes, "when they are in great danger, I recover them," playing on the two legal terms danger and recover.
- daungerous, *imperious, domineering, forbidding.* C. 519.
- dawes, *days.* A. R.
- daz3, *day; pl. daz3ess.* O. 229.
- deáð,* *dead.*
- deades, *pl. deeds.* L. 485.
- *idealed, *pp. divided.* L.
- deale, *pl. parts, divisions.* L. 524.
- dearnunga,* *secretly, privately.* Joh.
- dearnunge,* *secretly, privately.*
- dear.* See *durran, to dare.*
- deáð,* *2m. death.*
- debonere (*Fr. debonnaire*), *courteous, affable.* R.
- debonerté, *kindness, goodness, gentleness.* A. R.
- debrused, *pp. bruised, crushed.* R.
- decrece, *to decrease.* L.
- dede, *deed; pl. dedess.* O.
- dede, *dead, the dead.* P. P. 477; G.
- deden, *pl. deeds.* A. R.; L. 485.
- deef, *deaf.* C. 448.
- defaute, *want, defect.* R. 162; P. P. 6.
- defendep, *forbiddeth.* P. P. 347.
- defyen, *to digest.* P. P. 219.
- defless, *g. s. devil's.* O. 204.
- deie, *day.* A. R.
- deien, *to die.* G.; A. R.
- deies, *by day.* A. R.
- deih, *ought, must, debere.* (A. S. *dugan, q. v.*) A. R. 166: 24.
- deynté, *dainty, rare, valuable, of superior breed or quality.* C. 168.
- deys, *dais, table of state.* C. 372.
- del, *part, portion.* O.; R. 30.
- delden, *p. pl. parted, divided.*
- dele, *to deal, divide, distribute.* (A. S. *dælan.*) R. 11.
- dele, *a part.* G.
- delfan* (18), *to delve, dig; he dylfð; p. s. dealf; pl. dulfon; pp. dolfen.*
- delyver (*Fr. delivre, Lat. liber*), *quick, active, nimble.* C. 84.
- déman,* *gedéman, to deem, doom, decide, judge, consider; p. démde, gedémde; pp. gedémed.*
- demende, *demynge, pr. p. judging.* Ps. lvii. 12.
- demeth, *deme, imp. pl. judge.* Ps. lvii. 2.
- deofell, *defell, devil, evil spirit.* O.

- deofle, *devil*; *pl.* deoflen. *A. R.*
 deofól,* *deófl*, *2m.* *devil*.
 deol, *dole, grief.* *R.*; *P.P.* 216.
 deóp,* *deep.* *Æl.*
 deóplíce,* *deeply, profoundly.*
 deópnys,* *3f.* *deepness, profundity, mystery.*
 deór,* *2n.* *beast, animal; deer; pl. nom. acc. deór; g. deóra; d. deórum.*
 deor, *der, beast, deer; d. deore, deor; pl. deor, deores; g. pl. deoren, deore, deor. L. 251, 269.*
 deore, *dear, precious.* *P.P.*; *L.*; *A. R.*
 deore, *adv. dearly.* *A. R.*; *P. P.* 346.
 deorewurðe, *precious.* *A. R.*
 gedeorf,* *2n.* *labour, tribulation.* 68:2.
 deórling,* *3f.* *dearling, darling, minion, favourite.* *Bs.*
 deorre, *dear, dearer.* *A. R.*
 deórwyrðe,* *dearworth, valuable, precious.*
 departed, *distributed.* *G.*
 departede, *p.s. divided.* *Lk.* xv. 12.
 dereyni (*Fr.* *desraigner*), *to try, prove.* *R.*
 derf, *labour, pain, hardship.* *A. R.*
 derian,* *derigan, to hurt, injure; annoy; nocere, lædere; pr. s. dereð; pl. deriað; p. derede.*
 derneluker, *more secretly.* *A. R.*
 deserited, *pp.*, *deseritede, p.s., disinherited, dispossessed.* *R.*
 dest, *doest.* *A. R.*
 devys, *view, opinion, decision.* *C.* 818.
 devyse, *pr. s. 1p. tell or speak of.* *C.* 34.
 déð.* *See dón.*
 deþ, *death; g. deþes; d. deþe.* *R.*
 diacon, *2m.* *deacon.*
 diaconhád, *2m.* *deaconhood.*
 dyadliche, *deadly.* *A. I.*
 dic, *dich, ditch, dike. L. 153.*
 i-dyket, *pp. digged.* *P.P.* 299.
 difformed, *deformed.* *M.*
 dígel,* *3f.* *a secret.*
 dígel,* *dígol, dígle, dark, secret, obscure; on dígle, on díglum, in secret, secretly. Joh. vii. 4; 65:9, 25, 28.*
 dígellíce,* *secretly, privily.*
 dígelnys,* *3f.* *secret, secrecy, privacy; obscurity, mystery.* 65:10; 67:1.
 dígollíce,* *secretly, privily. See dígellíce.*
 dihtan,* *gedihtan, to set in order, dispose, arrange, appoint, direct, prepare, compose, dictate; p. dihte; pp. gedieht. 65:5.*
 dihteþ, *pr. s. rules, disposes. L. 483.*
 dym-hof,* *2m.* *hiding-place.*
 dióp,* *deep.* *Bs.*
 diopendion, *electuary.* *P. P.* 101.
 dióplíce,* *deeply.* *Bs.*
 dýr,* *dear, precious, valuable.*
 dyrstignys,* *3f.* *boldness, presumption, arrogance.*
 gedyrstlæcan,* *to dare, presume; p. læhte; pp. læht. 57:16.*
 disciplines, *flagellations.* *A. R.*
 disclaundre, *disgrace.* *P. P.*
 discreue, *to describe.* *P. P.* 62.
 disete (*Fr.* *disette*), *want, poverty.* *A. I.*

- dysig, * *zn. folly.*
 dysignes, * *3f. dizziness, folly, delusion. Os.*
 dispence, *expense; esy in dispence (C. 443), light, moderate, in expenditure.*
 dispitous, *unpitiful, uncharitable. C. 518.*
 disport, *sport, diversion. C. 137.*
 disschere, *a maker of dishes? P. P. 166.*
 disschere, *ditcher. P. P. 164.*
 diȝt, *direct. A. I.*
 diȝtep (*A. S. gedihtan*), *pr. pl. direct. A. I.*
 diȝte, *p. s. directed. A. I.*
 diȝedest, *ādst die. P. P. 245.*
 dyȝen, *to die. P. P.*
 diȝete, *sub. s. 2p. diet. P. P. 405.*
 y-dyȝt, *prepared, made. P. C. 76.*
 y-do, *pp. done, made. R.*
 dockud, *pp. docked, cut short. C. 592.*
 doke, *duck; pl. dokes. M. 242:6; P. P. 58.*
 i-dodded, *pp. cropped, shorn. A. R.*
 doddunge, *tonsure. A. R.*
 doh, *pr. s. 3p. of don, doth. L. 881.*
 dohte, * *See dugan.*
 dóhtor, * *dóhter, nom. g. acc. daughter; d. dóhtor, déhter; pl. nom. acc. dóhtor, dóhtra, dóhtru, dóhter; g. dóhtra; d. dóhtrum.*
 i-doluen, *pp. delved. P. P. 299.*
 dóm, * *2m. doom, judgment, jurisdiction, power.*
 dom, *judgment. Eccl. xii. 14.*
 dóm-ern, * *2n. a judgment-place. Joh. xviii. 28, 33.*
 domess daȝȝ, *doomsday. O. 247.*
 dóm-setl, * *2n. judgment-seat. Joh. xix. 13.*
 dón, * *gedón, to do, make, cause, bring to pass, put, apply, pour; ic dó, þú dést, he déð; pl. dóð; subj. s. dó; pl. dón; p. dyde; pl. dydon; pp. gedón; imp. dó þú; pl. dóð. 67:12.*
 don, *to do, make, cause, place; do þe dun, cast thee down. O. 11357, 11899.*
 don, *pr. pl. do, make, cause. P. P. 411. i-don, pp. caused. P. P. 78.*
 donet, *grammar, first principles, elements. From Donatus, the Grammarian. P. P. 123.*
 donne (to), *dat. inf. to do, be done. A. R.*
 dormant, *lit. sleeping; met. fixed, stationary; table dormant, used perhaps as a side-board, and so called as opposed to the ordinary table which consisted of planks laid on trestles. C. 355.*
 dorste, * *See durran.*
 dorste, *dared. R.*
 dortour, *dormitory. P. C. 59.*
 dosevn, *dozen. P. P. 164.*
 doubte, *fear. G. 144.*
 doune, *a down. R. pl. dounes. L. 259.*
 douȝtiore, *doughtier, stouter, braver. P. P. 84.*
 dowte (out of), *without doubt, doubtless. C. 489.*
 doȝ, *imp. pl. do, put. R.*
 do þine hope, *set thy hope. A. I.*
 doȝter, *daughter; pl. doȝtren. R.*
 dragan* (9), *to drag, draw; he drægð; p. s. dróg, dróh; pl. drógon; pp. dragan.*

- dragges, *drugs*. C. 428.
drauhð, *draweth*. A. R.
draweth, *imp. pl. draw*; draweth cut, *draw lots*. C. 837.
drazhenn, *to draw*; *p.s. drohh*, droh. O.
gedreccednys, * *3f. tribulation*. 57:22.
drecchep (A. S. dreccan), *pr. pl. vex, grieve, oppress*. P. C. 162.
dreden, *to dread*. A. R.
gedréfan, * *to disturb, disquiet, trouble, afflict, offend*; *p. -de*; *pp. -ed*.
gedréfednes, * *3f. trouble, disturbance*. Bs.
gedréfednys, *3f. trouble, affliction*.
drieh. See drien. A. R.
dreint, *p.s. drenched, drowned*. G. 137. *pp. dreinte*. G. 167.
drenc, * *2m. drink, draught, potation*. 69:32.
dreógan, * *drogen* (19), *to do, suffer, sustain*; *p.s. dreáh*; *pl. drugon*; *pp. drogen*.
drý, * *2m. wizard, magician, sorcerer*; *g. drýes, drýs*. 86:33.
drien (A. S. dreógan), *to endure, suffer*; *pr. drieð, drihð*; *p. drieh*; *pr. sub. drie*. A. R.
drífan* (20), *to drive*; *p.s. dráf*, pu drife; *pl. drifon*; *pp. drifen, gedrifon*.
drígan, * *drýgan, to dry, rub dry*; *p. -de*; *pp. -ed*. Joh. xi. 2.
drihtin, *lord*; *g. -ess*. O.
drihte, drihten, *lord*. L. 4.
dryhte-ealdor, * *2m. ruler of a household, meeting, or feast*.
drihten, * *dryhten, 2m. the Lord, a lord, master*.
drihtenes, *g. s. Lord's*. L. 555.
drihtliche, *good, noble, lordly*. L. 837.
drihtenes, *g. s. Lord's*. L.
gedrinc, * *gedrync, 2n. drink, drinking*; *pl. dryncu*. Bs.
drincan* (21), *to drink*; he drincð; *p. dranc*; *pl. druncon*; *pp. druncen*.
drinnc, drinnch, *drink, draught*; *pl. drinnchess*. O.
driste, *for drihte?* Lord. L. 4.
dríue, *imp. pl. drive*. A. R.
drof, *p.s. drove*. R.
droh, *p.s. of drazen, drew*. L.
droh, drozhenn. See drazhenn.
drohtan, * *drohtian, drohtnian, to live, pass (time), dwell, converse, keep company with*; *p. -ode*; *pp. -ed*; hú him tó drohtnigenne wære, *how he should live*; *lit., how it was to be lived by him*. 75:17; 69:20.
drohtnung, * *3f. life, course of life, conduct*. * 68:7.
drough, *p.s. drew (near), approached*. G. 155.
drouh, *p.s. drew*; drouh to, *approached*. P.P.
drow, *p.s. drew, turned, was disposed*. R. 8.
drowpud, *p. pl. drooped*. C. 107.
drunc, *drink*. A. R.
druncen, * *drunken, drunk*.
dude, *p.s. did, put, placed*. L.; A. R.; R. dude on, *donned*. L. 2pers. dudest. P.P. 480. *pl. dude*; *dude in strong prison*. R. duden. L.
dugan* (*preteritive*), *to profit, avail, help, be good for* (Ger.

taugen); *pú* duge, he deáh; *pl.* dugon; *p.* dohte, *pú* dohtest; *pl.* dohton; *pres. part.* du-gende.

dulue, *subj. pl. delved.* *A. R.*
dún,* *3f. a down, a mountain.*
63:23.

dun, *adv. down.* *O.*

dunes, *downs.* *L.* 259, 836.

dunien, dunie (*A. S. dynan*),
to din, resound; p. dunede.
L. 77, 625, 629.

dunt, *dint, blow.* *L.* 788. no
wille . . . of dunt, *no power . . .*
of striking. *R.*

durethe, *pr. s. lasts, continues,*
extends. *M.* 239:25, 30.

durran* = durron. *Os.*

durran* (*preteritive*), *to dare;*
ic, he, dear, pú dearst; *pl.*
durron; *pres. subj.* durre; *pl.*
durron (-en); *p.* dorste; *pl.*
dorston.

durren, *pr. subj. dare.* *A. R.*

duru,* *3f. door; g. -e (-a, -u,*
-an); acc. -e (-a, -u); pl. dura
(-u). *Joh. xx.* 19, 26; 94:1.

duru-pínen, *3f. female door-*
keeper. *Joh. xviii.* 17.

dute, *doubt.* *A. R.*

duzeðe, *power.* *L.* 250.

duzeðe-n, *f. folk, people.* *L.*

duzeðe-cnihtes, *knights.* *L.* 231.

dwelian,* *dwolian, to err, mis-*
take; trans. to cause to err,
deceive, mislead; p. dwealde;
pp. gedweled, gedweald; also,
p. -ode; pp. -od.

dwyld,* *gedwild, gedwyld, 2n.*
error, heresy, sin. 63:28.

E.

eá,* *f. water, river; indecl. in s.*

but sometimes, especially in com-
pos., gen. eás; pl. eá; d. eám,
eán.

eác,* *eke, also, moreover; eác*
swylce, also, likewise, in like
manner.

eádig,* *blessed, happy, affluent.*

geeádméðan,* *to humble (one's*
self), prostrate, worship, adore.

eádméðlic,* *eádmód, eádmód-*
lic, humble, submissive, respect-
ful.

eádmóðlice,* *humbly.*

eáge*, *1n. eye.* *Joh. ix.* 6, 14,
21, 32; *x.* 21; *xi.* 37; *xii.* 40.

eágon = eágum,* *d. pl. eyes.* *Joh.*

eahta,* *eahte, eight; indecl.*

eahtateone, *eighteen.* *S. C. III:8.*

eahtatig,* *eighty.* *Os.*

eal.* *See eall.*

eá lá,* *eálá eá, O! alas! Bs.*
98:23; 99:9.

ealað,* *ale.* *Os.* 82:18.

eald,* *old; comp. yldra, -e, -e;*
superl. yldest.

ealdian,* *to grow old; pres. 2s.*

ealdst. *Joh. xxi.* 18. *p. -ode;*
pp. [ge-ealden.]

ealdor,* *2m. elder, chief, ances-*
tor, prince.

ealdron* = ealdrum, *d. pl. el-*
ders. *Joh. xii.* 42.

eall,* *all; indef. decl. mid ealle,*
totally; ealra betst, best of all.

ealles,* *in all, altogether, totally.*

ealneweg,* *ealneg, atway.* *Bs.*

eallunga,* *eallunge, totally,*
wholly, quite; omnino.

ealo,* *ale.* *Bs.*

ealswá,* *also, as, like as.* 67:25.

ealu,* *alc.*

eam,* *2m. uncle.* *Os.*

eande, *end.* *L.*

ear, *ere, before.* A. R.
 eard, * 2*m.* native soil, country, habitation; *pl.* eardas, fields. *Joh.* iv. 35.
 eardian, * *to inhabit, dwell; p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. 63:19.
 eardung-stów, * 3*f.* dwelling-place. *Joh.*
 eare, * 1*n.* ear.
 earfoð, * *hard, difficult, troublesome.* 65:23, 25.
 earfoð, * 2*n.* difficulty, trouble, tribulation; *pl.* earfoðu. *Bs.*
 earfoðlice, * *with difficulty, hardly, sorely.*
 earfoðnys, * 3*f.* difficulty, trouble, hardship, pain.
 earg, * earh, weak, timid. *Bs.*
 earm, * 2*m.* arm.
 earm, * *poor, miserable, wretched.*
 earm, arm; *pl.* earmes. A. R.
 earn, eagle; *pl.* earnes. A. R.
 earnee, *to run.* L. 628.
 gearnian, * *to earn, gain, merit, attain; p.* -ode; *pp.* -od.
 gearnung, * 3*f.* an earning, merit, desert, benefit.
 eást, * east, eastwards.
 eástan, * *from the east; -an is added chiefly to other adverbs, and denotes motion from a place.*
 eást-dæł, * 2*m.* the east.
 Eáster, * Eástor, 2*n.* Easter; *pl.* Eástra, Eástro.
 Eáster-dæg, * 2*m.* Easter-day, Passover.
 Eáster-freóls-dæg, * 2*m.* feast of the Passover. *Joh.* xiii. 1.
 Eáster-tíd, * 3*f.* Easter-tide. *Æl.*
 eásteward, * eástweard, eastward.
 Eastre, * 1*f.* Easter, the feast at Easter, the Passover.

eást-ryhte, * *due east.*
 Eástron, * *nom. dat. pl. Easter.* *Joh.* xi. 55; xviii. 28.
 eawfæst, * eawfest, *pious, devout.* 68:13.
 eax, axe. A. R.
 eáð, * *easy; comp.* eáðra, éðre; *superl.* eáðost.
 eáð-lære, * *easily taught, teachable.*
 eáðe, * *æðe, adv. easily; comp.* éð; *superl.* eáðost.
 eáðelícor, * *more easily.* 58:7.
 geeáðmédan, * *to humble; with acc. of pron., to worship.* See geeáðmédan.
 eáðmétto, * *pl. n. humility, submission; gen.* eáðméttá. *Bs.*
 eáðmóðnes, * 3*f.* humility. *Os.*
 eáðmóðnessan = eáðmóðnessum.* 84:19.
 ec, eke, also. A. R.; O.
 ek, eke, also. H. III.
 écan, * *to eke, increase; p. s.* écte; *pl.* ícton; *pp.* geéced. *Bs.*
 éce, * *eternal.* 69:35.
 eced, 2*n.* acid, vinegar. *Joh.* xix. 29.
 eked, eked out. P. C. 92.
 ekenn (A. S. eácan), *to add to, increase.* O. 57. *pp.* ekedd. O. 46.
 eche (A. S. écé), *eternal.* O.
 echon, each one, each. R.
 écnys, * écnés, 3*f.* eternity; on écnesse, on écnysse, forever. *Joh.* vi. 51.
 écon, * *d. s.* = écum, *eternal.* *Joh.*
 ed-, * *a prefix equivalent to Latin re, again.*
 geedcennan, * *to bear or bring forth again.*

- eddere, *adder, serpent.* Ps. lvii. 5.
 edleán,* *2n. reward; retribution; pl. edleán.* 60:10.
 edmodnesse, *humility.* A. R.
 edniwan,* *anew.*
 edwit, *twitting, reproach.* (A. S. ed-wítan.) R.
 eeres, *ears.* C. 558.
 eeten, *p. pl. ate.* P.P. 356.
 efenlæcan,* *geefenlæcan, to be just like, imitate; p. efenlæhte; pp. -læht.*
 efenrike, *equal in power.* O. 11868.
 efese,* *1f. eaves (of a house), brim, brink.*
 efesian,* *to round as eaves, clip, shear; p. -ode; pp. -od.*
 efft, *again.* O.
 efne,* *lo! behold! even, truly; en! ecce!*
 efne, *power, ability.* A. R.
 efne, *even, even with.* L.
 i-efned, *pp. compared.* A. R.
 efneð, *1pl. compare.* A. R.
 efsone, *soon after.* R.
 efstan,* *to hasten; p. efste.*
 efi,* *again, after, afterwards; on the other hand.*
 eftagifan*(14), *to give back, restore; p.s. eftageaf; pl. eftageáfon; pp. eftgifen.* Os.
 efter, *in proportion to.* A. R.
 efter-telleres, *after-tellers.* A. I.
 ege,* *2m. awe, fear, dread.* Joh. vii. 13; Os. 83:27.
 eftsones, *soon after, again, in turn, altera vice.* M. 243:34.
 egeful,* *awful, terrible.* 63:15.
 egefull,* *awful, terrible.* Os.
 egesful,* *awful.*
 egeslic,* *awful, dreadful, terrible.*
 egged, *p.s. urged.* P. C. 87. (A. S. eggian.)
 eggenn, *to urge, incite; pr. s. eggepp.* O.
 egginnng, *urging.* O.
 ehne. See e3he. O.
 éhtan,* *to follow, persecute, assail; he éht; pl. éhtað; p. éhte; gouv. g. or acc. Joh. v. 16.*
 éhtnys,* *éhtung. 3f. persecution.*
 ehzene, *d. pl. eyes.* L.
 eie, *fear.* A. R. (A. S. ege.)
 eie, *eye.* R.
 eye, *egg.* P. C. 73.
 eien, *eyes.* A. R.
 eihsihðe, *eyesight, sight.* A. R.
 eihte, *eight.* A. R.
 eihte, *cattle.* A. R. 165:8.
 eihtuðe, *eighth.* A. R.
 eilen, *to hurt, annoy; pr. eileð; pr. sub. eilie.* A. R. (A. S. ádlían, *to ail.*)
 eir, *heir; pl. eirs.* R. 181.
 eyren, *pl. eggs.* M. 242:6.
 eyres, *heirs.* R. 68.
 eise, *ease.* A. R.
 eize, *eye; pl. eizen.* P.P. 44, 90.
 eize, *eye.* P.P. 33. "Let hem wonte non eize," *let them want no eye, i. e., keep an eye on them.* The "Crowley" text reads: "Late no wynnynge hem forweny," *i. e., let no gain spoil them.*
 elderne, *elders.* R.
 eldran,* *elders, parents, ancestors; g. pl. eldrana.* 97:13. See ealdor.
 eldre, *elders, ancestors.* L. 572.
 ele,* *2m. oil.*
 elles,* *else, otherwise.*

- ellþeód,* *3f. foreign country or nation, exile. Os.*
- eln,* *3f. ell. Joh. xxi. 8.*
- elþeód,* *3f. foreign nation, foreigner.*
- embe,* *prep. about, for. 61:4.*
- embrowdid, *pp. embroidered. C. 89.*
- emcristen (*A. S. efencristen*), *even, or fellow-christian. A. I.*
- emeraudes, *emeralds. M. (Lat. smaragdi.)*
- emn,* *even, level, plain; on emn, even with, by the side of, coeval with.*
- emn,* *equally. Bs.*
- emnlange,* *along.*
- emn-sceolere,* *2m. fellow disciple, schoolfellow. Os. 87:11.*
- encloied, *hurt in the foot. G. 298.*
- encres, *increase.*
- ende,* *2m. end, extremity; part, quarter; feower endas þyses middangeardes, four ends (quarters) of this earth.*
- geendebyrdan,* *endebyrdian, to order, ordain, place, arrange; þ. geendebyrde; pp. geendebyrd, -byred. 70:4.*
- endebyrdnys* (*-nes*), *3f. arrangement, order, detail; þurh endebyrdnys, in turn.*
- endede, *p.s. ended, built. R. 4.*
- endemes,* *equally, in like manner, together. Bs.*
- ender daie, *last day, yesterday, lately. P. C. 87. (A. S. ende dæg, dies mortis. Beda, 3, 8. Cædmon, 4196.)*
- geendian,* *to end, finish, perfect; þ. -ode; pp. -od.*
- endyng, *ending, death. R.*
- endlufon,* *eleven; indecl.*
- geendung,* *3f. an ending, end.*
- ene, *alone, only. R.*
- enes, *once. R.; A. R. et enes, at once. A. R.*
- enforside, *p.s. endeavoured, strove. Gen. xxxvii. 21.*
- engel, *2m. angel; pl. englas.*
- englene, *g. pl. of angels. A. R.*
- enhaulcid, enhaulsid, *pp. exalted. Ps. xlv. 11.*
- eni, *any. A. R.*
- enne, *acc. s. m. one, an, a;*
- enne oðer, *another. L.*
- enngell, *angel, messenger; pl. enngless. O.*
- engleþeod, *angel-host. O.*
- enonch balse, *wood of the balsam trees. M. 243:10.*
- enqueri, *to inquire, investigate. R.*
- enseure, *to assure. P.P. 294.*
- ent,* *2m. giant; pl. entas.*
- entaile, *shape. G. 64.*
- entayled, *pp. carved, cut. P. C. 15. sculphured. P. C. 48.*
- entriketh, *deceives. G. 116.*
- entuned, *pp. intoned. C. 123.*
- envyned, *supplied with wine. C. 344.*
- eode,* *p.s. went; pl. eodon, eodun; used for the past of gangan or gán, instead of géng, which occurs chiefly in poetry. 69:24.*
- eoden, *went, have gone. A. R.*
- eorl, *earl, man; g. eorles; d. eorle; pl. eorles; g. eorlene; d. eorlen. L.*
- ormð,* *See yrmð.*
- ornostlice,* *earnestly; so, now, therefore, but.*
- eorwer, *apparently an error for cower, your. L. 835.*

- eorð-beofung,* *3f. an earth-quake. Os.*
- eorð-bugigend,* *2m. inhabitant of earth. See bugian.*
- eorðe,* *1f. earth, land.*
- eorðe, eorðen, *f. earth, land, ground. L. 357. d. an eorðen, in land. L. 934.*
- eorpe, *earth. O.*
- eorðlic,* *earthly, worldly.*
- eorpliȝ, *earthly. O.*
- eorð-tilia,* *1m. earth-tiller, husbandman.*
- eorðu,* *3f. earth, land.*
- eów,* *d. acc. pl. to you, you. See pú.*
- eowed,* *eowde, flock, herd; 2n. according to Rask, Grein, and Bosworth, but in Ælfric's Homily on the Good Shepherd the limiting words are fem.: ic wylle áhreddan míne eowde. 61:7. ic hæbbe óðre scép þe ne sind na of ðisre eowde. 61:30. Crist hí gebrincð ealle on ánre eowde on ðam écan lífe. 62:1.*
- eówer,* *g. pl. of pú, of you, your; used as a possessive adj. pron., and declined indefinitely, like uncer, q. v.*
- er, *before. A. R.*
- er, *hereafter. R. 296.*
- erberes (*O. Fr. herhier, Lat. herbarium*), *gardens. P. C. 14.*
- ercebisceop, *2m. archbishop. 75:11.*
- ercedeknes, *archdeacon's. C. 660.*
- erchád,* *2m. archiepiscopal dignity.*
- ere, *to ear, plow, till. M. p. erede. A. R.*
- eren, *pl. ears. P. P.*
- eres, *ears. C. 591.*
- erest, *first. A. R.*
- erian,* *to plow; p. -ode, -ede; pp. -od, -ed. 78:35.*
- ermð, *3f. poverty, misery, distress, wretchedness. Bs. See yrmð.*
- erreden, *p. pl. have erred, strayed. Is. liii. 6.*
- errynge, *wandering. Gen. xxxvii. 15.*
- errnde (*A. S. ærend*), *errand, message. O. 159, 176, 178.*
- ert, (*thou*) *art. A. R.*
- erpe, *earth; bringe an erpe, bring into earth, burial. R.*
- esmaied, *astonished. G. 325.*
- esne* (*Goth. asneis*), *2m. man, young man, servant.*
- esse, *to ask; p. s. esste. R.*
- esstess, *pl. dainties. (A. S. est.) O. 11546.*
- estful,* *kind, benignant, devout.*
- estful, *dainty, delicate, fastidious; pl. estfule. A. R.*
- esud, *pp. accommodated, entertained. C. 29.*
- et enes, *at once. A. R.*
- etan,* *ettan (12), to eat, consume; ic ete, pú ytst, he yt, ytt; pl. etað, ete; p. s. æt, et (Joh. ii. 17); þu áete; pl. æton; sub. ete, eton; p. áete, æton; imp. et; pl. etað, ete; pp. eten. Joh. vi. 31, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58.*
- etenn, *to eat; p. s. et. O.*
- etfleon, *to flee away; escape. A. R. (A. S. ætfeleon.)*
- ethalt. *See etholden.*
- ether, *or. Gen. xli. 44*
- etholden, *to retain, withhold;*

pr. ethalt; *pp.* etholden. *A. R.* 162:7.
 ettan,* *to pasture* ? 79:10. Eal þæt his man aþer oððe ettan oððe erian mæg, *all that of it (the land) one either pasture or plough can.* Thorpe translates incorrectly, "all that his man could either pasture or plough; 'his' stands for 'land.'" See etan.
 euellles, *without evil, uncorrupted.* *P. C.* 90.
 even-forþ, *straight ahead.* *P. C.* 11.
 euensong, *vespers.* *P. P.* 190. *It seems to mean here midnight, the reading of one of the MSS.*
 euerich, *every.* *A. R.; R; L.*
 eueriche a, *each.* *P. C.* 119.
 euesed, *pp. surrounded by clipt borders.* *P. C.* 14.
 everychone, *every one.* *G.*
 expownede, *p.s. expounded, interpreted.* *Gen.* xli. 8.
 expowneris, *expounders, interpreters.* *Gen.* xli. 8.
 épel, *2m. country, native country, home.* 69:16. nán witega nys andfenge on his épele. *Lk.* iv. 24.
 eþen, *eyes.* *P. P.*
 eþhe (*A. S.* eage), *eye; bifornenn Godess eþhne, ehne, before the eyes of God.*
 eþte, *property.* *H. III. O.* 11846.
 eþtende, *eighth.* *A. I.*
 eþtentþe, *eighteenth.* *H. III.*
 eþwhær (*A. S.* æghwær), *everywhere.* *O.* 46, 53, 105, 11886.

F.

fácn,* *2n. fraud, guile.* *Joh.* 1. 47. *pl.* fácnu.
 fæder,* *m. father; indecl. in s. but sometimes g. fæderes; pl. fæderas.*
 gefædera,* *1m. godfather, gossip.*
 fæderon* = fæderum, *d. pl. fathers.* *Joh.* vii. 22.
 fægenian.* *See fægian.*
 fæger,* *fair, beautiful, good.* 64:21.
 fæger,* *3f. fairness, beauty.*
 fægere,* *fairly, beautifully.*
 fægernys,* *3f. fairness, beauty.*
 fægian,* *to fawn, rejoice.*
 fæht, *p.s. fought.* *L.* 806.
 fæie, *fated, destined to die; slain, dead.* (*A. S.* fæg.) *L.* 636, 715.
 ifæied, *hated, hateful.* *L.* 613.
 fæie-scipe, *destruction.* *L.* 657.
 fæie-sih, *death-time, death, destruction.* *L.* 87, 797.
 færeld,* *2n. way, journey, passage, progress.*
 færlíc,* *sudden, fortuitous; f. færlícu.*
 færlíce,* *suddenly; by chance.*
 færð.* *See faran.*
 fæst, *fast, strong, firm.* *Os.; Bs.*
 fæste,* *adv. fast.*
 fæsten,* *2n. fast, fasting.*
 fæsten, *2n. fastness, fortress, citadel.* *Os.*
 fæsthafel,* *fast-having or -holding, tenacious.* 69:11.
 fæstliche, *fastly, quickly.* *L.*
 fæstnian,* *gefæstnian, to fasten, fix, confirm; p. -ode; pp. -od.* 69:10.

fæstnung, * 3*f.* a fastening.
 fæt, * 2*n.* a vat, vessel, cup; *pl.*
n. acc. fatu; *g.* fata; *d.* fatum.
 fætels, * 2*m.* bag, sack, purse,
scrip; vessel. 66:31. fætels =
 fætelsas? *vesseis.* Os. 82:18.
 fætt, fett, *fat, fatted.* Bs.
 gefagen, * *fain, glad, joyful.* Bs.
 fayntise, *feigning, pretence, de-*
ceit. P. C. 99.
 fair; a fair for the maistrie, a
fair one for ecclesiastical prefer-
ment? C. 165.
 fairnesse (C. 521), *i.e. of living.*
 fayten, *to lame.* P.P. 49.
 fald, * 2*m.* a fold, sheepfold, stall,
stable. Joh. x. 1.
 faldyng, a coarse, rough-napped
cloth. C. 393.
 fale, many. L.
 falle, *befall?* P.P. 42.
 i-falle, *pp. fallen, happened.* C.
 25.
 fallen, falle, *to fall, happen;* *p.s.*
 feol, ful; *pl.* feolen, fullen. L.
 fallen, falle, *to fell;* *p.s.* feolde,
 fulde; *p. pl.* feolden. L.
 fallenn, *to fail, belong, happen;*
pr. pl. and pp. fallenn. O.
 famulier, *familiar, homely.* C.
 215.
 ifan, *foes.* L. 777.
 fandenn, *to tempt, try.* O.
 11336. *sub. 2*p.** fande. O.
 11374, 11982; *pp.* fandedd.
 O. 11324.
 fandian, * *to try, prove, tempt;* *p.*
 -ode; *pp.* -od; *pres. p.* fandi-
 ende. Joh. viii. 6.
 fandinng, *temptation;* *acc.* fan-
 dinnge. O.
 fandung, * 3*f.* trial, temptation,
probation. inquiry. 62:14.

fangan* (8), *to take, receive;*
p.s. féng; *pl.* féngon; *pp.*
 fangen. See fón.
 gefangen, *pp. captured, taken*
prisoner. See fón.
 far, * faru, 3*f.* fare, course, jour-
 ney, way.
 far, *imp. fare, go;* *pl.* fareð. L.
 faran, gefaran (9), *to fare, go,*
journey, march; þú færst, he
 færð; *pl.* farað; *p.s.* fór; *pl.*
 fóron; *pp.* faren, gefaren. Joh.
 i. 43.
 fare, far; fare leuer, *far rather.*
 R.
 faren, *to fare.* L.
 farenn, *to go;* *p.s.* for. O.
 farsud, *pp. stuffed.* C. 332.
 (Lat. farsus.)
 fasste (A. S. fæsten), *fast.* O.
 11330.
 fasstenn (A. S. fæstan), *to fast.*
 O. 11327. *pp.* fasstedd. O.
 11748.
 fastinng, *fasting.* O. 11436.
 fastebi, *fast by, near.* L. 9.
 fæzerest, *fairest.* L.
 gefeá, * 1*m.* joy.
 gefeahrt, * See feohtan.
 feald, 2*m.* fold. Os.
 fealdan (1), *to fold, wrap up;*
 he fylt; *p.s.* feóld; *pl.* feól-
 don; *pp.* gefealden. Joh.
 feallan, gefeallan (1), *to fall, fail;*
 he fylð, fealð; *p.s.* feóll; *pl.*
 feóllon; *pp.* feallen. 60:3.
 feaw, * feawa, *few;* *d.* feawum;
superl. feawosta; *used with gen.*
of the noun.
 feax, * 2*n.* hair, the locks; coma,
 cæsaries.
 febli, *to become feeble.* R.
 feblore, *feebler.* R.

- feccan, * *gefecgan*, *gefeccan*, to *fetch, bring to, carry off, take.* [*p. -fehte? pp. feht?*]
- fédan, * *to feed, nourish, educate;* he *fét, fètt*; *p. fédde*; *pp. féd-ed, fédd.* 64:2, 10.
- fedenn, *to feed.* O.
- fefer, * *fefor*, 2*m. fever.* Joh. iv. 52.
- feffede, *p.s. endowed, bestowed.* (*Fr. fieffer, to convey the fief or fee to a new owner.*) R. 556.
- fegesst, 2*p.s. joinest.* O. 11523. *pp. feƷedd, composed.* O. 11501. (*A. S. fégan.*)
- fehteð, *fihtep, fighteth.* L. 703.
- feynede, *p.s. feigned.* P. C. 84.
- feyntise, *faintness.* P. P. 5.
- feyntyse, *faintness, cowardice.* R.
- feire, *fairly, happily*; *feire mote* you *falle.* P. P. 42.
- feire, *fair.* A. R.
- i-feiped, *pp. hated, hateful.* L. 613.
- fel, * 2*n. fell, skin, hide.*
- fel, *p.s. fell, happened.* P. P.
- fela, * *many, much*; *indecl. and used with gen. of the noun.* 67:6.
- feld, *failed.* R. 122.
- fele, *mcny*; *fele mo, many more.* P. C. 60.
- fell,* *See fel.*
- felles, *skins.* A. R.
- fen, *murk, mire.* P. C. 120.
- fend, *fiend.* P. C. 152, 158.
- feng, * *gefeng.* *See fón.*
- fenn, * 2*m. mud, dirt, clay.* Joh. ix. 11.
- feoh, * *feó, 2n. cattle, herd, money, property, wealth*; *licende feoh, lying property, all inanimate possessions, money, treasure, etc.* 82:28. *g. feós*; *d. feó.*
- feohan, * *feón* (14), *to fain, be glad, rejoice*; *p.s. feah*; *pl. feáhon, fáegon*; *pp. feohen.*
- gefeoht, * 2*n. fight, fighting, battle.* 93:20; 83:17, 20.
- feohtan, * *gefeohtan* (18), *to fight, gain by fighting*; he *fyht, fiht*; *p.s. feaht*; *pl. fuhton*; *pp. fohten, gefohten.* 91:22; 83:17.
- feol, *p.s. fell.* L.
- gefeól,* *See feallan.*
- feolde, *fulde, p.s. felled*; *p. pl. feolden.* L. 116. *See fallen.*
- feole, *many.* A. R.
- feolle-n, *p. pl. fell.* L.
- i-feolled, *pp. felled.* L. 99.
- feónd, * *fiónd, 2m. enemy*; *pl. n. acc. fýnd* (*feóndas, feónd*); *g. feónda*; *d. feóndum.* 100:29.
- feondliche, *feondeliche, fiendishly, fiercely, exceedingly.* L. 983.
- feóndscip, * 2*m. hostility, enmity.* 91:6.
- feor, * *adv. far*; *comp. fyrra* (*adj.*), *fyr* (*adv.*); *superl. fyrrest* (*adj.*).
- feorh, * 2*n. life; soul, spirit*; *g. feores*; *pl. feoru.*
- feormeste, *foremost.* L.
- feormian, * *to farm, take care of, cherish; entertain; procure food; to purify, purge, cleanse.*
- feorrene, *foreign.* A. R.
- feórða, * *fourth*; *def. decl.*
- feówer, * *four*; *g. feówera*; *d. feówerum, feówer*; *on feówer dagum, in four days.* Os.
- feówertig, * *forty*; *g. -tigra*; *d. -tignum.*

- feówertigoða, * feówertigða, *fortieth*. *Os*.
- fer, *adv. far*. *C*. 493.
- geféra, * *1m. companion, associate*. *Joh*. xi. 16.
- geféræden, * *3f. society, fellowship*.
- féran, * *to fare, go, set out, make a journey*; *p.s. férde*; *pl. férdon*.
- ferde, *host, army*; *acc. s. ferden*, *ferde*. *L*. 423.
- ferde, *p.s. fared, went*. *L*.
- iferen, feres, *pl. companions, comrades*. *L*. 94.
- ferme, *rent*. *C*. 253. (*Fr. rente*.)
- fermery, *an infirmary*. *P.C*. 60.
- ferne, *distant*. *C*. 14.
- ferre, *comp. of fer, farther*. *C*. 48.
- ferrer, *adv. farther*. *P. C*. 55.
- ferrest, *adj. farthest, most distant*. *C*. 496.
- ferris (*A. S. fers*), *verse*. *O*. 59. 64, 67, 11943.
- fersc, * *fresh, not salt*.
- geférscepe, * *geférscepe, 2m. company, society, class*.
- ferthing, *lit., a small fourth*; *a small portion*. *C*. 134.
- fesstenn, *to fasten, fix*. *O*. 219.
- festne, *to fasten*. *C*. 195.
- fest. *See on-fast, on-feste*.
- fét, * *pr.s. feeds*. *See fédan*.
- fet, *pp. fetched*. *C*. 821.
- fetel, * *2m. girdle, belt*; *d. pl. fetelum*. *Bs*. 105:20.
- fetys, *feat, well-made, neat, fashionable*. *C*. 157. (*O. Fr. factis*; *Lat. factus*.)
- fetysly, *feally, neatly, handsomely*. *C*. 124
- fetously, *neally*. *C*. 275.
- fétt, * *See fédan*.
- fett, * *fat*. *Bs*. *See fætt*.
- fette, *p.s. of fecchen, to fetch, bring*. *P.P*. 29. *fette water at his eizen, threw water at his eyes*. *P.P*. 223.
- fever, * *fevor, 2m. fever*. *See fefer*.
- gefexod, * *haired, having a head of hair*; *comatus*. 70:11. *See feax*.
- féða, * *1m. one on foot, foot-soldier*; *a phalanx of infantry*. 83:22; 84:1.
- féðe-here, * *2m. foot-army, infantry*. *Os*. 83:11.
- féðena, * *g. pl. of foot*. *Os*. 84:1. *See féða*.
- feper, * *feper, 2n. feather, wing*; *pl. feperu*. *Grein makes it 3f.*
- fikele, *to flatter*. *R*. 58, 169; *pp. fikeled*. *R*.
- fikelyng, *hypocrisy, flattering*. *R*. 32.
- fíc-treow, * *2n. fig-tree*; *pl. -treowu*. *Joh*. i. 48, 50.
- fiend, * *enemy, foe*. *Bs*. *See féond*.
- fíf, * *five*; *g. sometimes fífa*; *án píssa fífa, one of these five*. *Bs*.
- fífta, * *fifth*; *def. decl.*
- fífte healf, * *four and a half*; *fífte healf m̄, four thousand five hundred*. *Os*. 83:11. *healf placed after a numeral diminishes it a half*; *e.g., óðer healf, one and a half*; *pridde healf, two and a half*; *six healf, five and a half, etc.*
- fíftig, * *fifty*; *g. fíftigra*; *d. fíftigum*.
- fíftyne, * *fyftyne, fifteen*.

- fihtenn, *to fight*. O. 11420, 11477.
- fiht, *fight*. A. R.
- fihten, *to fight*. L.
- fyligan, * *fylian*, *fyligean*, *to follow*; *p.* filigde, fylgde, filide; *imp.* fylig. Joh. i. 43; 62:7.
- fyllan, * *gefyllan*, *to fill, satisfy, fulfil, finish*; *p.* fylde; *pp.* gefyllled. 63:4; 66:27; 67:7.
- gefylllednis, * *3f.* *fulness, fulfilment, completion*.
- fillenn, *to fill, fulfil, practise*. O. 21.
- filosofum, *acc.* *philosopher*. Os.
- fylstan, * *to help, aid, support*; *p.s.* fylste; *pl.* fylston.
- gefylsta, * *1m.* *helper, assistant, supporter*. 58:16.
- fylð, * *falls, runs, flows*. Os. 80:7. See feallan.
- fyn, *pure, sheer*; for *fyn mys-eise*, *for pure maltreatment*. R.
- fynch (A. S. *finc*), *a small bird*. C. 654. "to pulle a fynch," *a proverbial expression equivalent to plucking a goose, i.e., tricking some rich silly fellow out of his money*.
- findan* (21), *to find*; *ic* finde, þú finst, he synt; *pl.* findað; *p.s.* fand; *pl.* fundon; *pp.* funden; *the past tense sometimes takes the weak endings*, *ic*, *he*, *funde*, þú fundest. Joh. xix. 38. Os. 85:23.
- finger, * *2m.* *finger*.
- fir, *fire*. O. 11503.
- fýr, * *2n.* *fire*.
- fýrd, * *3f.* *army, march, military expedition*. 83:25.
- fýrd-man, * *army-man, soldier*. Bs. See man.
- fyrhto, * *fyrhtu, f.* *indecl. in s.* *fear, horror, dread*.
- fyrten, * *far, distant*.
- fyrn, * *gefyryn, of old, long since*.
- fyrrest, * *superl. furthest*. See feor.
- firsen, *furze, gorse*. P.P. 195.
- fyrst, * *first, chief*.
- fyrst, * *2m.* *space, time, space of time, period*. 69:13.
- fis, *fish*. See fisc. L.
- fisc, * *2m.* *fish*; *pl.* fixas *by metathesis of s and c*. Joh. xxi. 6, 9, 11.
- fisc, uisc, fis, *fish*; *pl.* fishes; *d.* fisce. L.
- fiscað, * *fiscoð, 2m.* *a fishing, the occupation of fishing*. 77:6. See fixoð.
- fisceran* = *fiscerum, d.* *pl.* *fishermen*. Os.
- fiscere, * *2m.* *a fisher*.
- fisc-nett, * *2n.* *fish-net*. Joh. xxi. 8.
- fisyk, *physic*. P.P.
- fithul, *fiddle*.
- fixas, * *pl.* *fishes*. See fisc.
- fixoð, * *2m.* *a fishing*; *gán on fixoð, to go a fishing*. Joh. xxi. 3.
- flá, * *1f.*, flán, *3f.* *and 2m.* *dart, arrow, missile*.
- flæh, fleoh, fleoþ, *p.s.* *fled*. L.
- flæsc, * *2n.* *flesh*.
- flæsclic, * *fleshly*. 66:8.
- flæsh, *flesh*; *g.s.* flæshess. O.
- flappe, *to clap, applaud*. Is. lv. 12.
- flatte, *p.s.* *slapt*. P.P. 224.
- fleám, * *2m.* *flight*.
- flean, * *for flahan (10), to flay*; *p.s.* flóh; *pl.* flógon; *pp.* flagen.

- fleap, *p. s. fled.* L.
 flende, *inf. fut. to flee.* L.
 fleo, *imp. fly, flee; fleo we, let us flee.* L.
 fleógan, *fliógan, fleón, flíon, (19), *to flee, fly; he flýhð; p. s. fleáh; pl. flugon; pp. flogen; imp. s. fleoh.* 60:8, 22, 24, 25.
 fleón, **to flee, fly; ic fleó; pl. fleóð. See fleógan.*
 fleon, *to flee.* L.
 fleon, flen, *to avoid, flee from.* O.
 fleonde (to), *dat. inf. of fleon; a probable error for to fleonne.* L. 982.
 fleótan* (19), *to float; p. s. fleát; pl. fluton; pp. floen.*
 fleoteð, *float.* L.
 fleoð, *imp. fly.* A. R.
 fleschlich, *fleshly; pl. fleschliche.* A. R.
 fletend, *pr. p. floating.* G. 157.
 flicp, *pr. s. flieth.* L. 260, 742.
 flíht, *flight.* L.
 flýhð.* *See fleógan.*
 geflýman, **to put to flight, rout; p. -de; pp. -ed, -d.* 91:23.
 flíon, **to flee.* Bs. *See fleógan.*
 flítan* (20), *to strive, contend; he flít; p. s. flát; pl. fliton; pp. fliten.* Joh. vi. 52; ix. 16.
 flizeð, *pr. s. flieth.* L.
 flocc, *stock.* O.
 flód,* *2n. and m. flood; a flowing of water.*
 flon (A. S. flán), *arrows.* R.
 flór,* *3f. floor.* S. C. 111:7.
 floreyms, *florins.* P. P.
 flówan* (4), *to flow, issue; he fléwð; on þ land þe þe fléwð meolece and hunie.* Exodus,
- iii. 8. *pl. flówað. Joh. vii. 38. p. s. fleów. Joh. xix. 34. pl. fleówon; pp. flówen.*
 flowe, *p. pl. flew, fled.* R.
 flowtynge, *fluting, playing on a flute.* C. 91.
 flumm, *river.* O. 191.
 fluzen, flozen, *p. pl. fled.* L. 90.
 ifoan, *pl. foes.* H. III.
 foangen, *to receive.* H. III.
 fóda,* *fódda, 1m. food, support.* 63:29.
 foddre, *fodder.* A. R.
 fode, *food.* O.
 folc,* *2m. folk, people; pl. folc.* 83:18.
 folke, *d. s. folk; on folke, among the people.* L. g. *pl. folken.* L.
 folc-gefeoh,* *2n. general battle; on þrim folc-gefeohum betweox twám cyningum.* Os. 85:32.
 folcisc,* *popular, vulgar, common; folcisce menn, common people.*
 fole, *foolish; fole dede, foolish deed.* R.
 foles, *fools.* A. I.
 folgað,* *folgoð, 2m. service; lit., that which follows, retinue, attendance.* Bs. 98:15.
 folgere,* *2m. follower.* Bs.
 foliwis, *full, truly, surely.* L. 350.
 folle, *p. pl. fell.* L.
 follzhenn, *to follow.* O. 119.
 folwen, *pr. pl. follow.* P. C. 163.
 folwep, *pr. pl. follow; p. pl. folwede.* L.
 fón,* *gefón (8), to receive, take,*

- seize, undertake; ic f6, foh, p6 f6st, fehst, he f6ð, fehð; *pl.* f6ð; *p.s.* f6ng; *pl.* f6ngon; *imp.* f6, foh; *pl.* f6ð; *pp.* f6ngen, gefongen, gefangen; to þam r6ce f6n, to succeed to the kingdom, undertake the government; f6ng to r6ce, came to empire. 99:8. togædere f6n, to assemble.
- fon, to receive. *L.* 281.
- fon, *foes.* *P.P.* 78; *R.*
- fonded, *pp.* tried. *P. C.* 149.
- fondeþ, *pr. pl.* try. *H. P.* 246:14. (*A. S.* fandian.)
- fondeth, *pr.s.* tries. *G.* 183.
- fondunge, temptation. *A. R.*
- fonge, to take, receive. *P.P.* 311.
- fongon, *p. pl.* received. *R.* 167.
- for, for, by reason of, through; for bitter. *P.P.* 99.
- f6r.* See faran.
- for,* for, notwithstanding; too, very; for rape, too quickly; for oft, for wel oft, very often. 63:18. for 6n, only.
- for, in respect to. *G.* 9.
- for. See farenn. *O.*
- for-arn,* *p.s.* ran before. *Joh.* xx. 4. See yrnan.
- forbærnan,* to burn up, consume; be burned; *p.* -bærnde; *pp.* -bærned.
- for-barnde-n, *p. pl.* burned up. *L.* 370.
- forbeóðan* (19), to forbid, restrain; *p.s.* forbeád; *pl.* forbudon; *pp.* forboden.
- forbyrnan* (21), *intrans.* to burn; *pres. pl.* forbyrnað. *Joh.* xv. 6. *p.s.* forbarn; *pl.* forburnon; *pp.* forburnen.
- forbodenn, *pp.* forbidden. *O.*
- forbreca* (15), to break, break up or in pieces; *p.s.* forbræc; *pl.* forbræcon; *pp.* forbrocen. *Joh.*
- forcelettes, fortresses, fortified places. *M.*
- forken, *pl.* gallows. *L.* 501.
- forcúð,* bad, wicked, perverse. *Bs.*
- forcuðest, forcoupist, most wretched. *L.* 268.
- for-déman,* to condemn; *p.* for-démde; *pp.* for-démed.
- fordemen, for-deme, to destroy; put to death; *pp.* for-demed. *L.* 237.
- fordón,* to fordo, ruin, destroy. See dón.
- fordon, to fordo, destroy. *L.* 506.
- fordrafen,* *pp.* borne away; dead. *Os.*
- fordruwian,* to dry up, wither. *Joh.* xv. 6.
- for-dude, *p.s.* fordid, destroyed. *L.* 1033.
- forealdian,* to grow old; *pp.* forealdod. *Bs.*
- fore-gebiddan, to pray for, intercede. 59:28. See biddan.
- fore-beacen,* *zn.* forebeacon, foretoken, prodigy.
- foreniseide. See to foreniseide. *H. III.*
- foresæd,* foresaid. See secgan.
- foresprecen,* before spoken of; *f.s.* foresprecenu.
- forestæpan,* fores:æppan (11), to step or go before, precede; *p.* forestóp. See steppan.
- for-ferde, *p.s.* destroyed. *L.* 415.
- forgifan* (14), to forgive, remit, release, give, grant; *p.s.* forgeaf; *pl.* forgeáfon; *pp.* forgifen. See gifan.

- forgitan,* forgytan (14), *to forget*; *gouv. gen. and acc. pres. 3sing.* forgit, forgyteð; *p.s.* forgeat; *pl.* forgeáton; *pp.* forgiten. *Bs.*
 forgyttol,* *forgetful.* 69:10.
 forhæfednys,* *3f. restraint, abstinence.* 69:31.
 forhealdan* (1), *to withhold, keep back; to lose*; *p.s.* forheóld; *pl.* forheóldon; *pp.* forhealden. *Bs.*
 forhelan (15), *to hide, conceal*; he forhilð; *p.s.* forhæl; *pl.* forhælon; *pp.* forholen. *Bs.*
 for-hicgan,* *for-higan, to neglect, reject, despise, condemn*; *pres. s.* forhigð. *Joh. xii. 48.*
 forhogian,* *to neglect, despise*; *pres. s.* -hogað; *pl.* -hogiað; *p. -ode*; *pp.* -od, -ed.
 forholen,* *pp. hidden, concealed.* 96:22. *See* forhelan.
 forhradian,* *to hasten or get before, prevent, anticipate.*
 forhtian,* *to fear, to frighten*; *p. -ode, -ede*; *pp.* -od.
 forhtung,* *3f. fear.*
 forhwaga,* *torhwæga, at least.* *Os. 81:28.*
 forlætān* (7), *to leave, let go, lose, leave off, forsake*; he forlæt; *p.s.* forlét; *pl.* forlétōn; *pp.* forlætēn; *in* forlætān, *to let in.*
 forleósan* (19), *to lose, let go*; he forlýst, forliest; *p.s.* forleás, þú forlure; *pl.* forluron; *pp.* forloren.
 forlicgan* (13), *to commit adultery.* 84:33. *See* licgan.
 forlígere,* *forlígere, 2n. adultery.* 60:18.
 forlire,* *2m. fornicator, adulterer.* *Joh. viii. 41.*
 forlýst,* *forliest.* *See* forleósan.
 forlor,* *2m. loss, destruction.* *Os.*
 forloren.* *See* forleósan.
 for-loren-e, *pp. lost, destroyed.* *L.*
 forma,* *first; def. decl. 83:17. comp.* iurðra; *superl.* fyrrest.
 formest, *first, beginning.* *L. 643.*
 forn to, *prep. before.* *L.*
 forne,* *before, sooner.* *Joh. xx. 4.*
 forneáh,* *very near, almost.* *Bs.*
 forneys, *furnace.* *C. 202.*
 for-pyned, *much wasted away.* *C. 205.*
 forr, *conj. for, because.* *O.*
 forrbeddepp, *forbiddeth*; *pp.* forbodenn. *O.*
 forrblendenn (*A. S. blendian*), *to blind*; *pp.* forrblendedd. *O. 76.*
 forred, *pp. furred.* *P.P.*
 forrest, *farrest, furthest.* *L.*
 forrhunngredd, *pp. an hungered.* *O. 11567, 11579.*
 forrlætenn, *to forsake; forsaken.* *O. 11430.*
 forrlanngē, *long ago, long before, before.* *O. 11363, 11911.*
 forrlisst (*A. S. lystan*), *very anxious.* *O. 11475.*
 forrsakepp, *forsaketh, shunneth*; *p.s.* forrsoc. *O.*
 forrseon, *to avoid, scorn.* *O. 11473.*
 forrsoc, *p.s. forsook, shunned.* *O.*
 forrwerppenn (*A. S. forweorpan*), *to despise, reject, neglect.* *O. 11428. pr. pl. forrwerppenn. O. 11512. pp. forrwerppenn. O. 11430, 11468.*

- forþenn, *further*. O.
 forþi, *therefore*; forþi þatt, *because*. O.
 forþrihht, *straightway, immediately*; followed by *se, as*. O. 11319.
 forscrinan* (21), *to shrink, wither*; he forscrinçð; *p.s.* forscranc; *pl.* forscruncon; *pp.* forscruncen.
 forseón,* *to overlook, neglect, despise*; þú forsihst, forsixst, he forsyhð; *p.* forseáh, for-sawe, þú forseage; *pl.* for-sawon; *imp.* forseöh; *pp.* for-sewen. See seón.
 forshape, *pp. transformed*. G. 8.
 forslean* (10), *to slay, kill, beat, strike off*; he forslyð; *p.s.* forslöh; *pl.* forslógon; *pp.* forslegen, forslagen. See sleahan.
 forspendan,* *to forspend, consume*.
 forspillan,* *to spill, lose, disperse, destroy*; *p.* -de; *pp.* -ed. Joh.
 forspylednys,* *3f. perdition, destruction*. Joh.
 forstandan* (9), *to stand up for, aid, avail*; he forstent; *p.s.* forstóð; *pl.* forstódon; *pp.* forstanden. Bs.
 forster, *a forester*. C. 117.
 forswígian,* *to pass over in silence*; *p.* -ode, -ade, also, forswúgode; *pp.* forswígod, forswúgod. 96:23.
 forte, *for to*. A. R.; P. P. 49.
 forte, *until*. L.
 for thi, *because*. Is. liii. 9, 11, 12.
 forthy, *therefore*. G.
- fortio,* *subj. pr. pl. affright*. 103:3. See forhtian.
 for to speke of, *in respect to*. G.
 fortune, *to tell the fortune or fate*. C. 419.
 forward, *promise, agreement*. C. 33, 831.
 for-uaren, *to destroy*. L. 236.
 forwel,* *very well, much*.
 for-werd, *worn out*. P. C. 122.
 forweorðan,* forwyrðan (18), *to cease to be, to be undone, perish; be ruined*; þú forwyrst, he forwyrð; *p.* forwearð; *pl.* for-wurdon; *pp.* forworden. 58:6. See weorðan.
 forweorþfullc,* *very worthy, very excellent*. Bs.
 forwyrð,* *3f. destruction, ruin, dissolution*. 59:26.
 for-worþi (A. S. for-weorðan), *pr. subj. pl. perish, die*. L. 143.
 for worulde,* *in respect of the world*. Bs.
 forwurðen, *to become, in a retrograding sense*. A. R.
 for-wurðen, *p. pl. perished*. L.
 forð,* *forth, along*.
 forþam,* forþan, forþon, forþam þe, forþan þe, forþæmðe, *for that, for the (reason) that, because that, therefore*. 58:9.
 forðberan* (15), *to bear forth*. Joh. i. 8. See beran.
 forð-bringan,* *to bring forth, produce, accomplish*. See bringan, brennan.
 forþedd, *pp. performed, completed*. O. 11333. (A. S. forðian.)
 forþenn, *to further, help, effect, perform*. O. 11838, 11997.
 pp. forþedd. O. 11333, 11570.

- forþere, *further*. P. P. 384.
 forð-faran* (9), *to go forth, depart, die*. See *faran*.
 forðfaren,* *pp. dead, deceased*.
 forðferan,* *to go forth, depart, die; to bear forth; forðfered, borne forth, dead*.
 forðfór,* *3f. departure, death; he læg æt forð-fóre, he lay at the point of death*. Joh. iv. 47.
 forðgegne,* *successful*.
 forþer, *further*. P. C.
 forþí,* *forþý, forþig, forþý þe, for that, on that account, therefore, wherefore, because*. Joh. vii. 22; 63:21.
 forðon,* *for that, therefore, because*.
 forðon,* *forth; and swá forðon, and so forth*.
 forðora,* *further, greater, worse*. Bs.
 forð-ræsan,* *to rise, or rush forth; p. -de; pp. -ed*.
 forð-ræsende,* *rising or rushing forth*.
 forð rihtes, *forthright*. L.
 forð-sið,* *2m. departure, decease, death*. 69:17.
 forð ward, *forward*. L.
 fúster, fóstur,* *2n. fostering, nourishment*. 64:6.
 fústerfæder,* *foster-father*. Bs.
 fót,* *m. foot; g. fótes; d. fét; acc. fót; pl. n. acc. fét; g. fóta; d. fótum*.
 fot, *foot; wipþ fote*. O. 11946. *pl. fét*.
 fothur, *a load*. (A. S. foðer.) C. 532.
 y-founde, *pp. founded*. P. C. 90.
 foundement, *foundation*. P. C. 98.
 fourtene niȝt, *fortnight*. R.
 fowwerr, fowwre, *four*. O.
 fowwerrtiȝ, *forty*. O.
 fox,* *2m. fox*. Bs. 108:27.
 fra, *from*. O.
 frætwian,* *gefrætwian, to fret, adorn; p. -ode; pp. -od*. 69:26.
 fræcednys,* *3f. peril*. 60:27.
 frayne, *to ask, inquire*. P. C. *p.s. fraynede*. P. P. 279.
 fraytour, *a refectory; lit., a friar's room*. P. C. 51.
 fraitur, *refectory*. P. C. 60.
 fram,* *from, by, away*. 64:19.
 francoleyn, *franklin*. R. 145.
 freás,* *p.s. froze*. See *freósan*.
 frecednys,* *3f. danger, calamity*. 57:20.
 fredom, *freedom, frankness, liberality*. C. 46.
 frefelíce,* *wantonly, lasciviously*. Os.
 fréfrian,* *gefréfrian, to comfort, console*. Joh. xi. 19. *p. fréfrede; pp. gefréfred*.
 fréfriend,* *2m. consoler, comforter*. Joh. xvi. 7.
 freitour, *refectory*. P. C. 68.
 frele, *frail*. P. P. 49.
 fremde,* *fremede, strange, foreign, alien*.
 freme, *profit, good*. H. III.
 fremian,* *gefremian, fremigan, to profit, do well, prosper, advance, avail*.
 fremman,* *gefremman, to frame, form, make, do, effect, execute, benefit; p. -de; pp. -ed*.
 fremming,* *3f. a framing, an effecting, performance*. 58:15; 64:6.
 frenss, *french*. R.

- freo-dome, *d.s. freedom.* L.
 ifreoid, *pp. freed.* L. 294.
 fréolíce, * *freely, liberally.*
 freóls, * *2m. a free-time, holiday, festival.*
 freóls-dæg, * *2m. feast-day.* Joh. vii. 37.
 freom, *from.* L.
 freónd, * *2m. friend; pl. nom. acc. frýnd (freóndas); g. freónda; dat. freóndum.* Joh. xv. 15; 100:27.
 freósan, * *frýsan (19), to freeze; p.s. freás; pl. fruron; pp. froren.* 82:19.
 fret, *devours.* A. R. 156:15.
 fretan* (12), *to fret, devour; p.s. fræt; pl. fræton; pp. fretten.*
 fretwil, *ravenous.* A. R.
 frettet, *pp. fretted, adorned.* P. P. 334.
 friend, * *2m. friend; pl. friend.* Bs. 100:26.
 frig, * *free.* Os.
 frymð, * *m. f. beginning, origin. (d. frymðe; pl. frymðas; g. frymða. Grein.)* 58:1.
 frynd, * *pl. friends.* Bs. See freónd.
 frið, * *2m. peace.* 93:31. friðes, *peacefully, in peace.*
 froffrenn, frofrenn, *to comfort, encourage.* O. 237, 11559, 11933.
 frófor, * *frófer, 3f. g. frófre, comfort, solace, consolation; Se frófre-Gást, the comforting Spirit.* Joh. xiv. 26.
 from.* See fram.
 froren, *pp. frozen.* See freósan.
 frommard, *away from, on the contrary.* A. R.
 frotynge, *harsh, grating?* H. P. 247:9.
 ifroured, *pp. comforted, succoured.* L. 294. See uroefrien.
 frum, * *first, original.* Bs.
 fruma, * *1m. beginning.* Joh. i. 1, 2.
 fueles, *fowls, birds.* A, R.
 fugel, * *fugol, fugl, 2m. fowl, bird; g. fugles.*
 fugeleran* = *fugelerum, d. pl. fowlers.* Os.
 fugelere, * *2m. Fowler.*
 fuhton, * *p. pl. fought.* Joh. See feohtan.
 ful, * *full, replete.*
 fúl, * *foul.*
 ful, *p.s. fell, happened.* L. 407. See falle.
 ful, fol, *adv. full, very.* L.
 ful, *full; heo was al ful of him er þe 3eres ende, she was tired of him before the end of the year.* R. 90.
 ifuld, *pp. filled.* R.
 fulde, *p. pl. felled.* L.
 fule, *foul.* O.
 fuleden, *p. pl. followed.* L.
 fullfremed, * *full framed or formed, perfect.* 66:22; 69:30.
 fullfremedlice, * *perfectly.* 69:29.
 fullfremednys, * *3f. perfection.* 66:23.
 fullfremman, * *to perfect, accomplish; practise; p. -de; pp. -ed.*
 fúlian, * *to become foul, putrefy, rot; p. -ode; pp. -od.*
 fulieð, *pr. pl. follow.* L. 737.
 ful-iwis, *foliwis, full surely.* L. 892.
 fuli;wiss, *certainly, truly.* O. 11465.
 full, * *full, complete.*

full,* *adv. full, very, altogether.*

Bs. ; Os. ; O.

fulle, *adv. full, very. M. 241:31.*

fulle, folle, *adv. fully. L.*

fulle, folle, *p. pl. fell. L.*

fulle, *to fill. P.P. 184.*

fulleð, *fulfilleth. A. R.*

fullhtnenn, *to baptize; p. pl. fullht-*

nedenn; pp. fullhtnedd. O.

192, 196, 11319.

fullian,* *gefullian, fulwian, to*

cleanse, baptize; p.-ode; pp.-od.

Joh. i. 33; iii. 22, 23; iv.

1, 2; x. 40.

fullíce,* *fully, entirely.*

fulluhht, *baptism. O.*

fulsten, fulste, *to help, aid; pr.*

sub. fulste, fulsten; p. fulste;

pl. fulsten. L.

fulste, *d.s. help, aid. L. 587.*

fultum,* *zm. help, support,*

force. 58:8, 17.

fultume, *d.s. help, support. H.*

III.

fulðe, *filth. A. R.*

funde, *p.s. found. L.*

funde,* *p.s. found. Os. 85:23;*

Joh. xix. 38. See findan.

fur, *n. fire; g. fures; d. fure,*

furen. L.

furlang,* *furlung, a furlong.*

Joh. vi. 19; xi. 18.

furneys, *furnaces. M.*

furst, *apparently an error, as oth-*

er texts show, for þurst. P. P.

218.

furð,* *adv. forth; comp. adj.*

furðra; adv. furðor, further;

superl. adj. fyrmost, first.

furpon,* *furpum, indeed, only,*

even, moreover.

furðor,* *adv. further; comp. of*

forð, furð.

furðra,* *adj. further, more ad-*

vanced, greater. Joh. xiii. 16.

fusde, *p.s. drove, chased. L.*

fusen, *to proceed, go, depart, ad-*

vance. L. 576, 931. pr. s.

fuseð. L. 944. to rear, raise;

leteð up fusen heze forken, let

high gallows be up raised. L.

500.

fust, *fst. P. P.*

fuwel, *fowl, bird; g. fuweles;*

pl. fuweles; g. pl. fuwelene.

A. R.

fuzel, *fowl, fowl; pl. fuzeles.*

L. 243.

G.

gadery, *to gather. R.*

gaderian,* *gegaderian, gadrian,*

to gather, bring together; p.

-ode; pp. -od. Os. 83:9.

gegaderung,* *3f. gathering, con-*

gregation, society.

gadrian,* *to gather. See gade-*

rian.

gælan,* *to hinder, delay, keep in*

suspense; p. -de; pp. -ed.

gegæderian,* *to gather together,*

join, resort. Bs.

gæp, gep, *crafty; pl. gepe. L.*

gærs,* *zn. grass. 62:22; 66:7,*

9, 12.

gætenn, *to take care of, look after,*

direct, preserve. O. 11560.

gafol,* *zn. tribute, tax, revenue.*

gafol-gylda,* *1m. one subject to*

tribute. Os. 83:5.

gaynage, *profit. P. C. 45.*

galan* (9), *to gale sing; p.s.*

gól; pl. gólon; pp. galen.

galieð, *pr. s. yells, yelps. A. R.*

pr. pl. galieð. L. 257. (A. S.

giellan, gyllan.)

galyngale, *the root of the sweet cyperus.* C. 383.

galnesse (*A. S. gálnes*), *wantonness, lust; g. galnessess.* O. 11654.

gamed, *p. s. impers. it pleased.* C. 536.

gamenian, * *to game, play, joke; p. -ode; pp. -od.*

gán, * *gegán, gegangan, to go, go against, subdue, capture; ic gá, þú gæst, he gæð; pl. gæð, gáð; p. eóde; pl. eódun; pp. gán, gangen; imp. gá, gang; pl. gæð; 64:26. he was wérig gegán. Joh. iv. 6. gegán seems to be used here as a gerund, limiting wérig, and = eundo. A similar expression occurs in P. P., Wright's ed., v. 13, "I was wery for-wandred."*

gan, *to go; pl. gan.* O. 11945. *imp. s. ga.* O. 11389.

garites, *garrets.* P. C. 62. "Garrytte, hey solere. *Specula*," . . . *Prompt. Parv.* A garytte was, in the original sense of the term, a watch-tower, or look-out, on the roof of a house, or castle wall, called garita, in French guerite. In the version of *Vegecius*, . . . it is said of the defence of a camp, and keeping watch by night, "it is nat possible algate to haue highe garettes, or toures, or high places for watche men, therfor it nedethe to haue out watche." B. iii. c. 8. . . *Cotgrave* explains garitte, or guerite, to be a place of refuge from surprise, made in a rampart; a sentry, or watch-tower; and "tourelet à cul de lampe, a small out-jutting gar-

ret, or tower like a garret, on the top of a walle." *Way.*

gangan* (8), *to go; p. s. géng; pl. géngon; pp. gangen.* See gán.

garrynge, "chirping; chattering. 'Garring and fliying of brid-dus,' *Apol. Loll. p. 95.*" *Hal-lüwell.* H. P. 246:4.

gársecg, * *2m. ocean, main sea.* 87:16; 88:17.

gást, * *2m. wind.* Joh. iii. 8. *ghost, spirit.* Joh. iii. 8.

gast, *ghost, spirit; pl. gastess.* O.

gástlic, * *ghostly, spiritual; f. gástlicu.* 64:31.

gástlice, * *spiritually.* 60:20.

gat.* See geat.

gát, * *2m. and 3f. goat.*

gat, got, *goat; pl. gaten, gotes.* L. 700, 714.

gattothud. C. 470. *Morris* explains "having teeth far apart. Du. gat, a hole. It is sometimes written gaptothed. Gaptoothed = having projecting teeth." *Urry* reads gap-toothed, *Speght* cat-toothed; *Skinner* remarks (*Ety-mologicon Ling. Angl.*), s. v. gat tothed, "nescio an ab A. S. Gat, Caper, & Tōð, Dens, q. d. dente caprino prædita, quid autem per hoc sibi velit sanè prorsus ignoro. Vir. Rev. dictum putat à Belg. Gat, for-amen, vel q. d. gapt tooth'd (i.e.) cui multi dentes excide-runt, adèd ut inter reliquos magni hiatus sint & interval-la." If the word means goat-toothed, the reference is, perhaps, to her wantonness.

gauid, *having gawdies or gaudes, the larger beads in a roll for prayer.* C. 159.

gael (A. S. gafol), *usury.*

A. I.

ge,* *ye.* See *pú.*

ge,* *and, also; ge—ge, both—and (Lat. cum—tum); ge láre ge bysne, both by teaching and example; ge mid wordum ge mid dædum, both by words and deeds; he bebyt ge windum ge sæ, he commands both winds and sea. Luke viii. 25. ge sceáp ge oxan, both sheep and oxen. Joh. ii. 15.*

ge, *yea.* A. R.

gea,* *yea, yes, so, also, verily.* Joh. xxi. 15, 16.

geár,* *2n. year; pl. geár; g. geára; d. geárum.*

geára,* *of yore, formerly; well, accurately.* 104:34.

gearcian,* *gegearcian, to prepare, make ready; p. -ade, -ode; pp. -od; dat. inf. tó-gearcigenne.* 65:24.

geard,* *2m. yard, enclosure, region; home, dwelling.*

gearor,* *more readily.* Os.

gearu,* *gearo, gearow, yare, ready, prepared.* 65:25.

gegearwian,* *to prepare, procure, exhibit.* Joh. xiv. 2, 3.

geat,* *gat, 2n. gate; pl. geatu, gatu.*

geat-weard,* *2m. gate-ward, porter.*

gebed-man.* *See under bed.*

gebyrian.* *See under b.*

gebeórscype.* *See under b.*

gederen, *to gather, collect; pr. gedereð; imp. gedere; pp. i-*

gedered; *pr. p. gederinde.* A. R.

gederod,* *pp. united, joined.* Bs. See *gaderian.*

gedwol-mist,* *2m. mist of error.* Bs.

gefde, *p.s. gave.* A. R.

gefeccean,* *to fetch, bring.* Os.

gefsoht,* *2n. fight, battle, war.* Os.

geferræden,* *3f. companionship, familiarity, society, company; compact.* Bs.

gefyrn ær,* *long before.* Bs.

gefuhton,* *p. pl. fought.* See *feohtan.*

gegaderad,* *gegaderud, pp. gathered.* Os.

gegearcung,* *3f. a preparation, preparing; gegearcung-dæg, preparation-day.* Joh. xix. 14, 31, 42.

gegearwian,* *to prepare, procure, exhibit; p. -ode; pp. -od.*

gegerela,* *geyrgela, gegyrla, 1m. clothing.* Bs. 106:4.

gelden, *to pay; pr. zelt, p. zulde, zulden; imp. zeld; zelden þe hermes, to pay the damage.* A. R. 165:13.

geldyng, *eunuch.* Gen. xxxvii. 36. gellan* (18), *to yell; p.s. geall; pl. gullon; pp. gollen.*

gemægð,* *3f. greatness.* 95:18.

gemang,* *among.* Joh. xxi. 23. gendrid, *pp. begotten.* Gen. xli.

51.

genge, *gang, host, retinue, forces.* L. 621.

gengenn, *to avail, assist, favour.* O. 11986.

genóg,* *genóh, enough, sufficiently, abundantly.* 63:1; 68:9.

- gentil, *well born or bred*. *C.* 72.
- geó,* *of yore, formerly*. See gió.
- geogoð,* *3f. youth*. 69:14.
- geomerian,* *geomrian, to grieve, groan, mourn, bewail; p. -ode; pp. -od*. *Joh.* xi. 33, 38.
- geond,* *beyond, through, over, amongst*. 65:16; 69:25.
- geong,* *young; comp. gyngra; superl. gyngest*.
- geonglic,* *young, youthful*.
- georne,* *earnestly, diligently, fervently, well; we witan georne, we very well know*.
- georneliche, *earnestly, cautiously*. *A. R.*
- geornful,* *fervent, zealous*. *Æl.* 61:14.
- geornfullíce,* *geornlice, diligently, fervently, zealously; comp. geornfullicor*. 69:35.
- geornfulnes,* *3f. earnestness, energy, zeal, fervour*. *Os.*
- geornlice,* *earnestly, diligently, carefully*. 75:20.
- geornian,* *girnan, gyrnan, to yearn for, desire; p. -de*. *Bs.*
- geótan* (19), *to pour, pour out; p.s. geát; pl. guton; pp. goten*. See ágeótan.
- geoue, *gift*. *A. R.*
- gepe. See gæp. *L.*
- gepoun, *dim. of gipe, a short cassock*. *C.* 75.
- geráde.* *Joh.* viii. 5. See under rád.
- gerácean,* *geræcan*. See under réacan.
- gerdul,* *girdle*. *C.* 360.
- geríp,* *2n. reaping, harvest*. *Æl.*
- gerner, *garner*. *C.* 595. *pl.*
- gernerer. *M.* 244:27.
- ges, *geese*. *A. R.*
- gesside, *p.s. thought*. *Gen.* xli. 1.
- gestreón.* See streón.
- get,* *yet, still*.
- get, *fashion, mode*. *C.* 684.
- getan,* *gitan* (14), *to get; p.s. geat; pl. geáton; pp. geten*.
- getel.* See under tel.
- geþ, *goeth*. *P.P.* 157.
- gid,* *gidd, gied, gyd, 2m. a song, poem*. *Bs.*
- gydan.* See gildan.
- gyden,* *3f. goddess*. 104:16.
- gydene,* *1f. goddess*.
- gif,* *gyf, if*.
- gifan,* *geofan* (14), *to give; he gifð; p.s. geaf; pl. geáfan; pp. gifen*.
- gífernes,* *3f. rapacity, greediness*.
- gífre,* *rapacious, greedy*.
- gift,* *3f. gift, dowry; pl. gífta, gyfta, gifts, nuptials, wedding*. *Bs.* 96:15; *Joh.* ii. 1.
- gifu,* *gyfu, 3f. gift, grace, favour*. 63:27.
- gild,* *gyld, 2n. tax, tribute, pay; an equivalent*.
- gildan,* *gyldan* (18), *to yield, pay, requite, restore; he gylt; p.s. geald; pl. guldon; pp. golden*.
- gylden,* *golden*.
- gile, *guile, deceit*. *A. R.*
- gilen, *to deceive; pr. s. gileð*. *A. R.*
- gilltenn, *to be guilty, transgress; pr. 3s. gillteþþ*. *O.* 11638.
- gilofre; *clowes of g., cloves*. *M.* 243:29. *Gr.* καρσόφυλλον, *lit., nut-leaf; the clove-tree; Fr.*

clou de girofle; *in Chaucer*,
cloue gilofre; *corrupted into*
gilly-flower, and then, *July flower*.

gilpan* (18), *to yelp, glory,*
vaunt, boast; *p. s.* gealp; *pl.*
gulpon; *pp.* golpen. *Bs.*

gylt,* *2m.* guilt, sin, debt.

gylt,* *pr. s.* pays. *Os.* See
gildan.

gym,* *2m.* gem; *d. pl.* gym-
mum. 69:26.

gýman,* *to take care of, have*
charge of, watch, guard; *p.*
gýmde; *pp.* gýmed, gegýmed.
60:16, 28.

gýmeleást, *3f.* heedlessness,
carelessness, negligence. 60:23;
61:3.

gýmeleás,* gýmeleás, *heedless,*
careless, negligent. 61:16.

gyngle, *to jingle.* C. 170.

gingra,* *comp.* younger. See
geong.

ginne, *contrivance, skill.* (*Lat.*
ingenium.) *R.*

gió,* geó, *of yore, formerly*;
olim.

giong.* See geong.

gyrdan,* *to gird*; he gyrt; *p.*
gyrde; *pp.* gyrded.

gyrian,* gegyrian, *to clothe, pre-*
pare; *p.* gyrede. *Os.*

gyrla,* *1m.* vestment, garment.
69:25.

girnan,* *to yearn, seek for*; *p.*
girnde. *Bs.* See geornian.

gyrne.* See georne.

gyrstan-dæg,* *2m.* yesterday.

gyt,* *yet, still, again, more-*
over.

gyt,* *dual, ye (two).* *Joh. i.* 38.
See pí.

gítsera,* gýtsera, *2m.* a miser, a
rapacious man. *Bs.*

gýtšan,* *to desire, covet, lust*
after.

gýtšind,* *covetous.*

gýtšung,* gýtšung, *3f.* desire,
covetousness, avarice. 60:18.

giu.* See gió.

gyu,* *already.* 69:30.

glade, *to gladden, cause joy to.*
P.P.

gladdore, *more glad.* *R.*

gléd,* *3f.* gleed, hot glowing
coal. *Joh. xviii.* 18; *xxi.* 9.

gleden, *pl.* embers. *L.* 365.

gledien, *to gladden.* *A. R.*

glédon* = glédum, *d. pl.* See
gléd.

glengan, glengcan, geglengan,
geglangcan, *to adorn, decorate*;
deck, compose, set in order; *p.*
-de; *pp.* -ed. 69:2.

gleo-monnes, *g. s.* gleeman's.
P.P. 197.

glídan* (20), *to glide*; *p. s.*
glád; *pl.* glidon; *pp.* gliden.
gliden, *p. pl.* glided. *L.*

gloten, glotun, glutton. *P.P.*

glouen, gloves. *A. R.*

i-gloupet, *pp.* gulped down, guz-
zled. *P.P.* 191.

gluternesse, gluttony. *O.* 11632,
11636, 11658. *g. s.* gluterr-
nessess. *O.* 11546, 11654.

gnagan* (9), *to gnaw*; *p. s.*

gnóg; *pl.* gnógon; *pp.* gnagen.

gobet, *piece.* C. 698. *pl.* go-
bettes. *M.* 242:17.

God,* *2m.* God.

góð,* *2n. pl.* góð, good, goods,
property.

góð,* *good*; *comp.* betera; *su-*
perl. betst (betest).

god, *good*. O. 144.
 goddcunnde, *divine*. O. 11906.
 goddcunndnesse, *divinity, divine nature*; g. goddcunndnessess.
 O. 12042.
 goddle33c, *benefit, good*. O. 267.
 goddspell, *gospel*; g. goddspelles. O. 14. *pl.* -spellless. O. 30.
 goddspellboc, *gospel-book*. O. 179, 299.
 goddspellwrihhte, *gospel-writer*; *pl.* -wrihhtess. O. 160.
 gode, *acc. s. good*. A. R.
 gode, *goad*. P. C. 131.
 i-goded, *pp. benefited*. A. R. (A. S. góðian.)
 godenn, *to improve, advance*. O. 11832.
 goderhele, *welfare, safety, good fortune*. R.
 gegóðian, * *to do good to, benefit, enrich, endow*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. 69:22.
 godle33c, *benefit, good*. O. 301.
 góðnes, * *góðnys, 3f. goodness*. 59:17.
 godnesse, *goodness*. O. 185, 189. *pl.* -nesses. O. 180, 252.
 godspel, * *zn. gospel*.
 godspellic, * *evangelical*. 57:13.
 gold, * *zn. gold*.
 gold-faze, *gold-colored*. L. 727.
 golyardeys, *a buffoon; one who followed rich men's tables, and told tales and made sport for the guests*. C. 562. The word *Tyrwhitt* supposes to have been derived from *Goliath*, the real or assumed name of a man of wit toward the end of the twelfth century, who wrote the *Apocalypse Goliæ*, and other pieces in *burlesque Latin rhymes*. "Gol-

ierdies, *exp. ravenously mouth'd, à Fr. G. goulard, helluo, goularder, helluari, avidè vorare, omnia à Lat. gula.*" Skinner.
 gom (A. S. gýman, *to heed*), *care, heed*. O.
 gome, *heed*; nyme gome, *to take heed, consider*. R.
 gome (A. S. guma), *a man*. L. 715; P. P. 288.
 gome, *game*. L.
 gome, *gum*. M. 243:23.
 gomenes, *games*. L. 476.
 gomenfulle, *sportful, gamesome*. L. 829.
 gon, *p. s. gan, began*; *pl. gonne*. L. 318; R.
 good, * *i. q. góð*. Bs. 107:9, 10, 19.
 gos eye, *goose egg*. P. C. 73.
 gossib, *gossip; a friend or familiar*. P. P. 152.
 gostlich, *spiritual*; *pl. gostliche*. A. R.
 gostliche, *spiritually*. A. R.
 got, *goat*. L. 714.
 grace, *favour, good luck*. R. 463.
 gradan, *acc. pl. steps*. S. C. 111:6.
 gradde, *p. s. cried, exclaimed*. R.
 græte, grete, *d. pl. great*. L.
 igrætte, *p. s. greeted*. L. 417.
 graith, *readily*. P. C. 80.
 grafan* (9), *to grave, dig*; *p. s. gróf*; *pl. grófon*; *pp. grafen*.
 gram, * *angry, fierce, cruel, dire*.
 grama, * *im. anger, wrath*. Æl.
 grame, *d. s. grief*. L. 407.
 granti, *to grant*. R.
 grantinge, *granting, consent*. A. I. 233:23.
 igrap, grop, *p. s. grasped*. L. See *igrípen*.

greate, *great, thick, coarse.* A.R. 166:7.

igrauen, *igraued, engraved.* L. grece, *fat.* P. C. 73.

grede (A. S. grædan), *to cry, call, proclaim.* A. I.; P. P. 216.

grediznesse, *greediness, covetousness; g. grediznessess.* O. 11780.

Greete see, *Great sea; the Mediterranean.* C. 59.

gref, *grief.* A. R.

greyn, *grain.* P. C. 78.

y-greiped, *prepared, fitted.* P. C. 44.

greipede, *p. pl. prepared.* R.

greue, *pr. sub. may trouble, annoy.* A. R.

greden. See *igripen.* L.

gret, *imp. s. greet; pl. gretet.* L.

gret, *heavy, coarse; gret churl, heavy churl.* P.P. 204.

igrete-n, *to greet.* L. 1041.

igretinge, *a greeting.* H. III.

gretliche, *greatly, fully.* P.P. 60.

grettere cheep, *cheaper, much cheaper.* M. 241:34.

gretture, *coarser.* A. R.

gretunge, *greeting.* A. R.

gre33penn (A. S. geræd, hræd, *ready*), *to prepare, furnish; pp. gre33pedd.* O. 11961.

grym in the lyftyng, *hard to lift or raise up.* P.P. 204.

grimliche (A. S. gramlice), *furiously.* P.P. 216.

grípan,* *gegrípan* (20), *to gripe, seize; p.s. gráp; pl. gripon; pp. gegripen.* 60:9.

igripen, *to gripe, grasp, seize; pr. igripeð; p. græp, grap,*

grop, *igræp, igreap, igrap; pl. gripen, igripen, igrippen, grupen, grepen; pp. igripen.* L.

grys, *a costly fur, supposed to be that of the grey squirrel.* C. 194.

grysbittinge, *making a wry face?* H. P. 246:4.

grið, *peace, protection.* L. 147, 278, 1036.

griðfulnesse, *peacefulness.* A.R.

grochinge, *grudging, envy.* A.I.

gromes, *boys, young men.* A.R.

grone, *a snare; pl. gronen.* A. R.

grop, *p.s. grasped.* L. 752. See *igripen.*

grope, *to try, test.* C. 646.

grot,* *zn. a particle, an atom; nán grot rihtwísnesse, no particle of justice.* Bs. 103:9. *nán grot andgites, not a bit of sense.* Bs.

grówan* (4), *to grow; he gréwð; p.s. greów; pl. greówun; pp. grówen.*

growend, *pr. p. growing.* G. 80.

grund, *ground, bottom.* O. d.

grunde. L. 907.

grutchiden, *p. pl. murmured.* Lk. xv. 2.

guybalse, *the liquor that drops from the balsam trees.* M. 243:12.

guldon.* See *gildan.*

guldene, *golden.* L.

gult, *guilt, crime, sin; pl. gultus.* P.P. 60.

gume, *gome, man, warrior; pl.*

gumen, *gomes.* L. 778, 1040.

gunnen, *p. pl. gan.* L. 318.

guod, *good; pl. guodes.* A. I.

i-gurd, *pp. girt. A. R.*
 gurdel, *girdle. A. R.*
 gurles, *young persons of either sex. C. 666.*

H.

ha, *she. A. R.*
 habban,* *to have, hold, regard ;*
 ic habbe, hæbbe, þú hæfst,
 hafast, he hæfð, hafað ; *pl.*
 habbað, hafiað ; *p. hæfde-st ;*
pl. hæfdon ; subj. habbe,
 hæbbe ; *pl. habbon (-an) ; p.*
 hæfde ; *pl. hæfdon ; imp. hafa ;*
pl. habbað, habbe ; fut. inf. tó-
 habbenne ; *pr. part. hæbbende ;*
pp. hæfd, hæfed.
 habbe, *sub. pr. have, may have.*
A. R.

habbenn, hafenn, *to have ; 1p.s.*
 hafe. *O. 41. 2p.s. hafesst,*
 haffst ; *3p. hafepþ ; pl. hafenn ;*
p.s. haffde ; pl. haffden. O.
 habbeoð, *pr. and imp. pl. have.*
L. ; A. R.

haburgeoun (*A. S. heals, neck,*
and beorgan, to defend), ha-
 bergeon. *C. 76. Haburyone,*
or hawberk... Lorica. Prompt.
Parv. "The term habergeon
appears properly to be a diminutive
of hawberk, although here
(Prompt. Parv.) given as syn-
onymous. . . it is evident that the
habergeon was a defence of an
inferior description to the haw-
berk ; and when the introduction
of plate armour in the reign of
Edward III. had supplied more
convenient and effectual defences
for the legs and thighs, the long
skirt of the hawberk became su-
perfluous ; from that period the

habergeon *seems to have been worn." Way.*

hakeneý mon, *hackney-man, one who let out horses for hire. P. P. 161.*

hád,* *2m. hood, state, office, order, degree, person.*

had, *hood, rank, person. O. 9.*
pl. hadess. O. 11516.

i-had, *pp. had.*

geháðian,* *to ordain, consecrate ;*
p. -ode ; pp. -od, -ed. 75:12.

hádung,* *3f. ordination, consecration.*

hæfd, heued, *head. L.*

hæfedd, *head, chief. O.*

hæfede, *p.s. had. L.*

hæfignes,* *3f. heaviness. Bs.*
See hefignes.

hæfnen, *heaven. L.*

hæftan,* *gehæftan, to seize, bind, hold, detain ; p. [(ge-)hæfte] ;*

pp. hæfted, gehæfted, gehæft.
 hæfnýd,* *3f. captivity, thraldom.*

Os.

hæfued, *head. L.*

hæh, heh, *high, noble. L. 164.*

hæhliche, hehliche, *highly, nobly.*
L.

hæhte, hehte, *p.s. ordered, commanded. L.*

hæhþe, hehþe, *pl. high, noble.*
L. 311.

hæhþere, *d.f. high, great, intense.*
L. 761.

hælan,* *gehælan, to heal, cure ;*
to save, preserve, keep ; p. -de ;
pp. -ed. 60:1 ; 61:10.

hælden, holde, *to hold, advance.*
L. 617, 760. p. pl. hælden, hçld
(their way), proceeded, fell. L.
799.

hælend,* *2m. the healer, the*

- Saviour. *A. S. Gospels*, *passim*.
- hælga, * *light* (*levis*), *met.*, *fickle*.
Bs. 108:33.
- hælu, * *hælo*, *hæl*, *3f.* *health*,
salvation, *safety*.
- hæman, * *to lie with*, *commit for-*
nication or adultery; *p.* -de;
pp. -ed.
- hæmed, * *2n.* *a lying with*, *adul-*
tery, *coitus*. *Joh.* viii. 3, 4.
- hæne, *hene*, *poor*, *base*, *abject*.
L. 234. (*A. S.* *heán*, *abject*,
humble, *vile*, *poor*.)
- hænan, * *to stone*; *p.* [hænde];
pp. [hæned]. *Joh.* x. 32.
- hærdliche, *hardily*. *L.*
- hæsu, * *3f.* *behest*, *order*, *com-*
mand. 69:20.
- hæte, * *1f.* *heat*, *warmth*.
- hætu, * *3f.* *heat*, *warmth*, *ardour*.
- hæuede, *p.s.* *had*. *L.*
- hæxten, *d. pl.* *highest*. *L.* 283.
- hæþeliz, *scornfully*, *derisively*. *O.*
11593.
- hæþen, * *heathenish gentile*, *pa-*
gan; *f.* *hæþenu*.
- hæðene, *heathen*. *L.*
- hæþenscipe, * *2m.* *heathenship*,
heathenism.
- hæȝe, *adv.* *high*. *L.*
- hæȝen, *to elevate*, *exalt*. *L.* 199.
- hafde, *d.s.* *head*. *L.* 540.
- hafe. *See* *habbenn*.
- hafenn, *to have*. *See* *habbenn*.
- haffdenn, *p. pl.* *had*. *O.* 211.
See *habbenn*.
- hahtliche, *bravely*, *nobly*. *See*
ahtliche. *L.*
- haylsede, *p.s.* *hailed*, *saluted*.
(*A. S.* *healsian*.) *P. C.* 79.
- hál, * *gehál*, *hale*, *whole*, *sound*.
63:20.
- hald, *support*. *O.* 11561.
- halde (*A. S.* *hold*, *faithful*,
true), *lieges*; *to alle* *hise* *halde*,
to all *his* *faithful*. (*Fr.* *a tuz*
ses *seaus*.) *H. III.*
- halden, *p. pl.* *held* (*course*), *pro-*
ceeded, *advanced*, *went*. *L.* 961.
- ihalden. *hi*-hold, *pp.* *held*, *re-*
garded, *esteemed*. *L.* 165.
- haldenn, *to hold*, *regard*, *observe*.
O. 11724.
- haleðes, *warriors*. *L.* 497.
- half, *part*, *side*. *A. R.*; *P. P.*
331.
- hálga, * *1m.* *saint*; *ealle* *hálgan*,
all *hallows*, *all* *saints*.
- gehálgian, * *to hallow*, *purify*,
sanctify, *consecrate*, *dedicate*.
- hálig, * *holy*.
- halig, *holy*; *d.s.* *and* *def.* *hall-*
ȝhe. *O.* 14, 11870.
- háligdóm, * *2m.* *a sanctuary*;
sacrament, *relic*; *holiness*.
- halle-dure, *d.s.* *hall-door*.
- hallf, *behalf*, *side*. *O.* 11717.
pl. *hallfe*.
- hallȝhenn, *to consecrate*; *pl.*
hallȝhenn. *O.* 11694. *pp.*
- hallȝhedd. *O.* 11884.
- halm, *helm*, *helmet*. *L.*
- halsen (*A. S.* *heálsian*), *to em-*
brace, *lay hold of*, *understand*.
G. 148.
- hálsian, * *heálsian*, *to supplicate*,
beseech, *implore*; *p.* -ode; *pp.*
-od.
- halt, *pr.s.* *holds*. *A. I.* *wat*
halt *it* *to* *telle* *longe?* *why*
de-*lay* *the* *tale?* *quid* *attinet?* *R.*
164.
- haluis, *elfish*. *L.* 530.
- halwede, *p.s.* *hallowed*. *R.*
- halwes, *saints*. *C.* 14.

- halzen, *saints*. *A. I.*
 halzi, *subj. s. hallow*. *A. I.*
 hám, * *2m. home*.
 ham, *d. acc. them*. *L.; A. R.; A. I.*
 ham, *her*. *A. R.* 156:19.
 ham, *am*. *L.*
 hames, *homes*. *L.* 383.
 ham suluen, *themselves*. *A. R.*
 hámweard, * *homeward*.
 hamzelue, *themselves*. *A. I.*
 han, *by syncope for haven, to have, and pr. pl. have*. *P.P.; C.*
 hand, * *hond*, *3f. hand; g. hande; d. handa; acc. hand; pl. nom. g. acc. handa; d. handum; on hand gán, to yield, surrender*.
 hangan* (8), *to hang (trans.); p.s. héng; pl. héngon; pp. hangen*.
 hangian, * *intrans. to hang; p. -ode; pp. -od*. 99:9.
 hara, * *1m. hare*.
 hardeliche, *boldly*. *R.*
 hardy, *bold*. *C.* 407; *M.* 243:1.
 hardily, (*to speak*) *boldly, plainly*. *C.* 156.
 hardyliche, *boldly*. *A. I.*
 harlot, *one of easy virtue of either sex*. *C.* 649.
 hare, *their*. *A. I.*
 harneysed, *pp. equipped*. *C.*
 harre (*A. S. heor, heoru*), *a hinge*. *C.* 552.
 harrynge, *jumbling words together?* *H. P.* 246:4.
 hart, *2p.s. art*. *L.* 861.
 hastou, *hast thou*. *P.P.*
 hátan, * *gehátan* (6), *to command; to call, summon; to vow, promise; to name; he hæst; pl. hátað; p. hét*. 65:15; 66:26. *pl.*
 héton; *pp. (ge)hátan*. 86:28; 62:6.
 hátan, * *gehátan, to hight, be called*. (*Ger. heissen*.) *pr. 1 and 3s. hátte; p.s. hátte; pl. hátton*. 68:14.
 gehátan, * *called*.
 íhaten, *pp. named*. *L.*
 hát-heortnes, * *3f. hot-heartedness, zeal, anger, fury*. *Bs.*
 hatian, * *to hate; p. -ode; pp. -od; Joh. iii. 20; vii. 7; xii. 25; xv. 19*.
 hatte, *is named*. *A. I.*
 hatung, * *3f. hating, hatred*. *Joh.*
 haunt, *custom, practice, skill*. *C.* 449.
 hautenesse, *haughtiness*. *R.*
 haueð, *pr. 3s. has*. *A. R.*
 hæze, hæze, heze, *high*. *L.* 110.
 hæzere, *d.f. high, loud*. *L.* 255.
 he, * *heó, hit, he, she, it; g. his, hire (hyre), his; d. him, hire (hyre), him; acc. hine, hi, hit; pl. nom. acc. hí (hig); g. hira (heora); acc. him (heom). he, they*. *Bs.; L.* 324; *R.* 137, 138.
 heafod, * *2n. head; g. heafdes; d. heafde; pl. heafdu*. *Joh.* xiii. 9; 59:17, 18.
 heafod-beáh, * *2m. a crown*. *Bs.* 106:33, 107:1, 12.
 heafod-burh, * *decl. like burh, head or chief city*. *Os.*
 heafod-panna* (-e), *1m. and f. head-pan, skull; heafod-pannan stów, place of a skull*. *Joh.* xix. 17.
 heafod-stól, * *2m. chief seat, metropolis, capital*. *Os.* 83:3.
 heáge, * *adv. high*.

- heáh,* *high; stormy; comp.*
 hýra, hýrra (heárra, heáhra);
superl. hýhst (héhst, heáhst,
 heáhest, heágost).
 heáb-geréfa,* *1m. chief minister.*
 heáh-setl,* *2n. high seat. throne.*
 heáhpungen,* *high, of high rank.*
 heald,* *pp. held, kept. Bs.*
 97:16.
 healdan,* *gehealdan (1), to hold,*
observe, keep, retain; preserve;
 pú hylst, he hylt, healt. *Joh.*
 vii. 19. *p. heöld; pl. heöldon;*
pp. healden. 59:98.
 healde, *to hold, keep; healde*
and loki, to keep and observe.
A. I.
 healden, *to hold; sub. pl. heal-*
den, hold. H. III.
 healf,* *3f. half, side, division,*
part; be healfe, by side.
 healf,* *half; indef. decl.; placed*
after the ordinal, which it dimin-
ishes by a half; prydde healf,
two and a half.
 heálice,* *highly, loftily, supreme-*
ly. 59:9.
 healt,* *halt, lame.*
 heard,* *hard, severe, rugged,*
bold.
 heardnys,* *3f. hardness.*
 heare, *hair, haircloth. A. R.*
 hearge,* *2m. temple. Os. See*
Kemble's Gloss. to Beowulf, vol. 1.
 hearne = earne (*A. S. yrnan,*
to run, ride. L. 968.
 hearpe,* *1f. harp.*
 hearpere,* *2m. harper.*
 hearpian,* *to harp; p. -ode;*
pp. -od.
 hearpung,* *3f. harping.*
 heater, *a garment. A. R. 166:9.*
 (*A. S. hætero (-u), hætron.*)
- heaued, *head. A. R. d.s. heau-*
ede. A. I.
 heáwan* (3), *to hew; p. heów;*
pl. heówon; pp. heáwen.
 heaperian,* *heaperian, to re-*
strain; p. -ode (-ade); pp.
-od (-ad); se godcunda fore-
þonc heaperap ealle gesceafta,
the divine providence restrains
all creatures. Bs. c. 39, § 5.
 hebban* (11), *for hafian, to*
heave, lift up, raise; ic hebbe,
 pú hefst, he hefð; *pl. hebbað;*
p.s. hóf; pl. hóton; pp. hafen;
imper. hefe, hebbað. Joh. iv.
 35.
 hed, *head. P. P. 31.*
 hedde, *had. P. P. 85.*
 heddest, *hadst. P. P.*
 heer, *hair. P. C. 121; C. 591.*
 heestis, *hests, behests, commands.*
Eccl. xii. 13.
 hefde, *p.s. had. A. R.*
 hefelíc,* *heavy.*
 hefenn, *to raise, exalt. O.*
 11865.
 heffne, *d.s. heaven. O. 259.*
g.s. heffness. O. 234, 320.
 hefig,* *heavy, tedious.*
 hefignes,* *hefines, 3f. heavi-*
ness, pain, affliction.
 hegere, *d. f. high, loud. L.*
 heh, *high; pl. he3he; comp.*
 hehhre; *superl. heh3hesst,*
 he3hesst. (*A. S. heáh, hýrra,*
 héhst.) *O.*
 hehlike, *chiefly, eminently. O.*
 11875.
 héhst,* *superl. highest. See heáh.*
 hehte, *p.s. ordered. L.*
 hehtest, *highest. L.*
 hehp,* *have? Bs. 106:33.*
 heh3e, *adv. high. L.*

- heie, *high, noble*. *A. R.*
 heimen, heyemen, *noblemen*. *R.*
 hey mon, *nobleman*. *R.*
 heih, *high, exalted*. *A. R.*
 heilede, *p.s. hailed, saluted*. *P.*
P. 83.
 heynesse, *haughtiness*. *P. C. 113.*
 heyre, *hair, haircloth*. *P. P.*
 heiuol, *highful, haughty*. *R.*
 heiward, *hayward (i.e., hedge-ward; A. S. hege, heag, hæg, 2m. hedge), a town's herdsman*. *A. R. 165:12.*
 "Heyward. Agellarius."..
Prompt. Parv. "The heyward was the keeper of cattle in a common field, who prevented trespass on the cultivated ground. . .
 'Haiward, haward, qui garde au commun tout le bestiail d'un bourgade.' *Sherwood.*"
Way's note.
 heize, *d.s. awe, dread*. *L. 1029.*
 heyze, *adv. high; cutted full*
 heyze, *cut very short*. *P. C. 132.*
 heizer hand, *upper hand, advantage*. *C. 401.*
 helan* (15), *to hele, conceal; p.s. hæl; pl. hælon; pp. holen.*
 helas, *alas!* *G.*
 hele, *health, salvation*. *P. P. 285; P. C. 112; G. 18.*
 helede (*A. S. helan, helian*), *p.s. covered*. *L. 534.*
 hell,* *3f. hell; the grave.*
 helle (*A. S. hyll*), *d.s. hill; pl. helles*. *A. I.*
 hellepiness, *g. of hell-torment; acc. hellepine*. *O.*
 hellepitt, *hell's pit*. *O.*
 helle-wite,* *2n. hell-torment*.
67:20.
- hellpe, *help, support*. *O.*
 hellpenn, *to help; p. sub. hullpe*. *O. 12033.*
 hell-wara,* *1m., hell-waru, 3f. inhabitant of hell*. *104:21, 30. g. pl. hell-warena. 104:32.*
 hellwarena,* *g. pl. of hell's inhabitants*. *Bs. 104:32.*
 gehelpan* (18), *to help; he hylpð; p.s. healp (heolp); pl. hulpon; pp. geholpen.*
 helpen, *to help; p. help, halp, hulpe; pp. i-holpen*. *A. R.*
 helpeð, *imp. pl. help, assist*. *A. R.*
 heluen, halue, *d.s. side*. *L. 267.*
 hemm, *d. acc. them*. *O.*
 hende,* *gehende, handy, near at hand*. *Joh. vii. 2; 62:10.*
 hende, *d. s. end, close*. *L. 879.*
 hende, *courteous*. *R.*
 hendely, *politely, courteously*. *P. P. 83.*
 heng, *p.s. hung*. *C. 360; L.*
 hengen, *p. pl. hanged*. *L. 358.*
See an-hon.
 henhen, *hens*. *A. R.*
 heni, *any*. *L.*
 hendliche, *handily, politely*. (*A. S. gehende*.) *P. C. 79.*
 henne, *hence*. *P. P. 239.*
 hente, *to take, receive, lay hold of*. *P. P. 50. p.s. hente. P. P. 5; C. 700. hende. L.*
 heó,* *she; g.d. hire, hyre; acc. hí; pl. hí (hig); g. hira (heora); d. him (heom); acc. hí (hig).*
 heo, *she*. *P. P. 46.*
 heo, *he*. *L. 421; R. 108.*
 heo, *they*. *A. R.; L. 94, 365; R. 71; P. P. 393.*

- heofennlike, hefennlike, *heavenly*. *O.*
 heofennrichess, *g. of heaven's kingdom*. *O.* 11578, 11866.
 heoffne, *heaven*; *g. heoffness*; *pl. heoffness*. *O.*
 heófan, * *to mourn; lament*; *p. -ode*; *pp. -od*. *Joh. xvi. 20.*
 heofon, * *2m. heaven*.
 heofone, * *1f. heaven*.
 heofonlic, * *heavenly*.
 heófung, * *3f. a mourning, grieving, groan*.
 heold, *p.s. held, kept*. *O.* 11330.
 See haldenn.
 heolden, *p. pl. held*. *P.P.*
 heom, *d. acc. pl. them*. *L.*
 heonon, * *hence*.
 heonene, *hence*. *L.*
 heonne, *hence*. *L.*
 heonon-forð, * *henceforth*.
 heor, *their*. *P.P.* 393.
 heord, * *3f. herd, flock; custody*.
 heorde-monne, *herdsmen's*. *A. R.*
 heorden, *canvas*. *A. R.*
 heore, *g. pl. their*. *L.*; *P.P.* 32.
 heorede - cnauen, *household-knaves, domestics, servants*; *or, generally, the lower class*. *L.* 366.
 heoren, *g. pl. their*. *L.*
 heore-mærken, *army-marks, standards*. *L.* 967.
 heort, * *2m. heart*.
 heorte, * *1f. heart*.
 heorte, *f. heart*; *d. heorte, heorten, herten*; *pl. heorten, heortes*. *L.*
 heorhte, *herrte, heart*.
 iheorted, *hearted*. *A. R.* herd
 iheorted, *hard-hearted*. *A. R.*
 heouen, houen, *p. pl. heaved*. *L.*
 heouene, *heaven*. *A. R.*
 heowe. *See hew*. *O.*
 heowede, *p.s. coloured, stained*. *A. R.* 164:32.
 hep, *heap*. *P.P.*
 hér, * *here (time and place)*.
 her, *here*. *L.*; *O.*
 her, *ere*. *L.* 69, 285.
 her, *their*. *G.* 273, 274, 276.
 her, *to hear*. *R.*
 hér beforan, * *heretofore*. *Os.*
 her ester, *after this*. *A. R.*
 héran, * *gehéran, to hear, obey*; *p. hérde*. *Bs.* *See híran.*
 heraud, *herald*. *P. C.* 27.
 herbergh, *harbouring port, harbour; inn, tavern*. *C.* 405, 767.
 (*A. S. here, multitude, army, and beorgan, to shelter, protect.*)
 herberwe, *to harbour, accommodate, lodge*. *P. C.* 63.
 herbiuore, *here before, heretofore*. *R.*
 hercne, *imp. s. hearken*. *L.*
 hercnen, *to hearken*; *pr. hercneð*; *p. hercnede* (*A. S. heorcman*). *A. R.*
 herkneres, *hearkeners, hearers*. *A. I.*
 yherd, *pp. heard*. *A. I.*
 herd, *hard*; *pl. herde*. *A. R.*
 herde, *hards*, (*A. S. heordan, heordas*), *cloth made of tow*. *A. R.* 166:7.
 herdeman, *shepherd, pastor*. *P. C.* 79.
 herdest, *hardest, most austere*. *A. R.*
 here, * *2m. army, host, band, multitude*.
 here, *hair, haircloth*. *A. R.*; *P. P.* 48.
 here, *their, of them*. *O.* 86; *R.*

- gehéredra,* *more praiseworthy.*
Bs. See hérian.
- heregeat,* *zn. military apparatus or equipment; weapons, armour; heriot.*
- heren, *army, host.* L. 915.
- here-mærken, here-marken, hære-marken, heore-mærken, *pl. standards.* L.
- i heren, *to hear.* A. R.
- herenn, *to hear.* O. 92, 139.
pr. pl. herenn. O. 328.
- here-toga,* *heretoha, 1m. general, leader, consul, duke.* 64:34.
(here, *an army, teón, to lead.*)
- hereþ, *praiseth; pl. herieþ.*
A. I.
- hergian,* *to harry, ravage, make depredations, plunder; p. -ode; pp. -od; from here, an army.*
- hergung,* *3f. harrying, ravage, an invasion; warfare.*
- hérian, *to praise; p. -ede; pp. -ed, gehéred.* 64:21, 27.
- hérigendlice, *praiseworthy, laudably.* 69:5.
- hermen, hermien, *to harm; pr. sub. hermie.* A. R.
- hermes, *harms, damage.* A. R.
- herrcnenn, *to hearken, attend to.*
O.
- herschipe, *hardship.* A. R.
- hertes, *hearts.* P. C. 113.
- herto, *hereto, to this.* A. R.
- herui (sire), *Sir Harvey.* P. P. 108. *perhaps a proverbial personal allusion.*
- hesten, *commands.* A. R.
- hestes, *commandments.* A. I.
þe ten hestes. P. P.
- hét.* See hátan.
- het, *he it.* O. 97, 107.
- het, *was called.* R.
- het, *p. s. commanded.* A. I.
- hethenesse, *heathendom.* C. 49.
- hette, *is named, called.* A. R.;
P. P. 326. *pl. hetten.* P. P. 330.
- heued, *head.* L. 540.
- heueden, *p. pl. had.* A. R.
- heueie, *heavy, low spirited.* A. R.
- hevinesse, *sadness.* G. 10.
- hew, *form, appearance.* O.
- heðene, *heapene, adj. heathen.* L.
- heze, *high, exalted, noble.* L.
- hezere, *d. s. f. high, loud; mid hezere stemne, with loud voice.*
L. 255.
- hezhe, hezhesst. See heh.
- hezliche, *chiefly.* A. I.
- hí,* *they, them, her.* See he.
- hi, *she.* A. I.
- hyhealde, *p. p. holden.* A. I.
- hyer beuore, *heretofore.* A. I.
- hi, *they.* L.
- hicgan,* *hycan, to think, meditate, strive, attempt; p. hogde, hogede (-ade, -ode).*
- hýd,* *3f. hide, skin; hide (of land), about 120 acres.*
- hýdan,* *gehýdan, to hide, conceal; p. hýdde; pp. hýded.*
Bs.
- hiden, *hides (of land).* R.
- hider,* *hyder, hither.*
- hie.* Bs. 97:29. *This passage Fox translates, "again she seeks her kind, and departs by unknown ways to her rising, and so hastens higher and higher, until she comes," etc., translating hie, as if from higan or higian, to hie, hasten; but hie undoubtedly = hió, heó, she, a common form in this text, and the verb is implied in "ufor and ufor,"*

- higher and higher; translate thus: "and so she [ascends] higher and higher until she comes," etc.
- hie,* *acc. s. f. it.* Bs.
- hii, they. L. 365.
- hio, *nom. s. f. it.* Bs.
- hig,* *nom. acc. pl. they, them.* See he, heó, hit.
- higian,* *to strive, endeavor, contend, hasten, hie; pr. s. higað; pr. subj. higie; þæt he higie eallan mægne æfter þære méde, that he strive with all his might after the reward. Bs. 107:7. higap ealle mægne, he strives with all his might. Bs. 101:24. to þam ƿ þú . . . mid ealles modes geornfullan ingeþance higie ƿ þú, etc., to the end that thou with all the mind's anxious thought strive that thou, etc. Bs. c. xxii. § 2.*
- hi-hold. See ihalden.
- hihte, *p. s. ordered.* P. P. 120, 299.
- hii, hi, they. L.
- gehyhtan,* *to hope, confide, trust; rejoice, exult; p. hyhte. Joh. v. 45.*
- hild = held, *p. s. held, esteemed, regarded.* C. 182.
- hilden, *p. pl. flayed.* L. 356.
- hyldo,* *hyldu, 3f. indecl. in s. grace, favour, fidelity, homage. 93:33.*
- y-hyled, *pp. covered.* (A. S. helan.) P. C. 41.
- hylt.* See healdan.
- hylt,* *2m., n., and hylte, 1f. hilt, handle; pr. s. of healdan, used as a noun; i. e., that by which one holds. Bs.*
- him suluen, *nom. acc. himself.* A. R.
- hym þoʒte, *it seemed to him.* R.
- hýnan,* *hénan, to humiliate, repress, insult, spoil, injure, oppress; p. -de; pp. -ed; hénan ǰá yflan and fyrþran þá góðan, to repress the evil and advance the good. Bs. xxxix. § 2. angunnon þá hergian ʒ hýnan þá þe hý fríðian sceoldan, began those to plunder and oppress that they protect should. Os. iv. 1.*
- hynderest, *hindmost.* C. 624.
- hyne, *hind.* P. P. 305.
- hynge, *p. pl. hung.* C. 679.
- hingen, *p. pl. hung.* G. 311.
- hine,* *acc. m. him.* See he, heó, hit.
- hine, *him.* L.; A. R.
- hyne, *hind, servant.* P. P.
- hió* = heó, *she.* Bs.
- hýra,* *1m. one hired, a hireling. Joh. x. 12, 13; 60:8, 9.*
- hýran, híran, gehíran, gehýran, *to hear, obey; audire, obedire; p. hýrde; pp. gehýred, -hýrd.*
- hird (A. S. híréd), *company, household. O. army. A. R.*
- hyrde,* *2m. herdsman, shepherd, pastor, keeper. 59:10.*
- hyre, *g. d. her.* See he, heó, hit.
- hire, *g. d. acc. her, hers. A. R.; O.; R. hire suluen, herself. A. R. pl. their. L.; R. hire þoʒte, it seemed to her. R.*
- híréd,* *2m. a family, household; palace, court; army, host, assemblage, convent.*
- hired, hird, *n. host; g. hiresdes, hirdes, hired; d. hired, hírede-n, hirde. L. 943.*

- hirnes, *pl. corners, angles. P. C. 30. (A. S. hirne, horn, point, angle.)*
 gehýrsum,* *obedient.*
 hýrsumian, *gehýrsumian, to obey, follow; p. ode; pp. -od.*
 hýrstan,* *to adorn, dress, deck; pp. gehýrst. Bs. 105:21.*
 gehýrt,* *pp. heartened, emboldened. Æl.*
 hýrtan,* *to hearten, embolden, encourage, comfort; p. hýrte; pp. gehýrt. 66:19.*
 his, *used in the later text of L. for expressing the gen. L. 169, 147, 1029.*
 his, *her. A. I. 233:14, 27.*
 his, *is. L. 140, 157, 164, 240.*
 hys,* *his.*
 hise, *them. A. I. 228:4.*
 hiss, *his; pl. hise. O.*
 hiw,* *2n? hue, species, aspect, form, guise.*
 híwraeden,* *3f. house, family, tribe.*
 hyð, *3f. gain, profit, advantage; pl. hyðða. Æl. 60:23.*
 hizede, *p. s. hied. P. C.*
 hizenge, *d. s. haste; an hizenge, in haste, hastily. L. 892.*
 hizenliche, *speedily, hastily. L. 516.*
 hizte, *p. s. commanded. P. P. 490.*
 hladan* (9), *to load, lade; draw, empty, take in; p. s. hlóð; pl. hlódon; pp. hlæden, gehladen. Joh. iv. 11; 69:11.*
 hláf,* *2m. loaf, bread.*
 hláf-mæsse,* *1f. lammas. Os.*
 hláford,* *2m. lord, master.*
 hleápan* (3), *to leap; p. s. hleóþ; pl. hleópon; pp. hleáþen.*
 hleótan* (19), *to cast lots, determine by lot; he hlýt; p. s. hleát; pl. hluton; pp. (ge)hloten. Joh.*
 hleahhan,* *hlihhan (10), to laugh; p. s. hlóh; pl. hlógon; pp. hlahen, hleahen.*
 gehlýd,* *2n. tumult, noise, clamour. Joh. vii. 12.*
 hlinian, *to lean, recline, rest on; p. -ode; pp. -od. Joh. xiii. 23.*
 hlystan,* *gehlystan, to listen, hear, hearken; attend to, obey; p. hlyste.*
 hlod,* *p. s. See hlanan.*
 hlot,* *2n. lot; sors. Joh.*
 gehlóð, *3f. a body (of men); turma, agmen. Os.*
 hlówan (4), *to low; p. s. hleów; pl. hleówon; pp. hlówen.*
 hlutter,* *hluttor, pure, clear; simple, single. 103:17.*
 ho, *they. L. 96.*
 hó,* *hóh, m. heel; g. hós; acc. hó, ongeán hyre hó. Gen. iii. 15. áhefð hys hó ongeán me. Joh. xiii. 18. g. pl. húa. Ps. Th. xlviii. 5. acc. hós. Ps. Spelm. lv. 6.*
 hoaten, *pr. pl. command. H. III.*
 hoker (A. S. hocer), *contempt, disdain. A. R. 163:16.*
 hokschynes (A. S. hóh, heel; sinu, sinew), *the sinews just above the heels. P. C. 124.*
 hod, hood. *P. P. 31; P. C. 121.*
 hogian,* *to think, reflect, be anxious or concerned; p. -ode; pp. -od. 69:6.*
 hóh,* *imp. s. hang, crucify. Joh. xix. 6. See hón.*

- hol, *hale, healthy.* R.
 hold, * *faithful, true, firm.*
 holde, *faithful.* R.
 holde, *to hold, advance.* L.
 holden, *to hold, keep; imp. pl.*
 holdeð, *hold, keep, retain, stick to.* A. R.; R.
 holden, *pp. held, regarded, esteemed.* P. P. 475; C. 141.
 holie, *holly.* A. R.
 holieð, *diggeth (A. S. holian).* A. R.
 holylaker, *holily.* A. I.
 holle, *d.s. of hol, hole.* L.
 holme, *d.s. holm.* L.
 holpen, *pp. helped.* C. 18.
 holte, *d.s. holt, wood.* C. 6; L.
 holzes, *hollows, holes.* L. 247.
 hom, *home.* R.
 hom, *d. pl. them.* L.; R.
 hom þozte, *it seemed to them.* R.
 hón* (19), *to hang, crucify;*
 ic hó, hól, he héhð, we hóð;
p.s. héng; pl. hénгон; imp.
 hól, hóð ge. *Joh. xix. 6, 15.*
pp. hangen; dat. inf. tó-hónne.
 honden, *hands.* A. R.; R.
 honestly, *fairly, beautifully; the prestes arrayen here awtere honestly.* M. 241:11.
 hongen, *to hang; opon þe plow hongen, to bend over the plow.* P. C. 119. *pr. pl. hongeth.* A. R. *p. pl. honged.* P. C. 127.
 nongy, *to hang; letetþ hongy þe þisles, let the hostages be hung.* L. 504.
 honoureth, *imp. pl. honour;*
 þour fadres honoureth. P. P.
 honsel, *gift, reward, bribe.* P. P. 169.
 hontetþ, *hunting.* R. (A. S. huntað.)
- hoot, *hot.* C. 689.
 hor, *g. pl. their, of them; hor noþer, neither of them.* R.
 horaseað, * *2m. a sink, pit.* (hora, *g. pl. filth, excrement.*)
Bs. 106:25. See seað.
 hordom, *whoredom.* R.
 hore, *her, their.* A. R.
 horf. *See orf.*
 horis, *whores, harlots.* Lk. xv. 30.
 horn, *horne, horn; pl. hornes, heornes; d. horne, hornen, hornes.* L.
 hors, * *2n. horse; pl. hors; d. pl. horsan = horsum.* 78:35.
 hors, *horse; d. horse, horsen; pl. hors, heors, horses; d. horsen.* L.
 gehorsed, * *gehorsad, pp. horsed, mounted on horseback; used substantively, cavalry.* Os. 84:1.
 hors-hwæl, * *2m. horse-whale, walrus.* 78:19.
 hose, *whoso.* P. P. 137, 376.
 hoseli, *to housel, administer the sacrament. (A. S. húsel, offering, oblation.)* R.
 hosen, *hose, stockings.* A. R.; L.
 hote, *pp. called.* G.
 i hote-n, *pp. named, called.* L. 2.
 hote, *adv. hotly, ardently.* C. 97.
 hoxterye, *hucksterage.* P. P. 141.
 hóð, *imp. pl. hang, crucify.* Joh. xix. 6. *See hón.*
 hrædlíce, * *readily, speedily, soon.* 83:27.
 hrægl, * *2n. rail, swaddling band, garment, clothes, raiment; nihtes-hrægl, night-rail or -clothing; hrægl-hús, vestry.*
 hræð, * *quick, soon, early.*
 hránas, *2m. pl. reins, reindeer.* Os. 78:3c.

- hraðe,* *adv. rath, quickly, soon.*
 hraðost,* *especially.* 96:27.
 hredding,* *3f. delivering, saving; lit., ridding.* Æl. 60:7.
 hreóh,* *rough, severe.* 63:15.
See hreów.
 hreósan* (19), *to rush, fall violently; p.s. hreás; pl. hruron; pp. hroren.*
 hreów,* *hreówig, hreówig-mód, rough, rugged, rude, cruel, fierce.* Joh. vi. 18.
 hreówan* (19), *to rue; p.s. hreáw; pl. hruron; pp. hroren.*
 hrínan* (20), *to touch; he hrínð; p.s. hrán; pl. hrinon; pp. hrinen; gouv. gen.*
 hring,* *2m. ring.*
 hriðer,* *hryðer, 2n. neat, cattle, ox, cow, heifer; pl. hryðeru.*
 hú,* *how, in what manner; quam, quomodo; hú ne, whether or not.* Joh. vi. 70; vii. 19, 25.
 huanne, *when.* A. I.
 huas, *whose.* A. I.
 huden, *to hide; pr.s. hut.* A. R. *p.s. hudde.* L.
 huer, *where.* A. I.
 huerof, *whereof.* A. I.
 huet, *what.* A. I.
 huich, huych, *what (qualis); d.pl. huichen.* A. I.
 huyle, *while.* A. I.
 huire, *hire, wages.* A. R.; P. P. 305.
 hul, *hill; d. hulle; pl. hulles.* L. 1005, 1006, 1008.
 hulde, *to flay.* (A. S. *be-hyldan.*) R. 581.
 hulde, *to hold; p.s. huld; pl. hulde.* R.
- ihulet, *pp. covered, roofed.* P. P. 343. (A. S. *hélan, to hele, cover.*)
 huller, *hills.* P. P. 267.
 hullpe. *See hellpenn.* O.
 húmeta,* *how.*
 hund,* *2m. hound, dog.*
 hund,* *2n. hundred; pl. hund.*
 hund, hond, *hound; d.s. hund; pl. hundes; g. d. hundem, hundes.* L.
 hund-eahtatig,* *eighty; g.-tigrá; d. -tigm.*
 hundred,* *2n. hundred.*
 hundseofenti,* *seventy.* S. C. 111:12.
 hund-teóntig,* *hundred; g. -teóntigrá; d. -teóntigm.* Joh.
 hund-twelftig,* *hundred and twenty; g. -tigrá; d. -tigm.*
 hungere, *d.s. hunger.* L.
 hungrig,* *hungry.*
 hunig,* *2n. honey.*
 hunig-swét,* *honey sweet, sweet as honey.* 69:13.
 hunta,* *1m. hunter; huntan = huntum, d. pl. Os.*
 huntað,* *2m. hunting.* 77:6.
 hunte, honte, *hunter; pl. huntent, huntent, hontes.* L.
 huntinge, hontynge, *n. hunting.* L.
 huo, *who.* A. I.
 hupes, *hips.* C. 474.
 hurde, *p.s. heard.* R.
 húre.* *See húru.*
 hure ꝛ hure, *at least, however, especially.* A. R. 163:27.
 ihure, *to hear; pp. ihurd.* R.
 hurne, *corner.* (A. S. *hirne.*) R.
 ihurt, *pp. hurt.* A. R.
 húru,* *moreover, chiefly, indeed, at least.*

hús,* *zn. house; pl. hús.*
 husewif, *housewife. A. R.*
 hutte, *p.s. hit, cast. P.P. 172.*
 hwá,* *interrog. pron. who, m.f.,*
 hwæt, *what, n.; g. hwæs; d.*
 hwam (hwan, hwon, hwæm);
acc. hwone (hwæne), hwæt;
abl. hwí, hwý; swá hwá
swá, swá hwæt swá, whosoever,
whatsoever.
 gehwá,* *each, every one, whoever,*
some one; n. gehwæt, whatever;
declined like hwá. 64:21.
 gehwæde,* *little, small; indef.*
decl. Joh.
 hwæl,* *zm. whale; pl. hwalas.*
 78:22.
 hwæl-hunta,* *1m. whale-hunter.*
 Os.
 hwæl-huntað,* *zm. whale-hunt-*
ing. Os. 78:24.
 hwæne,* *acc. of hwá, whom,*
each, every, every one.
 hwæne,* *when.*
 hwær,* *where.*
 gehwær,* *everywhere.*
 hwæt,* *neut. of hwá, interrog.,*
what? Joh. i. 22; ix. 26; xii.
 49; xvi. 18; xxi. 22, 23. *not*
used with a noun; gouv. gen. of
adj.; hwæt lytles, a little, some-
what; hwæt yfeles, what of evil,
what evil thing. Matt. xxvii. 23.
why? how! hwæt ge sindon
earme ofer ealle men! how,
wretched ye are beyond all men!
indeed, moreover; hwæt la,
well! so! hwæt þa, well, there-
upon. See Grimm, D. G. iv.
pp. 448-450. hwæt seó leo, lo!
the lion. 97:9.
 gehwæt, *whatever. Bs.*
 hwæte,* *zm. wheat.*

hwæten,* *wheaten. Joh. xii. 24.*
 hwæt-hwegu,* *a little, somewhat,*
in some manner. Bs.
 hwæðer,* *interrog. pron. which*
of the two, whether; uter, uter-
que, indef. decl.; hwæper . . .
þe, whether . . . or. Joh. xviii.
 34.
 hwæpere,* *adv. yet, still, not-*
withstanding. 67:16. hwæp-
ere-þeah, nevertheless.
 hwam,* *d. of hwá, g.v.*
 hwanan,* *hwanon, hwanan,*
whence.
 hwar,* *where.*
 hwarse, *wheresoever. A. R.*
 hwareuore, *wherefore. A. R.*
 hwarto, *to what end, why. A. R.*
 hwearfian,* *to turn, to turn*
round; p. -ode; pp. -od. Bs.
 hwelcan* = hwelcum. *Os. See*
hwylc.
 hwéne,* *scarcely, a little; used*
before comparatives; hwéne ær,
shortly before.
 hweól,* *zn. wheel; pl. hweól,*
 hweólu.
 hweorfan* (18), *to turn, return;*
convert; he hwyrð; p. hwearf;
pl. hwurfon; pp. hworfen, ge-
hworfen, gehwyrfed. Bs.
 hwet, *what. S. C.*
 hweper.* *See hwæper.*
 hwí,* *why; abl. of hwá, hwæt.*
 hwyder,* *hwider, whither.*
 hwíl,* *3f. while, time.*
 hwilc,* *hwylc, hwelc, interrog.*
pron. who, which, what, what
sort, any, qualis; indef. decl.
 gehwilt,* *each, every, every one,*
whoever; indef. decl.
 hwílon,* *whilom, once, formerly,*
sometimes.

hwíltidum,* *sometimes*. *Æl.*
63:14, 16.
hwílum,* *gehwílum, at times, sometimes*. *Bs. ; Os.*
hwingen, *wings*. *A. R.*
hwít,* *white*. 70:10.
hwo, *who*. *A. R.*
hwón,* *a little, somewhat, paululum*.
hwon, *when, since*. *A. R.*
hwonne,* *when, sometimes*. See hwænne.
hwópan (4), *to whoop; p.s. hweóp; pl. hweópon; pp. hwópen*.
hwose, *hwoso, whoso*. *A. R.*
hwu, *how*. *A. R.*
hwule, *while; pl. hwules*. *A. R.*
i-hwulen, to have or take time.
A. R. 167:1.

I. J. Y.

i, *in*. *L.* 246, 262, 263; *P.P.* 153; *O.*
y, *I*.
jangler,* *a prater, babbler*. *C.* 562.
i-biden, to abide, suffer. *L.*
ic,* *I; g. mín; d. me; acc. me (meh, mec); dual, nom. wit; g. uncer; d. acc. unc; pl. we; g. úre (user); d. acc. us*.
ýcan,* *to eke, increase*. See écan.
icc, *I*. *O.* 11383.
icchenn, *to rise, move*. *O.* 11833.
ich, *I*. *L. ; A. R.*
ich a, *each one, every*. *P. C.* 130.
icham, *I am*. *P.P.* 105, 226.
ichauē, *I have*. *P.P.* 53, 74, 80, 152.

ichcholle, *I shall*. *R.*
icholle = *ich wolle, I will*. *R.*
ichule, *I shall*. *P.P.* 151.
ichulle, *I shall*. *A. R. ; P.P.* 236.
i dede, *indeed*. *O.* 123.
ídel,* *ýdel, idle, vain, useless; on idel, vainly, in vain*.
idel, *idleness, vain things*. *A. R.* 156:23.
ydel, *idle, vain; in ydel, in vain*. *A. I.*
idell, *idle; onn idell, in vain*. *O.* 82.
idon, *pp. done*. *A. R.*
ifa, fo, foe; pl. ifan, fon. *L.*
yfel,* *2n. evil; pl. yfelu*.
yfel,* *adj. evil; comp. wyrsa, -e, -e; superl. wyrst*.
yfel-dæd,* *3f. evil deed*. *Joh.*
yfele,* *evilly, badly; comp. wyrse; superl. wyrrest*.
yfel-willan,* *to wish or intend evil*. *Bs.* See wyllan.
ifell, *adj. evil*. *O.*
yfelnes,* *3f. evilness*.
yfemest, *superl. uppermost, highest; pos. ufeward (up); comp. ufere (ufor)*.
ígland,* *2n. island; pl. ígland*.
geyflían,* *to be sick; to injure, weaken; pp. ge-yflod*. *Joh.* xi. 2.
yhe, *eye*. *C.* 10.
ijs, *ice*. *P. C.* 134.
•ylc* (*ilc*), *same; se ylca, seó, pæt, ylce*.
íland,* *2n. island; pl. íland*. *Bs.*
ilche, *same*. *H. III.*
ilke, *same*. *G.*
ilchere, *every*. *A. R.*
yld. See yldo.
ylding,* *3f. delay, tarrying*.

- yldo,* yldu, *3f. age; indecl. in s.*
 yldre,* elder, ancestor; *comp. of eald. Os.*
 yleslipes, ylespilles, *hedgehog-skins. A. R. 166:10. (A. S. igil, igl, il, a hedgehog; Fr. poil, hair, fur, skin.)*
 iliche, *like. A. R.*
 illc (A. S. ælc), *each; illc an, each one. O. 67.*
 illke, *same. O. 223.*
 ilome, *frequently. R.*
 ymb,* ymbe, *about, after, according. 69:5.*
 ymbe-spræc,* *3f. a speaking about.*
 ymbhoga,* *1m. anxiety about, desire, solicitude. Bs.*
 ymb-sniðan,* ymb-sniðan (20), *to cut around, to circumcise; p. ymb-snáð; pl. ymb-snidon; pp. ymb-sniden. Joh. vii. 26.*
 ymb-snýdennys,* *3f. a cutting around, circumcision. Joh. vii. 22.*
 ymbsprecan,* *to speak about. See sprecan.*
 ymb-standan,* *to stand about, surround. Bs. See standan.*
 ymbutan,* *about, round about; without, beyond; the parts of the word are often separated; ymb hine utan, round about him.*
 ymbweaxan* (1), *to grow about, surround; p. ymbweóx; pl. ymbweóxon; pp. ymbweaxen. Os.*
 imine, *in my. A. R.*
 immess, *variously. O. 11510.*
 in,* inn, *2n. inr, dwelling, house.*
 in,* inn, *adv. in, within.*
 in,* *prep. in, into, unto; gov. dat. and acc. Os. 80:21.*
 in, inn, *dwelling, place of resort; d. inne, ine. L. 376.*
 incer,* *g. dual of þú, your two; used as a possessive adjective pronoun, and declined indefinitely, like uncer, q. v.*
 inbowid, *pp. bent in or down. Ps. xlv. 7.*
 incund,* *internal.*
 ynde, *azure-coloured. M. 241:27.*
 inehord, *in hoard, in custody. H. III.*
 in-eode,* *p.s. went in. See gán.*
 infær,* *2n. entrance, entry.*
 in-faran,* *to enter. See faran.*
 infortune, *misfortune. G. 162.*
 in-gán,* *to go in. See gán.*
 ingeþanc,* *2m. thought, mind, will. Bs.*
 in-goynge, *admittance, entrance. P.P. 380.*
 inn,* *adv. in, within.*
 inn-ábredan,* *to drag or draw in. Os. See ábredan.*
 innan,* *inne, within.*
 inne,* *adv. in. R.; C. 41.*
 inne, *prep. in. L.*
 inneward,* *inward; comp. innera; superl. innemest. Æl.; Bs.*
 innoð,* *2m. inside, belly, womb; pl. insides, intestines.*
 innsezzless (A. S. in-segel), *seals. O. 260, 265, 270, 284.*
 innsiht, *insight, perception, knowledge. O. 11508.*
 inntill, *prep. into, to. O. 11701.*
 innweard,* *inward. Æl.*
 inoh, *enough. O. R.*
 ynou, *enough.*

inouhreaðe, *readily enough, well enough.* A. R.

inowe, *enough.* L.

ynow³, *enough.* R.

in tel, *into.* H. III.

into, * *into, against.* 110:9, 11.

sume urnon into cyrcan ȝ belucan þa dūran into heom, *some ran into (the) church and locked the doors against (after) them.* 110:14.

in to, *against.* Lk. xv. 18, 21.

inwardliche, *inwardly, sincerely.*

A. R.

inweard, * *inward.* Æl.

inweardlic, * *inward.* 60:11.

inwyt, *conscience.* A. I.

Iobes, *2m, Jove, Jupiter; g.*

Iobeses. Os.

ire, *her.* R.

i-redy, *ready.* R.

iren, *iron.* A. R.

yrfenuma, * *1m. heir; from yrfe, inheritance, and niman, to take.* Æl.

yrhð, * *3f. sloth, cowardice.* Os.

yrmd, * *eormð, ermð, 3f. poverty, misery, distress.*

yrnan* (21), *to run; he yrnð; þ.s. arn; pl. urnon; pp. urnen.* Joh.

irnen, *to run.* L. 628. þ. arnde. L. 622.

yrre, * *2n. ire, anger.*

irsian, * *yrisian, geyrsian, to be angry; þ. -ode; pp. -od.*

geyrsod, * *yrsiende, irascible.* Bs.

irspiles. *See yleslipes.* A. R.

irsung, * *yrsung, 3f. anger.* Bs.

is, *his.* R. 325, 326.

is, ys, *used for genitive.* R. 1,

181, 325, 326. et passim.

ise, *sub. pr. pl. see.* R.

ysope, *1f? hyssop.* And dippað

ysopan sceaft on þam blóde

þe ys on þam þerxolde. *Exod.*

xii. 22. *in Joh.* xix. 29, ysopo

is used as a *dat. or abl., after*

the Latin declension; circumde-

derunt spongiam cum hyssopo.

isoþe; mid isoþe, *in sooth.* L.

Israhela, *gen. pl. of Israelites.*

ýttemest, * *superl. uttermost, ut-*

most; pos. úteward (út);

comp. útre (útor).

yteren, * *adj. of otter.* Os. 79:6.

ytst, * *2þ.s. eatest.* *See etan.*

ytt, * *3þ.s. eats.* *See etan.*

yttre, * *outer; comp. of út.*

yttren, *of otter.*

Iudéa, *gen. pl. of the Jews.*

Iudea-land, *2n. Jews' land,*

Judea.

Iudeas, *nom. pl. Jews.* Joh. iii.

25.

Iudeisc, *Jewish.* Æl.

Julian (Seynt), *the patron of hospitality.* C. 342.

ivnnen, *iunne.* *See vnnen.*

Jurie, *Jewry, the Jews.* A. I.

justne, *to joust.* C. 96.

iwære, *everywhere.* L. 408.

iwhillc (A. S. ge-hwylc), *each,*

every, any. O. 173, 11486.

iwis, *truly, indeed.* R.

iwislichen, *d.s. certain, sure;*

to iwislichē þinge, as a certain

thing. L. 451.

iþe, *iðe, in the.* A. R.

iðine, *in thy.* A. R.

iðisse, *in this.* A. R.

iþen, *eyes.* Eccl. xii. 3. *Gloss.*

L.

la, * *lo! behold! O! la hwæt, behold.*

laas, *a lace, belt.* C. 394.

lác, * *2n. gift, offering; pl. lác.*
75:22.

lakke, *sub. s. lack, fail, be wanting.* P. C. 143; P. P. 238.

lakketh, *lacks, fails.* P. C. 150.

lacche, *to catch.* P. P. 199.

lacchenn, *to catch, entrap; pp.*
lahht. O. 11621.

i-laced, *laced.* A. R.

i-lad, *pp. led, drawn.* C. 532.

ladden, ladde, *p. pl. led, conveyed, took.* L.

lady, *g. s. for ladye, lady's; lady grace.* C. 88. lady veyl, *lady's veil.* C. 697.

ládteów, * *2n. leader, general.*
Bs.; Os. See látteów.

læc, *p. s. leapt.* L. 668.

gelæccan, * *to latch, get, take, seize; p. gelæhte; pl. gelæhton; pp. gelæht.* 62:18.

lædan, * *gelædan, to lead, bring; ic læde, þú lædest, lætst, he lædeð, læt; pl. lædað; p. lædde; pp. læded, læd, gelæded, gelæd.* 61:10, 30.

Læden, *Latin.* Bs.

læfan, * *to leave; p. -de; pp. -ed.*
læfe, *belief, faith.* O. 11472,
11708.

læg, * See licgan.

læi, *p. s. ley; pl. læin; inf.*
ligge-n. L.

læiden, *p. pl. laid.* L.

læn (A. S. leán), *reward.* O.
144, 333.

læpenn, *to leap.* O. 11792.
sub. p. s. lupe. O. 12037.

læran, * *to teach, instruct; p.*
lærde; *pp. gelæred.*

i lærde, *pp. learned, cleric.* H. III.

i lærede, *pp. learned; clergy.* L.

lærenn, *to teach, instruct; 2p. s.*
læresst. O. 12018. 3p. lærepp.
O. 11826.

læs, * *adv. less.*

læssa, * *læsse, comp. less; pos.*
lytel; *superl. læst.*

læst, * *superl. least.* See lytel.

gelæstan, * *to perform, execute, give, pay, last, endure, continue.*
Joh. xv. 16

læsu, * *3f. pasture, lease, common; g. d. acc. læswe, læse.*
Joh. x. 9; 61:9.

læswian, * *to pasture, feed; trans. and intrans.; ic læswige; p. -ode; pp. -od; pr. p. læswigende.* 61:12.

lætan* (7), *to let, leave, dismiss, suffer, cast (a net); he læt; p. lét; pl. léton; pp. læten.* Joh. xxi. 6; 60:23.

lætania (Lat.), *acc. pl. litanies.*
Æl.

lætenn, *to think, judge, esteem.*
O. 79.

læwed, * *lewd, ignorant, laical, lay.* 67:1.

læwedd, *lewd, lay, ignorant.* O.
55.

læðest, *lopest, most loathsome, odious, hateful.* L.

læzen, *pl. laws.* L. 793. *the word here means blows.*

láf, * *3f. what is left, remainder, residue.* 63:3; 66:26.

laf (A. S. hláf), *loaf; pl. lafess.*
O. 11626, 11788.

laferrd (A. S. hláford), *lord, master.* O.

laferrdinngeß, *lordings.* O.
11679.

laferrdom (A. S. hláfordóm), *lordship, dominion.* O. 11851.

laffdi3, *lady*. O. 12026.
 lafte, *p.s. left, failed*. C. 494.
 laht, *pp.* See lacchenn.
 lai, *p.s. lay*. L.
 lamb, * *2n. lamb; pl. lamb*. Joh.
 i. 29, 36; xxi. 16, 17.
 gelámp.* See gelimpan.
 land,* *2n. land, country; pl. land*.
 lang,* *long, tall; comp. lengra, -e, -e; superl. lengest, also, longest*.
 lang uppo (A. S. gelang, geleng), *along of, owing to, because of*. O. 117.
 lange,* *adv. long, far*.
 langsum,* *longsome, long, tedious*. 73:29.
 lape, *to lap (as a dog)*. P. P. 207.
 lapped, *wrapt*. P. C. 136.
 lár,* *3f. lore, learning, doctrine, instruction; counsel*. 59:24. tó lár, *for instruction*. 65:6.
 lare, *lore, instruction, learning*. O. 14, 118, 124, 258, 322, 11924.
 láréow,* *2m. teacher, doctor, master*. 59:19; 69:10.
 large, *adv. freely, licentiously*. C. 736.
 largeliche, *liberally*. R.
 largesse (*personified*), *Bounty*. P. P. 375.
 larspell, *teaching, doctrine*. O. 56.
 lasse. See litell. O.
 lasstenn, *to last, continue; pr.s. lasstepp; pl. lasstenn; sub. p.s. lasste*. O.
 ilaste, *p.s. lasted*. R.
 late,* *slow, slowly; at length*.
 láte, *adv. late; comp. lattre;*

superl. lattst; allre lattst, last of all. O. 11765, 11797.
 latere, *latter*. A. R.
 latoun, *latten, a mixed metal resembling brass*. C. 701. See latun.
 látteow* (ládteow), *i. e., ládpeow, 2m. a leader, guide, general, lieutenant*. 93:20.
 lattst, -e. See late.
 latun, *latten, a mixed metal resembling brass*. P. C. 44. Laton', metal... Auricalcum, ... Prompt. Parv. "Latten, a hard mixed metal much resembling brass, was largely used in former times, especially in the formation of sepulchral memorials. The precise nature of its composition does not appear to have been accurately ascertained. It is repeatedly mentioned as a metal of a bright and golden colour. Chaucer uses the comparison that Phæbus 'hewed like latoun.' Gower speaks of it as distinct from brass, as it seems properly to have been, although occasionally confounded therewith, and even with copper." ... Way.
 lauhwe, *pr. s. 1p. laugh*. P. P. 93.
 lauhweð, *laugheth*. A. R.
 lau3whing, *laughing*. P. P.
 laueyne, *the wash from a kitchen or a sewer (Lat. lavo)*. In P. P. 207, it is used in the sense of vomit.
 lauoures, *lavers*. P. C. 44.
 lawe (A. S. hlæw, hlaw), *heap, rising ground, hill*. O. 11378, 11746, 11766.
 lawedd, *lewd, lay, ignorant*. O.

- lap (*A. S.* láð), lappe, *enmity*.
O. 11887.
- lap, *loathsome, hateful; def. pe*
 lape. *O.* 11335. *pl.* lape.
- láðian, * *to loathe; p. -ode; pp.*
 -od.
- gelaðian, * *to call together, innite;*
p. -ode; pp. -od.
- lað-spæl (*A. S.* láð-spel), *bad*
news, evil tidings. *L.* 207.
- gelaþung, * *3f. congregation,*
church. 59:21.
- laððest, *loathest.* *L.* 813.
- laþe, *d.s. law.* *A. I.*
- laþhe, *law, the law; pl. laþhess.*
O. 11704.
- laþhenn, *to lower, depress.* *O.*
 11864.
- i-*leaded, *leaded.* *A. R.*
- geleáfa, * *1m. belief, faith, creed.*
- leáfful, * *geleáfful, believing,*
faithful.
- geleáffsum, * *credulous.* *Os.*
- leahter, * *2m. crime, sin, disgrace;*
g. leahrtres. 59:22; 60:3.
- leahrtian, * *to accuse, complain of,*
blame, criminate; p. -ode; pp.
geleahrtrod. *Os.*
- leán, * *2n. reward.* *Bs.* See
 edleán.
- learedemen, *learned men, clergy.*
L.
- leás, * *lying, deceitful, perfidious;*
fabulous.
- leas, *p.s. lost.* *L.*
- leásung, * *3f. leasing, false-*
hood.
- leate, *late.* *A. R.*
- i*leawede, *lewd, lay.* *H. III.*
- leazinges, *lies.* *A. I.*
- lecgan, * *to lay, place; put or set*
down; ic lecge, he lecgð,
legð; p. legde, léde, lægde; imp. lege; pp. geléd. *Joh. xx.*
 15; *xiii.* 4.
- leche, *physician.* *P.P.*
- lechecraft, *the healing art.* *P.P.*
- lechour, *Lechery (personified).*
P.P. 54.
- led, *lead (plumbum).* *P.P.*
 344.
- geléd, * *pp.* See lecgan.
- lede (*A. S.* leód), *people.* *O.*
 132. See leode.
- ledenn, *to lead, conduct; 2p.*
ledesst; 3p. ledeþþ; pl. le-
denn; p.s. ledde; pl. leddenn;
sub. s. lede; pp. ledd. *O.*
- leden, *Latin.* 68:8. of *béc* *Le-*
dene on *Englisc wende, turned*
out of book Latin into English.
 95:2.
- ledene, *speech, language.* *A. R.*
- ledeð, *pr. pl. lead.* *A. R.*
- leed, *lead (plumbum).* *P. C.*
 41.
- leede, *dat. s. a cauldron.* *C.* 202.
- leet, *p.s. let.* *P. C.* 141.
- leet make, *caused to be made.*
M. 244:27.
- lef, *dear, gracious.* *O.* 80. *L.*
 4. See leof.
- lef, *leaf; a lef of vre bileeue, an*
article of our faith. *P.P.* 464.
- lef, *imp. s. leave.* *P. P.*
- lefdi, *lady.* *A. R.*
- lefenn, *to believe.* *O.* 11385,
 11594.
- leger, * *2n. a lying, lying down.*
- legge-n, *to lay.* *L.; P.P.*
- leggenn, *to lay, bestow.* *O.* 11993.
- leggus, *legs.* *C.* 593.
- legia, *1m. legion.*
- lehþen, *to laugh; p.s. loh.* *L.*
 224.
- Leicestre, *Lear's city.* *R.* 4.

- ileid, *pp. laid. A. R.*
y-leyd, pp. laid. P. C. 111.
 leiden, *p. pl. laid. L.*
 leip, *pr. s. lays, puts down. P.P.*
i-leizen, pp. lain. P. P. 65,
259.
 lelly, *loyally, faithfully. P.P.*
 lelliche, *loyally. P. C. 83.*
 lengc, * *longer; comp. of lang.*
Os.
 gelendian, *gelændian, to land,*
arrive; to enrich with lands, en-
dow; p. -de; pp. [-od.] 69:21.
 lende, *pl. lenden, loins. R.*
 lene, *to lend, grant, give. P.*
C. 143. subj. s. lene. P.P. 263.
 lenenn (*A. S. lænan*), *to lend,*
give, entrust with or to; pp.
 lenedd. *O. 16.*
 lengra, * *comp. longer. Os.*
 lenþ, *pr. s. lends, gives, bestows.*
A. I.
 leo, *m. f. lion, lioness; g. leon;*
acc. leon; nom. pl. leon; g.
leona; d. leoum. Grein's
Glossar.
 leód, * *3f. people, province.*
 leod, *a person. (Eng. lad.)*
P.P. 269.
 leod, *country, land. P.P. 301.*
 leode, *people. O. 11718.*
 leode-n, *people, nation; land,*
country; g. pl. leodena, leo-
dene, leoden. L. 1, 114, 165.
 leod-ferde, *d. s. army. L. 121.*
 leódscipe, * *2m. nation, people,*
region. 61:34.
 leóf, * *beloved, dear; sir, friend,*
lord. Joh. iv. 19.
 leof, *beloved, dear. L. 166.*
 leof, *lef, lefe, dear, pleasing.*
O. 11377.
 leofest, *superl. liefest. L.*
- leofian, * *lybban, libban, to live;*
ic lybbe, þú leofast, lyfast, he
leofað, lyfað; pl. lybbað; p.
leofode, lyfode; pl. leofodon
(-edon); subj. pr. lybbe, lyb-
bon; p. leofode, leofodon,
(-edon); imp. s. leofa; pl.
lybbað; fut. inf. tó-lybbenne;
pr. p. lybbende, lifiende; pp.
(ge)leofod. 67:25.
 leofmon, *leman, one beloved,*
spouse. A. R.
 leofmonnes, *g. s. leman's, lady's.*
A. R.
 leófnæ, * *friend, sir, lord, master.*
Joh. v. 11.
 leógan* (19), *to lie, deceive; he*
lýhð; p. leáh; pl. lugon;
pp. logen. Bs.
 leóht, *2n. light. Joh. i. 4, 5.*
 leóht, * *light, easy, clear. Bs.*
 leóht-fæt, * *2n. light-vat, lamp;*
pl. leóht-fatu.
 leome, *limb? P.P. 81.*
 leon, *a lion, lioness.*
 leou, *lo! L. 944.*
 leop, *p. s. leapt; p. pl. leopen.*
L.
 leorneð, *imp. pl. learn. A. R.*
 leornian, * *geleornian, to learn,*
inquire, devise; p. -ode, -ede;
pp. -ed, -od. Joh. vi. 45. imp.
leorna; pl. leorniað; fut. inf.
tó-leornianne.
 leorning-cniht, * *2m. learning-*
knight or youth, disciple. (A.
S. Gospel, passim.)
 leorningcnihtess, *disciples. O.*
11550.
 leósan* (19), *to lose; p. s. leás;*
pl. luron; pp. loren. Joh. vi.
49.
 leose, *to lose. P.P. 77.*

leosenn, lesenn (*A. S. álysan*),
to loose, release, redeem; *pp.*
lesedd. *O.* 11573.
leoseð, *pr. pl. lose. L.*
leosinge, *losing, loss. P.P.* 93.
leoue, *dear. A. R.*
leouere, *dearer, more desirable.*
A. R.
leóð, * *zn. lay, song, poem, verse;*
pl. leóð.
leóð-cræft, * *zm. song-craft, art*
of poetry.
lepen, *to leap; pr. pl. leppeoð;*
p. leop; pl. leopen; pr. p.
leopinge; pp. ileope. L.
lere, *imp.s. teach. P. P.* 391.
lere, *to learn. G.*
lerede, *p.s. taught. A. R.*
lereþ, *pres. teacheth. A.R. pr.pl.*
teach. P. P. 36.
lernenn, *to learn. O. 20. pr.s.*
lernepþ. O 125.
lerningcnihtess, *disciples. O.*
236.
les, *p.s. lost. L.* 650.
lesan* (12), *to glean, collect*
(Lat. legere); p.s. læs; pl.
læson; pp. lesen.
lese, *meadow, pasture. R.*
lese, *to lose. R.*
lesenn, *to loose, release, redeem.*
O. 203. 278, 294.
leste, *pleasure. C.* 132.
leste, *p.s. it pleased. C.* 752.
lestinde, *ilestinde, lasting, per-*
manent. H. III.
let, *pr. s. hinders. A. R. See*
leten.
*i*let, *pp. let, hindered, obstructed.*
H. III.
letania, *1m. litany.*
letanias, *acc. pl. litanies; d.fl.*
letanium. Æl.

let bringe; *caused to be brought.*
R.
let crouny, *caused to be crowned.*
R.
lete, *imp. pl. let. A. R.*
lete, *to leave off, abandon. P. P.*
142.
lete, *delay. G.* 154.
leten, *to let, permit; pr. let; p.*
lette; imp. leteð; pp. ileten.
A. R.
leten, *to remain; P.P.* 368.
other texts, late, lete.
letenn, lætenn, *to let, allow; p.s.*
lét. O. 11337, 11603.
leten of, *to let on; to make it ap-*
pear. A. R. 158:16.
let enqueri, *caused investigation*
to be made. R.
leteð, *imp. pl. let, cause to be.*
L.
leteð, *accounteth, esteemeth. A.R.*
leteð, *pr. pl. forsake. A. I.*
let gadery, *caused to be gathered*
together. R.
let of-sende, *caused to be sent for;*
to deþe let do, caused to be put
to death. R.
let rere, *caused to be raised, built.*
R.
let somony, *caused to be sum-*
moned. R.
lette, *p.s. let, caused to be. L.*
421.
lette, *to hinder, oppose. R.*
lette, *pp. delayed. G.* 331.
lette burie, *caused to be buried.*
R.
letten, *to hinder, prevent. M.*
to delay. P. P. 238.
lettith, *pr.s. hinders. Eccl. xii.*
12. Gloss.
Lettowe, *Lithuania. C.* 54.

lettret, *pp.* lettered, learned. *P.P.*
letuaries, electuaries. *C* 428.

let write, caused to be written.
R.

leue, dear. *R.*

leue, to leave, abandon. *P.P.*
26.

leue, to believe. *R.*

i-leue, to believe. *P.P.* 112.

leve, to remain, tarry. *G.* 335.

leuede, left off, suspended? *R.*
626.

leuede, *p.s.* believed. *R.*; *P.C.*
83.

leuedi, lady. *R.*

lever, rather. *G.* 290.

leuere, adv. more dearly. *P.P.*
316.

lewid, unlearned, ignorant. *C.*
504. Originally, the laity, as
opposed to the clergy.

leðer, leather. *A.R.*

i-leðered, leathered. *A.R.*

lez3kenn (*A.S.* læcan), to trifle,
jest. *O.* 12044.

lhe33e (*A.S.* hlihan, hlihhan),
to laugh. *A.I.*

lhoauerd, lord. *H.* III.

lhorde, lord. *A.I.*

libban,* lybban. See leofian.

libbe-n, to live. *L.*; *P.P.* 36.

lybben, *pr. pl.* live. *P.C.* 163.

libbenn, to live. *O.* 11344.

lic,* *2n.* body, corpse; *pl.* lic.
Joh. xx. 12.

gelic,* like, equal. (*Ger.* gleich.)

gelica,* *1m.* like, equal.

gelice,* in like manner, likewise.
62:26.

licende feoh.* *Os.* See feoh.
lickerous, lecherous, voluptuous.
P.P.

licgan*-(13), to lie, lie down,

to extend, reach, lie along, flow
(as a river); ic licge, þú list,
he lihð, lið; *p.s.* læg, lag;
pl. lægon, lagon; *pp.* legen.
Joh. xx. 5, 6, 7; v. 3.

licgende feoh.* *Os.* See feoh.

lichama,* *1m.* body.

liche, like. *G.* 57.

lician,* gelician, to like, to please;
p. -ode; *pp.* -od; often used
impersonally; me lícað; hit
licode Herode.

lyknes, parable. *P.C.* 111.

licome, body; *g.* licomes. *A.*
R.

licomliche, bodily. *A.R.*

lyeauves, leaves. *A.I.*

lien, li, *imp. s.* lie, lie down. *L.*
830.

lyesep, *pr. pl.* lose. *A.I.*

lyesynges, lies, falsehoods. *A.I.*

lye3e, *subj. pr. pl.* lie. *A.I.*

lye3eres, liars. *A.I.*

líf,* *2n.* life; a living. *Joh.* iv.
10, 11. 69:35.

lif, life. *O.* 11730. *g.* lifess.
O. 11682.

lyf, living, livelihood. *P.P.* 81.

lyf, leaf (of a book); *met.*, por-
tion of a subject. *P.P.* 391.

lýfan,* gelyfan, to allow, permit;
believe; *p.* lýfde; *pp.* gelyfed.
67:13.

lif-daz3en,-es, *d. pl.* life-days. *L.*
97.

lifer,* *3f.* the liver.

lyfest, leavest. *R.*

liffæstan,* gelifæstan, to make
alive, to quicken; he geliffæst;
p. liffæste; *pp.* geliffæst. *Joh.*
v. 21; vi. 63.

lift (*A.S.* lyft), air. *O.* 11503.

lifian,* to live; *p.* lifede, lifde:

- pr. p.* lifigende; *fut inf.* tó-lifigenne. 67:18.
 lifigende, * *living.* See lifian.
 lyflode, *livelihood, living.* P.P. 238.
 ligen, *to lie.* L.
 geliger, * *3f. a lying with; adultery, fornication, prostitution.* 87:19.
 geligernes, * *3f. i. q. geliger.*
 ligge, *subj. pr. may lie.* A. R.
 liggen, *to lie down.* A. R.
 ligginde, liggende, *pr. p. lying.* L.
 lýhtan, * *lýhtan, to light, shine; he lýht; p. lýhte.* Joh. i. 5. *pr. p. lýhtende; he wæs byrnende léoht-fæt, and lýhtende.* Joh. v. 35.
 lyghtely, *lightly, easily.* M. 243:22.
 lihte-n, *light (of day).* L.
 liht, *adj. light, cheerful.* P.P. 50.
 lihten, *to alight.* A. R.
 lihten, *to lighten, make light.* A. R.
 lihteð, *pr. s. alighteth.* A. R.
 lihtliche, *lightly, easily.* A. R.
 lihtloker, *more lightly.* P. P. 322.
 lijflode, *livelihood.* P. C. 143.
 lijþ, *pr. s. lies (jacet).* P. C. 169.
 lim, * *zn. limb; pl. lima, limo, limu.* 59:18.
 limes, *limbs.* L.
 lymytour, *a friar licensed to beg within a certain limit.* C. 209.
 gelimpan* (21), *to happen, occur; p. gelamp, gelomp; pl. gelumpon; pp. gelumpen.* 75:19.
- i limpe-n, *to befall, happen; pr. s. i limpeð.* L. 170, 178. *ps. i lomp; pl. i lompn.* L. *pp. i limpen.* L. 177.
 linde, *lime tree.* G.
 línen, * *adj. of linen.* Joh. xiii. 4; xix. 40.
 lín-wæd, *3f. linen garment or cloth.* Joh. xiii. 5.
 lióht, * See leóht. Bs.
 lipsede, *p. s. lisped.* C. 266.
 lyre, * *zn. loss.* 69:23.
 lisste, *impers.; lisste himm, he desired, longed.* O. 11334.
 list, *pleasure.* M.
 lýstan, * *gelystan, to lust, desire, please, be pleased; with gen. of thing; p. lyste; pp. gelysted.*
 liste, *impers. it pleased.* G. 342.
 lyste, *list (of cloth).* P. P.
 lyt, * *lytel, little; comp. læssa, -e, -e; superl. læst.*
 lite, *little, trifling.* G.
 lyteg, *crafty, cunning.* Bs.
 litell, *little.* O. 11548. *comp. lasse.* O. 11665. *superl. læste.*
 lith, *pr. s. lieth.* G. 95.
 Lithostrátós (Gr.), *Pavement.* Joh. xix. 13.
 lytie, * *adv. little; comp. læs. See lyt, lytel.*
 lytlian, * *to grow little, lessen, decrease; p. -ode; pp. -od.* Bs.
 liue, *life.* A. R.; L.
 liues, *in lifetime.* A. R. 163:28.
 livend, *pr. p. living.* G.
 liueneð, *food, nourishment.* A. R.
 lyveré, *livery.* C. 365.
 lið, * See licgan.
 lið, *lieth.* A. R.
 líð, * *zn. cap.* Bs. 106:5.
 lið, lip, *pr. s. lieth. inf. liggen.* L.; R.

- lið,* 2*m.* *Bs.* 106:5. “(Goth. *leipus*,) *potus, sicera.*” *Grein's Glossar.*
- liðan* (2*o*), *to go, set out, sail, voyage*; *p.s.* láð; *pl.* lidon (liðon); *pp.* liden (liðen).
- liðe, *iliðe, gracious, mild.* *L.* 4.
- liðe-n, *to go, come, pass, depart, journey, voyage, sail*; *p. pl.* liðen; liðen after vðen, *went or floated with the waves.* *L.* 327. *pp.* iliðen. *L.* 204, 287, 344, 349, 452, 978.
- liðerlic, *evilly.* *L.* 1001.
- lyzers, *liars.* *P. P.*
- lyze, *to lie (mentiri).* *P. P.* 117.
- lyztliche, *lightly, easily, quickly.* *R.*
- loande, *land*; *g.* loandes. *H.* III.
- loc,* locc, 2*n.* *lock (of a door)*; *pl.* loca. *Os.* 94:2.
- locc,* 2*m.* *lock (of hair).*
- lokkes, *locks (of hair).* *C.* 81.
- loke, *to look, see to, take care of.* *P. P.* 116.
- yloked, *pp.* kept, observed, guarded. *A. I.*
- loken, *to look, see to*; *p.* lokede; *imp.* loke; *pr. sub.* loke; *pp.* i-lokene. *A. R.*; *R.*
- loken, *d. sheepfold.* *L.* 708.
- locen,* *enclosure, bounds*; heald on locen, *kept in bounds.* *Bs.* 97:6.
- lokenn, *to look observe, attend.* *O.*
- lokep, *observes.* *A. I.*
- loki, loky, *to look, observe, beware*; *subj.* loky; þet we ous loky, *that we beware.* *A. I.*
- lócian,* *to look, see*; *p.* -ode, -ade; *pp.* -od.
- lokinge, *award, judgment, deci-*
- sion.* *R.* (*A. S.* *locan, to shut, close.*)
- lokinngæ, *care.* *A. I.*
- lodemenage, *pilotage.* *C.* 405.
- lodlich, *odious.* *A. R.* (*A. S.* *lādlic.*)
- lof,* 2*n.* *praise.*
- lofenn (*A. S.* *lofian*), *to praise.* *O.* 87. *dat. inf.* to lofenn. *O.* 77.
- lofes, loues, *luffs.* *L.* 348.
- loft (o), *aloft.* *O.* 11823, 11849, 11961.
- loff (*A. S.* *lof*), *praise.* *O.* 244.
- loh, *p.s.* *laughed.* *L.* 224, 826. *See* lehzen.
- Loy (seynt). *C.* 120. *St. Louis* is probably referred to.
- lollède, *lollèd, flapped about.* *P.* *C.* 72.
- lome, *tool, loom*; *pl.* lomen. *A. R.* 161:5. (*A. S.* *loma.*)
- ilomp, *p.s.* *befell, happened*; *inf.* i-limpe-n. *L.* 407, 1001.
- lond, *n.* *land, country*; *g.* londes; *d.* londe-n. *L.*
- londe, *land.* *A. R.*
- lone, *lane*; Cokkes lone. *P.* *P.* 162.
- longen, *pr. pl. belong.* *P. P.*
- lore, *pp.* *lost.* *G.* 187.
- lore, *instruction.* *A. R.*; *H.* *P.* 246:18.
- loren, *p. pl. lost.* *R.* 231.
- los (*O. Fr.* *los, Lat.* *laus*), *fame, reputation.* *A. I.*
- losian,* *to lose*; also, *to be lost, perish*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od: þæt þæt losode þæt ic wylle sécan. *Æl.* 61:9; 63:3; 66:26.
- lotering. *P. P.* 188. *Explained by Skeat in Introd. to "Vernon" text (E. E. T. Soc.), badinage, "chaffing."*

- lott, *lot, portion.* O.
lou, *lo!* L.
loudere, *d. f. loud.* L. 189.
louerd, *lord.* L.
loues, *luffs.* L. See lofes.
lough, *low, humble, meek.* P.P. 135, 306.
louieþ, *pr. pl. love.* A. I.
louieþ, *pr. pl. approve.* L.
lourede, *p.s. lowered, looked sul-
len.* P.P. 66.
loute, lowtun, lowt (A. S. lú-
tan), *to bow to.* Gen. xxxvii.
7, 9, 10.
louwe, *low.* A. R.
love-days. C. 260. "Love
days (Dies amoris) were days
fixed for settling differences by
umpire, without having recourse
to law or to violence. The ec-
clésiastics seem generally to have
had the principal share in the
management of these transactions,
which, throughout the visions of
Piers Ploughman, appear to be
censured as the means of hinder-
ing justice, and of enriching the
clergy." Wright's note to P.P.
5634.
lovyer, *lover.* C. 80.
loweth, *makes low, humbles.* G.
lowtun. See loute.
lozengerie (O. Fr. losengerie),
flattery, adulation. A. I.
lope, *to be displeased.* R. 71.
lopest. See læðest.
luce, *pike.* (Lat. lucius). C. 352.
lúcan* (19), *to lock;* p.s. leác;
pl. lucon; pp. locen.
lude, *noise.* L. 599.
lude, loude, *loudly.* L.
ludere, *d. f. loud;* ludere stefne,
with loud voice. L. 225.
luf,* *3f. love.*
lufe,* *1f. love.* Bs.
lufelíce,* *kindly.* S. C. 110:5.
lufenn, *to love;* pr. 2p.s. lu-
fesst; 3p. lufeþþ; pl. lufenn;
p.s. lufede. O.
lufian,* *to love;* p. -ode; pp.
-od.
lufsumere, *more lovely.* A. R.
luft, *left;* luft half, *left side.*
P. P.
luftyme, *grateful, pleasant.*
lufu,* *3f. love.* Bs.; Joh. xvii.
26.
lulled, *lollid.* P. P. 100.
gelumpen,* *pp.* See gelimpan.
lupe. See læpenn. O.
lusst, *lust, desire;* pl. lusstess.
O.
lust,* *2m. lust, desire, joy.* 66:12.
lust (more correctly luste), p.s.
it pleased. C. 102.
lust, *pleasure.* C. 192.
lustes, *pleasures, delights, pleas-
ant things.* G. 271.
gelustfullian,* *to give pleasure,
please, delight;* p. -ode; pp.
-od.
lusty, *pleasurably vigorous.* G.
lustlíce,* *freely, gladly.*
lútan* (19), *to lout, bend, bow,
stoop, incline;* he lyt; p. leát,
hleát; pl. lutan; pp. loten.
lute wule, *a little while.* R.
lutel, *little.* A. R. d. lutele. L.
lutenn (A. S. lútan), *to lout.
bend to, obey.* O. 11392, 11801.
lutie, lotie, *to stoop, to bow.* L.
908.
luue, *love.* A. R.
luueliche, *affectionately, kindly.*
A. R.
luue-wurde, *lovely.* A. R.

luuien, *to love*; 2*p.s.* luuest; 3*p.s.* and *pl.* luuiēð; *pl.* luuien; *subj.s.* luuiē; *pl.* luuien; *p.s.* luuede; *pp.* i-luued; *d. inf.* luuien, *to be loved.* A. R. 161:7.

luper (A. S. *lyðer*), *bad, wicked, wretched.* L.; R.; P. P. 98.

luperlich, *evilly.* L. 1001.

lupur, *bad, wicked, cruel.* R.

M.

má, * *adv. more.* See mycle.

maade, *p.s. made.* P. P. 47.

macc. See maken.

make, *to compose poetry.* C. 95.

i makede, *pp. made.* H. III.

makenn, *to make.* O. 11788.

imp.s. macc. O. 11340. *pp.*

makedd. O. 11626.

gemacian, * *to make, do, make up, form, prepare*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. Joh.

gemægð, * *3f. greatness.* Bs.

makien, *to make, compel*; *pr.*

makeð, makieð; *p.* makede;

pr. subj. makie; *pp.* i-maked;

dat. inf. to-makien (A. S. *tó-macienne*). A. R.

y-mad, *made, caused.* R.; P. P. 80.

made, *p.s. caused.* R. 83.

mæg, * *2m. man, parent, relation, kinsman*; *pl.* mágas. 68:14.

mæg, * See magan.

mægan. See magan.

mægen, * *2n. main, strength, power, virtue, faculty.*

mæg-gemót, * *2n. meeting of kin, family meeting.* Os.

mægistre, *acc. s. master.* Bs.

mægræden, * *3f. kinship, consanguinity, affinity.* Os.

mægð, * *3f. generation, tribe, people, family, province.* 68:13.

mæi (A. S. *mæg*), *may, relative*; *pl.* mæies. L. 211, 221.

mælenn, *to speak.* O. 11940.

(A. S. *mælan*.)

mænan, * *gemænan, to moan, bewail, complain*; *p.* mænde;

pp. mæned.

mænan, * *gemænan, to mean*;

p. mænde; *pp.* [mæned].

Æl. 64:23, 25.

gemænelice, * *in common.*

mænig* (manig), *many*; *indef. decl.*; *nom. acc. pl.* usually

manega. 58:2.

mænigeo.* See menigu.

mænigfeald, * *manifold.*

gemænigfyldan, * *to multiply, increase*;

p. -fylde; *pp.* -fyld.

64:16. See gemenigfildan.

mænio, * *f. indecl. many, multitude.* Joh. vii. 12.

mære.* *great, large, grand, renowned*;

comp. mærra. Joh. iv. 12; xiii. 16.

gemære, * *2n. boundary, confine, frontier*;

pl. gemæru.

mærlíc, * *great, famous*;

comp. mærlícra;

superl. mærlícost;

má mærlícra dáda, *more of famous deeds.* Os. 87:3.

mærsian, * *gemærsian, to magnify, exalt, honour, celebrate*;

p. -ode; *pp.* -od. 67:16.

mærd, * *3f. greatness, glory*;

pl. mærdá.

mæsse, * *1f. mass; celebration of the Lord's supper.*

mæsse-dæg, * *2m. mass-day.*

mæsse-reáf, * *2n. mass-vestment.*

mæsse-preóst,* *zm. mass-priest.*

57:1.

mæst,* *superl. most. Os.*

mæste, maste, *d. oak-grove. L.*
662.

mæð,* *3f. measure, mode, capacity, condition, lot, dignity, credit.*

mæþ, *measure, moderation. O.*

11437.

magan* (*preteritive*), *may, can, be able; ic, he, mæg, þú meahht (miht); pl. magon; subj. s. mage (mæge); pl. magon (-en), mægon (-en); p. meahhte (mihte); pl. meahhton (mihton); subj. s. meahhte (mihte); pl. meahhten (mihten). Joh. xiii. 36; 66:29.*

mágas,* *pl. See mæg.*

magister (*Lat.*), *master. Bs.*
97:10. *d. magistre. Os. 87:12.*

gemáglíc,* *importunate.*

gemágnys,* *3f. importunity, perseverance.*

mahht, mahhte, *might, power, virtue. O. 11393, 11452. pl. mahhtess. O. 11506, 11828.*

See ma33.

may, *a relative. See mæi.*

mahten, *p. pl. might, could. L.*

maie, *pr. s. can. P. C. 65.*

maidene, *pl. maidens. L.*

maihtou, *might thou. P.P. 368.*

maistrie, *mastery, power, superiority, victory. R.; P.P. 85.*

maizt, *2p. s. might. P.P. 389.*

male, *mail, budget. C. 696.*

man,* *one, any one. (Ger. man, Fr. on.)*

geman,* *pr. s. remembers. Joh.*
xvi. 21. *See gemunan.*

mancynn,* *zn. mankind. 58:4.*

imane, imone, *d. company, fellowship. L. 707.*

mán-cwealm,* *zm. plague, pestilence, destruction, death.*

maneg,* *many. See mænig.*

mánful,* *mánfullíc, bad, wicked, sinful, profane.*

mánfullíce,* *sinfully, wickedly. Æl.*

gemang.* *See gemong.*

mangung,* *3f. negotiation, business, merchandise.*

mangung-hús,* *zn. house of merchandise. Joh. ii. 16.*

manian,* *gemanian, monian, to admonish, advise, exhort; p. -ode, -ede; pp. -od. 59:13; 75:24.*

manigfeald.* *See mænigfeald.*

mann,* *man, mon, zm. man; g. mannes; d. men; pl. nom. acc. menn; g. manna; d. mannum.*

mann, *servant. O. 12020.*

mann, *man, mankind, person; g. mannes. O. 11501. acc.*

mann. *O. 11659. pl. menn;*

g. menness, manne; d. menn.

manne, *g. d. pl. men. L.;*

A. I.; R.

mannkinn, *mankind. O. 203.*

g. s. mannkinne.

mánn-cwealm.* *See mán-cwealm.*

mannian,* *to supply with men, to people; p. -ode; pp. -od. Bs.*

mansipliche, honourably. L. 141.

man-slaga,* *1m. manslayer, murderer.*

manslaþe, *murderer. A. I.*

mára,* *more, greater; pos. mycel (adv. mycle); comp. mára (adv. má); superl. mæst.*

- marcheth, *pr. s. borders.* G. 61.
 mare, *great, high.* L. 1005.
 mare, *adv. more.* O. 11836. *te*
 mare, *the more.* 11734. *sup.*
 mæst, mast, *most, chiefly.*
 mareis, *marsh.* Gen. xli. 2.
 mary (A. S. mearh) bones,
marrow bones. C. 382.
 martyr, martir, *2m. martyr.*
 Æl.
 maunciple, *an officer who has the*
care of purchasing victuals for
an Inn of Court or College.
(Lat. manceps, a purchaser,
contractor.) C. 546.
i-maunget, pp. eaten. P.P.
 máwan* (2), *to mow; p. s.*
 meow; *pl. meowon; pp.*
 máwen.
 mawe, *pr. pl. may.* L. 842.
 mazz (icc), *may, can.* O. 11677.
 2*p.* mihht, mihhtesst; 3*p.* mazz;
p. s. 1*p.* mihhte; 2*p.* mahht;
 3*p.* mihhte; *pl.* mihhtenn;
subj. s. mihhte; *pl.* mihhtenn;
 mihhte we. O. 11479.
 mazen, *pl. may, can.* L.
 me = *Ger. man, Fr. on), men,*
one, they. A. R.; A. I.
 235:13; R.
 me. A. R. 162:11. *The force of*
me in this passage is not clear;
it seems to be used as a transi-
tional particle, like Latin autem,
in the sense of "now." "A great
gift attracts love; now much
he gave us." Then what he
gave is enumerated; it may be
Fr. mais.
 meahte,* *might.* See magan.
 mearð,* *2m. marten, ferret,*
weasel.
 meke, meken, *to make meek,*
humble, humiliate. P.P. 52,
 354.
 mecheles (A. S. micel, *g.*
micles), adv. much; not mech-
eles more, not much larger.
 M. 241:23.
 méd,* *3f. meed, reward; pl.*
 méda. 60:13.
 mede, *meed, reward.* L.
 mede, *mead, meadow.* C. 89.
 médgylda,* *1m. a mercenary,*
hireling. Æl.
 medled coote, *motley coat.* C.
 330.
 medlynge, *a mixing, mingling.*
 H. P. 246:1.
 médo,* médu, *3m. mead, a*
drink made of honey; g. d.
 meda. 81:13.
 mei, *pr. s. may, can.* A. R.
 meiden, *maiden; pl. meidenes.*
 A. R.
 meies, meyes, *relatives.* L. 221.
 See mæies.
 meiht, *2p. s. canst.* A. R.
 meyne, *household.* P.P. 80.
 See Webster's Dict., s. v. "many."
 meires, *mayors.* P. P.
 meistries, *masteries, great works,*
brave deeds. A. R. 163:13.
 mel, *a meal.* R.
 melcan* (18), *to milk; p. s.*
 mealc; *pl. mulcon; pp. mol-*
 cen.
 mellere, *miller.* C. 547.
 meltan* (18), *to melt; p. s.*
 mealt; *pl. multon; pp. mol-*
 ten.
i-membred, ornamented & cheq-
uered & A. R.
 men, *one, they.* R.; C. 149.
i-menbred, A. R. 166:22. In
the Glossarial Index to the

A. R. this word is given i-membred, and defined, "ornamented & chequered?" i-membret is given in the notes as the form of the word in another MS.

mene, *mean, mediator.* *P. P.* 486.

menepþ, *meaneth.* *O.* 34.

mengan,* *to mingle, mix; p.*

mengde; *pp. gemenged.* 63:18.

menge, *2pl. mix, mingle.* *Ps.*

lvii. 3.

meny; in meny, *in many respects.* *H. P.* 246:2.

menigfeald.* *See mænigfeald.*

gemenigfildan,* *to multiply, increase, extend; he -fylt; p. -filde; pp. -fild.* 64:15, 18; 65:18.

menigu,* *3f. many, multitude; indecl. in s.; pl. nom. acc. -a; g. -ena; d. -um.* 62:7.

mennisc,* *2n. human kind, mankind, people, multitude.* 58:6; 62:12; 63:24.

mennisclic,* *human.* *Bs.*

menniscnis,* *-nys, 3f. human nature, incarnation.* 63:9.

mennissnesse, *human nature; g. mennissneses; d. mennissnesse.* *O.* 11592.

mennissh, *human; d. mennisske.* *O.* 218.

menske, *honour, kindness.* *R.* 97.

meokenn, *to humble.* *O.* 11864.

meoclike, *meekly, humbly.* *O.* 11392.

meodo,* *meodu.* *See médo.*

meolc,* *3f. milk.*

meornan,* *murnan (18), to mourn; p.s. mearn; pl. murnon; pp. mornen.*

mere,* *2m. mere, lake, pool.*

mere, *great, chief; d.s. mern.* *L.* 12.

mere, *mare.* *C.* 543.

mergen* (*merien, merigen*), *2m. morn, morrow; to merigen, to-morrow.*

merie, *pleasant.* *L.* 8.

merye, *pleasant.* *C.* 208.

merveilous, *marvellous.* *G.*

mesayse, *mis ease, sorrow.* *A. I.*

mesauntere, *mis chance, misfortune.* *R.*

meschief, *misfortune.* *C.* 495.

meseise, *calamity.* *R.*

messagere, *messenger.* *G.* 46.

messagers, *messengers.* *A. R.*

messe (*A. S. mæsse*), *mass.* *O.* 32.

messe-boc, *mass-book.* *O.* 31.

mest, *adj. and adv. most, greatest.* *A. R.; A. I.; R.* 7. *pl. meste; meste fon, greatest foes* *R.* 136.

mestedel, *most part.* *R.*

mester, *trade.* *C.* 615.

mesurable, *moderate.* *C.* 437.

met (*A. S. mætan*), *p.s.*

dreamed. *G.* 139, 153.

ge-met,* *2n. measure, boundary; pl. ge-metu.*

gemétan,* *to meet, meet with, find, get; p. méte; pp. gemét, geméted.* *Joh. i.* 43.

metan* (12), *to mete, measure; p.s. mæt; pl. mæton; pp. meten.*

mete,* *mette, 2n. meat, food; cœna.* 69:31.

mete, *food.* *A. R.; O.* bidde

ys mete, *beg his food.* *R.* 117.

pl. metess. *O.*

mete. *P. C.* 126. "Middling

- (or poor) as the shoes were. It is the A. S. mæte, middling, mean." Skeat.
- gemetfæst,* moderate, modest. Bs.
- gemetgian,* to mete, temper, moderate, regulate, govern, restrain; p. -ode; pp. -od. Bs.
- me thinketh (A. S. me þincð), it seems to me. C. 37.
- meting,* 3f. a painting, picture. 64:25.
- mett, measure, moderation, modesty; wipþ mett annd mæþ. O. 11437.
- métten,* p.pl. found. Os. See gemétan.
- meðig,* wearied, tired, faint. Os.
- miccel.* See micel.
- micclum,* micclan, greatly, much.
- micel,* mycel, much, great, loud; comp. mára (má); superl. mæst. 58:21; 62:21, 22.
- mikell, much, many. O. 18.
- mikell þing. O. 11410.
- mycelnys,* 3f. greatness, magnitude.
- micle,* adv. much. Os.
- miclum,* greatly, much. Os.
- mid,* mid.
- mid,* with.
- mid alle, withal, however. A. R.
- middæg,* 2m. mid-day.
- middan,* middle; on middan, amid, in the midst.
- middaneard,* middangeard, 2m. middle-earth, earth, world. 58:1.
- middaneardlic,* earthly.
- middellærd, middle region, earth, world. O. 11381, 11489. g. middellærdess.
- middeward,* middleward, midst.
- midwinter,* midwinter. S. C. a° 1083.
- midfaran,* to go with, to accompany. Os. See faran.
- mid hwam,* wherewithal. ÆL.
- mydmost, middle. R. 6.
- mid þam,* thereby.
- mid þam þe,* mid þy, when, while, what time, therewith.
- miht,* 3f. might, power; acc. miht. 64:2, 3.
- miht, 2p.s. mayst. L.
- mihte.* See magan.
- mihte, might, power; pl. mihten, mihtes. A. R.
- mihten, might, power. A. R. 163:14.
- mihti, might I. P. P. 6.
- mihtig,* mihtiglic, mighty, extraordinary.
- míl,* 3f. mile.
- milce, pity, grace, mercy. L. 148; R.
- milde, humble, meek. A. I.
- mildheorte,* mild-hearted, merciful.
- mildheortlice,* compassionately. ÆL.
- mildheortnys,* mildhertes, 3f. mildheartedness, mercy, compassion.
- milts,* 3f. mercy, pity.
- miltsian,* gemiltsian, to pity, compassionate, be merciful; p. -æle; pp. -od. 63:26.
- miltsung,* 3f. mercy, compassion, pity.
- mín,* g. of ic, of me, mine; used as a possessive pron., with indef. decl.; g. mínes, mínre, mínes; d. mínum, mínre, mínum; acc. mínne, míne,

- mín; *pl. nom. acc. míne; g. mínra; d. mínum.*
 gemynan,* *to bear in mind, remember.*
 gemynd,* *zn. mind, memory.* 69:11.
 mynegung,* *3f. admonitiou, exhortation.*
 myneter,* *2m. money-changer.* Joh. ii. 14.
 miundiñesse, *memory, attention.* O. 11508.
 mynster,* *zn. minster, monastery; pl. mynstru.* 57:4; 69:20.
 myntan,* *to suppose, resolve, intend, appoint, decree; p. mynte.*
 mire, *g.d.s.f. my.* L. 233, 471, 866.
 myre,* *1f. mare.*
 myrhö,* *mirhö, 3f. mirth, joy.*
 myrig,* *merry, pleasant.* 62:23; 63:14, 17.
 myrs, *marshes, miry places, bogs.* M. 242:1. (*A. S. mersc, 2m.*)
 mis-beódan,* *to misrule; p. -bead.* S. C. 110:4. *See beódan.*
 mis-cheuing, *misfortune.* R.
 mysdo, *pp. misdone, abused.* R.
 misdoeres, *criminals, malefactors.* A. I.
 misdude, *p.s. misdid, did amiss, wronged.* R. 114.
 mýse,* *1f. table.*
 miseise, myseise, *misease, misuse, maltreatment, distress.* R. 111, 116, 120.
 mistlíc,* *missenlíc, mistlíc, various, diverse, several.*
 mistlíce,* *variously, diversely.*
 misnimeð, *pr. pl. mistake; pr. subj. 3s. misnime; pp. mis-*
numene. (A. S. niman.) A. R.
 mis-noteð, *abuseth.* A. R.
 mis-notinge, *abusing. (A. S. notian, to use.) A. R.*
 mistukian,* *to misuse.* S. C. 110:10.
 myteynes, *mittens.* P. C. 126.
 gemittan,* *to come upon, find, meet, meet with; p. gemitte; pp. gemitted.*
 mo, *more.* L.
 moare, *more, greater.* H. III.
 moche, *great; moche and lite, the great and the little, the high and the low.* C. 496.
 mochel, *much.*
 mochele. *See muchele.*
 mód,* *zn. mood, mind, courage.*
 mod, *mood, mind; pride; g. modes; d. mode, moden.* L. 959; R. 102; G. 233.
 módeg,* *Bs. See módi, módig.*
 móder,* *módor, módur, f. mother; g. móder, módor; d. méder; pl. nom. gen. acc. módra; d. módrum.*
 moderr, *nom. g. acc. mother.* O.
 módi,* *módig, moody, proud, haughty.*
 módigyns,* *3f. moodiness, pride, haughtiness.* 60:19.
 modið, *moody, proud; modið wikenn, proud, elevated office.* O. 11852.
 modiñesse, *moodiness, pride.* O. 12040. *g. -ss.*
 módríe,* *1f. maternal aunt.* Os.
 Moyses, *gen. s. of Moses.* Joh. vii. 23.
 moyste, *fresh, new.* C. 459. *Seems to be the same word as*

- "must" applied to new, unfermented wine.
 momele, to mumble, chatter. P. P. 21.
 momenés, idols. A. I. 229:1.
 mon.* See man.
 mon, man, servant man. P. P. 349.
 móna,* 1m. moon. Bs.
 mónað,* 2m. month. Os.
 moncglunge, mingling, confusion. (A. S. gemengan, to mingle.) A. R.
 moncynn.* Bs. See mancynn.
 mone, complaint. A. R.
 mone, moon. C. 405.
 monekes, pl. monks. R.
 moneg,* many. Os.
 mong, mingling, mixing. A. R.
 monglunge, mingling, intermixture. A. R.
 gemong,* 2n. a mingling together, multitude, crowd; on gemong, among.
 moni,* monig. See mænig.
 moni, mani, many. L.
 moni on, many a one; moni oþer, many another. R.
 gemonian,* to remind, remember; p. -ode; pp. -od; pr. he gemonð. Bs.
 monluker, more vigorously. A. R. 167:22.
 monne, g. pl. of men. A. R. 160:24.
 monnen, manne, g. pl. of men. L.
 monnen, d. pl. men. L. 166.
 monnes, men's. A. R.
 monscipe, d.s. manship, honour. L. 141, 199.
 mónð,* 2m. month.
 mór,* 2m. moor; mountain.
- Morekane, Mauritania. M. 239:1.
 more, greater. P. P. 380.
 Ynde the more, India the greater. M.
 moreyn, murrain, pestilence. H. P. 246:16.
 morewtid, morutid, morrow-tide. Ps. xlv. 6.
 morgen,* 2m. morning. See mergen.
 mormal = mort mal, canker, gangrene. C. 388.
 morne milk, morning milk. C. 360.
 mortreux, a dish of various ingredients, boiled hens, crumbed bread, yolk of eggs, saffron, etc., pounded together. C. 386.
 morð, murder; d. morðe, moirpre. L. 363.
 morþerde, subj. would murder. P. P. 85.
 most, greatest. P. C. 108.
 móste,* might. See mótan.
 moste, might. R.
 mosten, pl. might. L. 216.
 mot, moat. P. P. 339.
 mot, must. A. R.; C. 744.
 mótt, móte, mote, may, might, must. O. 55, 57, 304. pl.
 motenn. O. 319, 11728. p.s.
 mosste, might, could.
 gemótt,* 2n. mote, moot, meeting, assembly, council.
 mótan* (preteritive), ic, he, mótt, þú mótt; pl. móton; p.s. ic, he, móste, þú móstest; pl. móston.
 mote, pr. pl. must. L.
 moten, pr. pl. must. A. R.
 motteleye, motley; stuff of a mixed colour. C. 273.

mouwe, *pl. may, can. P.P.*
mowen, *to be able, can, may.*
R.

Mowres, *Moors. M. 240:1.*

moze. *H. III. The sense of this word is not clear; it may be A. S. mæg; pl. mágas, q. v. muchedel, a great deal. R.*

muchel, *muchele, much, great. A. R.; L.; P. P. 252. d. f.*

muchelere. *L. 352.*

muge, *sub. pr. may. H. III.*

muhte, *p. s. muhten; p. pl. might. A. R.*

gemunan* (*preteritive*), *to remember, be mindful of, consider; ic, he, geman. Joh. xvi. 21. þú gemanst; pl. gemunon, gemunan; p. s. gemunde; pl. -on; imp. gemun; pl. gemunað; pp. gemunen.*

gemundbyrdan,* *to protect, patronize.*

mune, *must, will; p. munde, could, would. O. 11614, 11615, 12031. pl. munndenn.*

munecan* = *munecum, d. pl. S. C. 110:4.*

munegunge, *commemoration, remembrance; on his mune-gunge, in commemoration of him. A. R. 164:34.*

munnde. *See mune. O.*

múnt,* *2m. mount.*

munte, *p. s. mounted; refl., me munte, went. P. C. 19.*

munuc,* *monuc, munec, 2m. monk.*

munuchád,* *2m. monkhood.*

munuclíc,* *monastic.*

munuclíf,* *2n. monastic life, monk-living, monastery. 69:18.*

murcnian, *to murmur, repine;*

p. -ede, -ode; pp. -od. Joh. vi. 41, 43, 61; vii. 32.

murie, *merry, merrily, pleasant; favourable. A. R.; L. 323.*

murnan* (18), *to mourn; reckon, regard; he myrnð, mürnð; p. mearn; pl. murnon; pp. mornen.*

muruhðe, *mirth, gladness. A. R.*

murðren, *to murder; p. murðde. L.*

muwe, *may, can; pl. muwen. A. R.*

múð,* *2m. mouth.*

muþ, *mouth; g. muþess. O.*

múpa,* *1m. mouth (of a river).*

muþhenn, *to be able. O. 11445, 11595. pr. 1, 2, 3p. muþhe. 11661. pl. muþhenn. 11651.*

N.

ná,* = *ne á, never, not, no.*

nabban,* *to have not; ic nabbe, þú næfst, he næfð; pl. nabbað, nabbe, næbbe; p. næfde; pl. næfdon; subj. næbbe, næbbon (-en); imp. nafa þú, nabbað, or nabbe ge.*

nabbe, *imp. pl. have not. A. R.*

nabbeþ, *pr. pl. have not. R.*

nacod,* *naced, naked.*

nakiden, *p. pl. made naked.*

Gen. xxxvii. 23.

nadde, *had not. L. 129.*

næddre,* *1f. adder, serpent; hilde næddran, war-serpents, arrows.*

nædre,* *1f. adder, serpent. Os.*

See næddre.

næfre* = *ne æfre, never.*

næfð,* *has not. See nabban.*

nægel,* *2m. nail.*

- næn, * *no, none.* See nán.
 næñig, * *not any, none whatever; indef. decl.*
 nænne, *acc. m. no.* L.
 nære* = ne wære, *were not.*
 nære, nærenn. See namm.
 næron* = ne wæron, *were not.*
 næs, * = ne wæs, *was not.*
 næs, * *not, and not.*
 náh* = ne áh, *owns or possesses not.* Joh. x. 12. See ágan.
 nahht, *night; g. nahhtess; pl. nahhtess.* O. 11332.
 náht* = ná-wiht, *naught.*
 nalæs, * *not, not the less; nalæs þæt án, not that alone.*
 nallas, * *not, not the less; nallas no þæt án, not that alone.* Bs. See nalæs.
 nam, *p. s. took.* L.
 nama, * *1m. name.*
 nameliche, *chiefly, especially.* R.
 namm = ne amm (*A. S. neom*), *am not; 2p. narrr; 3p. niss.* O. 11705. *p. s. nass; subj. p. s. nære; pl. nærenn.* O.
 namon* = naman, *acc. s. name.* Os.
 nán* = ne án, *no, no one, none; indef. decl.; acc. nánne, nænne.*
 nan, *none, no one.* O.
 nane, *acc. f. no, none.* L.
 nanne, *acc. m. no.* L. 129.
 nánuht, * *not a whit, naught.*
 nánwiht, * *nánwuhht, nánuht, contr. into náuht, náht, naught; hence the Eng. neg., not.*
 nard, *2m. spikenard; nardus.* Joh. xii. 3.
 nare, *d. f. of nan, no, none, no one.* L. 68, 805.
 narrr. See namm. O.
 nass. See namm. O.
 nást* = ne wást, *knowest not.* See nytan.
 nátes-hwón, * *by no means, not at all.*
 nauede, *p. s. had not.* L.
 nauēð, *pr. s. has not.* L. 249.
 nauht, *naught, nothing.* Bs. *used adverbially.* See náht.
 nauhtas, * *nothing.* Bs. 108:11.
 náuþer, * *neither.* Bs.
 nauære, *never.* L.
 nauere, *never.* L.
 nauēð = ne haueð, *has not.* A. R.
 náuþer, náþor, *neither; indef. decl.* Bs.
 naþ = ne haþ, *hath not.* P.P. 305.
 ná þe læs, * *not the less, nevertheless, nathless.* Os.
 napemo, *not the more.* R.
 náðer, * *náðor, neither.*
 nazt, *naught, not.* A. I. 232:2.
 nazzlenn (*A. S. næglian*), *to nail; pp. nazzledd.* O. 224.
 nazti, *deny, refuse.* A. I. 232:8.
 ne, * *not, neither.*
 ne—no, *nor—nor.* L. 128.
 geneadian, * *to force, compel, provoke; p. -ode; pp. -od, -ad.* Æl.
 neáh, * *adj. near, nigh, neighboring; comp. neárra, -e, -e; superl. neábst, nébst, níbst, nýbst, nearest.*
 neáh, * *néh, adv. near, nigh, almost; comp. neár, nýr, nér; superl. nébst.*
 neáh-gebúr, * *2m. a neighbour.*
 nearew, * *nearow, nearw, narrow.* Os.
 neát, * *2n. neat, cattle, ox, beast.*

- neáwest,* néwest, *neighbourhood, presence, favour.*
- neb,* nebb, *2n. nib, beak, face.*
- neb, *face; pl. nebbes. A. R.*
- ned, *need, necessity, occasion. O. 11538, 12043.*
- ned, *needful, necessary. O. 121.*
- neddre, *serpent; pl. neddren. A. R.*
- nedde, *had not. P. P. 4, 121.*
- nede,* *adv. needs, of necessity, necessarily. Bs.; A. R.; O. 62; R. 322.*
- nedenn, *to require, compel. O. 11820.*
- nefde, *p. pl. had not. L. 129.*
- neh, *adv. nigh. L. nearly. O. 30.*
- nehlehte (*A. S. neálæcan, p. -læhte*), *p.s. approached. I. 518.*
- nébst, *last. See next.*
- nei, *nigh, nearly, almost. R.*
- neigh, *neighe, nigh, close. C. 590, 591.*
- neihen, *to come nigh; p. neihede. A. R.*
- neizede, *p.s. nighed, drew nigh. Gen. xxxvii. 18; Lk. xv. 25.*
- neldere, *a dealer in needles. P.P. 161.*
- neizinge, *neizynge, pr. p. nighing, drawing near to. Eccl. xii. 5. Gloss.; Lk. xv. 1.*
- nellan,* *See nyllan.*
- nemninenn, *to name, call; pr.s. nemmnepþ; pl. nemmnenn; subj. s. nemmne; pp. nemmnedd. O. 11715.*
- neme-n, *p. pl. look. L.*
- nemmnedd, *pp. named. O. 324.*
- nemnan,* *genemnan, to name, call; p. nemde; pp. nemned.*
- nemni, *to name. A. I.*
- mempned, *pp. named. P.P. 181.*
- nenne, *acc. m. none, no. A. R.; L. 129; A. I.*
- neode, *need, necessity. A. R.*
- neodeð, *is necessary. A. R.*
- neom* = *ne eom, am not.*
- neore, *nerere, subj. p.s. were not, should not be. L.; P. P. 181, 249.*
- neorre, *nearer. A. R.*
- neose, *nose. P. P.*
- neouwen (*A. S. neowan*), *newly, lately. L. 82.*
- neoðan,* *beneath, downwards.*
- nerere = *ne were, were not; subj. should not be. A. R.; R.*
- generian,* *to save, deliver, redeem; p. -ode; pp. -od.*
- neruh, *narrow; comp. neruwure; superl. nerewest. A. R.*
- nes = *ne is, is not.*
- nes = *ne wes, was not. A. R.; L.*
- nesche, *soft; tender, indulgent. A. R.*
- nese,* *nay, not, no; opposed to gese, yes. Joh. vii. 12.*
- nesteð, *pr. pl. make nests, nidificant. A. R. 158:21.*
- net,* *nett, 2n. net. Joh. xxi. 6.*
- neueu, *nephew. R.*
- newene, *newly, lately. See neouwen.*
- néwest,* *Bs. See neáwest.*
- néxt,* *next, nearest, neighbour; æt néxtan, at last.*
- genéðan,* *to subdue, bring under, reduce; pp. genédde. Os. 82:25.*
- néping,* *3f. boldness, rashness? Thorpe conjectures this word, which occurs Os. 90:13, to mean degradation.*

ne3, *nigh*. R. 105.
 ne3ende, *ninth*. A. I. 233:13.
 ny, *nor*. R. 63, 107.
 nic* = ne ic, *not* I. Joh. i.
 21.
 nicc, * *not* I. Joh. xviii. 17.
Here it seems to mean simply
"no," as it is immediately fol-
lowed by ne eom ic.
 nice, *foolish*. A. I.
 nyce, *fastidious*; *lit.*, *foolish*.
 C. 400.
 nydan, * *genydan*, *to force, re-*
duce to subjection; *p.* genydde;
pp. nyded. 84:26, 27, 28.
 nyede, *d.s. need*; *pl.* nyedes,
needs, necessities, business. A. I.
 nightertale, *night time*; *tale, a*
reckoning, period. C. 97.
 nígh-hworfen, * *newly converted*.
 75:17. See hweorfan.
 nigon* (nygon), *nine*; *indecl.*
 nigontyne, * *nineteen*. Os.
 nýhst, * *nearest*. Os.
 niht, * *3f. night*; *g. d.* nihte;
acc. niht; *pl. nom. acc.* niht;
g. nihta; *d.* nihtum.
 niht, *night*; *g.* nihtes; *d.* nihte.
 L.
 nihtes, *by night*. A. R.
 genihtsum, *plentiful, abundant*.
 Æl. 61:8.
 genihtsumlice, * *abundantly, suf-*
ficiently. 69:21.
 nyl, *will not*. P. C.
 nile = ne wile, *will not*;
pl. nilenn; *p.s.* nolde. O.
 .11811, 12029. *pl.* nolldenn.
 nyllan* = ne willan, *to will*
not, nolle; *pres.* ic nelle, þú
 nelt, he nele, nyle; *pl.* nellað,
 nyllað; *nelle we*; *p.* nolde, þú
 noldest; *pl.* noldon; *subj. pr.*

nelle (nylle), nyllan (nyllon);
imp. nelle þú.
 nim, *imp. s. of nime-n, take*.
 L.
 niman, * *nyman, geniman* (16),
to take; *get, meet*; *p.* nam,
nom; *pl.* námon; *pp.* numen.
 Joh. vii. 30.
 nime, *to take*. A. I. *imp. pl.*
 nime. A. R.
 nime, nyme, nimen, *to take*.
 L.; A. R.; R. 131. *pr. pl.*
 nimeþ. A. I. *imp. pl.* nime.
 nimeþ. A. R. nymeþ. R. *p.s.*
 nom. L. nome. G.
 nimenn, *to take*; *2p.s.* nim-
 esst; *3p.* nimeþþ; *p.s.* namm;
imp. pl. nimeþþ. O. 11679.
pp. numenn.
 nis* = ne is, *is not*.
 niss. See namm.
 nyste* = ne wiste, *knew not*. See
 nitan, witan.
 nitan, nytan, * *not to know*; *ne-*
scire; *ic, he, nát, þú nást, we*
 nyton; *p.* nyste, nyston. Joh.
 i. 31; 60:14. See witan.
 nýten, * *2n. neat, animal, beast*.
 nytennys, * *3f. ignorance*. 63:31;
 65:34.
 nyton* = ne witon, *knew not*.
 niw, * *new*.
 nixte (A. S. nyxta), *g.s. neigh-*
bour's. A. I. 233:31.
 níð, * *2m. evil, malice, envy, hate*.
 niþ, *envy, malice*. O. 76, 83.
 nyðan, * *beneath*.
 nyðer, * *down*.
 nyðer-ástigan, * *nyðer-stígan, to*
come down. See stígan.
 nyðercuman, * *to come down, de-*
scend. See cuman.
 niþfull, *envious*. O. 78.

nipprenn (*A. S.* niðerian), *to bring low, humble.* *O.* 11845.

no,* *no, not.*

noan, *none.* *H. III.*

noblei, *nobleness, splendour.* *R.* 123.

nobleye, *nobility.* *R.*

noke. *See atte noke.* *P. P.* 115.

noff = ne off, *nor of*; ne — noff, *neither — nor of*; *O.* 11906.

genóg,* genóh, *enough.*

noht, *naught.* *L.*

nohht = ne wiht, aht, *naught, nothing.* *O.* 11505, 12009.

nohht, *not*; nohht ne. *O.* 11343. ne nohht — ne nohht, *not — nor.* *O.* 11733-4.

nohte, *naught.* *L.*

noalde.* *See nyllan.*

noalde, *would not.* *A. R.*; *P. P.* 311.

noldes, *wouldst not.* *A. R.*

nole, *will not.* *L.*

nollde. *See nile.* *O.*

nom, *p. s. took*; *pl. nome*; *pp. nomen.* *L.* 184; *R.* 198, 200; *G.* 369.

inome, *taken*; *shed.* *R.*

nome, *name.* *A. R.*

nomeliche, *especially.* *P. P.* 324.

nones (for þe), *for the nonce = for then once, for the once, for the occasion.* (*A. S.* for þan ænes.) *P. C.* 31, 33.

nonesweis, *in no wise.* *A. R.*

norici, *to nourish.* *A. I.*

norð,* *north, northwards*; be norðan, *to the north of.*

norðeward,* *northward.*

Norðmen,* *Norwegians.*

norðmest,* *most northerly.*

norðor,* *comp. more north.* *Os.*

norðryhte,* *due north.*

norðwest,* *northwest.* *Bs.*

nose-thurles, *nostrils.* (*A. S.* þirel, *a hole*; þirlian, *to drill, pierce.*) *C.* 559.

not, *pr. s. 1p. know not.* *C.* 286.

not, *knows not.* *A. I.*

not-heed, *a closely shorn head.* *C.* 109. hnot, *shorn, cut, notted*; tonsus, *mutilum.* *Ælfric's Gram.* "Nottehead, a nottehead had he with a brown visage, (*i. e.*) caput detonsum; coma supercilio brevior."

Skinner's Etymolog. Ling. Angl.

nou, *now.* *L.*

nouhwar, *nowhere.* *A. R.*

noumpere, *umpire.* *P. P.* 181.

nout, *not.* *A. R.*

nouthe, *now*; as nouthe, *just now, at present.* *C.* 464. *See as.*

nopeles, *nathless, nevertheless.* *R.* 96.

noþer, *neither.* *R.*

nozþ, *nought, not*; al uor nozþ, *all for nothing, vainly.* *R.*

nu,* *nu-þa, now*; *since.*

nuyzen, *to annoy, injure.* *P. P.* *327.

nul, *will not.* *R.* 138.

nulle = ne wulle, *will not.* *L.* 136; *P. P.* 238.

nullich = ne wulle ich, *I will not.* *A. R.* 159:29.

inumen, *inome pp. taken.* *L.*

nuste = ne wuste, *p. s. knew not.*

L. 443, 896; *R.* 95.

O.

o, *on.* *A. R.*

o. *See off, onne.* *O.*

- o, *one*. *R.*; *P. C.*: 138, 139; *G.* 206.
- occ, *and*. *O.*
- okseþ (*A. S.* *ácsian*), *asks, demands, requires*. *A. I.*
- of, * *of, out of*; *gouv. dat.*
- of, *by*. *R.*
- of, *off, from*; of *londe, out of the country*. *R.*
- of-áxian, * *to ask after, ascertain, get information*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od.
- of-álædan, * *to lead or bring from or out*.
- of-cuman, * *to come out of, go forth, proceed*. See *cuman*.
- of-drawen, *to draw forth*. *A. R.* *muchel zeoue of-draweð luue*. *A. R.* 162:11.
- ofdúne, * *downwards, down*. *Bs.*
- ofer, * *over, against, after, by*.
- ofercliman* (21), *to overclimb*; *p.* oferclamm, oferclomm; *pl.* oferclummon. *Os.* 88:30. See *climban*.
- ofercuman, * *to overcome*. See *cuman*.
- ofer-eáca, * *im. surplus, remainder*. 69:22.
- oferfaran, * oferféran, *to pass over*. See *faran, féran*.
- oferféran, * *to pass over*; *p.* oferfére. 63:7.
- ofer-froren, * *frozen over*. See *freósan*.
- ofer-gewrit, * *zn. an over-writing, a superscription*. *Joh.* xix. 19.
- ofer-giotulnes, * *3f. forgetfulness*. *Bs.*
- oferhergian, * *to overrun with an army, to harry, ravage*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. *Os.*
- oferhlæstan, * *to overload*. *Os.*
- ofermet, * *zn. (Ger. uebermaasz) excess, pride, highmindedness, arrogance*; *pl.* ofermetto, -a, -u. *Bs.*
- ofermód, * *zn. pride, superciliousness, arrogance*.
- ofer-móðian, * ofer-móðgian, *to be high-minded, proud, puffed up*. *Bs.*
- oferrhannd, *mastery*. *O.* 11421, 11481.
- oferseón, * *to see or look over or across*. *Os.* See *seón*.
- oferstígan, * *to go over, surpass, exceed*. 68:16. See *stígan*.
- ofer-swíðan, * -swýðan, -swíðian, -swýðian, *to overcome, conquer*; *p.* ofer-swíðe; *pp.* -ed. *Joh.* xvi. 33.
- oferwinnan* (21), *to overcome, conquer*; *p.s.* -wann; *pl.* -wunnon; *pp.* -wunnen.
- ófest, * *3f. haste, speed*; *mid ófeste or ófste or ófestum, with haste, quickly, speedily*.
- off, offe, o, *prep. of, from, concerning*. *O.*
- offrynge, *the alms collected at the offertory*. *C.* 491.
- ofite, *often*. *O.*
- offitredenn, *to tread down*. *O.* 11650.
- ofgangan, * ofgán, *to go forth, go from, require, demand, seek, request*. 61:5. See *gán*.
- of-gon, *to deserve, seek, win*; *pr.* of-geð; *pp.* of-gon. *A. R.*
- of-hyealde, *to withhold*. *A. I.*
- of-hreówan* (4), *to rue, regret, repent*; *p.s.* -hreáw, -hreów; *pl.* [-hreówon]; *pp.* [-hreówen]; *impers.*; *me of -hreów, it repented me*. *Ælfric's Pref.*

- mec hreówep. *Rushworth, Gospel of Matt. xv. 32.*
 oflætan,* oflétan, *to let out; p. oflét; pp. oflæten. Os.*
 oflyst,* *desirous of.*
 ofscapie, *to escape. R.*
 of-sende, *to send for; of is intensive. R.*
 ofsetan,* *to set off, set round, oppress, afflict; p. ofsette; pp. ofsett. 69:34.*
 ofsittan* (13), *to surround, besiege; oppress, press down; he ofsitt; p. ofsæt; pl. ofsæton; pp. ofseten. 66:12.*
 of-slæzen, *pp. slain.*
 ofslean, -slán* (10), *to slay, strike off; he ofslyhð; p. ofslóh; pl. ofslógon; pp. ofslegen (-slagen). 60:21; 88:23.*
 of-slagen, of-slawe, *pp. slain. L. 96.*
 of-sloh, *p.s. slew; inf. of-slæn, of-slean. L.*
 of-slowe, *p. pl. slaughtered. L.*
 ofstician,* ofstikian, *to stick, stab, pierce.*
 ofst,* *oft, often.*
 of-teón,* of-tión, *to draw off, withdraw, deprive. Bs. See teón.*
 oftere, *comp. oftener. A. R.*
 ofte sithes, *oftitimes. C. 487.*
 oftesiden, *oftentimes. A. R.*
 of-tíhan,* *to draw off, withdraw, deprive. Bs. See teón.*
 of-toc, of-tok, *p.s. overtook; inf. of-take-n. L.*
 of-token,* *pp. deprived. Bs. See teón.*
 oftorfian,* *to stone; p. -ode; pp. -od. Joh. viii. 5.*
 oft-rædlíc,* *frequent. Os.*
 oft-rædlíce,* *often, frequently. Joh. oftredan* (12), to tread out or down; p. oftræd; pl. oftrædon; pp. oftreden. 66:11.*
 of-pohte, *p.s. repented. L. 302.*
 of-puhte, *p.s. repented. L. 302.*
 ohht, *contraction of owihht, aught, anything. O.*
 oht-e, *good, brave, worthy; acc. m. oht, ohte, ohtne; pl. ohte; g. ohtere. L. 495, 939.*
 ohtliche, *bravely, boldly. L. 433, 913. See ahlice, ahtliche.*
 óleccan,* *to flatter, allure; p. ólehte.*
 oluhnen, *to flatter. A. R.*
 om, *home; at om, at home. R.*
 on,* *on, in, with, about, during; into, by.*
 on, *a, an, one; g. ones. A. R.; L. 553; M. 241:7.*
 onbæc,* *aback, back, behind.*
 onbeódan* (19), *to announce, declare. Os. See beódan.*
 onbyrgan,* onbyrgan, *to taste, taste of; pres. s. onbirigð. Bs. p. onbyrigde; pp. onbyrigd, onbyrged; takes a gen. 64:35.*
 onboꝝsamnesse, *unbuxomness, disobedience. A. I.*
 oburigan,* *to taste. See onbyrgan.*
 onbutan,* -on, *about, around.*
 oncnáwan* (2), *to know, understand, recognize; he oncnæwð. p. oncneów; pl. oncneówon; pp. oncnáwen. 61:19-27.*
 onconnynde, *unknowing, ignorant. A. I.*
 oncwepan,* *to speak back, echo, resound. Bs. See cweðan.*
 onderuing (A. S. underféng), *received. A. I.*

- ondón,* *to undo*. *Os*. See dón.
 ondrædan,* *to dread, fear*; þú
 ondrætst, he ondræt; *p.* on-
 dréd; *pl.* ondrédon; *pp.* on-
 dræden. 75:27.
 one, *alone, only*. *A. R.*; *R.*
 50, 67, 92.
 on ellþeóde,* *into foreign coun-
 tries*. *Os*.
 on ende, *at last*. *A. R.*
 ones, *once*. *M.* 241:35.
 onettan,* *to hasten*; he onettað;
p. onette.
 onepe, *with difficulty*. *P. C.*
 65.
 on-fæstnian,* *to fasten or fix in
 or on*; *transfix*; *p.* -ode; *pp.*
 -od. *Joh.* xix. 37.
 onféngan,* *p.t. pl. received*. *Os*.
 See onfón.
 on-fest, on-fast, *prep. near,
 nigh*. *L.* 9.
 onfindan* (21), *to find out, dis-
 cover, prove*. See findan.
 onfón* (8), *to receive, take, accept*;
 ic onfó, he onféhð; *p.* onféng;
pp. onfangen. See fangan.
 on-fon, *to receive, take, accept,
 commence*. *L.* 593.
 on-gemang,* *among*; on-ge-
 mang þam, *meanwhile*. (*Lat.*
interea.) *Joh.* iv. 31.
 ongean,* *again, against, towards,
 to, over against*; eft ongean,
back again.
 ongeat.* See ongitan.
 ongeátan,* *p.t. pl. Os*. See on-
 gitan.
 on-gemong,* *among*.
 ongenes, *against*. *H. III.*
 ongin,* *2n.* *Os*. See angin.
 onginnan* (21), *to begin, un-
 dertake, endeavour*; *p.* ongan,

- þú ongunne; *pl.* ongunnon;
pp. ongunnen. 66:19.
 ongitan,* ongytan (14), *to un-
 derstand, perceive, learn*; þú
 ongyst, he ongit, ongyt; *p.*
 ongeat; *pl.* ongeáton; *pp.*
 ongiten.
 on hand gán,* *to surrender*. *Os*.
 onhwearfan,* onhwearfan (18),
to change, go away. *Bs.* See
 hwearfan.
 oni, *any*; *d.* onie; *pl.* onien.
H. III.
 onilich, *unlike*. *L.*
 on-innan,* *within, among*.
 on-licnes, *likeness, image*. *L.*
 554.
 onlíhtan,* *to enlighten, illumine,
 give sight*; *p.* onlíhte; *pp.* on-
 líht, onlíhted. *Joh.* i. 9; 63:27.
 onn, onne, o, *prep. on, in, into*;
 o lofft, *aloft*. *O.* 11849.
 onnan. See anan.
 onnepe, *scarcely*. *L.* 878.
 onnfón, *to take, receive*; *pr. s.*
 onnfop. *O.* 11507. *subj. s.*
 onnfo.
 onnzæn, onnzæness, *back, again*.
O. 11342.
 onnzæness, onnzæn, zæness,
 zæn, *against, towards, for*. *O.*
 11444.
 onscunian,* *to shun, reject, ab-
 hor*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od.
 onsígan* (20), *to impend, hover
 over, descend*; he onsíhð; *p.*
 onsáh; *pl.* onsigon; *pp.* on-
 sigen. *Bs.* 97:27.
 on-sundron,* *asunder, aside,
 apart*.
 ontendan,* *to kindle, set on fire,
 inflame*; he ontent; *p.* -de;
pp. -ed. 60:18.

on twá,* *in two, at variance, in discord.* *Bs.*
 on-uest, *quickly.* *L.* 958.
 on-ufan,* *on-uppon, over, upon.*
 onwæcnian,* *to awaken, excite.*
 onwalden (*A. S. anweald*), *d.s. power.* *L.* 385.
 on wille, *awhile.* *L.*
 onworþnesse, *dishonour, contempt.* *A. I.*
 onworþep (*A. S. unweorðian*), *dishonour.* *A. I.*
 onwreón* (19), *to reveal, disclose, discover; he onwryhð; p. onwreáh; pl. onwrugon; pp. onwrogen.* 65:3.
 onwriþ, *uncover, open.* *A. I.*
 onþringan* (21), *to throng on, press upon; p. onþrang; pl. onþrungon; pp. onþrunge.* *Os.*
 oothe, *g. pl. (A. S. áð, 2m., g. pl. áða) of oaths.* *C.* 120.
 ope, *of, upon; workes ope þe woke, works of the week.* *A. I.*
 open,* *open, plain, evident.*
 open, *patent.* *H. III.*
 openen, *to open; pr. openeð; pp. i-opened.* *A. R.*
 geopenian,* *geopnian, to open, reveal; p. -ode; pp. -od.* *Joh.*
 openlice,* *openly.*
 opennlike, *opennliþ, openly, plainly.* *O.*
 opon lofte, *aloft, on high.* *P. C.*
 or, *ere.* *C.* 36, 257; *Gen.* xxxvii. 18.
 orchezardes (*A. S. wurt-geard*), *orchards, gardens.* *P. C.* 14.
 ordeinede, *ordained, ordered, arranged.* *R.*
 ore (*A. S. ár*), *grace, mercy.* *L.* 196; *R.*

ore. *See ære.* *L.*
 oreald,* *very old.*
 oreðian.* *See orðian.*
 orf, horf, *cattle.* *L.* 374; *R.*
 orielle, *a precious stone.* *M.* 241:25.
 orl, *earl.* *L.*
 orrtrowwe (*A. S. or-truwian*), *to distrust, distrustful.* *O.* 11589.
 orsorgnes,* *3f. security, tranquility, safety.* *Bs.*
 ortruwian,* *geortruwian, to despair, despair of.*
 orðian,* *to breathe, blow; p. -ode; pp. -od.* 69:17.
 ost, *host.* *R.*
 ostiller, *host, tavern keeper.* *C.* 241.
 ou, *you.* *A. R.*
 ou, *how.* *L.*
 ouenan, *over, above, upon.* *L.* 241.
 oueral, *everywhere.* *R.; C.* 216, 249.
 overest, *uppermost.* *C.* 292.
 ouerhongen, *p. pl. overhung.* *P. C.* 124.
 ouerkumen, *pp. overcome.* *A. R.*
 ouerlinges, *rulers, masters.* *A. I.*
 ouernon, *afternoon.* *R.* 458.
 overthwart or endlonges, *across or lengthwise.* *M.*
 overthwart or endlonges, *crosswise or lengthwise.* *M.* 242:18.
 ouerweið, *outweigheth.* *A. R.*
 ouerweneres, *overweeners, presumptuous ones.* *A. I.*
 ouh, ouhte, *ought; 2p. ouhtest; pl. owen, ouhten.* *A. R.*
 ouhte, *p. 3s. possessed.* *A. R.* 163:15.

oure, *your*. A. R.
 oure, *g. of us, our*. L.
 oure, *your*. P. P. 316, 472.
 ous, *us*. L.
 ou suluen, *yourselves*. A. R.
 out, *aught*. A. R.
 ouzt, *aught*. P. P.
 ow, *you*. P. P. 36, 41, 308.
 owe, *d. f. own*. L. 273, 289.
 owe, *owen, own*. R.
 ower, *your*. A. R.
 oweth, *pr. s. ought*. C. 662.
 owher, *anywhere*. C. 655.
 owune, *own*. A. R.
 oxa, * *1 m. ox*.
 óð, * *till, to; unto; as a prefix, from, away*.
 oþ, *oath*. R. oþ of zoþe, *oath of truth*. A. I.
 oþe, *on the*. A. R.
 óðer, * *other, second, one; alius, secundus; óðer twega, other of two, one or the other; indef. decl., even when preceded by the article; þæs óðres, of the other; g. d. acc. f. óðru; pl. neut. sometimes óðru or óðra*.
 oþer, *or*. R.
 óðer, oþer, *other, second*. L.
 þe oþer Godes hestes, *the second commandment of God*. A. I. on óðer, *in other wise*. L. g. pl. oþre; d. oþren. A. I.
 óðer, * *left*? Os. 89:7. See *Spenser's F. Q.* 2, 4, 4; 2, 11, 23; 5, 12, 36.
 óðer half, *one and a half*. L. 921.
 óðer hwule, *otherwhile, sometimes*. A. R.
 óðerne, *acc. m. another*. L. 1041.
 oþerr, oþþr, *conj. or*. O.

oþerr, *adj. other; an oþerr*. O. 11943. *pl. oþre*. O. 11662, 11527.
 oþerwhile, *sometimes*. P. P. 303, 393.
 oþes, *oaths*. P. P. 178.
 óðfleón, * *to flee away, escape*. 91:30. See fleón.
 óð-íwian, * *óð-ýwan, to show, reveal, appear; p. -ode; -de; pp. -od, -ed*. Os.
 oþre, *pl. See oþerr, adj.*
 óðsacan* (9), *to deny; p. óðsóç; pl. óðsócon; pp. óðsacen; ne mæg ic þæs ópsacan, I cannot deny this*.
 óðstandan* (9), *to stand still, cease; p. s. óðstód; pl. óðstódon; pp. óðstanden*. Bs. 104:25.
 oþus, *oaths*. P. P. 157.
 óððæt, * *till that, until; óððæt-tan, to that degree, so much*.
 óððe, * *See óððæt*.
 óððe, * *or, either*.
 óðþringan* (21), *to force away, expel; p. óðþrang (-þrong); pl. óðþrungon. See þringan*.
 ozen, *own, possession*. A. I.
 ozen, *pr. pl. owe*. H. III.
 ozt, *aught*. R. 135.
 o3þ (A. S. ágan), *oweth, i. e., owns, possessions*. A. I.

P.

pace, *subj. s. pass, pass on, advance*. C. 36.
 pace, *to pass, surpass*. C. 576.
 pællen, *purple*. 69:25.
 paye, *to please*. P. P. 302. *pr. pl. payep*. A. I.
 pays, *peace*. A. I.
 palesye, *palsy*. P. P. 61.

pallium, *2m. pallium, pall.*
 palm-treow,* *2n. palm-tree. Joh.*
 xii. 13.
 papa, *1m. pope.*
 papanhád,* *2m. popehood, papal*
dignity.
 parauntre, *perhaps, perchance.*
R.
 par cas, *perchance. G.*
 pardoner, *a seller of indulgences.*
C. 545.
 pardoun, *indulgence. C. 689.*
 parteden, *p. pl. went apart; par-*
teden bi hemseluen. P. P.
177.
 partie, *part, side; on that other*
partie, on the other hand. M.
245:6.
 passchet, *pp. pushed, crushed.*
P. P. 16.
 passiuns, *sufferings. A. R.*
 parvys, *church-porch. C. 312.*
 peine, *penalty, forfeiture. R.*
 peyned, *p.s. pained; peyned*
hire, took pains, endeavoured. C.
139.
 y-peynt, *pp. painted. P. C. 8.*
 peynt til, *painted tiles. P. C. 42.*
 peintunge, *painting. A. R.*
 peired, *pp. injured. P. P. 76.*
 peysede, *p.s. weighed. P. P.*
131.
 pelet; as pale as a palet. *P. P.*
61. Other texts read palet,
pelat, þe pelour was pelled.
 pelrinage, *pilgrimage. G. 12.*
 pening,* *penig, peneg, peanig,*
2m. penny; g. pl. penega. Joh.
vi. 7.
 pening-wurð,* *pennyworth. Æl.*
62:17.
 perfizt, *perfect. C. 72.*
 pers, *sky-blue. C. 619.*

persoun, *parson, or parish priest.*
C. 480, 704, 706, 708.
 Pharisea, *g. pl. of the Pharisees.*
 philosope, *d.s. philosopher. Os.*
 piane, peynye, pianye, *the seed*
of the peony, used as a spice.
P. P. 155.
 pik, *a pike, staff. P. P. 257.*
 pyk, *a pike, staff. P. P. 289.*
 piked, *pp. cleaned, trimmed. C.*
367.
 pic-forcken, *pic-forken, d. pl.*
pitchforks. L. 996.
 pye hele, *magpie's heel? P. P.*
484. Wright's text reads, "I
sette youre patentes and youre
pardon At one pies hele."
 pilche, *a fur garment. P. C.*
91. (Lat. pellis, pellicea.)
 piled, *peeled, stripped of hair,*
bald. C. 629.
 pilwe, *pillow. G. 95.*
 pilwebeer, *pillow-case. C. 696.*
 pynche at, *find fault with. C.*
328.
 pine, *pain; pl. pinen. A.*
R.
 pinunge, *pinning, pain. A. R.*
 piries, *pear trees. P. P. 16.*
 piriwhit, *an inferior kind of*
drink. P. P. 134. Wright's
text reads, puddying ale; other
texts, pile-whey, pile-whew, pil-
whay.
 pistol, *2m. epistle.*
 pyt,* *pytt, 2m. pit, hole, well.*
 pitance, *a mess of victuals. C.*
224.
 plætton,* *p. pl. slapped, struck,*
smote. Joh. xix. 3.
 platte, *p.s. felled or threw flat.*
P. P. 45.
 plega,* *1m. play.*

- plegan,* plegian, pleigan, *to play*; *p.* -ede, -ode; *pp.* -od.
 pleyn, *full*.
 plieht, *plighted, bound*; plieht prentys, *bound apprentice*. *P.* P. 116.
 plieht, *plight, harm, danger*. *L.* 123.
 plomtres, *plum trees*. *P.P.* 16.
 plou, *plough*. *R.*
 plou3-lond, *plow-land*; *a carucate of land, as much as one team can plow in a year*. *P.* C. 17.
 ploze, *play*. *L.* 242.
 pocok, *peacock*. *C.* 104.
 poeir, *power*. *R.*
 poer, *power*. *R.*
 poynt (in good). (*Fr. embon-point.*) *C.* 200.
 polliden, *p. pl. cropped, clipped*. *Gen.* xli. 14.
 pomely, *dappled*. *C.* 618.
 pocok, *peacock*. *M.* 241:24.
 porchacep, *procures*. *A. I.*
 posstell, *apostle*. *O.* 257. *pl.* posstless. *O.* 217.
 voudre marchaunt, *some compound of spices, etc.* *C.* 383.
 poraile, *the poor*. *C.* 247.
 porchas, *purchase, acquisition, what is obtained by conquest*. (*Fr. pourchasser, to pursue, obtain the object of pursuit.*) *R.*
 pore, *pure, sheer*; for pore mis-eise, *for sheer misusage*. *R.* 116.
 porfil, *embroidery, finery, tinsel*. *P.P.* 26.
 pors, *purse*. *P.P.* 110, 153.
 port, *2m. port*.
 portic, *2m. portico, porch*; porticon = porticum, *d. pl.* *Joh.* v. 3.
 portred, *portrayed, adorned*. *P.* C. 40.
 poure, *poor*. *A. R.*
 porueid, *provided, guarded*. *R.*
 potel, *a potful*. *P. P.* 192.
 pouernesse, *poverty*. *P. C.* 112.
 pouerore, *poorer*. *R.*
 powhe, *poke, sack, bag*. *P.P.* 481.
 powe, *to pore*. *C.* 185.
 preise-n, *to appraise, value*; *p. pl.* preiseden. *P.P.* 177.
 preise, *pr. s. 1p. prize, value*. *P. C.* 115.
 preizede, *p. s. prayed, besought*. *P.P.* 26.
 preost, *prest, priest*; *g.* preostess, *prestess*; *pl.* preostess, *prestess*. *O.*
 preosthad,* *2m. priesthood*.
 preouen, *to prove*. *A. R.*
 presede, *p. s. hastened*. *P. C.*
 preste, *ready*. *R.*
 presteste, *readiest, promptest*. *P.* P. 304.
 preuen, *to prove*. *P.P.* 35.
 preuede, *p. s. proved*. *P.P.* 13.
 preuede, *p. s. proved, tried*; *pp.* preued. *M.*
 pricasour, *pricker, hard rider, one who uses well the prick or spur*. *C.* 189.
 priketh, *pr. s. pricks, excites*. *C.* 11.
 prikinde, *pricking*. *A. R.*
 prikyng, *riding hard*. *C.* 191.
 prijs, *chief*. *P. C.* 104.
 pris, *price*. *A. R.*
 prys, *price, fame, renown*. *C.* 67.
 priveliche, *privately, secretly*. *R.*
 protest, *proudest*. *L.* 269.
 prout, *proud*. *R.*

pruide, *pride*. P. P. 15.
 pruyde, *pride*. R. 121.
 prute, *pride*. R.
 pruttest, *proudest*. L. 269.
 psalmwuruhle, *psalmist*. A. R.
 puire, *pure*. P. P. 13.
 puiteþ, *putteth* P. P. 363.
Other texts read, pokip þe for,
lokith for, poketh forth.
 pulched, *pp. polished*. P. C. 8.
 pulled, *plucked, pilled*. C. 177.
 "Pylyd, or scallyd . . . depi-
 latus, glabellus, . . . (c)apiton-
 sus, . . . glabrosus." *Prompt.*
Parv.
 pulte, *to push, put, thrust*. R.
 pund,* *2n. pound; pl. pund.*
 punt, *pundeð, impounds, shuts*
up; pp. i-pund, pent up. (A. S.
 pyndan.) A. R.
 puple, *people*. P. C. 162.
 purchase, *to obtain, procure*. G.
 18.
 purchase, *acquisition*. C. 258,
acquisition by begging and ex-
torting.
 purchasyng, *procuring*. M.
 purchasour, *prosecutor*. C. 320.
 pure lytel, *very little*. P. C. 18.
 pure pore, *very poor*. P. C. 65.
 purfiled, *embroidered*. C. 193.
 purpur, *purple, of a purple*
colour. Joh. xix. 2, 5.
 purtray, *to paint*. C. 96.
 puruey, *to provide*. Gen. xli.
 33.

Q.

qualm, *disease, pestilence*. (A. S.
 cwealm.) R.
 quarele, *contest*. G. 255.
 quartrun, *a quartern*. P. P.
 131.

queynteli, *cunningly*; q. i-cor-
 uen, *curiously carved*. P. C. 9.
 queintise, *stratagem*. R.
 queyntliche, *curiously*. P. C.
 48.
 quelle, *to kill, destroy*. R.
 quybybes, *cubebs*. M. 243:11.
 (Arabic, kubâbah.)
 quic, *quick, alive*. L. 1031;
 R.
 quyk, *quick, alive, living*. M.;
 Is. liii. 2.
 quickere, *d. f. quick*. L.
 quicliche, *quickly*. R.
 quyk mire, *quagmire*. P. C. 74.
 quyte, *subj. s. requite*; quyte
 you youre meede! *reward*
 you. C. 772.

R.

racent,* *raccenta, 1m. chain.*
 Bs.
 racenteag,* *3f. chain.*
 rakere of chepe, *a vagrant chap-*
man. P. P. 165.
 ge-rád,* *instructed; conditioned;*
 þus gerád, swá gerád, *such,*
such sort. Joh. viii. 5.
 rad, *pp. advised*. P. P. 180.
 radde, *p. s. read*. L. 10.
 radde, *p. s. advised, counselled.*
 P. P. 37, 103.
 geræcan,* *to reach, attain to, get,*
capture; p. geræhte; pp. ge-
 ræht.
 ræchen, *pr. pl. reach*. L. 811.
 ræd,* *2m. rede, counsel, instruc-*
tion, deliberation. 68:5. ræd
 þincan, *to seem advisable*; ræd
 wítan, *to know what one is about.*
 rædan,* *gerædan, to read*; ic
 ræde, þú rætst, he ræt, ræd;
 p. rædde; pp. geræd.

- ræde-here,* *d.s. a riding army, cavalry.* *Os.* 83:22.
 ræden, *to advise.* *L.*
 rædesmen, *councillors.* *H. III.*
 rædig, *ready.* *O.* 11758.
 geræft, *torn, distracted.* *Bs.* 106:10.
 ræie, *bold (A. S. reþe).* *L.* 624.
 ræse, rease, *d.s. onset, attack.* *L.* 766.
 ræst,* *3f. rest, place of rest.* *Bs.*
 rage, *to play, toy wantonly.* *C.* 259.
 rageman, *a catalogue, a list.* *P.* *C.* 28. *See Webster's Dict., s. v. ragman's roll.*
 Ramesses (*land of*), *Rameses.* *M.*
 rayes, *strips (of cloth)?* *P.P.* 125.
 ramne, *thorn, bramble.* *Ps.* lvii. 10.
 raply, *hastily.* *P.P.* 176.
 ras, *p.s. rose.* *O.* 167, 215, 230. *See risenn.*
 rathere, *former; the rathere toun of Damyete.* *M.* 240:12.
 ratoner, *a rat-catcher.* *P.P.* 165.
 raught, *p.s. reached.* *C.* 136.
 raðe,* *quickly; raðe þæs, soon after this.* *See hraðe.*
 rapenn, *to counsel, guide.* *O.* 11988.
 raðer, *sooner.* *A. R.*
 rapest, *soonest.* *P.P.* 186.
 raðor,* *sooner.* *Joh.*
 raðost,* *soonest.* *See hraðe.*
 read,* *red.* 69:26.
 read, *counsel.* *L.* 182.
 reade, *to counsel, advise.* *L.*
 reade, *red.* *A. R.*
 readliche, *readily, soon.* *A. R.*
 reáf,* *2n. garment, clothing; pl. reáf.*
 reáf,* *2n. spoil, plunder; pl. reáf.*
 reáfere,* *2m. a rover, seizer, robber, spoiler.* *Bs.*
 récan,* *réccan, to reckon, care for; p.s. róhte; pl. róhton; pp. geróht; imp. réc.*
 reccan,* *gereccan, gerecan, to govern, rule, direct; reckon, estimate, enumerate, divide, interpret, define, explain, translate; to say, speak, tell, relate; p. reahte, rehte; pp. gereht, gereht.* *Joh.* i. 42; 63:35; 68:10. *ánweald reccan, to exercise power.* *Bs.* 96:4, 7, 21.
 réccelést,* *3f? recklessness, carelessness.* *Bs.* 106:13.
 recchen, reche, *pr. pl. reckon, care.* *L.* 979.
 rekeni, *to reckon.* *A. I.*
 rekneþ, *pr. pl. reckon, regard.* *P. C.* 164.
 red, *counsel, advice.* *C.* 667; *P.P.* 250.
 rede, *to counsel.* *R.*
 rede, *advice, counsel, contrivance.* *A. I.; R.* 78.
 redenn, *pr. pl. read.* *O.* 47.
 redesmen, *councillors.* *H. III.*
 rediliche, *readily.* *P.P.* 103.
 redyng-kyng, *one of a class of feudal retainers.* *P.P.* 166.
 reeve, *a steward, bailiff.* *C.* 589.
 refuyt, refut, *refuge.* *Ps.* xlv. 2.
 reformed, *pp. changed back, after a metamorphosis, to original form.* *G.* 19.
 regollic,* *regular.*
 regollice, *regularly, as a regular or monk.* 69:19.
 regratour, *a regrater.* *P.P.* 140

- reh, *bold, fierce, stern.* L. 959.
 gereht.* See reccan.
 rehtun.* See reccan.
 reh₃, *bold.* L. 300.
 reyced, *pp. made a military expedition.* C. 54.
 reisun, *reason.* A. R.
 renkes, *men, in a distinguished sense.* (A. S. rincas.) P. P. 471.
 rennend, *pr. p. running.* G. 84.
 renome, *renown.* G.
 rente, *income, revenue.* C. 375.
 reócan* (19), *to reek; p.s. reác; pl. rucon; pp. rocen.*
 reofan* (19), *to rive; p.s. reáf; pl. rufon; pp. rofen.*
 gereord,* *zn. speech, tongue.* 69:3.
 gereord,* *zn. refection, dinner, meal.* 66:11.
 gereordian,* *to feed, nourish, fill, dine; p. -od; pp. -ode.* 65:22, 28; 66:7, 24.
 reów,* *p.s. rowed.* See rówan.
 reówlic,* *rueful.* S. C. 110:16.
 rere, *to rear, raise, build; p.s. and pl. rerde.* R.
 rest,* *3f. rest, quiet, repose.*
 reste-dæg* *resten-dæg, zn. rest-day, Sabbath.* Joh. v. 18.
 reste (to), *at rest.* C. 30.
 rette, *to ascribe, impute.* C. 728.
 reufull, *sorry-looking.* P. C. 130.
 reumes, *rewmes, realms, kingdoms.* Ps. xlv. 7.
 rewe, *imp. s. rue, have mercy.* P. P. 250.
 réwette,* *g. -es, a rowing, navigation; ship.* Joh. xxi. 6. (Lat. navigium.)
 rewme, *realm, kingdom.* Gen. xli. 40.
 réð,* *fierce, savage, raging.* 59:24; 60:17.
 reþhellboc, *rule-book, book of canons.* O. 8.
 rhof, rof (A. S. hróf), *roof.* O. 11351, 11739, 11959.
 rially, *royally.* C. 380.
 ribibor, *a player on the ribibe (a musical instrument).* P. C. 165.
 ríc,* *rich, powerful; used definitely as a noun; se unrihtwisa*
 ríca, *the unrighteous powerful man.* Æl.
 riccetere,* *zn. power, tyranny, violence.* Æl.
 ríce,* *zn. power, dominion, kingdom, empire, country, reign; pl. rícu.*
 riche, *kingdom, realm.* L. 235.
 riche, *rich, powerful.* L. 957.
 richen, *d.s.m. rich.* L.
 ríclíce,* *powerfully.*
 rikne, *to reckon, take account of.* C. 403.
 rícost,* *superl. most powerful.* Os.
 rícsian,* *ríxian, to govern, reign, rule; p. -ode; pp. -od.* Bs. 67:26.
 rídan* (20), *to ride; he rít; p.s. rád; pl. ridon; pp. riden.*
 rideren, *rideres, pl. riders.* L. 95.
 riht, *adj. right, true; pl. rihhte.* O.
 riht, *adv. right, immediately.* O.
 riht,* *ryht, zn. right, justice, truth; on riht, mid rihte, rightly.*
 riht,* *ryht, geriht, right, straight, true; on gerihte, straight onward.*
 riht, *rihtes, adv. right, straight.* L.

- rihtan,* *gerihtan, to righten, straighten, correct, direct, guide; p. rihte; pp. gerihthed. Joh. i. 23.*
- rihte,* *rightly, straightly.*
- rihte, *right. L.*
- ryhte norð,* *due north. Os.*
- gerihltæccan,* *to rectify, correct, amend, reprove; p. gerihltæhte; pp. -læht. Joh. iii. 20.*
- rihtlice,* *rightly, justly.*
- rihtwis,* *righteous.*
- ryhtwislíce,* *rightly, wisely. Bs.*
- rihtwisnes,* *ryhtwisnes, rihtwisnis, 3f. righteousness, justice, rectitude, reason, wisdom. Bs.*
- gerím,* *2n. number, computation; pl. gerím.*
- rime, *metre, measure. O. 44.*
- rymour, *rumour. M. 245:3.*
- rýn,* *2m. a roaring. Bs. 97:13.*
- rinc,* *2m. a valiant man; honourable soldier, warrior.*
- ryne,* *2m. a running, course, race, flux.*
- ring,* *2m. ring. Os.*
- rinnan* (21), *to run; p.s. rann; pl. runnon; pp. runnen. See yrnan.*
- geríp,* *2n. reaping, harvest. Æl.*
- rypan,* *to reap. Joh. iv. 35. pr.s. rýpð. Joh. iv. 36, 37, 38.*
- rísan* (20), *to rise; p.s. rás; pl. rison; pp. risen.*
- gerísenlic,* *fitting, proper, suitable.*
- gerísenlice,* *suitably, fitly. Bs.*
- riue, *rife, prevalent. L. 71.*
- riwle, *rule; pl. riwlen. A. R.*
- ríxian.* *See rícsian.*
- robby, *to rob, plunder. R.*
- ród,* *3f. rood, cross. Joh. xix. 17, 19.*
- rod, *p.s. rode. R.*
- rode, *rood, cross. O. 208, 224; P.P. 235.*
- rodetre, *roodtree, cross. O. 201.*
- rof. *See rhof. O.*
- Romana-burh,* *city of the Romans, Rome. 69:8, 19, 25. declined like burh.*
- Romanisc, *Roman.*
- Romeward, *Romeward. Os.*
- ron, *p.s. ran. P.P. 43.*
- Ron, *the name of Arthur's spear. L. 557. This word signifies spear in Welsh, and hence Geofrey has been accused of not understanding its meaning, and making it a proper name. The Welsh texts add an epithet to it, signifying commanding or tall, Roberts, p. 142. . . Lazamon tells us subsequently that Arthur's spear had (like his helm) belonged previously to Uther, and was fabricated by a smith of Cærmarthen, named Griffin, a personage unknown to the chroniclers. Madden.*
- rood, *p.s. rode. C. 169, 392.*
- ropere, *a ropemaker. P.P. 166.*
- rote, *root. O. 11658.*
- rote, *a certain musical instrument. C. 236.*
- íroted, *pp. rooted. A. R.*
- rouncy, *a clumsy hackney-horse; a nag. C. 392.*
- roune, *p. pl. ran. R. 124.*
- rouneden, *p. pl. whispered, talked privately. P.P. 176.*
- route, *d. army, host. R. company. C. 624.*
- routhe, *pity, cause for regret. G.*
- rówan* (4), *to row, navigate; he réwð; p. reów; pl. reó-*

won; *pp.* (*ge-*)rówen. *Joh.* vi. 19; 63:14.
 roperen, *rothers, heifers.* *P. C.* 129. (*A. S.* hryðer.)
 rug, rugge, *the back.* (*A. S.* hrycg, hricg.) *A. R.*; *R.*
 rug, *back*; *d.* rugge. *L.* 392.
 rugge-bone, *the back-bone.* *P. P.* 193.
 rustig, * *rusty.* *Os.* 94:2.
 ruwet, *a small horn or trumpet.* *P. P.* 193.

S.

sabat, *Sabbath.* *A. I.*
 sacclæs (*A. S.* sacleás), *guiltless.* *O.* 202.
 sacerð, * *2m. priest.*
 y-sacerð, *consecrated, sanctified.* *P. C.* 34.
 sad, *tired.* *L.* 229.
 sadloker, *more soundly.* *P. P.* 4.
 sadnesse, *solidity, firmness.* *Gen.* xli. 32.
 sœ, * *f. sometimes m. indecl. in s.; but g. sœs occurs, especially in composition; pl. nom. acc. sœs, sœ; d. sœm, sœvum.* 62:6; 63:7, 13, 21; 77:7.
 sœð, * *2n. seed; pl. sœð.* 64:18.
 sœgen, * *3f. a saying, utterance.* *Os.*
 isæh, isah, iseh, *p.s. saw.* *L.* 104.
 sæhtnesse. *See sahtnesse.*
 sæie, *imp. s. say.* *L.* 132.
 sæiles, *sails.* *L.*
 sæilen, *to sail.* *L.*
 sœl, * *2m. and 3f. time, occasion.*
 sæl, sel, *happiness, prosperity, health.* *L.* 853.
 gesœlig, * *happy, blessed; f. gesœligu.*

gesœliglice, * *happily, prosperously.* 68:3.
 gesœlð, * *3f. happiness, felicity.*
 sœne, * *dull, sluggish, inactive.* *Bs.*
 sære, *sorely.* *L.* 144, 302.
 sæte, *seat, sitting.* *O.* 11959.
pl. sætess. *O.* 11854.
 sæwð, * *sows.* *See sáwan.*
 Sæxisce, *Saxish.* *L.*
 sahh, *p.s. saw.* *O.* 259. *See seon.*
 sahtnesse, sæhtnesse (*A. S.* sæht), *amity, reconciliation, peace.* *L.* 161.
 say, *p.s. saw; as me say, as one saw.* *R.*; *P. C.*
 saily, *to sail.* *L.*
 sain, *to say, tell.* *G.*
 sal, *shall.* *L.*
 salue, *remedy; pl. saluen.* *A. R.*
 saluz, *salvation.* *A. R.*
 sam, * *whether; sam — sam, whether — or.* 82:19.
 sám-, * *in composition, semi-, half-*
 sámuc, * *-cwic, -cwyc, -cwuc, half-quick, half-alive.*
 same, *d.s. shame, disgrace.* *L.* 403.
 samenn, *together.* *O.* 11983.
 sammenn, *to gather, collect; pp. sammnedd.* *O.* 29.
 samnian, * *gesamnian, to assemble, collect.* *Os.*
 gesamnung, * *See gesomnung.*
 samod, * *at the same time, also, likewise, together.*
 samwæðnes, * *3f. agreement, unity.* *Bs.* 108:1.
 sand, * *3f. and 2m. sending, mission; one sent.* 68:5.
 sari, sori, *sorry.* *L.*
 sárig, * *sorry, sorrowful.*

sárnys,* 3*f.* *soreness, pain, affliction.*

saulen, *d. pl. souls. L.*

sauer, *to savour. P.P.*

sauet, *pp. saved. P.P. 342.*

sauh, *p.s. saw. P.P. 9.*

sául,* *See sáwel.*

sáwan* (2), *to sow, scatter, spread abroad; p.s. seów; pl. seówon; pp. sáwen.*

sawceflēm *pimpled. C. 627.*

sáwel,* sáwl, sáwul, 3*f.* *soul, life.*

sawle, *soul; g. sawle, sawless.*

O. 36, 138, 148. pl. sawless.

O. 210.

sawtrie, *a psaltery. C. 298.*

scacan* (9), *to shake. See sceacan.*

scádan,* sceádan (2), *to cut, divide, separate, discriminate; p.s. sceód; pl. sceódon; pp. scáden, sceáden.*

scæð,* 3*f.* *a sheath. Joh. xviii. 11.*

scafan* (9), *to shave, make smooth; p.s. scóf; pl. scófon; pp. scafen.*

scaft, *shaft, spear; pl. scaftes. L. 314.*

scalc, *man, warrior; pl. scalkas, -es, -en. L. 961.*

scalen, *pl. scales. L. 726.*

skalled, *scurfy, scabby, scalded. C. 629.*

scare, *d.s. This is, apparently, the French escar, eschar, disgrace, derision, contempt. Mad-den. folke to scare, double dative, for a derision to the folk, L. 145.*

scarp, *sharp. L. 127.*

scarsliche, *scarcely. H. P. 247:3.*

skathe, *misfortune. C. 448.*

skapelæss, *unharmmed. O. 11356, 12038.*

scaze. *See wude-scaze.*

sceacan,* scacan (9), *to shake, be agitated; to rush, sally, flee forth; p.s. sceóc, scóc; pl. sceócon, scócon; pp. sceacen, scacen.*

gesceád,* 2*n.* *reason, discretion, distinction; ratio. 64:23.*

gesceádwis,* *reasonable.*

gesceádwíslíce,* *rationally.*

gesceádwísnēs,* 3*f.* *reason, prudence.*

gesceaft,* 3*f.* *creation, origin; creature; pl. gesceafta. 59:8; 102:1.*

sceal,* *See sculan, to owe.*

sceald, *shield. L.*

sceamian,* scamian, *to shame; p. -ode; pp. -od. Bs.*

sceanca,* 1*m.* *shank, leg. Joh. xix. 31, 32, 33.*

sceáp,* scép, 2*n.* *sheep; pl. sceáp, scép. 59:3, 5, 10, 12.*

gesceapen,* *pp. shaped. formed.*

See scyppan and sceppan.

gesceapian,* *to shape. See scyppan.*

sceat,* 2*m.* *a piece of money; price, treasure, profit. 60:12.*

sceáwian,* *to look, see, look at, regard; p. -ode; pp. -od.*

64:25; 70:8.

sceáwung,* 3*f.* *spectacle, sight; seeing, observing.*

sceapa,* 1*m.* *robber, thief, plunderer; wretch, miscreant.*

sceddan* (11), *for scadian, to shed; p.s. scód, sceód; pl. scódon, sceódon; pp. scaden.*

- sceld, scelde, *shield*; *pl.* sceldes, scealdes. *L.* 727.
- scele, *reason*; *skill, craft.* *A. I.* 233:32. *scele and elde, reason and age, maturity.* *A. I.*
- skelluolliche, *reasonably.* *A. I.* 229:17.
- iscend, *pp. disgraced.* *L.* 581.
- sceófan, scúfan* (19), *to shove, push*; *p.s.* sceáf; *pl.* scufon; *pp.* scofen.
- sceolde,* *was obliged, had to.* *Os.* See sculan.
- sceome, *d.s. shame.* *L.* 403.
- sceortlice,* *shortly, briefly.*
- sceort,* *short*; *comp.* scyrtra, -e, -e; *superl.* scyrtest.
- gesceót,* *zn. a shot; spear, dart, arrow*; *pl.* gescótu. *Os.*
- sceótan* (19), *to shoot, dart, cast*; *pú scýtst, he scýt, we sceótað & sceóte*; *p.s.* sceát, scét. *Joh.* xxi. 7. *pú scute*; *pl.* scuton; *pp.* scoten.
- sceo-þwang,* *zm. shoe-thong or -tie.* *Joh.* i. 27.
- scép,* *pl. sheep.* See sceáp.
- sceppend,* *zm. creator.* *Bs.*
- sceppan* (for scapian) and scapan, sceapan (11), *to shape*; *p.s.* scóp (sceóp); *pl.* scópon (sceópön); *pp.* scapen (sceapen); *pres. s.* ic sceppe, *pú scepest (scepst), he scepeð*; *pl.* sceppað. 102:1.
- sceran (15), *to shear, share*; *p.s.* scær; *pl.* scæron; *pp.* scoren.
- sker (*A. S.* scír), *sheer, clear, free, secure.* *A. R.*
- scét,* *p.t. of sceótan, shot.* *Joh.* xxi. 7.
- schaltou, *shalt thou.* *P. P.*
- schaply, *adapted, fit.* *C.* 374.
- scheapien, *to shape*; *imp. pl.* schepieð; *pp.* i-scheaped. *A. R.*
- scheawen, *to show*; *pp.* scheaweð; *p.* scheawede; *imp.* scheau; *pp.* i-scheaweð. (*A. S.* sceáwian.) *A. R.*
- schecheð, *seek.* *A. R.*
- scheeldes, *crowns.* (*Fr.* écus, *coins, so called from their having on one side the figure of a shield.*) *C.* 280.
- schelchine, *a slave, drudge, scullion.* (*A. S.* scealc.) *A. R.* 163:17.
- schelde, *acc. shields.* *A. R.*
- scheldo, shelde, *shield.* *A. R.*
- schelles, *shells.* *P. P.*
- schende, *p. pl. spurned, dishonoured.* *R.* (*A. S.* scendan, scyndan.)
- scheomefule, *dat. shameful.* *A. R.*
- schepieð, *imp. pl. shape.* *A. R.* See scheapien.
- schilden (*A. S.* scyldan), *to shield, defend*; *pr.* 3s. schilt; *pr. subj.* i-schilde; the Louerd ischilde ou, *may our Lord shield you.* *A. R.*
- schyne, *shin.* *C.* 388.
- schir (*A. S.* scír), *sheer; pure.* *A. R.* 161:12, 23.
- schireð, *purifieth.* *A. R.* 160:16.
- schirnesse, *pureness.* *A. R.* 161:32.
- schon, *pl. shoes.* *P. C.* 122.
- schone, *shoes.* *A.* 166:13. ower schone beon greate and warme, *let your shoes be thick and warm.*
- schorte, *to shorten.* *C.* 793.
- schortly, *briefly.* *C.* 717.
- schraped, *p.s. rubbed*; *schraped*

- his eren, *rubbed his ears.* P. P. 215.
- i-schreve, *pp. shriven, confessed.* C. 226.
- schrewe, *shrew; a cursed one; one deeply degraded.* P. P. 244.
- schrewede havenes, *bad, unsafe havens.* M. 239:25.
- schrift, *confession; confessor; g. schriftes.* A. R.
- schrippe, *(a palmer's) scrip.* P. P. 289.
- i-schriuen, *pp. shrived.* P. P. 151.
- skie, *cloud.* G.
- schruden (A. S. scrydan), *to clothe; pr. schrudeð; p. schrudde; pp. i-schrud.* A. R.
- schulde, *p.s. subj. were obliged.* R. 117.
- schulden, *pl. should.* A. R.
- schuldred, *pp. shouldered.* C. 551.
- schulen, *pl. ought.* A. R.
- schullen, *ought.* A. R.
- schullen, *pl. shall.* A. R.
- schurge, *scourge.* A. R.
- schurteð, *imp. pl. divert. (Ger. scherzen.)* A. R. 167:18.
- scyld, * *2m. shield.*
- scyld, * *3f. guilt. crime, sin.*
- gescyldan, * *to shield, protect; p. scylde, gescylde; pp. (ge-) scylded.* 59:20.
- scyldig, * *guilty, condemned; lit., owing, liable.*
- scyle, * *Bs. See sceal.*
- skill, *reason, knowledge, understanding.* O. 83.
- scinan (20), *to shine, appear; he scinð, scineð; p.s. scán, sceán; pl. scinon; pp. scinen.* 69:26.
- scínendra, * *comp. more shining, brighter.* Os.
- scínlác, * *2n. apparition; delusion, magic, treachery.* 86:29.
- scip, * *scyp, 2n. ship; pl. scipu.*
- scip, schip, sip, *ship; g. scipes, sipes; d. scipe-n, sipe; pl. scipe-n, scipes, sipes; g. scipen-e, sipes; d. scipen, sipes.* L.
- scip-here, *2m. a ship army, naval force, fleet.* Os. 91:28.
- scyppan, * *gescyppan, gesceppan (11), to shape, form, create; dispose; p. gesceóp, gescóp; pl. gesceópon, gescópon; pp. gesceapen.*
- scyppend, * *2m. Creator.* 59:9.
- scip-ráp, * *2m. ship-rope.*
- scír, * *sheer, bright, clear, white.*
- scír, * *2m. shire, province.*
- scírman, * *shireman, superintendent, bailiff; provincial.*
- gescyrtan, * *to shorten; p. -scyrte; pp. -scyrted.*
- sc londre, *slander.* A. I.
- scolaye, *to attend school.* C. 304.
- scole, *school; style.* C. 125; G. 212.
- scolmeistre, *schoolmistress.* A. R.
- scome, *shame, disgrace.* L.
- sconken (A. S. scanca), *pl. shanks, legs.* L. 534.
- scop, iscop, *p.s. shaped, formed.* L. 473.
- scort, * *See sceort.*
- scortlice, *shortly, briefly.* Æl.
- scotian, * *to shoot; p. pl. scotedon.* 110:20.
- scræf, * *2n. den, cave.*
- scrennkenn, skrennkenn, *to supplant.* O. 11467, 11816, 11861.

screpan (12), *to scrape*; *p.s.* scræp; *pl.* scræpon; *pp.* screpen.

scrýdan, scrídan, *to clothe*; *he* scrýt; *p.* scrýdde, gescrýdde; *pp.* scrýded, gescrýd. *Joh.*

gescrincan* (21), *to shrink*; *p.s.* -scranc; *pl.* -scruncon; *pp.* gescruncen. *Os.*

scrín, * *zn.* shrine, casket, chest; *purse, bag.* *Joh.* xii. 6; xiii. 29.

scriptures, writings. *M.* 244:35.

scrit, *a writing, scroll.* *R.*

scúfan* (19), *to shove.* See sceófan.

scufen, *p. pl. shoved.* *L.* 324. See scuuen.

scullen, *pr. pl. shall.* *L.*

sculleð, *pr. pl. shall.* *L.*

sculan* (*preteritive*), *to owe, be obliged, must, ought, debere*; *ic, he, sceal, þú scealt*; *pl.* sculon (sceolon); *subj. s.* scyle (scule); *pl.* scylon (sculon); *p.s.* scolde (sceolde), þú scoldest (sceoldest), *he* scolde (sceolde); *pl.* scoldon (sceoldon); *subj. p.s.* scolde (sceolde); *pl.* scoldon (-en), sceoldon (en). 66:10, 12, 17, 27, 30.

sculuen, *a probable error for scuuen, q. v.*

scuuen, sceouen, seue, *to shove, push.* *L.* 989. *1st text reads,* sculuen; *p.* scæf, scaf; *pl.* scufen, scuuen, souen. *L.* 324.

se, *so, as.* *O.* 102, 281, 11319.

son se, *soon as.* *O.* 11663.

se, *subj. pr. i. q. sý.* *Bs.* See wesan.

se,* seó, þæt, *demonstrative*

pron., art., and relative pron: *this, that* (hic, hæc, hoc; is, ea, id); *the* (ð, ð, τó); *who, that, which* (qui, quæ, quod); *also, he, she, it*; *g.* þæs, þære, þæs; *d.* þam (þæm), þære, þam; *acc.* þone (þæne), þá, þæt; *abl. m.n.* þý, *used chiefly in adverbial expressions*; *pl. nom.* acc. þá; *g.* þára (þæra); *d.* þám, þæm; þan, þon, *are used in some adverbial expressions instead of neuter s.* þam.

se, *sea.* *R.*

ise, *to see.* *R.*

seak, *sick.* *L.*

geseald,* *pp. sold, betrayed.* See syllan.

sealde,* *p.s. sold.* See syllan.

sealf,* *3f. salve, ointment.*

sealm-song (-sang),* *2m. psalm-song, psalmody.* 66:1, 3, 4.

searu,* searo, syru, *zn.*; *g.* searwes, searwes; *d.* searewe, searwe; *stratagem, artifice, craft.* *Os.*

seáð,* *2m. pit, abyss, gulf.*

sécan,* gesécan, sécean, *to seek*; *p.* sóhte; *pp.* gesóht. *Joh.* vii. 30.

seke, *sick.* *A. R.*

secgan,* gesecgan, secgean, sæcgean, *to say, speak, tell, relate*; *ic* secge, sæge, þú segst, he sægð, segð; *pl.* secgað; *p.* sæde; *pl.* sædon; *imp.* sege; *pl.* secgað; *pp.* (ge-) sæd.

secggan,* *to say.* *Bs.* See secgan.

seche, *to seek.* *L.*

sechen, *to seek.* *A. R.*

sechep, *pr. and imp. pl. seek.* *P. P.* 40, 41.

- seky, *to seek, to look for.* R.
 secnesse, *sickness.* A. R.
 ised, *pp. said.* R.
 sede, *p.s. said.* R.
 seea, *sea.* A. R.
 seel, *seal (sigillum).* H. III.
 seeten, *p. pl. sat.* P. P.
 seeten, *pp. set, placed.* P. P. 274.
 seffnde, *seventh.* O. 245.
 seffne, *seven.* O. 180.
 séfte,* *adj. soft, gentle, mild, sweet; comp. séftra; superl. séftest. See sóft. ne sceolde nán wís man willian séftes lífes, no wise man should wish a soft life. Bs. cap. xl. § 3.*
 seg (A. S. secg), *man; pl. segges.* L.
 segel,* *2m. and n. sail; g. segles; d. segle; pl. seglas and seglu.*
 segge, *to say.* R. 34.
 seggenn, *to say, tell; 1p.s. segge; 2p. seggesst, se33st; 3p. se33þ; pl. seggenn; p.s. se33de; 2p. se33desst; pl. se33denn; imp. s. se33; subj. s. segge; pp. se33d; dat. fut. seggenn.* O.
 seglian,* *geseglian, segelian, to sail; p. -ode, -ede; pp. -od. Os.*
 geseh* = *geseah. See geseón.*
 seh3e-n, *p. pl. saw.* L.
 sei, *imp. s. say.* P. P.
 iseh, *p.s. saw.* L.
 iseh3e-n, *p. pl. saw, looked.* L.
 sey, *p.s. saw; pl. seye.* R. 107.
 isey, *y-sey, p.s. saw.* R.
 iseye, *subj. p. pl. might see.* R.
 seigh, *p.s. saw.* C. 852.
 seile, *d.s. sail.* L. 217.
 seiles, *sails.* R.
 sein, *saint.* R.
 iseined, *pp. sealed.* H. III.
 Sein Walri, *St. Valery, near Dieppe.* R.
 seynt, *a girdle.* C. 331.
 seisine, *possession.*
 sei-sop, *Say-Sooth, Speak-Truth.* P. P. 336.
 seist, *sayest.* A. R.
 sel, *well, good, excellent.* L. 8, 853. *See sæl.*
 selcoupe, *seldom known, strange.* P. P. 265.
 seldcúð,* *selcouth, rarely known, unusual, extraordinary, wonderful.*
 seldes, *shields.* L.
 seldom,* *seldum, seldom.*
 sele, *d.s. good, prosperous.* L. 289.
 selere (A. S. selra), *better.* L.
 self.* *See sylf.*
 seli, *silly, simp'le minded.* R.; P. C. 119.
 seluer, *silver.* P. P. 77.
 selure, *a decorated ceiling. (Lat. cælatura.)* P. C. 49.
 selþ,* *pr. s. gives. See syllan.*
 semblaunt, *appearance.* A. R.
 isemed, *pp. beseemed.* L. 527.
 semyly, *seemly, becomingly.* C. 123.
 semlich, *seemly, becoming.* P. C. 49.
 sen. O. 48. *See seon.*
 send, *p.s. sent.* R.
 sendan,* *to send; ic sende, þú senst or sendest, he sent or sendeð; p. sende; pl. sendon; pp. sended, senden.*
 sende, *p.s. sent.* A. R.; R.

sentten, *to set, place.* L.

seó, * *subj. pr. be.* Bs.

seó, * *f. she, the.* See se, seó, þæt.

seo, *to see; subj. s. seo, see.* P. P. 241.

iseo, *pr. subj. may see.* A. R.

seóc, * *sick.*

seofe, * *seven.* See seofon.

seofoða, * *seofeða, seventh; def. decl. 69:18.*

seofon, * *seven; indecl., but sometimes g. seofona, and, when used absolutely, nom. seofone, as, ealle seofone, all seven.*

seofonfeald, * *sevenfold.*

seófung, * *3f. sighing, complaint, lamentation.* Bs.

seol, * *siol, 2m. seal (the animal so called).* 79:48.

seolke, *silk.* A. R.

seolcuðe, *pl. selcouth, unusual, strange.* L. 730.

seollpe, *sellpe, happiness, blessing, wealth.* O. 11427. g.

seollpess.

seoluen, *d. pl. selves.* L.

seón, * *geseón, sion, to see, behold, look upon; ic geseó, þú gesihst, he gesihð, gesýhð, seð, seóð, seeð; p. (ge)seah (ge-seh), þú sáwe; pl. (ge)sáwon, -sewen or -segen; imp. geseóh, gesýh, sýh.* Joh. i. 46, 47, 50, 51; 60:8, 25; 64:1; 67:12.

seon, *sen, to see; 1p. seo, se; 2p. seost, sest; 3p. seop, sep; pl. sen; p.s. sahh; pl. sæzhenn; sæzhe we; subj. s. seo, se; p.s. sæzhe; pp. séne, sene, sezhenn.* O.

iseon, *to see; p. sæh, isæh.* L. seoue, soue, *seven.* L.

seouen, *seven.* L.

seoueðe, *seventh.* A. R.

seouwen, *to sew; imp. pl. seouweð; pp. i-seouwed.* A. R.

i-seoð, *pr. pl. see.* A. R.

seóðan* (19), *to seethe; p.s.*

seáð; *pl. sudon; pp. soden.*

sepultures, *sepulchres.* M. 245:2.

i-seruēt, *pp. served, treated.* P. P. 185.

serueð, *serves, serve.* A. R.

serw, *sorrow.* P.P. 104.

sester, * *sæster, 2m. a sester, a wine or waler measure containing 15 pints; a firkin.*

iset, *pp. set, placed, arranged, appointed.* L.; A. R.

sete, *p.s. sat, rested, was placed.* A. R. 164:10.

geseten, * *pp. seated.* Os.

setl, * *2n. settle, seat; setting (of the sun); pl. setlu; sunnan setl-gang, sunset.*

isetnesses, *regulations, laws, decrees.* H. III.

gesetnys, * *3f. law, ordinance, decree, institute, book; a set task.* Æl. 66:4.

settan, * *gesettan, to set, place, plant, constitute, appoint, establish, ordain, dedicate, compose; ic sette, þú setst, settest, he sett; pl. settað; p. sette; pl. setton; imp. sete; pp. geset, gesett.* 59:19; 102:3.

sette, *p.s. set, placed, appointed, established.* L.; O. 10.

setten, *to set, plant; to sowen and to setten.* P.P. 295.

settenn, *to set, appoint, place; pp. sét, sett.* O. 11690.

Seuarn, *Severn; vppen Seuarne stape, upon Severn's bank.* L. 7.

gesewen,* *pp.* seen; gesewen
 beón, *to seem, videri.*
 sexe, *six.* O.
 seþ, *pl. see.* R.
 geseðan,* *to prove true, confirm;*
p. seðde; *pp.* geseðed.
 seþe,* *scóþe, he that, she that,*
who; þætþe (þætte), that that,
or simply, that.
 seþþe, *afterward, then.* P.P.
 37; R. 56.
 seþþe afturward, *afterwards.* R.
 228.
 seþþen, *afterwards, then.* P.P.
 149.
 sezðde, *p.s. said.* O. 11338.
 sezðþ, *pr. s. says.* O.
 i-seze, *pp. seen.* P.P. 4.
 i-sezen, *isehze, p. pl. saw.* L.
 86.
 shadd, shadde. *See shædenn.*
 shædenn, *to part, separate; pp.*
 shadd. O. 11447, 11709,
 11721.
 shæwenn, *to show.* O.
 shaffte (A. S. *gesceaft*), *crea-*
ture, created thing. O. 12020.
pl. shafftess, shaffte; *g. pl.*
 shaffte. O. 12027.
 shande, *disgrace.* O. 11956.
 shapeþþ, *pr. s. forms, creates;*
p.s. shopp. O. 12009. *pp.*
 shapenn. O. 11505.
 shawe, *shade.* G. 246.
 shef, *sheaf.* C. 104.
 shildenn, *to shield, protect.* O.
 11887.
 shippennd, *shaper, creator.* O.
 12008.
 shirreve, *a shire reve, or bailiff.*
(Mod. Eng., sheriff.) C. 361.
 sholde, sholldesst, *pl. sholl-*
denn; p. of shall. O.

shulenn, *pl. of shall.* O. 11365.
 sib,* *syb, sibb, 3f. peace, concord,*
alliance. Os. 93:32. *Joh. xiv.*
 27; xvi. 33.
 sib, *related, kin, allied.* P.P.
 376. *pl. sibbe.* P.P. 378.
 sícan* (20), *to sigh; p.s. sác;*
pl. sicon; pp. sicen.
 siccetung,* *sicetung, 3f. a sigh-*
ing, sobbing.
 síde,* *1f. side.*
 siden, *sides.* A. R.
 syfan,* *seven.* Os.
 syfling,* *3f. meat, anything*
eaten with bread, opsonium.
 66:5.
 sige,* *2m. victory.*
 sigen, *to say.* A. R.
 sigge, *pr. s. 1p. say.* A. R.;
 P. P. 22.
 siggeð, *saith; imp. say.* A. R.
 sigh, *p.s. saw.* G. 139, 259.
 gesihð,* *gesyhð, 3f. sight, vis-*
ion, aspect, presence. 64:8.
 i-sihð, *pr. s. seeth.* A. R.
 sikede, *p.s. sighed.* P.P. 229.
 siker, *secure; used subjectively.*
 A. R.
 siker, *adj. sure, certain.* R. *adv.*
surely. A. R.
 syker, *adj. sure, certain.* P.P.
adv. surely. P. C. 85.
 sikerrlike, *surely.* O. 11412.
 gesyclod,* *sick.*
 sikonyes (*Lat. ciconia*), *storks.*
 M. 239:4.
 sikurly, *surely, truly.* C. 137.
 sihðe, *sight.* A. R.
 sylf,* *self, same; def. and in-*
def. decl. Joh. iii. 28; iv. 42,
 44; v. 30; xi. 6.
 sylfwilles,* *of one's own will,*
voluntary.

- syllan,* *gesyllan*, to sell, give, deliver up, betray; ic sylle, pú sylst, he sylð; *pl.* syllað, sylle; *p.* sealde; *imp.* syle; *pl.* şylle, syllað; *pp.* (ge-)seald. 59:10; 64:14.
- symbol,* *symle*, always; on symbol, at all times.
- symbol,* *zn.* feast, banquet, supper; *d.* symble, symle.
- siml,* always. *Os.*
- simle,* *symle*, ever, always. *Bs.*
- syn,* *3f.* sin; *g. d. acc.* synne. *Joh.* viii. 34; xix. 11; i. 29; *d. pl.* synnum. *Joh.* ix. 34.
- syn, since. *C.* 603.
- sican* (21), to sink; *p.s.* sanc; *pl.* suncon; *pp.* suncen.
- singal,* *singallic*, perpetual, incessant, continuous. 69:33.
- synderlice,* especially.
- gesindred,* *pp.* sundered, separated. *Bs.*
- syndrig,* *sundry*, separate; *solitary*. 69:32.
- syndrie,* *syndrige*, separately, respectively.
- synful,* *sinful*.
- singan* (21), to sing; *p.s.* sang; *pl.* sungon; *pp.* sungen.
- singian,* *syngian*, *gesingian*, to sin; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od.
- singinde, *pr. p.* singing. *A. R.*
- synleás,* *sinless*.
- sinn denn (*A. S.* syud), *pr. pl.* are. *O.*
- sinne, *şine*, sin; *g.* sinness; *pl.* sinness. *O.*
- sinþyrstende,* *ever thirsting*. *Os.*
- sió* = seó. See se, seó, þæt.
- siol.* See seol. *Os.*
- sipe, *d.s.* ship. *L.* 977. *Mad-*
- den's text reads*, sipe; *pl.* sipes; *d.* sipen, scipen. *L.*
- syrwan,* to lay snares, machinate, lie in ambush; *p.* syrwde. *Æl.* 59:21.
- sit, sits. *A. R.*
- sithes, times. *C.* 487.
- sittan* (13), to sit; he sitt; *p.s.* sæt; *pl.* sæton; *pp.* seten; *imp.* sete. *Æl.* 62:22.
- sitteð, *pr. pl.* sit. *A. R.*
- sitton,* *i. q.* sittan.
- siwte, suite, retinue. *R.* 160.
- six,* *syx*, six; *g.* syxa; *syxa* sum, one of six. 78:26.
- sixte, sixth. *A. R.*
- sixtig,* *syxtig*, sixty; *m. f. n.* *g.* sixtigrá; *d.* sixtigum.
- sixla,* -e, -e, sixth; *def.* decl.
- síð,* *zm.* way, journey, expedition; extremity, time; added, in the *abl. s.* síðe, to the ordinal numbers, like *Eng.* "time"; þridan síðe, the third time; sume síðe, a certain time; in *abl. pl.* síðum, síðon, síðan, it is added to the cardinal numbers, as feówer síðon, fif síðon, etc.
- sipe, time. *O.* 96. *pl.* sipe, sipen. *A. I.*
- síðen, to go. *L.*
- sipes, times; seuen sipes. *P. P.*
- síððan,* *syððan*, after, after that, afterwards, then, since, moreover, besides.
- sippe, since. *H. P.* 246:9.
- sippen, since, afterwards. *O.* 170, 235.
- syððon,* afterwards. *Os.*
- síze, victory, success. *O.* 11421, 11481.
- síze-n, to go, come; march, pro-

- ceed; *pr. pl.* sizēð, sieþ. *L.* 252, 318.
- isizēn, isize, *pp.* come, arrived. *L.* 731.
- sizede, *p.s.* sighed. *P. C.* 140.
- syžest, *sighest.* *P. C.* 142.
- slakien, *to slacken, cease, become remiss.* *A. R.*
- slæn, *to slay.* *L.*
- slæp,* *2m. sleep.*
- slæpan.* *See slápan.*
- geslagen,* *pp.* slain, stricken. *See sleahan.*
- slán.* *See sleahan.*
- slápan,* slæpan (7), *to sleep*; *ic* slápe, þú slæpst, he slæpð; *pl.* slápað; *p.s.* slép; *pl.* slépon; *pp.* slápen, slæpen.
- slát.* *See slítan.*
- slaw,* *slow.* *Bs.*
- slaze, *to slay, kill.* *A. I.*
- islažen, islaže, *pp.* slain. *L.*
- slazt, *slaughter.* *R.*
- sleahan,* slahan, slagan, sleán, slán (10), *to slay, strike, beat, fight, cast, throw.* 108:5. *p.s.* slóh; *pl.* slógon; *pp.* slagen, slægen, slegen.
- sleán,* *gesleán.* *See sleahan.*
- sleep, *p.s.* slept. *C.* 98, 399.
- slege,* *2m. slaying, slaughter*; *stroke, blow.*
- geslegen,* *pp.* struck. *See sleahan.*
- sleh,* *imp.* *See sleahan.*
- sley, *sly, crafty.* *R.* 376.
- isleien, *pp.* slain. *A. R.*
- sleight, *craft.* *C.* 606.
- slenne, *to slay.* *A. R.*
- sleópan,* slúpan (19), *to slip*; *p.s.* sleáp; *pl.* slupon; *pp.* slopen.
- slepen, *to sleep*; *pr.* slepeð; *p.* slepte, sleptest; *pr. p.* slepinde. *A. R.*
- slepend, *pr. p.* sleeping. *G.* 141.
- sleupe, *sloth.* *R.*
- i-slept, *pp.* slept. *P.P.* 4.
- sleuys, *sleeves.* *P.P.* 64.
- sliht,* slyht, sleht, *3f. slaughter.* *Os.*
- slítan* (20), *to slit, tear, rend*; *p.s.* slát; *pl.* sliton; *pp.* sliten. *Joh.* xix. 24.
- slittinge, *cutting*; *scharp slittinge.* *H. P.* 247:5.
- slógon,* slóh. *See sleahan.*
- slöh, *p.s.* struck, smote. *L.*
- slombrend, *slumbering.* *G.* 106.
- slowe, *p. pl.* slew. *R.*
- slowe, *slow, dull, torpid.* *Gen.* xli. 21.
- slözen, slöwen, *p. pl.* slew, struck, smote, slaughtered; *inf.* slæn. *L.* 993, 999.
- slúpan* (19), *to slip.* *See sleópan.*
- smakith, *smacks, tastes.* *P.P.* 207.
- smæl,* *small, narrow*; *f.* smalu; *def. decl.* se smala, seó, þæt smale.
- smærte, smorte, *pl.* smart, painful. *L.*
- smat, smot, *p.s.* smote. *L.*
- smeágan,* smeágean, smeán, *to inquire, consider, argue, meditate, design, to look closely into, to examine*; he smeáð; *p.* smeáde; *pp.* smeád; *imp. s.* smeá, *search, scrutare.* *Joh.* vii. 52. smeágeað hálige gewritu. *Joh.* v. 39; 60:22.
- smeán.* *See smeágan.*
- smedeme,* smedme, *1f. flour, meal.* 65:27.

- smeócan* (19), *to smoke*; *p. s.* smeác; *pl.* smucon; *pp.* smocen.
- smerte, *p. s. impers.* *it pained, displeased.* C. 536.
- smerte, *adv. smartly.* C. 149.
- smylt,* *mild, placid, tranquil, gentle.* 63:14.
- smyrian,* smirian, smyrgan, *to smear, anoint*; *p.* smyrode, -ede; *pp.* (ge) smyrod. *Joh.* ix. 6.
- smítan* (20), *to smite*; *p. s.* smát; *pl.* smiton; *pp.* smiten.
- smyte, *p. pl. smote, struck, fought*; *smyte a batail, engaged in battle.* R.
- smiten, smite, *p. pl. smote.* L.
- smyteth of, *imp. pl. smite off.* C. 784.
- smytt, *strikes*; *rushes.* M. 238:17. *it smytt unto londe, it strikes into the earth.*
- ysmoped, *smoothed.* A. I.
- snewed. C. 347. *The verb snewed is usually explained as a metaphor from snowing; but the O. E. snewe, like the Prov. Eng. snie or snive, signifies to abound; swarm. Morris.*
- snymbbe, *to snub, rebuke, reprove.* C. 525.
- snytero,* snytro, *f. indecl. prudence, sagacity, policy, wit, ingenuity.*
- snoterlíce,* *prudently, wisely.* *Æl.* 57:15.
- so — so, *as — as*; *in later text of Lazamon for swa — swa of earlier text*; *swa lang swa, so lang so.* L.
- so uorð so, *as far as.* A. R.
- soch, *such.* L.
- sófte* (sóft, séfte), *soft*; *comp.* sófura; *superl.* séftest.
- sófte,* *adv. softly, gently, sweetly.*
- sol,* 2n. *soil, mire, filth*; *licgan on fúlum solum, to lie in foul mires.* *Bs.* 109:2. *þonne sleáp he [hí] eft on þá. solu, then plunge they again into the mires.* *Bs.* 109:4.
- solas, *solace, mirth.* C. 800.
- solempne, *festive*; *important, pompous.* C. 209.
- solempnely, *pompously.* C. 276.
- solle, *pl. shall.* L.
- somdel, *somewhat.* R.; H. P. 246:17; C. 174.
- somed monie, *many together.* A. R.
- gesomnian,* *to assemble, gather together*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. *Joh.* xi. 52.
- gesomnung,* *3f. assembly, congregation, synagogue.*
- sompnour, *a summoner to ecclesiastical courts.* C. 545.
- somony, *to summon.* R.
- somtyme, *formerly.* M. 245:2.
- són,* 2m. *sound, tune, song.* *Bs.* 104:2, 15.
- son se, sons, *as soon as.* O. 11663.
- sóna,* *soon, immediately. forthwith.*
- sonde, *one sent, messenger*; *pl.* sonden. A. R.
- sondesmen, *messengers, ambassadors.* A. R.
- sone, *soon, immediately.* A. R.; O. *superl.* sonest. A. R.
- songen, *p. pl. sang.* P. P. 190; P. C. 138.
- sop, *p. s. shaped, formed.* L. 473. *See scop.*

- sophisticate, *counterfeited, adulterated*. *M.* 244:5.
- sorg,* sorh, *3f. sorrow, care, anxiety*. *Bs.*
- sorie, *sorry, grieved*. *A. R.*
- sorþfolle, *sorrowful*. *L.* 971.
- sorþen, *sorrows*. *L.* 209, 461.
- soster, *sister*; *pl. sostren, sustren*. *R.* 42.
- sotyltee, *subtlety*. *M.*
- sotschipe, *folly*. *A. R.* 167:23.
- souen, *p. pl. shod*. *See* scuuen.
- soule, *g.s. soul's*. *A. R.* 162:17.
- soune, *sound*. *G.*
- soupe, *to sup up, swallow*. *Ps.* lvii. 10.
- souple, *supple, pliant*. *C.* 203.
- souter, *shoemaker*. *P.P.* 158.
- soue, *seven*. *L.*
- isousteined, *pp. sustained*. *R.*
- sovereyn, *adj. sovereign, excellent*. *C.* 67.
- souwes, *g.s. sow's*. *C.* 558.
- sownynge, *sounding, boasting*. *C.* 277.
- sownynge in, *tending to*. *C.* 309.
- sop, *truth*. *R.* 33. *to sope, in truth*. *O.* 110.
- sóð,* *true*; sópe, *truly*; tó sópe, *forsooth*.
- sopere, *comp. pl. truer*. *L.* 133.
- sóðfæst,* *truth-fast, true, just*.
- sóðfæstnes,* sóðfæstnys, *3f. truth, integrity, justice*.
- sopfast, *faithful, true*. *O.*
- sóðlice,* *soothly, truly, verily, amen*. 59:7.
- spæc.* *See* spræc.
- spæche, *speech, word, language*. *O.*
- spærc, *sparc, spark*. *L.*
- spæren, *spears*. *L.* *See* sper.
- spætán,* *to spit*; *p. spætte*; *pp. spæt*. *Joh.* ix. 6.
- spare, *to abstain*. *C.* 192.
- sparede, *p.s. spared*. *L.*
- spátan,* *to spit*. *See* spætán.
- spátl,* *zn. spittle*. *Joh.* ix. 6.
- spec, *p.s. spake*. *A. R.*
- specan* (12), *to speak*; *p.s. spæc*. *Joh.* vii. 13. *See* sprecan.
- speke; *to speke of, in respect to*. *C.* 415.
- speked = spekeð. *A. R.*
- spekemen, *spokesmen*. *A. I.*
- spekenn, *to speak*; *p.s. spacc*; *pl. spækenn*; *subj. p. spæke*. *O.*
- spéd,* *3f. speed, success, prosperity, wealth*. 78:28.
- spedfullest, *speediest*. *P.C.* 112.
- spédig,* *speedy, successful, prosperous, rich, happy*. 78:27.
- spell,* *zn. history, story, tale, message, sermon, spell, speech, language*.
- spell, *speech, preaching, tidings*. *O.*
- spelle, *d.s. gospel*. *A. I.*
- spellenn, *to speak, declare, preach*. *O.* 135, 11962. *pl. spellenn*. *O.* 11714.
- spellian,* *spelligan, to speak, declare, teach*; *p. -ode*; *pp. -od*. *Bs.* 98:9.
- spene, *to spend*. *R.* 82.
- speornan,* *spurnan* (18), *to spurn*; *p.s. spearn*; *pl. spurnon*; *pp. spornen*.
- sper, *sperre, spear*; *g. speres*; *d. spere*; *pl. speren, speres*; *d. speren, spæren, speres, spere*. *L.*
- spere,* *zn. spear*. *Joh.* xix. 34. *pl. speru*.
- sperrd (*A. S. sparran*), *pp. closed, shut*. *O.* 26:1.

- spycan.* See sprecan.
 spiced conscience (C. 528), *a conscience trained to make ingenious distinctions that are more factitious than real; spice is an old form of "species."* See Webster's Dict. s. v. "spice."
 spileden, *p. pl. spake, discoursed.* L. 325. *The usual sense of spiledede in Lazamon is "spake,"* A. S. spellian; *but it here seems (v. 13816) to have a different meaning, apparently from A. S. spilian (omitted by Bosworth), scurrilibus jocis vacare; cognate with the Dutch speelen, Ger. spielen, etc. Madden.*
 spinge,* sponge,* *1f. sponge.* Joh. xix. 29.
 spinnan* (21), *to spin; p. s. spann; pl. spunnon; pp. spunnen.*
 spirian,* spirigan, *to dispute, argue; inquire, search, investigate; p. -de; pp. -ed; genóh ryhte þú spyrast, thou arguest rightly enough; we sceoldon eallon mægne spirian æfter Gode, we should with all our power search after God.* Bs.
 spiten, *pl. spikes, spears.* L. 728.
 spores, *spurs.* C. 475.
 sporned, *p. s. stumbled.* G. 232.
 spoushod, *spousehood, marriage.* R.; A. I.
 spousi, *to espouse, wed.* R. 12.
 spówan* (4), *to speed, prosper, thrive; p. s. speów; pl. speówon; pp. spówen.*
 spræc,* spræc, *3f. speech, saying.* Joh. vi. 60; xv. 3.
 sprecan,*gesprecan (12), *to speak, speak to, address; ic sprece, þú sprycst, he spricð, sprycð, spreceð, spreçð; pl. sprecað; p. s. spræc; pl. spræcon; pp. gesprecen.* 68:9.
 ispred, *pp. stretched.* A. R.
 spreótan* (19), *to sprout; p. s. spreát; pl. spruton; pp. sproten.*
 sprincan* (21), *to spring; p. s. spranc.* Bs. See springan.
 springan* (21), *to spring; p. s. sprang; pl. sprungon; pp. sprungun.*
 springenn, *pr. pl. spring, grow.* O. 11657.
 sprong, *p. s. of sprengen, sprang.* L.
 spurie, sporie, *to spur.* L. 753. *p. pl. spureden.* L.
 spurnde, *p. s. stumbled.* R.
 ssalt, *shalt.* R.
 ssame, *shame.* A. I.; R.
 ssame, *to be ashamed.* R.
 sscet, *p. s. shot, hastened.* R.
 ssel, *shall.* A. I.
 sselt, *shall.* A. I.
 ssedde, *p. s. shed.*
 ssende, *to shend, disgrace, bring low.* R.
 ssepere, *shaper, creator.* A. I.
 sseppere, *d. s. creator.* A. I.
 sseppe, *creature.* A. I. 229:2.
 ssetare, *shooter, archer.* R.
 ssete, *to shoot.* R.
 ssipes, *ships.* R.
 ssipuol, *shipfull.* R.
 ssire, *shire.* R.
 ssolde, *should; ssolde abbe, should have.* R.
 ssolden, *should.* A. I.
 ssoldren, *shoulders.* R.
 ssole, *shall.* A. I.; R.
 issote, *pp. shot.* R.

- ssriue, *to shrive*. *A. I.*
 ssriue, *p. pl. shrove*. *R.*
 stæf,* *2m. staff, stick, rod; þá cild ríðað on heora stafum, children ride on their sticks. Bs. xxxvi. 5. letter, character, writing; pl. stafas. Joh. vii. 15; 64:21. litera is stæf on Englisc, and is se læsta dæl on bócum, and untóðfæledlic. Ælfric's Gram.*
 stæfne, *d.s. voice*. *L.*
 stæl-hranas,* *2m. pl. stale-, or decoy deer. Os. 78:30. The word "stale" in this sense occurs frequently in Shakspeare; in "stool-pigeon," we have the same word. See next word.*
 stælan,* *gestælan, to steal, steal upon, ensnare, entrap; "obrepere, irrepere, subrepere;" Ettmüller; p. stælde; pp. stæled; feówertig daga fæhðe ic wille on weras stælan, forty days with vengeance I will on men steal. Cædmon, 81:28.*
 gestænan,* *to stone; p. stænde; pp. gestæned.*
 stænen,* *of stone; syx stænene wæter-fatu. Joh. ii. 6.*
 stæp, *steep*. *O.*
 stærc, *stark, strong; acc. m. stærcne. L. 626.*
 stærcliche, *starlige, starkly, stiffly, strongly. L. 577.*
 stæð,* *2n. shore, bank; pl. staðu.*
 stafon* = *stafum, d. pl. letters. See stæf.*
 stah. *See stizhenn.*
 stal, *battle, conflict. L. 693.*
 stale (*A. S. stalu*), *stealing. A. I.*
 stalian,* *to steal; p. -ode; pp. -od; gif he stalige, if he steal.*
 stall, *stall, room, standing; pl. stalles. O. 11854.*
 stallwurrplið,* *stoutly, firmly. O. 11947.*
 stalu,* *3f. theft; pl. stala; mid stale, furtively.*
 stamin, *a shirt made of woolen and linen, used instead of a penitentiary hair-shirt. Fosbrooke. A. R.*
 stán,* *2m. stone. Joh. viii. 7; xi. 38, 39, 41.*
 standan,* *gestandan (9), to stand, to be, continue; to urge, instare; to attack (as a disease); ic stande, þú stenst, he stent, stynt; p.s. stód; pl. stódon; pp. gestanden. Joh. vii. 37; xi. 42; i. 26; iii. 29; viii. 9; xx. 14.*
 stan, *stone; pl. staness. O.*
 stanene, *of stone. L.*
 stanndenn inn, *to persevere, continue. O.*
 stapan* (9), *to step, go, advance; he stæpð; p.s. stóp; pl. stópon; pp. stapen.*
 stant, *pr. s. standeth. L.; G.*
 starke, *stiff; also, wholly, entirely; starke dede. G. 156.*
 starlige. *See stærcliche. L.*
 stauen, *d. pl. tracings. L. 553.*
 stað,* *2n. shore, bank. Os. See stæð.*
 stape, *d.s. bank, shore. L. 7.*
 stekede, *p. pl. stuck. L.*
 stede,* *2m. stead, place; stede fæst, steadfast.*
 gestaðelian,* *gestaðolian, to found, establish, support; p. -ode; pp. -od. Bs.*

stedefæstliche, *steadfastly*. *H.*
III.

stedes, *steeds, horses*. *R.*

steep, *bright, sparkling*. *C.* 201.

Mr. Cockayne has illustrated the use of this word in his Seinte Marherete; "his twa ehnen [semnden] steappre þene sterren," his two eyes seemed brighter than stars. *Morris.*

steezen, *to sty, ascend*. *Is.* lv. 13.

stefen,* *3f. voice; g. d. acc.*

stefne. *Joh.* x. iv. *pl.* stefna.

stefene, stemne, *voice*. *L.*

stefenen, *d.s. voice*. *L.*

stefne, *f. voice; d. stefne-n,*

stemne. *L.*

steyneden, *p. pl. stained*. *Gen.* xxxvii. 31.

stel, *steel; g. steles; d. stele.*
L.

stelan* (15), *to steal; þú stylst, he stylð; p.s. stæl; pl. stælon; pp. (ge-)stolen.* *Joh.* x. 10.

stelen, *stolen, stele, to steal.* *L.*

stelene, *pl. of steel.* *L.* 723.

stemed, *p. pl. shone; "steem, or lowe of fyre. Flamma." (Prompt. Parv.) C.* 202.

stemn,* *3f. voice.* 61:31. *See* stefen.

stent,* *pr.s. stands. See* standan.

steóp-cild,* *2n. step-child, orphan.* *Joh.* xiv. 18.

steór,* *stiór, 3f. steering; guidance, direction; tó steóre, for guidance.* 65:6.

steóran,* *stýran, to steer, guide, direct; p. -de; pp. -ed.* *Bs.* 96:4. *See* stióran.

steórbord,* *2n. starboard, the right side of the ship.* *Os.* 77:11.

steorc, *a stork, ostrich.* *A. R.*
steorfan* (18), *to starve, die; p.s. stearf; pl. sturfon; pp. storfen.*

steort,* *2m. tail.* *Bs.* 104:9.

stepe, *bright, sparkling.* *C.* 755. *See* steep.

stepen, *to step, march, mount; p.s. stop; pl. stepen, stopen.* *L.*

steppan,* *stæppan, to step, go, advance; [p. stepte; pp. step-ped.] See* stapan.

steppe, *sign.* *Gen.* xli. 21.

sterne. *P. C.* 61. *sterne opon heipe; the meaning seems to be that the wall, from its solidity and height, was stern or sombre in look.*

stere, *imp. stir.* *M.*

stewe, *a fishpond.* *C.* 352.

stezen (*A. S. stígan*), *to sty, ascend.* *Is.* liiii. 2.

sticcemælum,* *peacemeal, here and there, by little and little, by degrees.* 77:5.

stikeden, *p. pl. stuck.* *L.*

stician,* *to stick; to be involved; p. -ode; pp. -od.* *S. C.* 110:22. *deófol þe sticað on, a devil sticks in thee.* *Joh.* vii. 20. *Bs.*

stieden, *p. pl. ascended, went up.* *Gen.* xli. 18.

stif, *strong, bold.* *R.*

stígan* (20), *stýgan, to sty, ascend, rise, climb, go, proceed; but the direction is generally indicated by an accompanying word; he stíhð; p.s. stáh; pl. stigon; pp. (ge)stigen.* *Joh.* i. 51.

gestillan,* *to be still, quiet, mute; to keep still, restrain, stay; p. -de; pp. -ed.* *Bs.* 104:30.

stille,* *still, fixed, quiet.*
 stille, *still, quiet; huld him*
 stille, *kept himself quiet.* R.
 526, 528.
 stincan* (21), *to sink; p. s.*
 stanc; *pl. stuncon; pp. stun-*
cen. Joh. xi. 39.
 stinkinde, *stinking.* A. I.
 stióran,* *to steer, control; p.*
-de; pp. -ed. Bs. See steó-
 ran.
 styrian,* *gestyrian, trans. and*
intrans. to stir, move, excite,
agitate; be moved; to steer, rule,
control; to restrain, correct,
seize; p. -ode, -ede; pp. -ed.
 styrnlic,* *stern, severe, rugged.*
 63:17.
 styrun,* *3f. a stirring, motion,*
agitation, tumult. Joh. v. 3.
 stiward, *steward.* A. R.; P.P.
 39.
 stiðe,* *stiðlice, firmly, severely,*
sternly, austere; comp. stiðlí-
cor. 69:33.
 stiðimoden, *stiff-minded.* L.
 627.
 stiðhenn, *to go, pass (up or down,*
according to the modifying word).
 O. 11827. *p. s. stah...upp,*
ascended. O. 169; 233. *stah*
dun, descended. O. 207.
 stokkes, *stocks.* P.P.
 stód.* See standan.
 stod, *p. s. stood, continued.* L.
 stoden, *stode, p. pl. stood.* L.
 ystole, *pp. stolen.* A. I.
 stond, *pr. s. standeth.* L.
 stonde, *to stand; þat þyn herte*
wol to stonde, lit., that thy
heart will stand to, i. e., agree
to. R. 22.
 stonden, *to stand; 2s. stonst;*

3s. stont, stondeð; *p. stod.*
 A. R.
 stonezeden, *p. pl. were stunned,*
astonished. Is. lii. 14.
 stoor, *stock (of a farm).* C. 600.
 stoole, *stole, robe, mantel.* Gen.
 xli. 42; Lk. xv. 22.
 stóp.* See stapan.
 storieþ. See sturieð. L.
 stot, *stallion, stud.* C. 617.
 stounde, *a short period of time;*
a moment. R.
 stouwet, *stewarded.* P.P. 39.
 stów,* *3f. place.* Joh. xix. 20.
pl. stówa.
 stræhte, *p. s. stretched, extended.*
 L. 626.
 stræt,* *3f. street.*
 straytliche, *straitly, strictly.* A. I.
 stram, *stream.* L.
 strand,* *2m. strand, shore.* Joh.
 xxi. 4.
 strang,* *strong, valiant, severe,*
rigid; comp. strengra, -e, -e;
superl. strengest (-ost).
 gestrangian,* *to make strong,*
strengthen, confirm, establish;
p. -ode; pp. -od, -ad. 65:28.
 strapeles, *strapples.* A. R.
 166:17.
 strec,* *strac, brave, powerful,*
violent, severe, rigid, stern.
 streccan,* *to stretch, stretch out*
or over, spread; p. strehte; pp.
gestreht. Joh. xxi. 18.
 streccheð, *pr. s. stretches, extends;*
p. streihte; imp. strik; pp.
i-streiht. A. R.
 strecest,* *stretchest.* See streccan.
i-streiht, pp. outstretched. See
 streccheð. A. R.
 streyt, *strait, narrow, strict.* C.
 174.

- streyte, *closely*; ful streyte y-
teyed (C. 459), *applied to hose,*
means that they were well drawn
up, and fit closely to the leg.
streitliche, *straitly, narrowly,*
closely. R.
strencð.* See strengð.
strencðe, *strength, force.* A. R.
streng,* strengc, *2m. a string,*
sinew, cord.
strengest,* *comp. of strang,*
strongest, most powerful. Os.
strengð,* strengðu, *3f. strength,*
might, power.
strengpe, *strength, force*; mid
strengpe, *by constraint.* R. 316.
streón,* gestreón, *2n. gain, ac-*
quisition, treasure, wealth.
60:35.
streónan.* See strýnan.
strícan* (20), *to strike*; *p.s.*
strác; *pl. stricon*; *pp. stricen.*
strike of flex, *hank of flax.* C.
678.
stryfinge, *strife.* A. I.
strýnan,* *to beget, conceive*; *p.*
strýnde; *pp. gestryned.* Os.
stronde, *d.s. strand.* L.
strongen, *stronge, d.s. strong.*
L.
stude, studen, *m. stead, place*;
d. stude; *d. pl. studen, stude.*
L.; A. R.; P. P. 39.
studes, *steads, places.* R.
stunt, *imp. s. stop.* P. P. 329.
sturien, *to move*; *pr.s. stureð.*
A. R.
sturieð, storieþ, *imp. pl. of stu-*
rie-n, storie, stir; *3ou storieþ,*
bestir yourselves. L. 913.
sturne, *stern.* R.; L.
sturnhede, *sternhead, sternness.*
R.
súcan,* súgan (19), *to suck*;
p.s. seác, seág; *pl. sucon, su-*
gon; *pp. socen, sogen.*
sueden, *p. pl. followed.* Gen.
xli. 19.
sukende, *pr. p. pl. sucking.* L.
sukurs, *aid, supplies.* A. R.
163:5.
suden, sude (A. S. seóðan),
p.pl. seethed, boiled. L. 377.
sue, *to follow.* Gen. xli. 30;
G. 349.
suein, *swain, young man.* R.
suend, *pr. p. following.* G. 122.
suerd, *sword*; *pl. suerdes.* R.
sueþ, *pr. pl. follow.* P. C. 152.
sufol,* *2n. food, provision.* Joh.
xxi. 5.
suikedom, *treachery, falseness.*
R. 176.
suikelhede, *treachery, deceit.* R.
sulle, *to sell.* P. P. 133.
sulue, *self*; *ham suluen, her-*
self. A. R.
sulue, *very, same*; *in pulke*
sulue 3ere, in that same year.
R. 644.
suluh, *plough, ploughshare.* A. R.
161:3. (A. S. sulh.)
sum,* *some, some one, a certain*
one, any, quidam, aliquis;
indef. decl.; *sum — sum, one*
— another; *sume — sume,*
some — others; *sume ge,*
some of you. Joh. vi. 64. he-
syxa sum, *he of six one, i. e.,*
he and five others. Os. 78:26.
Often united with *gen. pl. of the*
cardinal numbers, and signifies
"about, more or less."
sumer,* sumor, *2m. summer*; *g.*
summeres; *d. sumera (e)*; *acc.*
sumer. 82:19.

sumeres, someres, *g. in or during summer. L.*
 sumewhule, *sometimes. A. R.*
 summ, *conj. as; forþrihht summ. O. 11404.*
 summes, *g. s. some; summes weis, in some way. A. R.*
 summer,* *summor. See sumer.*
 sumor-hætu,* *3f. summer-heat. Os.*
 gesund,* *sound, healthy, safe.*
 sund, *life, health. L. 725.*
 isunde, *d.s. safety. L. 778.*
 sunden, *pr. pl. are. L. 159.*
 sunder-hálga,* *1m. one sundered or separated from others by his holiness; a pharisee; d. pl. sundor-hálgon = hálgum. Joh. i. 24.*
 sunderliche, *separate, distinct. A. R.*
 gesundful,* *full sound, safe. 63:16.*
 gesundfullíce,* *safely, successfully.*
 sundor-hálga.* *See sunder-hálga.*
 sune, *son; pl. suness. O.*
 sunfol, *sinful. P. P. 244.*
 sunge (*A. S. syngian*), *to sin, P. P. 151.*
 sunget, *pp. sinned. P. P.*
 sunne,* *1f. sun.*
 sunne, *sun. A. R.*
 sunne, *sin. A. R.; P. P. 142. pl. sunnen. A. R. pl. sunnes. R.; P. P. 104.*
 sunu,* *m. son; g. d. suna; acc. sunu; pl. nom. acc. suna; g. sunena (suna); d. sunum.*
 suor, *p.s. swore; subj. p. pl. suore, should swear; pp. isuore. R. 711.*

súpan* (19), *to soup, sup; p.s. seáp; pl. supon; pp. sopen.*
 surcote, *upper coat. C. 619.*
 susteini, *to sustain. R.*
 sustren, *sisters. A. R. 155:1; 165:7; R. 33; P. P.*
 suwed, *pp. followed. P. P. 297.*
 suwede, *p.s. followed. P. C. 84.*
 suwian,* *to keep silence, silere; p. -ode, -ade; pp. -od. 60:25.*
 súð,* *adj. south.*
 sup, *south. O.*
 súpeást,* *southeast. Bs.*
 súð-rihte,* *right or due south.*
 súðweard,* *southward.*
 suppe, *after, afterwards, since. R.*
 swá,* *so, thus, as, whether; swá hwá swá, whosoever; swá hwæt swá, whatsoever; swá hwæðer swá, which (one) soever, of two, that; also, swæðer swá, or swæðer alone; swá hwylc swá, whosoever; swá hwær swá, wheresoever; swá swá, so as, even as; as far as; swá lange swá, as long as; swá ilce = swylce; swá same, so; swá-peáh, swa-peah-hwæpere, yet, notwithstanding, nevertheless.*
 swa, *so. O. 11835. all swa summ, even as, so as. O. 10.*
 swæc,* *swec, 2m. odour, smell, savour, taste, seasoning. Joh. xii. 3.*
 swærnes,* *3f. dullness, heaviness, sluggishness. Bs.*
 swápan* (2), *to sweep; p.s. sweóp; pl. sweópon; pp. swápen.*
 sware, *answer. O. 11388.*
 swát,* *2m. sweat, blood.*

- swátlín,* *zn. sweat-linen, napkin.* Joh. xi. 44; xx. 7.
- swátig,* *sweaty; bloody.*
- swá-peáh.* *See swá.*
- swear,* *swart, swarthy, black, gloomy.*
- swefan* (12), *to sleep; p.s. swæf; pl. swæfon; pl. swe-fen.*
- swefen,* *swefn, zn. sleep; dream.* Joh. xi. 13.
- swég,* *zm. sound, noise.* Bs. 103:26.
- swégan,* *sweigan, to sound, signify, mean; he swégð, sweigð; p. swégde; pl. swégdon; pp. swéged.* 69:2.
- sweinde, *sweynede, p.s. smote, struck.* L. 822.
- sweinde, *p.s. swung.* L. 537.
- swelc,* *such.* Bs. *See swylc.*
- swelgan* (18), *to swallow; p.s. swealh; pl. swulgon; pp. swolgen.*
- swellan* (18), *to swell; p.s. swell; pl. swullon; pp. swollen.*
- sweltan* (18), *to swell, die, perish; he swylt; pl. sweltað; p.s. swealt; pl. swulton; pp. (ge-) swolten; deað is sometimes added for emphasis.* 61:28; Joh. vi. 50; viii. 21; xi. 50; xviii. 14; xxi. 23.
- swenchen, *to swinge, afflict, mortify.* A. R. 159:12. *iswenched for iswencheð? L. 144.*
- swear,* *zm. a father-in-law.* Joh. xviii. 13.
- sweord,* *swurd, zn. sword; pl. sweord, swurd.* Bs. 105:20.
- sweorde, *d.s. sword; d. pl. sweorden, sweoreden.* L.
- sweore, *d.s. neck.* L. 548.
- sweoster,* *sweostor,* f. sister; g. sweoster; d. swyster and sweostor; pl. sweostra.*
- sweetol,* *swutol, swutel, manifest, plain, open, clear, evident.*
- sweetole,* *manifestly, plainly.* Os.
- sweetolíce,* *plainly.* Os.
- swere, *d.s. neck.* L.
- swerian* (11), *to swear; p.s. swór; pl. swóron; pp. swaren, sworn; pres. s. ic swerige, þú swerest, he swereð, swerð; also, swerige, swerast, swerað; pl. sweriað; imp. s. swere and swera; pl. sweriað; pr. part. swerigende.*
- swerien, *subj. pl. swear.* H. III.
- swerveth, *turns, averts.* G. 361.
- swét-met,* *zm. sweetmeats, dainty food; d. pl. swétmettum.* Bs. 106:4.
- swétnes,* *swétnys, 3f. sweetness.*
- sweuen, *dream.* Gen. xxxvii. 5.
- sweven, *dream.* G. 49. *pl. swevenes.* G. 97.
- swi, *probably used for swiðe.* L. 793.
- swícan,* *geswícan (20), to deceive, mock, desist from, go from, depart, escape, avoid, shrink from, offend, be offended; he swícð; pl. swícað; p.s. swác; pl. swicon; pp. (ge-) swicen, also reg. swícian; p. -ode; pp. -od.* 61:6; Joh. xvi. 1.
- swift,* *swyft, swift; comp. swift-ra; superl. swyftost.* Os. 81:32. 35; 82:5.
- swylc,* *such, of this kind, the like; indef. decl.; swylc —*

- swylc, *such* — *as, talis* — qualis; gif ic hæfde swylcne a \mathfrak{w} eald swylce se ælmihtega God hæfð.
- swilce,* swylce, *as if, as though, as it were, so that, moreover.*
- swille, *such*; *pl. swillke.* O.
- swimman* (21), *to swim*; *p.s. swamm*; *pl. swummon*; *pp. swummen.*
- swimmend, *swimming.* G.
- swin,* swýn, *2n. swine*; *pl. swín, swýn.* Bs. 109:1.
- geswinc,* *2n. labour, toil, fatigue, trouble, affliction.* Joh. iv. 38.
- swynk, *toil, labour.* C. 188.
- swincan* (21), *to swink, toil, labour, drudge*; he swincð; *pl. swincað*; *p.s. swanc*; *pl. swuncon*; *pp. swuncen.* Joh. iv. 38.
- swinke, *labour, toil*; *pl. swinkes.* A. R.
- swynke, *to toil, labour.* P. P. 295; C. 186.
- swinken, *to labour, toil*; *pr. swinkeð*; *p. swonc, swanc, swong*; *pr. p. swinkinde*; *pp. i-swunken.* A. R. 157:20; 168:14.
- swynker, *labourer.* C. 533.
- swingel,* *3f., swingele, 1f. stripe, lash, blow*; *chastisement, affliction.* 71:32.
- swingelian,* *to beat, chastise*; *p. -ode*; *pp. -od.*
- swingan* (21), *to swinge, scourge*; he swingð; *p.s. swang, swong*; *pl. swungon*; *pp. swungen.* Joh. xix. 1.
- swinglung,* *3f. a beating, flagellation, scourging.*
- swinnc, *labour.* O. 143.
- swipe,* *1f. whip, scourge.* Joh. ii. 15.
- swipe, swip, *swipe, sweep, stroke*; *pl. swipen, swipes.* L.
- swippen, *to sweep, strike*; *p. swipte.* L. 824.
- swið,* *great, strong, powerful*; *comp. swiðra, right, dexter*; *seó swiðre hand*; *superl. swiðost.*
- swiðe,* *very, very much, strongly, forcibly*; *comp. swiðor, more, rather*; *superl. swiðost, chiefly, for the most part, best.* 78:18. swá he swiðost mæge, *as he best may.* 102:20.
- swipe, *quickly, swiftly.* L. 754; Lk. xv. 22.
- swiðe, *much, very, exceeding.* L.
- swiðlice,* *greatly, exceedingly, immoderately.*
- swiðor.* See swiðe.
- swýpost,* swiðost. See swiðe.
- swiðra,* *comp.* See swið.
- swiðren, *d. right, dexter.* L. 823.
- swoote, *sweet.* C. 1.
- swopen, *to sweep.* P. P. 102.
- i-sworene, *pp. pl. sworn.* H. III.
- yswounyng, *swooning.* P. P.; R.
- i-swowene, *swooned, in a swoon.* P. P. 222.
- swulc, *as if, as, like.* L.
- swulche, *pl. such.* L.
- swurd.* See sword.
- swuster,* *geswuster, swustor, sister*; *indecl. in s., but sometimes d. swyster*; *pl. n. g. acc. -a*; *d. -um.* Joh. xi. 1, 3, 5, 28; xix. 25.
- swutelian,* *geswutelian, to show,*

manifest, make known, glorify; *p. -ode*; *pp. -od.* Joh. xiii. 32; xiv. 21, 22; 59:13; 75:26; 69:6.

swutelíce,* *plainly, manifestly.* 68:9.

swutol,* *swutel, plain, manifest, evident.*

swuðe, *very, greatly, strongly, quickly*; *comp. swuðere, swuðure*; *fret swuðe wel, devours eagerly.* A. R. 167:29.

swuðe, *strong.* A. R.

T.

tá,* *táh, 1f. toe*; *g. d. acc. táan, tán*; *pl. nom. acc. tán*; *g. táena*; *d. táum*; *seó micle tá, the big toe*; *þære miclan táan nægel, nail of the big toe.*

ta, *adv. then.* O.

tabart, *a short coat or mantle.* P.P. 111. See next word.

tabbard. C. 20. "Tabard—a jaquet or sleevelesse coate, worne in times past by noblemen in the warres, but now only by heraults, and is called theyre 'coate of armes in service.' It is the signe of an inne in Southwarke by London, within the which was the lodging of the Abbot of Hyde by Winchester. This is the hostelry where Chaucer and the other Pilgrims mett together, and, with Henry Baily, their hoste, accorded about the manner of their journey to Canterbury." *Speght. also a loose frock or blouse.* C. 543.

tabernacles, *cells in a convent for reconnoitring.* P. C. 16.

takel, *shooting tackle, bows, arrows, etc., as we say, fishing tackle, etc.* C. 106.

tácen,* *tácn, 2n. token, sign, miracle*; *pl. tácen, tácnu, sometimes, tácna.* Joh. iv. 48; vi. 26; xx. 30.

tákenn, *takenn, to take, receive*; *p. s. toc*; *pl. tokenn*; *imp. s. tacc*; *pl. takepp*; *subj. s. take*; *p. toke*; *pp. takenn*; *takenn wipp, to receive.* O. 11706.

takinges,* *touchings.* A. I. 232:11; 233:21.

tacnenn, *to betoken, signify.* O. getácnian,* *to betoken, signify, to seal, set a seal*; *p. -ode*; *pp. -od.* Joh. xii. 33; xxi. 19.

getácnung,* *3f. a betokening, signification, sign, presage, type.* 64:20; 65:27.

tácan,* *to teach, show*; *ic táce, þú táehst, he táceð, táchð, táeð*; *p. táhte*; *pl. táhton*; *pp. táeht, táecn.* 59:25, 26; 61:16, 17.

tæh, *p. s. withdrew, retreated.* L. 1015.

tæhte, *tahte, p. s. taught.* L. 917.

tælenn (*A. S. tælan*), *to accuse, blame, reproach, deride.* O. 77.

tæraffterr, *thereafter.* O, 11941.

tære, *tær, there.* O. 37.

tæronne, *thereon.* O. 38.

tæto, *thereto.* O. 11817.

tærþurh, *therethrough.* O.

tail, *retinue, followers*; *kyng Knout sywed after myd an long tayle.* R.

taille, *tally; a reckoning cui on a piece of wood*; *payde, or took by taille, paid for, or got on credit.* C. 572.

talen, *tales*. *A. R.* 167:18.
 talieð, *pr. pl. give tongue, shout*.
L. 256.
 tam,* *tame*. *Os.* 78:29. *Bs.*
 97:9, 19.
 tama,* *1m. a tamer*. *Bs.*
 97:12.
 tanne, *then*. *O.*
 tapicer, *an upholsterer*. (*Fr.*
 tapis.) *C.* 364.
 tapstere, *a female tapster*. *C.*
 241.
 tatt, *that, the; pron.*rel. that,*
who, which; conj. that. *O.*
 i-tauwed, *pp. tawed*. (*A. S. taw-*
ian, to dress leather.) *A. R.*
 166:4.
 te = þe, *joined to þæt (þ)*.
Bs. 98:20.
 te, *to*. *A. R.*
 te, *the*. *O.*
 te, *d. to thee*. *O.* 12, 65.
 teár,* *2m. tear*.
 tekenn (*A. S. tó-eacán*), *be-*
sides, moreover. *O.* 37.
 techen, *to teach; p. tauhte,*
teihte; pp. i-teiht. *A. R.*
 167:8.
 techþ, *pl. teach*. *P. P.*
 tekþ, *teaches*. *A. I.* 229:9.
 teeme, *theme*. *P. P.* 43.
 teendith, *pr. s. lights*. *Lk.* xv.
 8.
 teh, *p. s. of teón, went, turned,*
withdrew. *L.*
 ge-tel,* *2n. number*. 66:22,
 23; 69:31.
 téh,* *p. t. drew*. See *teógan*.
 teien, *tize, to lie*. *L.* 396.
 teld, *tent; g. teldeð; d. telde*.
L. 186.
 teldan* (18), *to cover, tent*. See
 beteldan.

tellan,* *getellan, to tell, recount,*
announce, impute, ascribe, ac-
count, number, compute, reckon,
esteem; p. tealde; pp. (ge-)
teald; imp. tele; tó sirangum
geteald, accounted strong. *Joh.*
 xv. 15; 60:2; 66:15; 67:14;
 69:30.
 telle, *to number, reckon*. *A. I.*
 tellen, *to guide, direct*. *P. C.*
 80.
 telþ, *pr. s. telleth, accounts, es-*
teems. *R.*
 tempel, templ, *2n. temple*. *Joh.*
 ii. 21; viii. 2. *pl. templu*.
 templ-hálgung,* *3f. dedication*
of the temple; templ-hálgunga,
the feast of the dedication. *Joh.*
 x. 22.
 tende, *to kindle, light, light up*.
R.
 tende, *tenth*. *A. I.* 233:30.
 tene, *ten*. *A. R.*
 téne, tene, tenn, *ten*. *O.*
 tent, *attention*. *Eccl.* xii. 12,
Gloss.
 teógan,* *teón (19), to tug, tow,*
pull, draw to, instigate, lead,
educate; ic teó, teóge, pú
týhst, he týhð, úhð; pl. teóð,
teóhð; p. s. teáh, téh; pl. tu-
gon; pp. togen, tohen, ge-
togen; imp. teó, teóh. *Joh.*
 vi. 44; xii. 32; xxi. 11;
 60:18; 66:32; 91:4.
 geteohhian,* *getilhian, getioh-*
hian, geteohan, to judge, deter-
mine, decree, assign; p. -ode
(-ade); pp. -od. *Bs.* 107:6.
 teón,* *tión, to make, determine,*
constitute, create; p. teóde,
tióde. See *geteohhian*.
 teorian,* *to rub away, to wax*

- faint, fail*; *p.* -ode, -ede; *pp.* -od.
- teóða,* teóþe, *tenth*; *def. decl.* ter, *d.f. the?* A. R. 156; 111.
- teran* (15), *to tear*; *p.s.* tær; *pl.* tæron; *pp.* toren.
- terus, *tears.* R. 124.
- te33, *they.* O. 117, 155. See þe33.
- tezen, *d. pl. ties.* L. 397.
- thapparence, *the appearance.* G. 127.
- tharray, *the array, outfit.* C. 718.
- thenketh, *impers. it seems.* G. 354.
- thenne, *thin.* C. 681.
- ther, *where.* C. 249.
- ther as, *there where.* C. 34.
- ther as, *where that.* C. 172.
- there, *where.* G.
- therthur3, *through that, because.* Gen. xxvii. 3.
- thestat, *the estate, condition rank.* C. 718.
- tho, *then.* G.
- tho, *those.* G.
- thought, *seemed*; *it thought her faire, it seemed to her fair.* G. 245. *as her thought, as it seemed to her.* G. 286.
- threstende, *pr. p. thirsting.* Is. liii. 2.
- thriftily. C. 105. *i. e., he didn't waste them in idle shots.*
- thristende, *thirsting.* Is. lv. 1.
- ti, *they.* O.
- týan,* *to imbue, teach, instruct, educate*; *p.* týde; *pp.* getýd. 69:7.
- tíd,* *3f. tide, time, season, opportunity, hour*; *acc.* tíd; *pl.* tída. Joh. xi. 9.
- ge-tídan,* *to betide, happen.*
- tidende, tyidinde, *s. and pl. tiding, tidings.* L. 456.
- tyding, *tidings.* L.
- tídlice,* *betimes, soon, in time.* Os.
- tihtan,* *getihtan, to draw, persuade, allure, urge, instigate, excite, seduce*; *ic tihte, þú tihtest, he tihð*; *pl.* tihtað; *p.* tihte; *pl.* tihton.
- tihting,* *3f. persuasion, suggestion, exhortation.*
- tihð,* *instigates.* See tihtan.
- tyld, *pp. set up like a tent, set up, raised.* (A. S. teldian, *to spread or pitch a tild or tent.*) P. C. 29.
- tyled, *pp. tilled, cultivated.* M. 243:13.
- tilia,* *1m. tiller, husbandman.*
- tilian,* *to account, assign, ascribe*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. Bs.
- tilian,* *tylian, to till, take care of, toil, labour, endeavour, prepare, provide, get*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -ed; *with gen. of thing, and dat. of the person.* 60:28.
- tilien, *to till, cultivate.* A. R. *p. pl.* tileden, telede. L.
- tiliere, *tiller.* Is. lii. 4.
- till, *prep. to, into, for.* O. 113.
- tíma,* *1m. time, hour, season.* Joh. v. 4.
- timbrian,* *getimbrian, to build, erect; build up, edify*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. 69:19.
- time, tyme, *m. time*; *d. time-n.* L.
- getímian,* *to befall, happen*; *gif hit swá getímað.* 60:6. *þeah hit swá getímige.* 61:15.
- tin, *thine.* O.

- týn,* *ten* ; indecl., but sometimes nom. acc. týne ; g. týna ; d. týnum ; when used absolutely.
- týnan,* *to enclose, surround* ; p. týnde ; pp. týned.
- typet, hood, cuculla, or cowl. C. 233.
- tiss, this. O. 321, 331.
- tið, goes, flows ; inf. teon. L. 1006.
- típennde, tidings. O. 158, 176.
- tíþian,* *getíþian, to grant, allow, permit* ; p. -ode ; pp. -od.
- tíze, to tie. L. See teien.
- y-tízt, pp. tied, firmly fastened, fixed, set. (A. S. tígan.) P. C. 16.
- to-, the sign of the dat. inf. O. 8, 44, 48, 64 ; Gen. xli. 11, 27, 36 ; Eccl. xii. 6, Gloss.
- tó,* *too*.
- tó,* *to, at, as, for, from* ; in A. S. the construction with two datives, the former used without a preposition, and the latter governed by *tó*, corresponds with the Lat. double dative ; e.g., We habbað us *tó* fæder Abraham, we have Abraham to us for a father.
- to, prep. to, for, as ; to lare, for instruction. O. 322. to hyrde, as a shepherd.
- to, at ; to midewinter ; to Wite-sonetid ; to Ester. R. 694.
- to, as, for. P. P. 169.
- to-, an intensive A. S. and E. E. prefix to verbs and verbal nouns, imparting an idea of destruction or deterioration. See words which follow.
- toayans, toayens (A. S. togenes, togeanes), against. A. I.
- tóbreca,* (15), to break in pieces, break up, destroy ; p. s. tóbræc ; pl. tóbræcon ; pp. to-brocen.
- to-brenne, to burn up. Ps. xlv. 10.
- to-brese, to break in pieces. Ps. xlv. 10.
- tobreþ, breaks in pieces. A. I.
- tobrisenn, to bruise, dash in pieces. O. 12032.
- to-broke, pp. broken up. R.
- to-brose, to break in pieces. Ps. xlv. 10 ; lvii. 7.
- toc, p. s. took, began. O. 11327. See takenn.
- toke, tokenn. See takenn.
- token, p. pl. gave over, delivered up to, committed. R. 168.
- to-chan, to-chon, p. sundered, split. L. 634.
- tó-cyme,* *2m. a coming to, advent, arrival*. 66:3.
- to-clæf, to-cleof, clove asunder ; pl. to-cluuen. L. 789.
- tocnen, tokens, signs. A. I. 233:19.
- to comynge (A. S. *tó-cumenne*), dat. inf. to come. Gen. xli. 11, 27, 36 ; Eccl. xii. 6, Gloss. he it is, that cometh aftir me (Earlier text) ; Var. Readings, is to come, is to comynge. Joh. i. 27.
- to conne (A. S. *tó-cunnenne*), dat. inf. to con or to be conned, learned ; to conne and to done. A. I.
- tóðælan,* *to deal, part, divide ; distinguish* ; p. -de ; pp. -ed. 62:26.
- to-dealde, p. s. divided, scattered. L.
- to-delueð, to-dealueþ, pr. pl. dig out. L. 266.
- tó-dónne,* dat. inf. to do, to be done. Joh. xvii. 4.

- to done, *dat. inf. to do, be done.*
A. I. 231:19. See to conne.
- tó-dræfan,* *to disperse, scatter, dissipate; p. -de; pp. -ed.*
- tódræfednys,* *3f. a dispersion, scattering. Joh. vii. 35.*
- to-drawep, *pr. pl. draw, drag about, handle roughly, abuse. R.*
- todraþinge, *detractation. A. I.*
- tódréfian,* *to scatter, expel.*
- tódrífan,* *(20) to drive asunder, disperse; p. tó-dráf; pl. tó-drifon; pp. tódrifen. Joh. x. 12.*
- tó-eácan,* *besides, in addition.*
- tó-écan.* *Os. See tó-eácan.*
- tó-emnes,* *along, even with, opposite.*
- to etyng (*A. S. tó-etanne*), *dat. inf. to eat, be eaten; able to etyng, fit to be eaten; i.e., in good condition, fat. Gen. xli. 18.*
- tó-faran,* *to fare, go to; p. tó-fór. Joh.; Os. See faran.*
- tofonge, *p.s. received. R. 89.*
- tó-foran,* *prep. gov.s. dat. before.*
- to-fore, *before, formerly. M. 246:16; G. 188.*
- to foreniseide, *aforesaid. H. III.*
- tó-forlætan,* *to let, leave, allow, admit. Os. See forlætan.*
- to-gaderes, *together. L.*
- tógædere,* *together.*
- tó-gebindan,* *to bind to. See bindan.*
- to-gederes, *together. A. R.*
- getógen,* *pp. drawn out, educated; swá getógen, so learned, accomplished. See teón.*
- to-genes, *against, towards. I.*
- to halden (*A. S. tó-healdenne*), *dat. inf. to be held. H. III.*
- to-gider, *together. G.*
- tó-hopa,* *1m. hope. Bs.*
- itohzen, itowe, *pp. of teon, withdrawn, gone. L. 863.*
- tó-irnan,* *to run to, run here and there, wander. See yrnan.*
- to nimene (*A. S. tó-nimanne*), *dat. inf. to take, be taken. A.*I.*
- tól,* *3f. tool, instrument; pl. nom. acc. tól. Bs. 96:18.*
- ytold of, *made account of, estimated. H. P. 246:15.*
- tolde, *p.s. reckoned; he of no mon ne tolde, he made no account of any man. R. 372.*
- tolde, *p.s. and pl. took account of, regarded, cared for. R. 740.*
- tólicgan,* *to lie between, separate; pretend, feign. See licgan.*
- tómiddes,* *in the midst, amid.*
- ton, *pl. toes. P. C. 123.*
- to-neodeð, *is needed. A. R.*
- tonne, *tun. P. C. 69.*
- tooteres, *watchmen, lookers out, gazers. Is. lii. 8.*
- toppe, *prep. above; toppe alle þinges, above all things. A. I. 229:8.*
- torfian,* *to stone. Joh. viii. 59; x. 31. to dart, shoot, hurl; p. -ode, -ede, -ude; pp. -od. S. C. 110:18.*
- torfung,* *3f. a casting, throwing. Os.*
- tornde, *p. pl. turned. L.*
- tó-sceótan* (19), *to flee in all directions; p. to-sceát; pl. to-scuton. S. C. 110:13.*
- to-somen, *together. L. 195.*
- to-somne, *together. L.*
- to soþe, *of a truth. R. 133.*
- to-sprad, *pp. spread about. R.*
- tó-stencan,* *to scatter, disperse, drive asunder; p. tó-stencte;*

- pp.* tó-stenct, tó-stenced. 60:17; 61:3, 8.
 tóstician,* *to pierce*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. *Os.*
 to-swungen, to-swonge, *pp.* cut to pieces. *L.* 469.
 tóteden, *p. pl.* looked out; *applied*, *P. C.* 123, to the toes peeping out of torn shoes.
 toten, *to look, spy round, peep*; tote-hyll, a hill of speculation, whence Tothill. *P. C.* 16. y-toted, *pp.* inspected. *P. C.* 67.
 tóteran* (15), *to tear in pieces, lacerate*; þú tyrst, he tyrð; *p.* tótær; *pp.* tótoren; *f.* tótorenu.
 toun (*A. S.* tún, an enclosure, týnan, to enclose), *field.* *Lk.* xv. 15.
 tótweáman,* tótweáman, *to divide, separate*; *distinguish*; *p.* -de; *pp.* -od, -ed. 60:20.
 touche, *to touch upon, refer to.* *G.* 90.
 touore, *before.* *R.*
 tówærd, *toward.* *S. C.*
 ðowe, *pp.* withdrawn, gone. *L.* 107.
 tóweard,* tówerd, *toward, future, to come, coming, to be.* 63:24; 67:4, 6.
 to-wundre, *grievously.* *A. R.*
 tówurpan* (18), *to cast down, put an end to, dissipate, destroy*; he tówyrpð; *p.* tót-wearp, þú tót-wurpe; *pl.* tót-wurpon; *pp.* tót-worpen. *Joh.* vii. 23.
 to-wurðen, *to perish.* *L.* 143.
 tóð,* *m.* tooth; *g.* tóðes; *d.* téd; *pl. nom. acc.* téd; *g.* tóða; *d.* tóðum.
 tó þam,* *to the (end), to that (degree), so, so far.* *Bs.*
- to-þan, *for that purpose*; to þan ane icoren, chosen for that purpose alone. *L.*
 toðen, toþen, *d. pl.* teeth. *L.* 783.
 tó þý þæt,* *to the end that.*
 tó þon,* *so, to the extent, so far*; tó þon swípe. *Bs.*
 to 3ein, *against.* *A. R.*
 to-3eines, *against, towards.* *L.*
 to3en, *p. pl.* drew, fled. *L.* 1027.
 ðo3en, *pp.* withdrawn, gone. *L.* 107.
 to-3ere, *now*; *lit., this year, like to-day.* *L.* 176.
 trahhtnedd, *pp.* treated of, expounded. *O.* 11680.
 traht-bóc,* *tract-book, treatise, commentary, exposition.*
 trahtnian,* *to treat of, expound*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. 65:20.
 trau, *tree*; *d.s.* trauwe. *A. I.*
 travers; castynge his taylle a3en in travers, *crossing his tail.* *M.* 241:28.
 treahtigtean,* *to treat, discuss.* *Os.*
 tredan* (12), *to tread*; *p.s.* træd; *pl.* trædon; *pp.* treden.
 treddede, *p.s.* trod. *P. C.* 123.
 trenchant, *cutting, sharp pointed*; that hadde 2 hornes trenchant on his forhede. *M.*
 treo, treou, *tree, wood*; *pl.* treon. *A. R.*
 treoliche, *truly.* *L.* 119.
 treow,* trýw, *2n.* tree; wood, wooden instrument; *pl.* treowu, sometimes, treowa.
 treówa,* *1m.* faith, fidelity. *Bs.*
 treowe, *lies.* *H. III.*
 treowen, *d. pl.* trees. *L.*

- treówian,* trúwian, getreówian, trywian, *to trust, confide in*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. *Bs.* See trúwian.
- treowpe, *d. truth, faith, allegiance.* *H. III.*
- trewan,* *to trust.* *Bs.* See treówian.
- trewehede, *truth, good faith.* *R.*
- tricherye, *treachery.* *R.*
- trienals, *triennials.*
- getrymman,* getrymian, getrymian, *to prepare; to confirm, encourage, strengthen*; *p.* -ede, -ode; *p.* -ed, -od. þæt untrume ic wylle getrymman. *Æl.* 61:11.
- triumpha, *triumph.*
- tryw.* See treow.
- trompe, *trump, trumpet.* *C. 676.*
- trone, *throne.* *Gen.* xli. 40.
- trouwe, *pr. s. 1p. trow.* *P. P.* 70.
- trowwpe, *truth, faith, belief.* *O.* 220, 226.
- truage, *hostage.* *R.*
- truage, *tribute.* *R.*
- trufles, *trifles.* *A. I.*
- Truso, *a town on the border of the mere or lake from which the river Ilfing (Elbing) flows in its course towards Elbing.*
- truste, *p. s. trusted*; *to wite hit to him wel, to keep it well for him.* *R.*
- trúwa,* *1m. faith, trust, confidence.*
- trúwian,* getrúwian, *to trust, confide in*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. 57:7. *imp. pl. getrúwiað, be of good cheer.* *Joh.* xvi. 33. See treówian.
- tu, *thou.* *O.*
- tukkud, *tucked, coated.* *C. 623.*
- tugon.* See teón.
- tuhte, *p. s. drew near, came up, approached.* *L.*
- tuhten, *to punish, chastise*; *pr. tukeð*; *pr. subj. tukie*; *imp. tuc*; *pp. i-tuht, i-tuked.* (*A. S. tucian*). *A. R.*
- tuhten, *to bring, draw, go, approach*; *p. s. tuhte.* *L.* 1018.
- tuhzen, 103en, *p. pl. drew.* *L.*
- tuhzen, *p. pl. drew, fled.* *I.* 1027.
- tún,* *2m. an enclosure, field, yard, dwelling, town.* See týnan.
- tune, *town.* *A. R.*
- tunece, *1f. tunic, coat, garment.*
- tungol,* tungel, *2n. star*; *pl. tunglu.* *Bs.*
- tunnderrstandenn, *to understand.* *O.* 11923.
- turbentyne, *turpentine.* *M.*
- turnement, *tournament.* *A. R.*
- tuteleð, *tattleth, talketh.* *A. R.*
- twá,* *n. f. two.* See twegen.
- twegen,* twá, twá, *m. f. n. two*; *g. twegra (twega)*; *d. twám (twæm)*; *acc. twegen, twá, twá*; *on twá, at variance.* 107:26.
- tweie, *two*; *g. tweire.* *L.* 835.
- tweyne, *two.* *P. P.* 160.
- twelf,* *twelve*; *g. -a*; *d. -um.* *Joh.* vi. 71; xx. 24; 66:35. *when used absolutely, twelfe.* *Joh.* vi. 70. *used before a noun it is unchanged.* *Joh.* xi. 9.
- twelf-feald,* *twelve-fold.* *Æl.* 66:34.
- twenti,* *twenty*, *m. f. n. twenty*; *g. twentigra*; *d. twentigum.*
- tweó,* *m. doubt*; *d. tweón, twýn*; *bútan twýn, without doubt.* 67:7.
- tweóan,* *to doubt*; *ne tweóp*

nænne mon, *no man doubts.*
Boet. xxxvii. 3. See *tweógan*.
tweógan,* *tweónian*, *to doubt,*
hesitate, vacillate; *p. tweóde* or
tweógde.
tweolue, twelve. A. R.
twyfeald, twofold.*
twíg, 2n. twig, branch.*
twýn, doubt.* See *tweó*.
twýnian, to doubt, be doubtful,*
hesitate; *p. -ode, -ede.* Joh.
 xiii. 22. See *tweógan*.
twinne, double. O.
twynne, lit., to divide into two
parts (A. S. *twegen, twá*);
in a general sense, to separate,
depart. C. 837.
twizess, twice. O. 104, 11753.

U. V.

iuá, foe. L. 465.
uæireste, fairest. L.
ualden, feolde, p. pl. felled. L.
valeie, valley. R.
valeweð, pr. 3s. fadeth. (A. S.
fealwian, to grow yellow.) A. R.
ualleð, falls, belongs. A. R.
valse, false. A. R.
y-ualp, falls, happens. A. I.
 234:19.
uand, p.s. found. A. I.
vant-ward, vanguard. R.
varp, fareth, fare, act. R. 577.
vaste, fast. R.
uaumpez, vamps. A. R. 166:15.
vavaser, middling landholder. C.
 362.
vch a, each a, every. P. P. 96.
vche, each, every. P. P. 239.
ueder, father. A. R.
uederen, feathers. A. R.
veil, old woman? P. P. 223.
ueiles, veils. A. R.

ueire, fairly. A. R.
ueirest, fairest. A. R.
vel, p.s. fell. R.
uelazrede, fellowship, intercourse.
 A. I.
uelde, d.s. field, plain. L.
uele, many. A. I.
i-ueleð, pr. pl. feel. A. R.
velledden, p. pl. felled. L. 368.
uelles, skins. A. R.
uelp, pr. pl. fill. A. I.
uelpe, filth. A. I.
venerye, hunting. C. 166.
ueng, took possession of. R.
ueole, many. A. R.
ueond, fiend. A. R.
veorðe, fourth. A. R.
uer, farther; *no uer, no farther.*
 R.
uerde, p.s. fared, went on. L.
 1013.
verde, ferde, host, army. L.
verdite, verdict. C. 789.
iuere, companion, comrade. L.
 439.
ivere, pl. companions. L.
vernicle, dimin. of Veronike
(Veronica). A copy in minia-
ture of the picture of Christ,
which is supposed to have been
miraculously imprinted upon a
handkerchief, preserved in the
church of St. Peter at Rome.
 P. P. 277; C. 687.
verst, first. R.
vertue, virtue, power, efficacy.
 C. 4.
vertue, vertu, strength. Ps.
 xlv. 2.
vertues, powers, armies, hosts.
 Ps. xlv. 8, 12.
ueste, fast, tightly. A. R.
vesteð, fasteth. A. R.

- uestimenz, *vestments*. A. R.
 i-uestned, *pp. fastened, fixed*.
 (A. S. *gefæstnian.*) A. R.
 uet, *feet*. A. R.
 uette, *feet*. A. R.
 vewe, *few*. R.
 ufan, * *ufenan, above, from above*.
 ufele, *adv. with evil, evilly*. L.
 ufen, *ufenan, over, above*. L.
 240.
 geuferian, * *to exalt, elevate*. Bos-
worth, geuferan.
 ufor, * *ufur, comp. of up, upp,*
higher; ufor and ufor, higher
and higher. Bs. 97:29.
 uht, * *3f. wight, creature*. Os.
 viage, *voyage (by sea or land)*.
 C. 77.
 vif, *five*. A. I.
 vifte, *fifth*. A. R.
 uihte, *fight, battle*. (A. S.
 fyht.) A. R.
 vilanye, *rudeness, bluntness, as*
of a villain or serf. C. 728.
 villiche, *vilely, foully*. R.
 vilonye, *indecenty; language or*
conduct of a villain or serf. C.
 70.
 vingre, *d.s. finger*. A. I.
 uirste, *forrest, furthest*. L. 262.
 uisliche, *wisely*. A. R.
 uissillus. Os. 92:8. *Ælfred*
mistakes the Psylli, a people of
Libya, who were skilled in the
art of sucking poison from
wounds, for the name of a ser-
pent applied for that purpose.
Frustra Cæsare etiam Psyllos
admoventē, qui venena ser-
pentum e vulneribus homi-
nium haustu revocare atque
exsugere solent. *Thorpe.*
 vitaille, *provisions*. C. 571.
- vleo, *pr. subj. 3s. fly*. A. R.
 vleoinde, *flying*. A. R.
 vleoð, *fly*. A. R.
 vlesches, *flesh's*. A. R.
 ulesse, *flesh*. A. I.
 ulesslich, *fleshly, carnal*. A. I.
 uležen (A. S. *fleoga*), *flies,*
muscæ. A. I.
 vlyep, *pr. pl. fly*. A. I.
 ulih, *pr.s. fleeth*. L. 260.
 ulozen, *p. pl. drove off, put to*
flight. L. 356.
 iuložen, *pp. flown, fled*. L.
 vluht, *flight*. A. R.
 ummbepennkenn (A. S. *ymbe-*
pencan), *to think about, con-*
sider. O. 11814.
 unabindendlic, * *indissoiuble*. Bs.
 unæpel, * *un noble, ignoble*. Bs.
 unanbindendlic, * *indissoluble*.
 Bs. See unabindendlic.
 unárwurðian, * *to dishonour; p.*
-ode; pp. -od.
 unásiwod, * *unsewed, without*
seam. Joh. xix. 23.
 unbeboht, * *unbought*. 78:29.
 unbindan, * *to unbind, loosen,*
free; subj. pr. unbinde. Joh.
 i. 27. See bindan.
 unblis, * *3f. unhappiness*. *Æl.*
 63:20.
 unc, * *d. acc. dual, us two*. Joh.
 See ic.
 uncer, * *g. dual of ic, our two,*
used as a possessive adj. pron.,
and declined indefinitely; g. un-
ces, uncre, uncres; d. un-
crum, uncre, uncrum; acc.
uncerne, uncre, uncer; pl.
uncre, ungra, uncrum, uncre.
unces, ounces, small portions. C.
 679.
 uncúð, * *uncouth, unknown, be-*

- longing to another, strange. *Joh.* x. 5.
- under,* *under, below, among.*
- underbæc,* *behind the back, behind, backwards.* *Joh.* xviii. 6.
- under-cing,* *See under-cyning.*
- under-cyning,* *2m. an under-king, viceroy, governor, ruler.*
- underfeng* *See underfón.*
- underfón,* *to undertake, receive, accept, take; p. underféng; pl. -féngon.* 67:1; 75:16; *Joh.* i. 11, 12; v. 41; xviii. 3. *See fón.*
- vnderfonge, *pp. received.* P.P. 377.
- under-ginnan* (21), *to undertake; p.s.-gann; pl. -gunnon; pp. gunnen.* Æl.
- undergytan*(14), *to understand, know, perceive; p. undergeat; pl. undergéton.* *Joh.* viii. 27; xii. 16; 67:2; 70:1.
- underneoðan,* *underneath.* Os.
- understandan* (9), *to understand; he understent (-stynt); p.s. understód; pl. understódn; pp. understanden.* 64:24. *See standan.*
- vnderstonde, *pp. known, remembered.* R. 212.
- understondeþ, *imp. pl. think of, remember.* R. 396.
- underueng, *p. 3s. received.* A.R.
- vnderueng, *received.* R.
- underuo, *imp. pl. receive.* A.R.
- underuon, *to receive.* A. R.
- underuongen, underuon, *to accept, receive; p. underueng; pp. underuon.* A. R.
- underþeóðan,* *to resign, addict, subject, subdue; p. -þeóðde; pp. -þeóðed, -þeóðd; underþeóðd*
- Godes æ, *subject to God's law.* 65:31.
- underþeóð,* *2m. under-servant, subject.* 93:34.
- undergrowe, *undergrown, below the medium height.*
- vndirloute, *pp. subjected, made obedient.* Gen. xxxvii.8. *See loute.*
- uneáðe,* *adj. uneasy, difficult; adv. not easily, with difficulty, scarcely.*
- unéðe,* *uneasy, unpleasant.* Os.
- unfeor,* *not far, nigh, near.* *Joh.*
- unforbærned,* *unburned.*
- unfracodlice,* *not dishonourably.* Bs.
- unfrið,* *2m. discord, enmity, hostility.*
- ungefohge,* *incomprehensibly, inconceivably.*
- ungefræglíce,* *extraordinarily, in an unheard of manner, beyond measure.*
- ungelæred,* *unlearned.* Æl.
- ungeleafful,* *full of unbelief, unbelieving, faithless.* *Joh.* iii. 36; xx. 27.
- ungeliefedlic,* *incredible.* Os.
- ungelyfedlic,* *incredible.*
- ungemæt,* *exceeding.* Os.
- ungemætlic,* *immeasurable, immense, vast.*
- ungemetlic,* *immense, boundless, exceeding.* Os.
- ungemetlice,* *immeasurably, immoderately, exceedingly.*
- ungemyndig,* *unmindful.*
- ungenýdde,* *unforced, voluntarily.* Os.
- ungerísenlic,* *unbecoming, unworthy.* Bs.
- ungerísenlice,* *unfilily, unbecomingly, indecently.* Bs.

- ungesælb, *3f. unhappiness, infelicity. Bs.*
- ungestæppæg, * *inconstant, unsteady. Bs.*
- ungewis, * *3f. ignorance. Os.*
- ungewunelic, * *unwonted, unusual. 64:14.*
- ungeþwær, * *discordant. Bs.*
- ungeþwærnes, * *3f. discord, dissension, division, wickedness. Joh. vii. 43; S. C. 110:1.*
- vnilic, *unlike. L. 547.*
- vnimete, *immeasurably. A. R.*
- uniseli, *unhappy. A. R.*
- unmetta, * *excess. Bs.*
- unmiht, * *3f. unmight, weakness, impotence. Bs.*
- unmihtig, * *unmighty, weak, impotent. Bs.*
- geunnan* (*preteritive*), *to give, grant, bestow; ic ann, geann, þú unne; pl. unnon, unnan, geunnon; p. úðe, geúðe; pl. úðon; pp. geunnen.*
- unnc (*A. S. unc*), *dual acc. us two. O. 27, 85, 87.*
- unnkerr (*A. S. uncer*), *dual gen. of us two. O. 80.*
- unnderrfanngenn, *to undertake, receive. O.*
- vnnen, *pr. pl. grant, allow. (A. S. unnan). H. III.*
- ivnnen, *iunne (A. S. geunnan), to grant. L. 482.*
- unnet, * *2n. vanity, uselessness. Bs.*
- vneþe, *uneasily, with difficulty. H. P. 247:10. scarcely. R.; P. P. 100.*
- unnyt, * *useless, vain; unprofitable. Bs.*
- unnitt, *useless, vain; onn unnitt, uselessly, to no purpose. O. 82.*
- unnned (*A. S. un-nédige*), *without constraint. O. 11457.*
- unnorne, *plain, simple, rude. O. 11548.*
- unnshapiþnesse (*A. S. unscæð-ðignys*), *guiltlessness, innocence. O. 212.*
- unntodæledd, *undivided, inseparable. O. 11518.*
- unnttrummesse, *infirmary. O. 11938.*
- unnote, *useless, unprofitable. A. R.*
- unorne, *plain. A. R.*
- unrecheleas, *indifferent, careless. A. R.*
- unreht, * *unright, wrong. Bs.*
- unriht, * *unrihtlic, unright, unjust, wrong.*
- unriht-hæmed, * *2n. unlawful cohabiting, fornication, adultery; d.s. unrihton hæmede. Joh. viii. 3, 4.*
- unrihtlice, * *wrongly, unjustly. Bs.*
- unrihtwis, * *unrighteous, unjust, iniquitous. Bs.*
- unrihtwísnis, * *3f. unrighteousness, iniquity. Joh. vii. 18; 60:25.*
- unryzt, *unright, injustice. R. 113.*
- vnrízt, *unright, wrong, injustice. R.*
- unrót, * *uncheerful, sorrowful, sad. Joh. xvi. 20.*
- unrótnes, * *3f. cheerlessness. Bs.*
- unróttnys, * *3f. cheerlessness, sorrow, sadness, mourning. Joh. xvi. 6, 20, 21.*
- unscæððig, * *harmless, innocent.*
- vnschape, *irregular, distorted. H. P. 247:9.*
- unscyldig, * *guiltless, innocent. 60:3.*

- unshet, *to unshut, open.* G. 71.
 vn-souwen, *to unsew, rip open.*
 P.P. 48.
 unspédig,* *unsuccessful, poor, barren.*
 unstill,* *unstill, restless.*
 untiffed, *unadorned.* A. R.
 untilad,* *destitute.* Bs.
 untýnan,* *to uncloze, open, reveal; p. untýnde.* Joh. ix. 30.
 untóðæledlic,* *not to be divided, indivisible; genóð swetol hit is þætte góð is anfeald and untóðæledlic, it is clear enough that good is single and indivisible.* Bs. xxxiii. 1.
 untrum,* *sick, weak, infirm.* 60:1, 11; 63:20.
 geuntrumian,* *to make sick or infirm, to weaken; p. -ode; pp. -od.*
 untrummys,* *untrymms, 3f. infirmity, sickness.* 69:33.
 vntuled, *pp. untilled.* R.
 untweogendlice,* *undoubtedly.* Os.
 unweorðlic,* *unworthy, dishonourable.* Os.
 unwinum,* *unpleasant.* 63:19.
 un-wísdom,* *2m. lack of wisdom, imprudence.* S. C. 110:3.
 unwitende,* *unwittingly, unknowing.* Os.
 unþances,* *against the will or consent (Lat. invite); heora unþances, against their wish.* Os.
 unþancwurðe,* *unacceptable, against the will, constrained, disagreeable.*
 unðeau, unðeawe, *a fault, sin, vice; pl. unðeawes.* A. R.
 unpeáw,* *2m. bad or evil habit, fault, vice.*
 unðeawes, *sins, vices.* A. R.
 uo, vo, *foe; pl. uoan.* A. R.
 uoan, *foes.* A. R. See uo.
 vol, *full.* R.
 volliche, *fully.* R.
 uoluelp, *fulfils.* A. I.
 uon, *enemies.* A. R.
 vond, *p.s. found.* R.
 uondunge, *temptation; pl. uondunges.* A. R.
 uor, *for, because, by reason of.* A. R.; R.
 vor, *for.* A. R.; R.
 uor-ard. R. 461. *Morris suggests that the word should be uor-ard, harassed. (A. S. earmian, to grieve, trouble.)*
 vorbarnd, *pp. burned up.* R.
 uorbed, *p.s. forbade.* R.
 uorbisne, *example, similitude.* A. R.
 uorbyet, *forbids.* A. I.
 vorewarde, *foreword, promise, agreement, covenant.* R.
 uorforle, *forlorn, ruined.*
 uorgulte, *guilty.* A. R.
 uor hwi, *why.* A. R.
 uorleosen, *to lose; p. uorleas; pp. vorloren.* A. R.
 uorlysesp, *pr. pl. lose, forfeit.* A. I. 235:2.
 uorme, *former.* A. R.
 vorpriked, *much pierced.* R.
 uort, *until.* A. R.
 uorte, *for to.* A. R.
 vorte, *for to.* A. R.
 uorte, *until.* R. See forte.
 vorte, *until.* R.
 uorto, *for to.* A. R.
 vorto, *until.* R.
 uort te, *for to, in order to.* A. R.
 uor-wounded, *much wounded.* R.

- uoryetep, *pr. pl. forget. A. I.*
 uorzuerep, *pr. s. forswears. A. I.*
 uorzuerie, *subj. pl. forswear. A. I.*
 uorð, *forth; so uorð so, as far as. A. R.*
 vorzueriinges, *forswearings. A. I.*
 uorði, vorði, *for this, because, wherefore. A. R.*
 uorpenche, *to repent. A. I.*
 uot, *foot; pl. uet, uoten. A. R.*
 uoule, *foul. A. I.*
 vox, *d. s. fox. L. 239. pl. uoxes, voxes. A. R.*
 up, * upp, *up. Joh. viii. 7, 10. comp. ufor, upper, higher; ufor and ufor, higher and higher; up on, upon.*
 up, *prep. upon. R. 3.*
 up-áhebban, * *to heave, raise, lift up; þú up-áhefst, he up-áhefð; þ. up-áhóf; pl. up-áhófon; pp. up-áháfen. Joh. iii. 14; vi. 5; xii. 32.*
 up-áræran, * *to uprear, raise up, excite, heighten; p. -de; pp. -ed.*
 vp-holders, *upholsterers. P. P. 168.*
 vpe, *up, upon. R.*
 uplic, * *upplíc, on high, high, lofty.*
 vplondische, *upland, northern. H. P. 246:13.*
 upp, * *See up.*
 uppan, * *upon, beyond, after, against. Joh. x. 11. See upon.*
 upband, *upward. A. R.*
 uppflore, * *acc. s. m. upperfloor. S. C. 110:20.*
 uppo, *upon. O.*
 uppon, * *upon, against, after.*
- upponn, *in. O. 69.*
 uprine, * *upryne, 2m. up course, rising. Bs.*
 vpsodoun, *upside-down. Lk. xv. 8.*
 up-stígan* (20), *to go up, ascend, mount; p. s. -stáh; pl. -stigon; pp. -stigen; pr. p. up-stígende. Joh. i. 51. See stígan.*
 upweard, * *upward.*
 vpæde, *to yield, deliver up. R.*
 vr, *our. P. P. 46, 54; R.*
 uram, *from. A. I.*
 úre, * *g. pl. of ic, of us, our; used as a possessive adj. pron., and declined indefinitely; g. úres, úre, úres; d. úrum, úre, úrum; acc. úrne, úre, úre; pl. úre, úrra, úrum, úre.*
 vre, *our. L.*
 urech, *ravenous. A. R. (A. S. frec.)*
 ureomede (A. S. fremed), *a stranger, alien. A. R.*
 ureonden, *to make friends. A. R. 166:26.*
 ureoschipe, *freeship, liberality. A. R.*
 ureþie (A. S. freóðian), *to keep, observe. A. I.*
 urnon, * *p. pl. ran. Joh. xx. 4. See yrnan.*
 uroefrien (A. S. frófrían), *to comfort, solace. L.*
 urom, *from. A. R.*
 usell, *wretched, miserable, mean in condition. O. 11591.*
 vs seluen, *ourselves. H. iii.*
 úser, * *g. pl. of ic, of us, our; used by the poets for úre; g. usses, usse, usses; d. ussum, usse, ussum; acc. úserne, usse,*

- user; *pl.* usse (user), ussa, ussum, usse (user).
- us thoughte, *it seemed to us.* C. 787. See *pincan*.
- út,* úte, *adv. out, without, externally, abroad.* Joh. viii. 9; xviii. 16. *comp.* útor. (*adj.* úttera, útra, ýtra, ýtera; *superl.* ýtemest).
- út-ádrifan* (20), *to drive out, expel.* See *drifan*.
- útan,* *outwards, from without, beyond, about, around.* Bs.; Os.
- útan-ymb,* *about, around, round-about.*
- út-áweorpan* (18), *to cast out;* he -wyrpð; *p.s.* -áwearp; *pl.* -áwurpon; *pp.* út-áwoirpen. Joh. vi. 37; xii. 31.
- úte.* See *út*.
- út-gán,* *to go out.* See *gán*.
- uton,* *used with an infinitive to express a proposal;* uton gán, and sweltan mid him, *let us go and die with him.* Joh. xi. 16. *it is equivalent to the Latin age, agedum, agitedum, let us do so and so. (Fr. allons.) It is properly a corrupted form of the subj. pres. pl. 1p. of wítan, to go, depart & = eamus;* "cum infin. verborum notione se movendi præditorum haud raro jungitur, *e. gr.* vitán (után) gangan, eamus; vitán fyligëan, sequamur." *Ettmüller's Lexicon A. S. The following forms are given in Grein's Glossar.* vutan, vuton, vutun, utan, uton.
- úton,* *without, beyond.* See *ymbútan*.
- uttre, *outer, outward, external.* A. R.
- út-weard,* *outward;* *comp.* ýtra, ýtera; *superl.* ýtemest.
- vuel, *evil, sickness.* L.; R.
- vuele, *evil;* *pl.* vueles. A. R.
- vuele, *evilly.* L.
- uuellen, *folle, p. pl. fell.* L. 796.
- uultor, *2m. vulture.* 104:28.
- úwre,* *your.* Joh. viii. 54.
- vðen, *pl. waves.* L. 327.
- úðwita,* *1m. a wise man, philosopher.* Bs.

W.

- wa, *woe.* O. 209. *pl. acc.* wawenn. O. 242.
- waar, *aware;* I was waar, *I perceived.* C. 157.
- wác,* *weak, slender, infirm, mean, vile;* mid wácum wæfelse befangen, *clad in mean attire.* 69:28.
- waccneþþ, *trans. awakens, rouses.* O.
- wakemen, *watchmen.* A. R.
- wakieð, *watcheth.* A. R.
- wacol,* *wacel, watchful.* 66:18; 69:3, 4.
- wacollice,* *watchfully, vigilantly.* 69:5.
- wacsan,* *waxan (9), to wash.* See *wascan*.
- wad, *what.* R. 101.
- wæcce,* *1f. watch, watching, vigil.* 69:32.
- wædla,* *poor;* *takes only the def. decl.*
- wædlian,* *to become poor, to beg;* *p. -ode;* *pp. -od.* Joh. ix. 8.
- wæfels,* *2m. a covering, cloak, garment.* 69:28.

- wæl,* *zn. slaughter, carnage, death; collectively, the dead on a battlefield.* 85:18.
- wæld, wald, *weald, plain.* L. 240.
- wæle, *slaughter.* L. 804.
- wælhreównes,* *3f. cruelty, bloodthirstiness.* Bs.
- wæpen,* *zn. weapon; pl. wæpen, wæpnu.*
- wæpenn, *weapon.* O.
- wæpnedd, *weaponed, armed.* O. 11885.
- wær, war, ware, *where.* L.
- wære,* *See wesan.*
- iwærið, *iwarþ, p.s. became.* L.
- wæstm,* *2m. fruit.* 64:14.
- wæstmbéere,* *fruit-bearing, fruitful, fertile.*
- wæter,* *zn. water; pl. wæter, wæteru, wætru, wætro.*
- wæter-fæt,* *water-vat, or -vessel; pl. wæter-fatu.* Joh. ii. 6, 7; iv. 28. *See fæt.*
- wætro,* *pl. waters.* Joh. iii. 23. *See wæter.*
- wæferer, *a maker of sacramental wafers.* P.P. 383. *used for fem.*
- wag,* *wah, 2m. wall, paries, murus.*
- wagian,* *to wag, shake, move to and fro; p. -ode; pp. -od.*
- wah,* *See wag.*
- wahzen, *d. pl. clubs.* L. 995.
- i-wayted, *pp. watched, seen to; i-wayted his profyt, consulted his interest.* P. P. 300.
- waytud, *p.s. watched; waytud after, looked for.* C. 527.
- wálawá,* *well-a-way, well-a-day, alas!*
- walkend, *pr. p. walking.* G.
- wald. *See wæld.* L.
- wald, *possibly.* O. 11815.
- walde, wolde, *would.* L.
- walde, *power.* O. 204, 12010.
- waldende, *one ruling; waldende hæfnen, ruler of heaven.* L. 483.
- walleþ, *wallows or rolls about.* P. P. 71.
- walle, wille, *d. well, spring.* L. 733.
- wam, *whom.* R.
- wan, *which.* R.
- wan, *p.s. won.* R.
- wan, *when, since.* R. 101.
- wana,* *1m. want.* Bs.
- wana,* *wanting, lacking; has only the def. infl.* Joh. xiv. 2.
- wane, *when.* L.
- wang teth, *molar teeth.* Ps. lvii. 7.
- wanian,* *intrans. to wane, decrease, waste, decay; trans. to diminish, take away, lessen; p. -ode; pp. -od; subj. pr. wanige.* Joh. iii. 30.
- wannesse, *grief.* Is. liii. 5.
- wantoun, *wanton, free, unrestrained; wan = un-; -toun = togen, trained, from A. S. teón, to lead, educate; pp. getogen.* C. 208.
- war, ware, *where.* L. 774.
- war, ware, *aware.* L. 909.
- war, *imp. s. beware; with a redundant dative of the subject; war þe.* P. P. 225.
- warenian,* *to beware of, guard one's self.* Bs.
- wareuore, *wherefore, for which.* R.
- ware-poru, *wherethrough, through which, by what means.* R.
- warinar, *warrencr.* P. P. 159.
- warnede, *p.s. warned, blamed, reproached.* P. P.

- warp. See weorpen. L.
- wariþ, *p.s.* See wuriþenn. O. 184.
- waru,* *3f.* guardianship, protection; heed, care. 60:21.
- waru,* *3f.* ware, merchandise.
- iwarð, happened, turned out. L. 404. The first text reads iwrað. See wuriðen.
- warþoru, wherethrough, through which. R.
- wascan,* wacsan, waxan (9), to wash; *p.s.* wósc, wóx; *pl.* wóscan, wóxon; *pp.* wascen, wæscen.
- was,* *i. q.* wæs. Bs.
- wascheð, *imp. pl.* wash. A. R.
- waselede, *p.s.* bemired himself. (A. S. wós, ooze, mud.) P. C. 128.
- wást,* wát. See witan.
- wast, *n.* waste, waste land. R.
- wastel breed, cake-bread. C. 147.
- wastors, wasters, extravagant persons. P. P. 24.
- wat, what; wat halt it to telle long? why tell a long story? R. 164.
- wat, wot, *pr.s.* guards; *inf.* witen. L. 701.
- wat — wat, what — what, partly — partly. R.
- wate, luck, fortune, hap, fate, decree. R. 126.
- water.* See wæter.
- waterrkinn, water-kin. O. 193.
- watloker, much more, sooner, rather. (A. S. hwætlic, sharp, quick.) R. 319.
- wawe (A. S.) wæg, wave. G. 157.
- wawenn, *pl.* woes. O. See wa.
- waper so, whatsoever. L.
- wazen. See weizes. L.
- wazhe, wall. O. 11352, 11740.
- waz, woe. O. 11904.
- wealcen* (1), to walk; *p.s.* weólc; *pl.* weólcen; *pp.* wealcen.
- weald,* *2m.* weald, wold, forest. Bs.
- geweald,* gewald, *2m.* power.
- wealdan,* gewealdan, gewyldan (1), to wield, govern; þú wealdest, weltst, he welt, wylt, wealdeð; *p.* weóld; *pl.* weóldon; *pp.* (ge-)wealden. 66:13.
- wealdend,* *2m.* a ruler, governor.
- wealdende,* powerful. Bs.
- wealhstóð,* *2m.* translator, interpreter. 95:1.
- weall,* *2m.* wall.
- weallan* (1), to well, spring, or bubble up, boil; he wylð; *p.s.* weóll; *pl.* weóllon; *pp.* (ge-)weallen. Os.
- weall-gebrec,* *2n.* wall-breaking. Os.
- wealwian,* bewealwian, to roll, wallow; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. Bs. 109:5.
- weamode, discontented. A. R. 159:20.
- wearð,* *p.s.* became, it came to pass, was. Os. See weoriðan.
- weás,* by chance, by accident. Bs. 105:29.
- weaxan* (1), to wax, grow, increase; þú wyxt, he wyxð; *p.* weóx; *pl.* weóxon; *pp.* (ge-)weaxen. Joh. iii. 30; 65:19.
- webbe, a weaver; *f.* websterre. C. 364.
- wecche, watching; *pl.* wecchess. O. 11437.
- wéðan,* to rave, be mad, rage;

- ic wéde, he wét; *p.* wédde; *pp.* wéded. *Joh.* x. 20.
wedan* (12), *to wed*; *p.s.* wæd; *pl.* wædon; *pp.* weden.
wede, *clothing*; feble wede, *poor apparel.* *R.* 156.
iweden, wede, *garments, armour.* *L.* 558.
wédende,* *pr. p. mad, raving*; wedende hund, *mad dog.* *Bs.* 105:24.
weder, *n. weather*; *g.* wederes; *d.* wedere-n. *L.*
weders, *weathers.* *P. C.* 133.
wefan* (12), *to weave*; *p.s.* wæf; *pl.* wæfon; *pp.* wefen.
weg,* weig, *2m. way*; ealne weg, *alway.* 69:6.
wégan (12), *to weigh*; *p.s.* wæg; *pl.* wægon; *pl.* wegen.
wei, *way.* *R.*
weie, *way*; *g.s.* weis; *summes* weis, *in some way*; *pl.* weis. *A. R.*
weie, *balance (A. S. wæg.)* *A. R.*
weie, *to weigh.* *P. P.* 118.
weye, *to weigh*; *p.* weyede. *P. P.*
weig.* *See weg.*
wei la wei!* *welaway! alas!* *See wálawá.*
weile, *pr. s. 1p. wail, bemoan.* *P. P.*
weizes, weyes, *p.s. clubs, staves*; *d.* wahzen, wazen, wawes. *L.* 904, 995.
wel,* well, well, very, most, almost; *comp.* bet; *superl.* betst; wel cynelíce, *most royally.* *Os.*
wel, *full*; wel nyne and twenty. *C.* 24.
wel, *very.* *C.* 616, 617.
wela,* *1m. weal, wealth, prosperity, happiness*; *pl.* welan, *riches.*
welden, *to conquer, possess, win.* (*A. S. wealdan.*) *A. R.*
welgian,* gewelgian, weligian, *to enrich, endow*; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od.
welig,* weleg, *wealthy, rich, prosperous, bountiful.*
welm,* *3m. heat, fire.* *Bs.*
welsum, *going on well, prosperous.* *Gen.* xxxvii. 14; *Is.* lv. 11.
welt,* *wields, governs.* *Bs.* 102:1. *See wealdan.*
wén,* *3f. a weening, supposition, presumption.* *Joh.* viii. 19.
wénan,* *to ween, think, suppose*; *p.* wénde; *pp.* (ge-)wéned;
wénst þú, *thinkest thou? used as an interrogative particle.*
wendan,* gewendan, *to wend, go*; *to turn, return*; *translate; convert*; þú wénst, *he went*; *pl.* wendað; *p.* wende; *pp.* wended.
wende, *to turn*; wende to zenne, *turn to sin.* *A. I. p. pl.* wénden, *turned, veered.* *L.* 348.
wende, *p.s. went*; *pl.* wénden. *A. R.*
wende, *p.s. weened, supposed, expected.* *L.* 450; *R.* 88, 89.
wende, *to wend, go*; *p.s. wende.* *R.* 86.
iwende, *p.s. went.* *L.*
wénden, wénde, *p. pl. weened, thought*; *inf.* wenen.
wéndep, *wendeth, goeth.* *L.*
wenene, *whence.* *R.*
weneð, *pr. s. thinks.* *A. R.*
weneð, *pr. pl. ween, suppose.* *A. R.*; *A. I.*

- wenges, *wings*. *M.*
 gewenian,* *to accustom*; *p.* -ede;
pp. -ed. *Bs.*
 wennde, *p.s. wended, turned*;
refl. he wennde himm. *O.*
 11320. *pp.* wennð, *turned,*
translated. *O.* 13, 113, 147.
 went, *pr. s. goes.* *A. R.*
 weofod,* *zn. altar*; *pl.* weo-
 fod.
 Weonodland. *See* Winedaland.
 weóp,* *See* wépan.
 weope, *to weep.* *P. P.* 44.
 weorc,* *geweorc, zn. work*; *pl.*
 weorc. *Joh.* x. 32; xiv. 11.
 weorcān,* *geweorcān.* *See* wyr-
 can.
 weorc-man,* *workman.* *Bs.*
 weore, *subj. p. s. were.* *P. P.*
 180.
 weore-n, *p. pl. were.* *L.*; *P.*
 P. 13.
 weorellid, *world.* *O.*
 weorellidshipess, *of worldly bus-*
iness. *O.* 11427.
 weorien, *to defend.* *L.* 688.
 weorold,* *weoruld, 3f. world.*
Os. has acc. like nom. and
sometimes gen. in es.
 weorpan* (18), *to throw, cast*;
 he wyrpð; *p.s.* wearp; *pl.*
 wurpon; *pp.* worpen.
 weorpen, *to throw, cast*; *p.s.*
 weorp, warp; *pl.* weorpen. *L.*
 528.
 iweorred, *pp. attacked, warred*
upon. *A. R.*
 weorð,* *zn. worth.* *Joh.* vi. 7.
 weorþān,* *geweorþān, wurðān,*
 wyrðān (18), *to become, be,*
come to, be made, turn; ic we-
 orðe, þú wyrst, he wyrð; *pl.*
 weorþað, weorðe we; *p.s.*
 wearð, þú wurde, he wearð;
pl. wurdon; *subj. pr.* weorðe;
pl. weorðon; *p.* wurde; *pl.*
 wurdon; *imp. s.* weorð; *pl.*
 weorþað, weorðe; *dat. inf.* tó-
 weorðanne; *p. pr.* weorðende;
pp. (ge)worden.
 weorðe,* *worthy*; *superl.* we-
 orþest, *most worthy.* *Bs.*
 weorðfullice,* *worthily.*
 geweorþian,* *to honour, worship*;
p. -ode; *pp.* -od.
 weorðmynt,* *wurðmynt, 2m.*
honour, dignity, glory, authority.
 60:10, 12.
 weorðscipe,* *2m. worthship,*
worthiness, honour. *Bs.*
 wep, *p.s. wept.* *R.* 124.
 wepend, *pr. p. weeping.* *G.* 32.
 wépan (5), *to weep, bewail*; *p.s.*
 weóp; *pl.* weópon; *pp.* wé-
 pen, bewópen.
 gewepned,* *weaponed, armed.*
S. C. 110:11.
 iwepned, iwepnið, *pp. weaponed.*
L.
 wepnen, wepne, *weapons, arms.*
L.
 wer,* *2m. man; husband.* 66:15,
 21; 68:10.
 wer, *whether*; wer . . . and
 wer, *whether . . . and wheth-*
er. *R.*
 were, *man*; *g.* weress. *O.*
 11602.
 werk, *work*; *pl.* werkes. *A. R.*
 were, *subj. should be.* *R.* 712.
 wered,* *werod, zn. a company,*
multitude, host, army. 62:21;
 91:31.
 wereden, werede, *p. pl. defend-*
ed. *L.* 436.
 werein, *were.* *M.* 245:7.

- weren (*A. S.* *werian*), *to shield, protect.* *P. C.* 133.
- were so, *wheresoever.* *R.*
- wereð, *wears.* *A. R.*
- werien, *to defend.* *H. III.*
- wérig, * *weary.* *Joh.* iv. 6.
- werlice, * *manfully.* 66:17, 19, 20.
- werod. * *See wered.*
- werp, *p. 3s. cast.* *A. R.*
- werrc, *work.* *O.* 24.
- werre, *war.* *R.*
- werrpenn, *to cast, scatter.* *O.*
- werrsenn, *to worsen.* *O.* 11845.
- iwersed, *pp. made worse, impaired.* *H. III.*
- werte, *wart.* *C.* 557.
- wer-wolues, *were-wolves, man-wolves.* *P. C.* 157.
- wes, *was.* *L.*
- wesan* (12), *to be; ic eom, þú eart, he is (ys); pl. synd (syndon); p.s. ic, he, wæs, þú wære; pl. wæron; subj. s. sý (seó, sig); pl. sýn; p. wære; pl. wæron; imp. s. wes; pl. wesað, wese; p. pr. wesende; pp. gewesen; dat. inf. tó wesanne. See beón.*
- weschte, *p. pl. wished.* *P.P.* 195.
- wesp, *wisp.* *P.P.* 195.
- wesste, *waste, wilderness.* *O.*
- wessteland, *wilderness, desert.* *O.*
- west, * *west.*
- west-dæġ, * *2m. west part, the west.*
- wéste, * *waste, desert, barren.*
- wésten, * *2n. waste, desert, wilderness.*
- westen, *to lay waste.* *L.*
- westeward, * *westward.* *Os.*
- West-Sæ* (*Vester Hav*), *that part of the German Ocean which washes the western shores of Denmark, from the Elbe, and Norway.*
- westward, * *westeward, westward.*
- wewed, *altar.* *R.* (*A. S.* *weofod.*
- wefe-bondes *wise, with-bound way.* *P.P.* 272.
- wefer, *which of the two.* *R.* 95.
- weze, *to weigh.* *A. I.*
- wezze, *way.* *O.*
- whæðer swa, waper so, *whether so, whatsoever.* *L.* 276.
- whase, *whoso.* *O.* 55.
- what, *why.* *C.* 184. *what, lo!* *C.* 856.
- what so, *whether; what so he were of high or lowe estat.* *C.* 524.
- what so, *whatsoever.* *G.*
- whelkes, *pimples, blotches.* *C.* 634.
- whenne, *whence.* *P.P.*
- wher, *whether; numquid.* *Gen.* xli. 39.
- wher-þorw, *through which, whereby.* *P.P.* 342.
- wherþurȝ, *through which, whereby.* *H. III.*
- which, *what (qualis).* *C.* 40.
- whiles, *while; this is a more correct form than mod. Eng. "whilst," being the g. s. of while.* *C.* 35.
- whil patt, *while.* *O.*
- whit, *wight.* *P. C.* 128.
- whitere, *g. pl. of brave.* *L.* 758. *See wiht.* *L.*
- whoder, *whither.* *P. P.* 149.
- whou, *how.* *P. C.* 82.

whou3, *how*. P. C.

whulc, *which, what*; g. whulches; for whulches cunnes pingc, *for what kind of thing? why?* L. 134.

wíce,* 1f. *fold*; ic dó þæt ge geswícað þære wícan, *I will cause you to depart from the fold*. Æl. 61:6.

wike, *week*. P. P.

wikenn, *office, duty, charge*. O. 66, 11932, 11852.

wícian,* *to dwell, abide, quarter, encamp*; p. -ode; pp. -od. 77:5.

wíc-stów,* 3f. *place for a camp, camp, encampment*.

wyder, *whither*. R. 127.

wíf,* 2n. *wife, woman*; pl. wíf.

wífman,*-mann, *woman*. 66:19.

wíg-cræft,* 2m. *war-craft, the art of war*. Os. (Ger. kampf-tüchtigkeit).

wiht, *being, person*. O. 11612.

wiht,* wuht, uht, 3f. *wight, creature, thing; aught*.

wiht, wihte, *brave, active, keen*; pl. wihte, wipte; g. whitere; superl. wihteste. L. 495, 939.

wijf, *wife*. P. C. 131.

wijft, *wight*. P. C. 81.

gewil,* gewill, 2n. *will, wish, desire*. Os.

wyl,* wyll, well, 2m., wylle, 1f., wylla, 1m. *a well, spring*. Os.

wild,* *wild*.

gewyld,* pp. of gewyldan, *subdued, subjected, taken; used substantially, a prisoner; to gewyldum gedón, to reduce to subjection*. Os.

gewyldan.* See wealdan.

gewyld,* 2m. *power*. Os. See geweald.

wild-deór,* 2n. *wild-beast, wild-deer*; pl. -deor.

wilderne, d.s. *wilderness*. L.

wildscipe, wildsipe, d.s. *wildness, wantonness*. L. 244.

wiless, pl. *wiles, guile*. O.

wilgomen, *pleasure*. L. 343.

wilia,* 1m. *basket*. 63:4. acc.

pl. wilion. 66:27. See wiliga.

wiliga,* 1m. *wilige, wilege,*

wylege, 1f. *willow-work, basket*.

will,* wyll, 2m. *a well*. Joh.

iv. 6, 14.

gewill.* See gewil.

wylle,* 1f. *a well*. Os.

wilia,* 1m. *will, desire*. Bs.

willan,* wyllan, *to will, wish*;

ic, he, wile (wille), þú wilt

(wilst); pl. willað; subj. s.

wile (wille); pl. willon (-en,

-an); p.s. wolde; pl. wol-

don; pr. p. willende.

wille, iwille, d.s. *will*; on wille,

at will. L.

wille, *pleasure*. R.

willes, *willingly*. A. R.

willesfol, *wilful, confident*. R.

willung,* gewilnung, 3f. *will,*

desire. 66:8.

wylm,* 2m. *heat, fervor, zeal*.

wylne, *to wish, desire*. R. 102.

wilne, subj. s. *desire*. P. P.

wilnedon,* p. pl. *desired*. Os.

wilnen, pl. *will, desire*. A. R.

wylni, *to will, desire*. A. I.

wylningge, *willing, desire*. A.

I.

gewilnian,* *to desire, long for*;

p. -ode; pp. -od. 69:35.

gewilnung,* 3f. *will, desire*.

66:8; 69:16.

- wimpel-leas, *wimpleless, without wimple.* A. R.
- wín,* 2n. *wine.*
- win, *wine.* O.
- wink, *doze, slumber.* P.P. 3.
- wynk, *wynkyng, dozing, slumbering.* P.P. 212.
- wynkyng, *dozing, slumbering.*
- wind,* 2m. *wind.* Bs.
- windan* (21), *to wind, revolve, whirl, brandish, surround; he wint; p.s. wand; pl. wundon; pp. wunden.* Joh. xix. 2.
- winden, *winde, to go, come.* L. 705, 967.
- wynde, *to go, pass.* R. 112, 129.
- wineard,* wíngæard,* 2m. *vineyard, vine.* Joh. xv. 5.
- wine-mæies, *kindred, relatives.* L. 339.
- Winedaland, Weonodland, *the country of the Venedi or Wends.*
- gewinn,* 2n. *war, contest, labour, sorrow.*
- winnan,* gewinnan (21), *to labour, strive, struggle, obtain by labour, win, overcome; p.s. wann, wonn; pl. wunnon; pp. wunnen.*
- wynne, *to raise, open.* P.P. 355.
- winnenn, *to labour, win, obtain, overcome.* O. 11421.
- winnien, *to approach.* L. 968.
- winter,* 2m. *winter; year; g. wintres; d. wintre (a); pl. nom. acc. winter; g. wintra, -e; d. wintrum.* Joh. viii. 57.
- wynne vp, *to draw up, raise.* P.P. 355.
- winnien, *to approach.* L.
- wynsum,* *winsome, agreeable, pleasant, sweet.* Bs.
- wynt, *wind.* P.P. 73.
- wintres, *wyntres, g. in or during winter.* L.
- wynwe-schete, *a sheet for winnowing grain.* P. C. 133.
- i-wipet. P.P. 195. *The readings are, And wisshide it hadde be wexid · wip a wysp of firsen T; And wy3schid it hadde be waxed · wip a wips of ferse H; And wysschide it hadde waxid · wip a wyspe of fyre U. I suppose the true reading to be wexed, as in text B, and in T, H, and U. Mr. Wright guessed the meaning of wexed to be washed, but in that case it is unlikely that so many MSS. would have preserved the letter x. It probably means "waxed," i.e., stopped up, as one would stop with wax, . . . Skeat.*
- wyrcan,* *gewyrcan, to work, make, do, construct, exercise, practise; p. worhte; pp. (ge) worht.* 64:7, 19, 29.
- wirchep, *pr.s. worketh.* L.
- wyrd,* *gewyrd, 3f. word, utterance, fate, destiny; pl. wyrda.* Os.; Bs. 104:19.
- wyrde,* *became.* Os.
- wirdlice. *See wirðlice.*
- gewyrht,* 2n. *deed, desert; buton gewyrhtum, undeservedly.*
- wyrhta,* 1m. *wright, workman.* Æl.
- wyrian,* *wirgian, wyrgan, wyrigan, to curse, execrate, malign; p. -ode; pp. -od.*
- wyrm,* 2m. *worm, serpent.*
- wyrman,* *to warm; p. -de; pp. -ed.* Joh. xviii. 18, 25.
- wyrm-cynn,* 2m. *worm- or ser-*

- pent-kind; wurm-cynna mis-senlicra, of the various serpent-kinds. *Os.*
- wirkenn, to work, do, make, perform; *p. s.* wrohhte. *O.* 332. *pl.* wrohhtenn; *pp.* wrohht. *O.*
- wyrs,* *adv.* worse; *comp.* of yfele; *superl.* wyrst.
- wyrt,* *3f.* wort, plant, herb; a root. 66:9.
- wyrt-gemanc,* -gemang, *2n.* herb-mixture, spices, perfume. *Joh.* xix. 39.
- wyrt-tún,* *2m.* wort-enclosure, a garden. *Joh.* xviii. 1.
- wyrt-weard,* *2m.* wort-ward, gardener. *Joh.* xx. 15.
- wyrðan.* See weorðan.
- wyrp,* becomes. See weorpan.
- wyrðe.* See weorðe.
- wirðlice, worthily. *L.*
- wis,* wise.
- wis, certain, aware. *O.* 11599.
- ywis, indeed, surely. *R.* 43.
- wisdóm,* *2m.* wisdom.
- wise,* *1f.* wise, manner.
- wisen, ways. *A. R.*
- wísian,* wíssian, gewíssian, to teach, instruct, show, point out, direct, govern; *p.* -ode; *pp.* -od. 60:4; 64:11; 75:13.
- Wisle, the Vistula.
- Wisle-mupa (Weichselmünde), mouth of the Vistula.
- gewislice,* gewisslice, surely, certainly. 75:27.
- wisliche, wisely, prudently. *A. R.*
- iwislichen, *d. s.* certain, sure. *L.* 451.
- wiss, certainly, truly. *O.* 11605.
- wissen, to cause to know, teach, show. *P. P.* 287.
- wissenn, to instruct, direct. *O.* 11560.
- gewíssian.* See wísian.
- wissinn, instruction, admonition. *O.* 11830.
- wisslike (*A. S.* wislice), certainly, evidently. *O.* 167.
- wist,* *3f.* food, a meal, repast.
- wist, *pp.* known, learned. *P. C.* 150.
- wiste,* wyste. See witan.
- wyt,* *dual,* we two. See ic.
- wit, we two. *L.* 811, 812.
- wit, common sense, natural understanding. *P. P.*
- wita,* *1m.* wise man, counsellor, senator. 68:14.
- witan* (*preteritive*), to know, be conscious of, feel; *ic,* he, wát. 75:25. *þú* wást; *pl.* witon. *Joh.* vi. 69. witan, wite; *subj. s.* wite; *pl.* witon (-en); *p. s.* ic, he, wiste (wisse), *þú* wistest (wissest); *pl.* wiston (wison); *subj. s.* wiste (wisse); *pl.* wisten (wissen); *imp. s.* wite; *pl.* witað; *pres. part.* witende; *pp.* gewiten.
- wítan,* to blame, reproach; to punish; *pp.* wítod. *Bs.*
- wítan,* *pr. pl.* = witon. *Os.*
- wítan* (20), gewítan, to pass over, go, depart, retreat; *he* gewít; *p.* gewát; *pl.* gewiton; *pp.* gewiten.
- wíte,* *2n.* punishment, affliction; *pl.* wítu.
- wite, *imp. pl.* take charge of. *A. R.*
- wite, wyte, to know. *R.* 37. let know. *O.* 110. wyte, *subj. pl.* know, may know. *A. I.* *pres. p.* witende. *Is.* liii. 3. be wyten-de, knowingly. *A. I.*

- i-wite, to know. P.P. 307. pp.*
y-wite. A. I.
wite, to keep, defend. R. 306.
witega, 1m. wise man, prophet.*
 67:7, 8, 17, 22, 23, 24.
witegian, to prophesy, predict;*
p. -ode; pp. -od. 67:8.
witegung, 3f. prophecy. 66:4;*
 67:8.
witen, to know; pr. wot, wat,
wost, wuteð; p. wuste; pr.
subj. wute; imp. wite, i-witeð,
wute, wuteð; pp. wust, i-wust.
A. R.
witen, to guard, keep. A. R.
witen, to know; p. wuste, wusten,
wiste; pl. wusten, iwusten,
wiste-n. L.
witen, imp. pl. know. H. III.
iwiten, to go; pr.s. iwiteð,
witep. L. 710.
witenn, to know, learn, under-
stand. O. III, 11411; 11762.
p.s. wisste. O. 11955. imp. s.
witt tu. O. 11847.
witerrlike, witerrli3, clearly,
truly, correctly. O.
witeð, imp. pl. take care of. A.R.
witeð, reproacheth, casteth re-
proach upon. A. R.
witeze, wittye, witty, skilful; pe
witeze wurhte, the skilful
wright. L. 533.
witfolle, wifful. L.
witgian, to prophesy. See wit-*
egian.
with-halt, pr.s. withholds. P.P.
 305.
withholde, pp. maintained. C.
 513.
witie, to protect, defend, keep. R.
wytindeliche, wittingly, knowing-
ly. A. I.
- Witland, the country bordering*
on the east bank of the Vistula.
gewitnes (gewitnes? Grein),*
3f. witness, testimony; tó ge-
witnesse, for a witness. Joh.
 i. 7.
witneð, witnesseth. A. R.
gewitnian, to punish, chastise;*
p. -ode; pp. -od.
witodlice, verily, for, now.*
witt, knowledge, understanding.
O.
witt, dual, we two. O. 7, 73.
wittye, witty, skilful. L. See
witeze.
witunge, keeping, care taking.
A. R.
wyuene, g. pl. wives' or women's;
wyuene pyne, women's or
wives' punishment; probably the
cucking-stool. P. P. 29.
wið, against, towards, nigh, by,*
along.
wið and wið, forthwith, imme-
diately. L. 146.
wiðer, wipere, opposed to, ad-
verse, hostile. L. 485.
wiðer, hostility; d.s. wiðere. L.
 417.
wiðerfulne, acc. m. valiant, hos-
tile; pl. wiðerfulle, wiperfolle.
L. 919. d. wiðerfulle; mid
wiðer-fulle worden, with hostile
words. L.
wiðerian, to resist, oppose; p.*
-ode; pp. -od.
wiperr, adverse, evil. O. 11389.
wiper-saca, 1m. adversary, op-*
poser, enemy. Joh.
wiperwinna, 1m. a striver or*
fighter against, an adversary.
wiðinnan, within.*
wiðmetan, to measure against,*

- compare, liken, equal*; *pp.* wið-meten. 63:13, 22.
- wiðsacan* (9), *to contend against, oppose, deny, renounce, declare enmity*; he -sæcð; *p.* -sóc; *pp.* -sacen. *Joh.* i. 20.
- wiþ-segge, *to withsay, gainsay, oppose*; *p. pl.* wiþsede. *R.*
- wiðstandan* (9), *to withstand, oppose*; he -stent; *p.* -stód; *pp.* -standen. 60:2. *See* standan.
- wiðte, *pl. active.* *L.* 495. *See* wihte.
- wiþutan,* *without.*
- wiðuten, *without, outside, outwardly.* *A. R.*
- wiðwinnan* (21), *to strive, struggle against.* *Bs.* *See* winnan.
- wiþþ, *against.* *O.*
- wiþ-pat, *against that.* *P. P.* 57.
- wiþþseggenn, *to speak against, deny.* *O.* 11480.
- wiþþstandenn, *to withstand, resist.* *O.* 11480.
- wiþputenn, *without, except.* *O.*
- wizele-fulle, *d. s. wifful, cunning.* *L.* 539.
- gewlæt,* *gewlæten, defiled, debased.* *Bs.*
- wleoteð, *pl. float.* *L.* 726.
- wlaffynge, *babbling?* *H. P.* 246:4.
- wlite,* *2m. form, aspect, excellence, beauty.*
- wlitig,* *fair, beautiful.*
- wó,* wóg, wóh, *2n. a bending, turning, curve*; *error, perversity, iniquity*; ðeah us þince, *for úrum dysige, þ̅ it on wóh fare, though it seem to us, by reason of our folly, that it go wrongly (lit., into error).* *Bs.*
- chap.* 39, § 8. hí nanes wóges [*Cott. MS.* wós], *ne wilniað, they desire nothing wrong.* *Bs.*
- chap.* 40, § 7. á-wóh, *awry.*
- wó, *who*; *as* wó seyþ, *as who saith, the saying is.* *R.* 80.
- wó, *sorrowful*; *dude* so wó, *made so sorrowful.* *R.*
- wóanes, *a dwelling, abode.* (*A. S.* *wunian.*) *A. R.* 165:25.
- wóche, *g. d. which, what.* *See* whulc.
- wóche, *pr. rel. which.* *L.*
- wód,* *wood (O. E.), mad, possessed (with an evil spirit).* *Joh.* viii. 49, 52; x. 21.
- wod, *mad.* *R.*
- wod-e, *mad, fierce*; *pl.* wode; *d.* woden; *comp.* wodeloker. *L.* 759.
- wode, *furious, raging, stormy.* *G.* 138.
- Wóðnes-dæg,* *Woden's day, Wednesday.*
- wodnesse, woodnesse, *madness, rage, fury.* *Ps.* lvii. 5.
- wód-þrag, *3f. a mad course, fury.* *Bs.* *See* þrah, þrag.
- wóg.* *See* wó.
- wóh.* *See* wó.
- wóh, *error, wrong, wickedness.* *O.* 11937.
- wól,* *2m. plague*; wól-dæg, *pestilence-day.* *Bs.*
- wolawo, *alas!* *L.*
- wolde, *d. s. wold, weald, plain.* *L.*
- wolden, *wold, weald*; *pl.* woldes. *L.*
- wolleþ, *pr. pl. will, wish.* *P. P.*
- wolt, *will.* *R.*
- woltou, *will thou.* *P. P.* 152.
- wombe, *womb, belly.* *A. R.*; *Lk.* xv. 16.

- wombede, *bellied*; gret wombede, *big-bellied*. *R.*
wond, *wont, accustomed*. *R.* 129.
wonderliche, *wondrously*. *L.*
wonderly, *wonderfully*. *G.*
wondurly, *wonderfully*. *C.* 84.
wone, *pr. pl. dwell*. *G.* 191.
iwoned, *accustomed*. *R.*
wone, *custom, habit*. *A: J.; R.*
wone, *a dwelling-place*. *P. C.* 12.
woneþ, *accustoms; him woneþ, accustoms himself*. *A. I.*
wonhope, *despair*. *P. P.* 225.
wonie, *to dwell; pr. pl. wonieþ. L. p. s. wonede*. *L.* 5.
wonyng, *dwelling*. *C.* 390.
wonne, *p. pl. won, got*. *R.*
woo, *adj. woeful, sorrowful*.
wood (*A. S. wód*), *mad, foolish*. *C.* 184.
woon, *i. q. wone, a dwelling-place, a building*. *P. C.* 20.
woot, *pr. s. 1p. know*. *C.* 391.
wóp, * *2m. whoop, weeping, cry; pl. wópas*.
wop, *weeping*. *R.* 125.
worcheþ, *pr. pl. work*. *P. P.*
word, * *2n. word, command; pl. word*.
worde-n, *d. pl. words*. *L.; H. III.*
geworden, * *pp. of weorðan, been, done, made; hwæt is geworden, quid factum est, how is it? Joh. xiv. 22*.
wordle, *world*. *A. I.*
woreð, *distorteth*. *A. R.* 161:11.
worhte.* *See weorcan*.
iworht, iwroht, *pp. wrought*. *L.*
worhten, *p. pl. worked, made, did; suffered*. *L.* 87.
wori, *perverse*. *A. R.* 161:18.
worold-man, * *2m. world-man, secular man*. *Æl.*
worre, *war*. *R.*
worri, *to make war upon; p. worrede*. *R.*
worssipie, *to worship; pr. pl. worssipeþ*. *A. J.*
worthi, *worthy, distinguished*. *C.* 47.
woruld, * *3f.; sometimes g. -es; acc. woruld*.
woruldlic, * *worldly*.
woruld-þing, * *2n. worldly matter*.
worþ, *subj. s. be*. *P. P.* 248.
worþely (*A. S. wurðlic*), *worthy*. *P. C.* 81.
worþestou, *shalt thou be*. *P. P.* 365.
worþlice, *worthily*. *L.*
worþnesse, *d. honour*. *H. III.*
worþssipe, *imp. s. honour*. *A. I.* 230:31.
wo-so, *whoso*. *R.*
wot, *knows*. *A. I.; A. R.*
wouhleccunge, *wooing, courtship*. *A. R.* 163:2.
wou (*A. S. wó, wóg, wóh*), *wrong; wiþ wou, wrongly*. *R.* 658. *mid gret wou*. *R.* 672.
woware, *woer*. *A. R.*
wowe, *wall?* *P. P.* 136.
wowe, *wrong, injustice*. *R.*
wowen, *to woo*. *A. R.*
woweð, *woos*. *A. R.*
wowude, *p. 3s. wooed*. *A. R.*
woz (*A. S. wó, wóg, wóh*), *wrong; with woz, wrongly*. *R.*
wracu, * *3f. wreak, revenge, vengeance*.
wræcca, * *wretched; has only the def. decl.*
wræc, * *revenge*. *Bs. See wracu*.
wræken, *to wreak, avenge*. *L.*
wræcchen, *wretches*. *L.* 286.

- wræcsíð,* 2*m.* *an exile's lot, exile, banishment.*
- wrænnes,* 3*f.* *lust, lechery, luxury.* *Bs.*
- iwræððed, wrappede, *p.s.* *wrathed.* *L.*
- wrang, *adv.* *wrongly.* *O.* 11923.
- wrastlede, *p. pl.* *wrestled.* *R.*
- wrat, *p.s.* *wrote.* *O.* 257, 332.
See writenn.
- wrappede, *p.s.* *wrathed, made angry.* *R.*
- wreac,* *gewreac* (12), *to wreak, avenge*; he wricð; *p.s.* wræc; *pl.* wræcon; *pp.* (ge-) wrecon.
- wrece,* *wretched.* *S.C.* 110:23.
- wrecche, *wretched.* *O.*
- wrecche, *wretched, miserable; thievish*; þe uox is ec a wrecche urech best, *the fox is also a thievish, ravenous beast.* *A. R.*
- wrecchede, *wretchedness.* *R.*
- wrecches, *wretches.* *A. R.*
- wreken, *to wreak, avenge.* *L.*
- wreche, *vengeance.* *R.*
- wrégan,* *to accuse*; *p.* wrégde, wréhte; *pp.* (ge-) wréged. *Joh.* v. 45; viii. 6, 10.
- wréhton,* *subj. p. pl. might accuse.* *Joh.* viii. 6. *See* wrégan.
- wreih, *p. 3s. covered.* *See* wrien. *A. R.*
- wrenche (*A. S.* wrenc), *deceit, stratagem.* *R.*
- wreþe, *wrath.* *A. I.*
- wreþi, *to anger, vex*; *p.s.* wreþep. *A. I.*
- wreþþi, *pr. pl. subj. wrath, anger.* *A. I.* 231:1.
- wrien, *to cover. hide, conceal*; *pr.* wrihð, wried, wreoð, wrið, wrih; *p.* wreih; *pp.* i-wrien.
- (*A. S.* wrihan, wreón.) *A. R.*
- wrigian,* *to tend, move towards, endeavour.* *Bs.*
- wrihhte (*A. S.* wróht), *blame, fault, accusation.* *O.* 202.
- wringan* (21), *to wring*; *p.s.* wrang; *pl.* wrungon; *pp.* wrungen.
- writ,* *gewrit, 2n. writ, writing, scripture, letter*; *pl.* gewritu. 75:16, 22.
- writ, *pl. letters.* *H. III.*
- writan* (20), *to write*; he wriþ; *p.* wrát; *pl.* writon; *pp.* writen. *Joh.* v. 46.
- writenn, *to write*; *pr. s.* writeþþ; *ps.* wrat. *O.* 11763.
- writere,* 2*m.* *writer.*
- writt, *writ, writing.* *O.* 331.
- wriðan* (20), *to writhe*; *p.s.* wráð; *pl.* wriðon; *pp.* wriðen. *i-wripen, pp. wound or twisted.* *P.P.* 272.
- wrohhte. *See* wirrkenn.
- wróht,* 3*f.* *accusation.* *Joh.* xviii. 29.
- wrong, *p.s.* wrung. *P.P.* 68.
- wrouhte, *p. 3s. wrought.* *A. R.*
- i-wrouhte, *p.p. pl. wrought, made.* *A. R.*
- wroþliche, *angrily.* *P.P.* 68.
- wroþe, *unkindly.* (*A. S.* wráðe.) *R.*
- wu, *how.* *R.*
- wuce,* 1*f.* *week.*
- wuch, *adj. which, what, qualis*; in wuch manere. *R.*
- wuche, *d. what.* *R.* 141.
- wuche so, *whatsoever.* *R.* 93.
- wude,* 2*m.* *wood, forest*; þá wudas bifodon, *the woods trembled.* *Bs.* 103:34.

- wude, wode, *m. wood*; *g. wudes, wodes*; *d. wude-n, wode. L.*
- wude-scaze, wode-saye, *d. woodshaw. L. 960.*
- wudere, wodere, *whither. L. 979.*
- wudu,* *g. d. -a*; *pl. nom. acc. -a*; *g. -ena*; *d. -um.*
- wuht. *See wiht.*
- wulder,* *wuldor, 2n. glory. Joh. i. 14*; *66:9*; *69:24.*
- wuldorfullice,* *gloriously.*
- wuldrian,* *to glorify*; *p. -ode*; *pp. -od.*
- wule, *pr. s. will. L.*; *A. R.*
- wule, *while*; *pe wule, the while. R.*
- wulf,* *2m. wolf.*
- wulleð, *pr. pl. wish, please. A. R.*
- wult, *wouldst. A. R.*
- wummon, *woman. A. R.*
- wun, wunne, *joy*; *d. wunnen, wonne. L. 873.*
- gewuna,* *1m. wont, practice, custom, manner. Joh.*
- wunade* = *wunode, p. s. dwelt. Os.*
- wund,* *3f. wound.*
- gewundad,* *pp. wounded. S. C. 111:8.*
- wunde, *wound. A. R.*
- wundedd, *pp. wounded. O. 11776.*
- wunder ane, *wondrously. L.*
- wunderliche, *wondrously. L.*
- gewundian,* *to wound*; *p. pl. gewundedon. 111:5.*
- wundres, *miracles. A. R.*
- wundor,* *2n. wonder, miracle*; *pl. wundor and wundru. 64:20, 29.*
- wundorful,* *wundorlic, wonderful.*
- wunderlice,* *wundorlice, wonderfully. Bs.*
- wundrian,* *to wonder, admire*; *p. -ode, -ade*; *pp. -od. Joh. vii. 21*; *64:30.*
- wune,* *wuna, 1m. wont, custom.*
- iwuned, *pp. wont, accustomed. A. R.*
- gewunelic,* *customary, usual, common. 64:9.*
- wunian,* *gewunian, to dwell, remain*; *p. -ode*; *pp. -od. 63:17.*
- wunie-n, *wonie, to dwell, remain. L. 386.*
- wunien, *to dwell. A. R.*
- wunnen, *wonne, joy, weal. L. 873.*
- wunung,* *3f. dwelling.*
- wurchen, *pr. pl. work. L. 150.*
- wurcheð, *worketh, doeth. A. R.*
- gewurde,* *was, happened, befell. Os. See weorðan.*
- wurdliche, *worthily. L.*
- wurhte, *p. s. wrought. L.*
- wurhte, *wrohte, wright. L. 533.*
- wurne, *to refuse. R.*
- wurpan.* *See weorpan.*
- wurpenn, *to be, become, be done. O. 11867. p. s. warrp*; *pl. wurrden.*
- wurpenn, *to honour, magnify, worship*; *pp. wurrpedd. O. 11876.*
- gewurðan.* *See geweorðan.*
- wurðe, *worthy. A. R.*
- wurðe-n, *to be, become, happen*; *p. s. iwarð*; *pl. iwurðen. L. 238, 477.*
- wurðen, *pr. subj. be, become, happen. L.*

i-wurðeð, *becometh*. A. R.
 wurðmynt.* See weorðmynt.
 wurðscipe, *d.s. worship*. L.
 wust I, *knew I, if I knew*. F.
 P. 383.
 wuste, *p.s. knew*. R.
 wusten. See witen. L.

Y. (consonant.)

yaf, *p.s. gave*. A. I.
 yalde, *old*. A. I.
 yefes, *gifts*. A. I.
 yelpinge, (*A. S. gilpan*) *boasting*.
 A. I. 236:1, 10; 237:1.
 yelpp, *pr.s. boasts*. A. I. 236:3.
 yeman, *yeoman*. C. 101.
 yeme (*A. S. gyman*), *to rule*.
 A. I.
 yerde, *yard, rod, stick*. C. 149.
 yerne, *adv. diligently, eagerly,*
earnestly. See 3erne.
 yerpe, *earth*. A. I.
 yif, *imp. s. give*. G.
 yiveth, *giveth*. G.

Z.

zayp, *saith*. A. I.
 yzed, *pp. said; touore yzed,*
aforesaid. A. I.
 zeluer, *silver*. A. I.
 yzenezed, *pp. sinned*. A. I.
 zenezep (*A. S. syngian*), *pres.*
3s. and pl. sinneth, sin. A. I.
 zennen, *pl. sins*. A. I.
 zenzep, *sinneth*. A. I.
 zet, *p.s. set, fixed, instituted*. A.
 I. 230:16.
 Zeterday, *Saturday*. A. I. 230:2,
 3.
 zeuende, *seventh*. A. I. 232:15.
 zigge, *to say*. A. I. 228:17;
 229:11.
 zigginges, *sayings*. A. I.

zi3p, yzi3p, yzy3p, *seeth*. A. I.
 zome, *some*. A. I.
 zone, *son*. A. I.
 zor3uolle, *sorrowful*. A. I.
 237:1.
 zop, *truth; d.s. zope*. A. I.
 yzo3e, *pp. seen*. A. I.
 zuerie, *to sware*. A. I. 229:11.
 zuich (*A. S. swilc*), *such; d.*
pl. zuichen. A. I.
 zuo, *so*. A. I. 233:22.
 zuo, *too*. A. I.

p. Ð.

pá,* *when, then, as; páðá, then*
when, or simply, when; pá gyt,
then yet, i. e., furthermore; still,
even.
 pa, pe, pat, *that, who, which*. L.
 pa, *those*. O. 47.
 pæ, *pl. the; pæ cheorles*. L.
 990.
 pæ, *pron. rel. that*. L.
 pæ, *they; pær pæ stoden pa*
scipen, where they stood, the
ships, i. e., where the ships stood.
 L. 925.
 pæne* = þone, *acc m. of se,*
q. v.
 pænne* = þonne, *q. v.*
 pær,* *there, where; ofien re-*
peated, pær pær, there where.
 pærafterr, *thereafter*. O.
 pære, pere, *g.d.f. the*. L. 954.
 pære, *there*. O.
 pærinne,* pærinne, *therein*.
 pæron,* *therein, thereon*.
 pærrihthe,* *straightway, forth-*
with.
 pærto,* *thereto; pærto-eácan,*
in addition to that. 69:32.
 pær-úte,* *thereout, without, out-*
side. Joh.

pærwipp, *therewith*. *O.*
 pæs, * *for this, therefore, after* ;
 pæs þú miht blissigan, *for*
which thou mayest rejoice. 75:26.
 pæs for, *therefore, on that ac-*
count ; to pæs, *to that degree, so* ;
 pæs þe, *because that*.
 pæs, * *of thee, whose*. See se,
 seó, þæt.
 pæslic, * *apt, equal*.
 pæslice, * *this like, aptly*. 69:13.
 þæt, * *that, so that*.
 þæt, * *nom. acc. n. that, the*. See
 se, seó, þæt.
 þætte* = þæt þe, *that which* ;
or, that. See þe.
 þafian, * *geþafian, to consent, ap-*
prove, allow ; *p. -ode* ; *pp. -od*.
 þaie, *nom. acc. pl. the*. *L.* 364.
 þaie, *paye (A. S. þæge), nom.*
acc. pl. they, those. *L.*
 þan, *d. acc. s. m. n. the*. *L. d.*
pl. the, those. *L.* 246 ; *A. I.*
 þanc, * *2m. thank* ; *pl. þancas*.
Joh. xi. 41.
 þancian, * *geþancian, to thank* ;
p. -ode ; *pp. -od* ; *pr. p. þan-*
ciende. *Joh. vi. 23. d. of*
person, g. of thing.
 þanc-wyrðlice, * *thank-worthy,*
gratefully.
 þane (*A. S. þone*), *acc. m. the,*
this. *L.* 115, 182, 701.
 þanecan, * *when* ; *þanecan þe,*
whenever, as often as. See
 þonecan.
 þanene, *thence*. *R.*
 þannkenn, *to thank*. *O.* 27.
 þannkess (*A. S. þances*), *of—*
accord, will, freely ; *all hise*
 þannkess. *O.* 11457. *all þe3-*
3re þannkess. *O.* 11464.
 þanne, *thence*. *R.*

þanon, * *þanonne, thence*.
 þanon* (on þam), *in that*. *Æl.*
 þar* = þær, *q. v.*
 þar, *there*. *L.*
 þara, * *there, where*.
 þar an, *thereon*. *L.*
 þare, *d. f. the*. *L.*
 þar hine, *therein*. *L.*
 þar-ofer, * *thereupon*. *Joh.*
 þar vore, *therefore*. *L.*
 þas, þes, *g. m. n. of the, of this,*
that. *L.*
 þas, þes, *nom. acc. pl. m. f. n.*
these. *L.*
 þat, *adv. until*. *L.* 518. *since*.
L.
 þauh, *though, yet, however*. *A.*
R.
 þaz, *though*. *A. I.*
 þazles, *though, yet, nevertheless*.
A. I.
 þe, * *indecl. that, who, which* ;
used instead of se, seó, þæt, in
all cases, but especially as a
relative pron., and, in later
Anglo-Saxon, as an article ; *it*
is sometimes suffixed to þæt, with
the form te, þætte, that which.
 þe, * *or*. 70:15. See hwæþer—þe.
 þe. *A. I.* 235:34. *Morris ex-*
plains þe, as used here and else-
where in the A. I., as a reflex-
ive pronoun = thou thyself,
which is not satisfactory. See
 Mætzner, ad locum.
 þe* . . . þe, *in interrogative sentences*
 = *Latin an* ; þe Philippus, þe
 Alexander, *whether Philip or*
Alexander. 87:3.
 þe, * *þý, abl. of se, seó, þæt,*
used with an adverbial function
before comparatives, like Lat.
eo ; þe bet, eo melius, *the*

- better*; á pý ma, unquam eo magis, *ever the more*. "Notandum itaque quod nostra *the*, in istis phrasibus, *the bolder, the better, etc.*; non est articulus, sed Sax. þe, *eo*; ablativus scil. pronominis *se* vel þe, is, iste." *Lye*.
- peáh,* *p. s.* See þeóhan, þeón.
- peáh,* *though, yet, still, however*.
- peáh-hwæþere,* *yet, nevertheless*.
- pearf,* *3f. need*. 61:15; 69:6, 23. tó þearfe, *in need*.
- pearf,* See þurfan.
- pearfa,* *adj. poor, needy; noun, 1m. a poor man*. 69:27. *d. pl.* pearfon = þearfum. *Joh. xii. 6*.
- þeafule, *moral, instructive, edifying*. *A. R.*
- þeawes, *morals, virtues, principles*. *A. R.*
- þeáw,* *2m. thew, custom, rite*. *Joh. xix. 40. pl. þeáwas, morals, manners, principles; g. þeáwa*. 69:1.
- þeð (*A. S. þeod*), *people*. *O. 39. þede*. *O. 172. See þeode*.
- þegen,* þegn, þén, *2m. thane, servant, minister, officer*.
- þegnscipe,* *2m. thaneship; valour, service, ability*. *Os.*
- þéh.* See þeáh.
- þeh, *though*. *L. 1038. gows. subj.*
- þei, *though*. *R. 26, 134.*
- þeines, *thanes*. *L.*
- þei3, *though*. *P. C.*
- þe-læs,* *lest; þe læs þe, lest that*. See þe, pý, *abl. of se, seó, þæt*.
- þellich (*A. S. þýllic, þýlic*), *such*. *A. I.*
- þe má þe,* *the more that*. *Bs.*
- þén,* þeng. See þegen.
- þen, *than*. *A. R.*
- þen, *d. acc. the*. *R.*
- þenc, *imp. s. think*. *A. R.*
- þencan,* *geþencan, þencean, to think, remember; p. þeahte (þohte); pp. þeaht, geþoht, geþuht*. 69:9.
- þenchen, *to think; pr. s. and pl. þencheð; p. þouhte; imp. þenc, þencheð; pp. i-þouht*. *A. R.*
- þencheð, *thinketh*. *L.*
- þencheð, *imp. pl. of þenchen, think*. *L. 940. The first text reads iþenched*.
- þene (*A. S. þone*), *acc. s. m. the*. *L. 115, 701. A. R.*
- þene, *than*. *L.*
- þénian,* *to serve, minister, supply; p. þénode; pp. (ge-) þénod*. *Joh. xvi. 2; xii. 26; 69:27.*
- þennkenn, *to think; p. 2s. þohhtest; pp. þohht*. *O. 17.*
- þenne, *then, when*. *L.*
- þénung,* *3f. service, office, duty; those who serve, attendants, train, retinue; what is served, a repast, supper, feast*. *Bs.; Joh.*
- þeo, *the, they, those*. *A. R.*
- þeód,* *3f. nation, people; country, province; pl. þeóða*. 68:1; 69:6.
- geþeóde,* *2n. language, tongue, country*.
- geþeóðan,* *geþýðan, to join, associate, attach; he geþeóð; p. geþeóðde; pp. geþeóðed*. 69:16.
- þeode, *f. people, country, land; pl. þeoden*. *L. 171.*
- þeóðscipe,* *2m. people, nation*. *Joh. xi. 48.*
- þeóf,* *2m. thief; pl. þeófas*. *Joh. x. 8.*

- þeóhan, þeón, geþeón (19), *to thrive, flourish*; ic (ge)þeó, he (ge)þýhð; *p. s.* (ge-)þeáh; *pl.* (ge-)þugon; *pp.* geþogen. 69:8.
- þeonne, *then.* A. R.
- þeos, *this, these, the.* A. R.; P. P.
- þeostro,* *darkness.* Bs.
- þeostu.* *See* þystru.
- þeótan,* þútán (19), *to howl (as wolves)*; *p. s.* þeát; *pl.* þuton; *pp.* þoten..
- þeów,* *2m. servant.*
- þeów,* *servile.* Os.
- þeówa, *1m. servant.*
- þeówdóm,* *2m. service, serfdom, servitude*; *worship.* 66:13.
- þeówian,* *to serve*; *p. -ode*; *pp. -od.*
- þeówot,* *2m. servitude, slavery.* Os.
- þeoww, *servant.* O. 11433.
- þeowwtenn, *to serve.* O. 11393.
- pp.* þeowwtedd. O. 11876.
- þer (A. S. þurfan), *pr. 2s. need*; ne þer tu nout dreden þe attrie neddre of helle, *thou need not dread the venomous adder of hell.* A. R. 160:12. *Other readings are, ne þerf tu, ne þarf þu.*
- þer (A. S. þære), *d. f. the.* A. R.
- þer, *there, where.* L. 10; R.
- þer, þere, þir, *these.* R.
- þer aftur, *in accordance with that.* R. 51. *See Milton's P. L. ii. 50.*
- þerbi, *thereby.* A. R.
- þer biuore, *before that.* R.
- þere, *d. f. the.* L. 700.
- þere, þar, *there.* L.
- þere as, *there where, where.* R. 561; P. C. 169.
- þer innen, *therein.* L.
- þer mide, *therewith.* A. R.
- þer ð, *thereon.* L.
- þeron, *therein.* P. C. 136.
- þerscan* (17), *to thresh*; *p. s.* þærsc; *pl.* þurscon; *pp.* þorscen.
- þerteyens, *there-against.* A. I. 234:14.
- þeruppe, *thereupon, above, before.* A. R.; R. 37.
- þer wiðuten, *therewithout, without that.* A. R.
- þes,* þeós, þis (þys), *m. f. n. this*; *g.* þises, þisse, þisses; *d.* þisum, þisse, þisum; *acc.* þisne, þás, þis; *abl.* þise, þisse, þise; *pl. nom. acc.* þás; *g.* þissa; *d. abl.* þisum; *from* þis (þys), *is found in both numbers, þissum for þisum (Joh. xi. 7), and þisses for þises; also þisere and þisre for þisse, and þissera for þissa, and in pl., þæs for þás, from which afterwards, with a distinction in signification, these and those.*
- þesne, *acc. this.* A. R.
- þess te bett, *so much the better.* O.
- þess te mare, *so much the more.* O.
- þet, *that, which, the, that which, they.* A. R.
- þet = þæt. S. C. a° 1083.
- þet, *that.* R.
- þez3, *they.* O. 81, 139, 149.
- þez3m, *d. acc. them.* O. 49.
- þez3re, *their, of them.* O. 84.
- þý,* *abl. of se, seó, þæt, on account of that, for, because, there-*

- fore; used before comparatives, and equivalent to Lat. eo; þý bet, by that better, the better. *Bs.*
- pikke, *adv. thickly. R.*
- þyder,* *thither.*
- þiderweard,* *þyderweard, thitherward. Os.*
- þyef, *thief. A. I.*
- þiespe, *thief. A. I. 232:16.*
- þý-læs.* *See þe-læs.*
- þilke, *the or that same. A. R.; R. 89.*
- þýlic,* *the like, such; indef. decl.*
- þín,* *g. of þú, thy, thine; used as a possessive pron., and declined indefinitely; g. þines, þínre, þines; d. þinum, þínre, þinum, etc.*
- þincan,* *gēþincan, to seem, appear, videri; impers. with dat.; p. þúhte; pp. gēþúht; me þincð, methinks, it seems to me. Joh. viii. 53.*
- þing, *thing; pl. þingces. A. R.*
- gēþincð,* *3f. honour, dignity, merit, excellence.*
- þine, *d. thy. L. 833.*
- þing,* *2n. thing; pl. ping; for his pingum, or pingon, on his account. Joh. xii. 11. for þæs Hælandes pingon, on the Saviour's account. Joh. xii. 9. for mínon pingon, on my account, for my sake; for eówrum pingon; on your account, for your sakes. Joh. xii. 30. for þæra Pharisea pingon, because of the Pharisees; on sumum pingum, in some respects.*
- þingan,* *d. pl. = pingum. S. C. 110:4.*
- þinge, *things, possessions; large-*
- liche him bed of ire þinge, *liberally to him offered of her possessions. R. 495.*
- þinges, *things. A. R.*
- gēðingian,* *to pray, intercede, mediate for; p. -ode; pp. -od. 60:4.*
- þinnkeþþ, *it seems, appears; p. þuhhte. O.*
- þiostr,* *dark. Bs.*
- þiostro.* *See þýstru.*
- þire, *g. f. thy. L. 833.*
- þyrfan.* *See þyrfan.*
- þyrnen,* *thorny, of thorns. Joh. xix. 2, 5.*
- þyrstan,* *to thirst; used impersonally. Joh. vi. 35. me þyrst. Joh. xix. 28. subj. þyrste. Joh. iv. 15; vii. 37.*
- þis, *n. acc. pl. these. L.; A. R.; H. III.; R.; P.P.*
- þise, *these. R.*
- þis,* *þys, this. See pes.*
- þysan* = *þysum. Os. See pes.*
- þise, *pl. these. O.*
- þislic,* *þyslic, such.*
- þyson* = *þysum, d. s. m. this. Joh. vii. 8. See pis.*
- þissen, *acc. this. A. R.*
- þissen, *þisse, d. m. n. this. L. 327, 349.*
- þissere, *g. d. f. this. L. 70.*
- þýster,* *þýstre, dark.*
- þýstru,* *þýstro, 2n. pl. darkness. Joh. i. 5.*
- þýwan,* *to drive, urge; to reprove, rebuke; p. þýwde. Joh. xvi. 8.*
- þo, *then, when. R.; L. þo þat, when that. P.P. 356.*
- þo, *the. R. 40, 121; H. III.*
- þo wyle, *the while. R. 135.*
- þohht, *thought. O.*

- pohte, *it seemed*. L. 8.
 pohte, *p. s. thought*; *p. pl. pohen-*
ten. L.
 polenn, *to admit, permit*. O. 52.
to suffer. O. 201, 242. *p. s.*
 polede. O. 11822.
 polian, * *gepolian, to suffer, bear,*
endure; *p. -ode*; *pp. -od*.
 iðolien, polie, *to suffer*. L. 481,
 715.
 polien, *to suffer, endure*. A. R.
 i-ðolien, *to suffer, permit*. A. R.
 polieð, *pr. pl. suffer*. A. R.
 pon* = pam, *d. m. n. of se,*
seó, pæt; tó pon pæt, to the
(end) that, in order that, so
that; *used in adv'l. phrases*.
 ponan, * *thence, whence*. Bs.
 ponc, panc, *thought, mind*; *d.*
 ponke. L. 12.
 ponecan, * *when*; ponecan þe,
whenseover, as often as. Bs.
 ponne, * *then, when, yet, than,*
but; þonnnne... þonne, *when... then*.
 ponon, * *thence*. See panon.
 poru, *through*. R.
 porste,* See þursan.
 porni, *thorny*. A. R.
 poru, *prep. thorough, through*. R.
 porw, *through, by means of*. P.
 P. 81, 388.
 þor3 alle þyng, *in every respect*.
 R.
 þouht, *n. thought*. A. R.
 þouhte, *thought*. A. R.
 þouzte, *seemed*. R. 81.
 þozte, *p. s. and pl. thought*. R.
 þozte, *n. thought*; be þozte, *by*
thought, deliberately. A. I.
 þozte, *seemed*; hire þozte, *it*
seemed to her. R. 84. him
 þozte. R. 113.
- þráed,* *2m. thread*. 99:10.
 þrah,* þrag, *3f. space or course*
of time, or events, order or state
of things.
 þráwan* (2), *to throw*; *p. s.*
 þreów; *pl. þreówon*; *pp.*
 þráwen.
 þre,* *three*. Bs.
 þreátian,* *to threaten, chide, ad-*
monish, terrify; *p. -ode*; *pp.*
 geþreátod, geþreát. Bs.
 þrel (A. S. þræl), *a thrall, ser-*
vant; *pl. þrelles*. A. R.
 þreó,* *f. three*. See þry.
 þreo, *three*. A. R.
 þreo, *three*. O. 11516.
 þreóiténe,* þreótyne, *thirteen*.
 þreréþre,* *1f. trireme*; *gen. pl.*
 þreréþrena. Os.
 þreuh, *p. s. used in a middle*
sense, fell. P. P. 201.
 þrexwolde, *threshold*. P. P. 201.
 þri, *three*; þri siþe, *three times*.
 A. I.
 þry,* þreó, þreó, *m. f. n. three*;
g. þreóra; *d. þrym, þrim*;
acc. þry, þreó, þreó.
 þridda,* þrydda, *def. decl. third*.
 þridde, *third*. O.
 þride, *third*. O. 6.
 þrifan* (20), *to thrive*; *p. s.*
 þráf; *pl. þrifon*; *pp. þrifon*.
 þrym,* *2m. pomp, glory, magni-*
ficence.
 þringan,* geþringan (21), *to*
throng, press, crowd upon; *p. s.*
 þrang; *pl. þrungon*; *pp. ge-*
 þrunge.
 þrinne, *threefold*. O. 11506.
 þrió* = þreó, *three*. See þry.
 þritig,* *thirty*. Os.
 þrittig,* *thirty*; *g. -tigra*; *d.*
 -tigum.

príwa,* *prýwa, three times, thrice.*
Joh. xiii. 38.
 prompelde, *p. s. stumbled. P. P.*
 201.
 prongen, *p. pl. thronged, crowded,*
pressed forward. P. P. 260.
 prote,* *1f. throat. 69:13.*
 prowian,* *to throe, to suffer; p.*
-ode, -ade; pp. -od. 69:33.
 prowung,* *3f. suffering, passion.*
 þú,* *thou; g. þin; d. þe; acc.*
þe (þeh, þec); dual, nom. git;
g. incer; d. acc. inc; pl. nom.
ge; g. eówer; d. acc. eów.
 pufter-ward, *thitherward. R.*
 puftin, *a handmaid, servant.*
(A. S. pywen.) A. R.
 þúhte.* *See þincan.*
 þuhte, *it seemed. L. 8.*
 þulke, *the same, that same. R.*
 punchen (*A. S. þincan*), *to*
seem; pr. punched; p. þuhte;
pr. subj. þunche. A. R.
 þunerian,* *þunorian, þunrian,*
to thunder; p. -ode; pp. -od.
Joh. xii. 29.
 gepungen,* *ripe, advanced; il-*
lustrious, venerable, reverend.
 þurfan* (*preteritive*), *to have*
need, need, be in want; ic, he,
þearf, þú þearft (þurfe); pl.
þurfon; subj. s. þurfe; pl.
þurfen (þyrfen); p. s. ic, he,
þorfte, þú þorftest; pl. þorfton;
subj. s. þorfte; pl. þorften.
Joh. iv. 15.
 þurh,* *through, by.*
 þurfe.* *See þurfan.*
 þurh-sceótan,* *to shoot through.*
Os. See sceótan.
 þurhteón,* *to carry through, ac-*
complish. Os. 93:21. See
teón.

þurlen, *to thirl, pierce; pr.*
þurleð; p. pl. þurleden; imp.
þrile; pp. i-þurled. (A. S.
þyrlian.) A. R.
 þurh, *through, by. O.*
 þurhsekenn, *to seek through,*
examine. O. 11400.
 þurhlokenn, *to look through.*
O. 68.
 þurst,* *2m. thirst. Os.*
 þurstig,* *thirsty; f. þurstigu.*
 þuruh, *through. A. R.*
 þurhwunian,* *to continue through,*
persevere, persist; p. -ode, -ede;
p. -od. Joh. viii. 7.
 þur3, *through, by. H. III.*
 þus,* *thus.*
 þúsend,* *2n. thousand; pl.*
þúsenda (-o), -a, -um. Joh. vi.
10.
 þwahan,* *þweahan, þweán (10),*
to bathe, wash; pr. s. ic þweá,
þweah, þú þwehst, þwyhst, he
þwihð, þwenð; p. s. þwóh; pl.
þwógon; pp. þwagen, þwegen;
imp. þweh þú; pl. þweað. Joh.
ix. 7; xiii. 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 14.
 þweorr t, þwerri t, *through-*
out, entirely. O. 74, 99.
 þweortéme,* *2m. a brawler.*
Bs. "perversus, ferox, trux."
Grein's Glossar.
 þwyrnys,* *3f. cross, adversity,*
affliction, perversity, froward-
ness.
 þwóh.* *See þwahan.*

3

þæfe. *See 3ifenn.*
 þæn, *prep. against. O. 70.*
 þæn. *See onnþænness.*
 þærew, *ready. L. 619.*

- 3æsles, *hostages*. *L.* See 3isles.
 3af, 3eaf, *p.s. gave*. *L.*
 3af, *p.s. gave*; he 3af nat of that
 text a pulled hen, *he valued not
 that text, etc.* *C.* 177.
 3alowe, *yellow*. *M.* 241:25.
 3am (*A. S. heom*), *them*. *L.*
 906, 985.
 3am, *d. pl. to them*. *L.* 407.
 3arkede (*A. S. gearcian*), *p.s.*
prepared. *R.*
 3are, *yare, ready, prepared*. *R.*
 3arrkenn (*A. S. gearcian*), *to*
prepare, make ready. *O.*
 3aru, *yare, ready, prepared*. *L.*
 609.
 3ate-ward, *gatekeeper*. *P.P.* 348.
 3e, *the*; Robert 3e Robbour.
P.P. 242.
 3e, 3eo, *ye*. *L.*
 3e, *ye*; *d. acc.* 3uw. *O.* 11559.
 3e, *yea*. *R.*
 3eddienn, *to say, speak*. *L.* 828.
 (*A. S. gyddian, to sing, say,
 recite.*)
 3eddynges, *pl.* (3eddynge, or
 geest, *idem quod* geest (or row-
 mamnce.) *Prompt. Parv.*
*songs, gleeman's songs, ro-
 mances.* *C.* 237.
 3ede, *p.s. went*. *Gen.* xxxvii.
 17.
 3ef, *p.s. gave*. *A. R.*; *R.*
 3ef, *if*. *R.* 37.
 3efe, *to give*. *L.*
 3efuen, *p. pl. gave*. *L.* 646.
 3ehatenn, *pp. called, named*. *O.*
 11349, 11871.
 3eldehalle, *guildhall*. *C.* 372.
 3elde-n, 3ulden, *to yield, repay*;
pr. s. 3ilt, 3elt. *L.* 470.
 3elden, *to yield*; *restore*. *P.P.*
 236.
 3eldenn (*A. S. gyldan*), *to yield,*
pay. *O.* 173.
 3eldest, *repayest*. *R.*
 3ellp (idell), *boasting, vain*
glory. *O.* 12041, 11967,
 11974. (*A. S. gilp, gelp.*)
 3elp, *boast*. *L.* 406.
 3elpeð, *boasteth*. *A. R.* (*A. S.*
gilpan.)
 3elstreð, *yelpeth*. *A. R.*
 3eme, *care, heed, attention*. *A. R.*
 3emede (*A. S. gýman*), *p.s. looked*
carefully; 3emede vpon, *closely*
regarded. *P. C.* 7.
 3emen, *to mind, attend to*. *A. R.*
 3emenn, *to keep, protect, take care*
of. *O.* 11445, 11913, 11933.
 3emston, *gemstone*. *L.*
 3eolp, *boast*. *L.* 406.
 3eomerest, *most doleful, miserable*.
L. 655.
 3eond, *prep. beyond, over,*
through. *L.* 259, 444.
 3eorne, *willingly*. *O.*
 3eornen, *pr. pl. yearn, crave*. *L.*
 147.
 3eornenn, *to yearn, long after,*
desire eagerly. *O.* 11851,
 11510. *p. 2s.* 3errndesst. *O.*
 23.
 3eornfull, 3errnfull, *anxious,*
eager. *O.* 11452.
 3eoten, *to spill, shed*; *pp.* 3zote,
 3ute. *L.* See blod-3zote.
 3epe, *crafty, sagacious*. *L.* 902.
 3eoue, *gift*. *A. R.*
 3er, *year*. *O.* 32.
 3ere, *year*. *A. R.*
 3erne (*A. S. georne*), *earnestly*.
O. 20; *R.*; *P. C.* 7.
 3errnfull. See 3eornfull.
 3erstendæi, 3orstendai, *yesterday*.
L. 698.

- 3et, *yet, besides.* A. R.; R. 37.
 3ete, *moreover.* A. R.
 ize, *pp. eaten, dined.* R.
 3euen, *p. pl. gave.* L. 646.
 3ew, *d. you.* H. III.
 3if, *if.* P.P. 102.
 3ifen, *to give.* L. 278.
 3ifenn, *to give; subj. p.s. 3æfe.*
 O. 12015.
 3iff, *if.* O.
 3ifue, *to give.* L. 278.
 3ilt. *See 3elden.*
 3imston, *a precious stone, a jewel;*
pl. 3imstones. A. R.; L. 542.
 3irnunge, *yearning.* A. R.
 3isles (A. S. gisel; *pl. gislas*),
hostages. L. 149, 201, 282,
 308.
 3it, *yet.* P.P. 95.
 3iueth, *pr.s. gives.* A. R.
- 3iue, *pp. given.* A. R.
 3ongore, *comp. younger; superl.*
 3ongoste. R.
 3ongthe, *youth.* Eccl. xii. 1.
 3olde, *pp. yielded up; restored.*R.
 3orstendai, *yesterday.* L. 718.
 3or, *your.* P.P. 38.
 3oxing, *yexing, sobbing.* (A. S.
 giscian.) R. 125. cum fletu
 et singultu prorupit. *Geoffrey*
of Monmouth.
 3ure (A. S. eower), *your.* O.
 11564.
 3urstendæi, *yesterday.* L. 718,
 734.
 3us, *yes.* P.P. 103, 385.
 3ut, 3ute, *yet.* R.
 3ute, *pp. spill, shed.* L. 74.
See 3eoten.
 3uw. *See 3e.*

THE WORKS REPRESENTED, AND THE EDITIONS USED.

DA HALGAN GODSPEL ON ENGLISC.—*The Anglo-Saxon version of the Holy Gospels, edited from the original manuscripts, by Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. London: MDCCCXLII.*

THE basis of this text is the copy of the A.-S. Gospels, occupying the first 343 pages of a MS. contained in the Library of the University of Cambridge, and thus described by Wanley, in his Catalogue of A.-S. MSS., etc., 1705, p. 152: "Cod. membr. in fol. min. circa tempus Conquisitionis Angliæ scriptus, in quo habentur I. Evangelia quatuor Anglo-Saxonice, . . . II. pag. 344. Gesta Salvatoris nostri, sive Pseudo-Evangelium Nichodemii . . . III. Nathanis Judæi Legatio Fabulosa ad Tiberium Cæsarem. . . .

Fronte Cod. habentur hæ quæ sequuntur Inscriptiones.

Hunc textum Euangeliorum dedit Leofricus Eps̄ æcclesiæ S̄ci Petri Apostoli in Exonia, ad utilitatem successorum suorum . . .

Thas Boc Leofric b̄ gef S̄co Petro, and eallum his æfter-gengum into Exanceastre Gode mid to ðenienne . . .

Manu autem neoterica, Hunc Codicem Evangeliorum Gregorius Dodde, Decanus Ecclesiæ exoniens. cum assensu fratrum suorum Canonicorum dono dedit Matthæo Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo, qui illum in hanc novam formam redigi & ornari curavit. 1566. . . .

This is regarded by A.-S. scholars as one of the most valuable, and, in some respects, as the most valuable, of existing texts. By skilled paleographers a somewhat earlier date is assigned to the MS. than that assigned to it by Wanley, namely, "Circa tempus Conquisitionis Angliæ." The grammatical

forms and the orthography are those of the purest West-Saxon dialect. This, too, is the only early text containing the Rubrics complete, which are valuable as showing the parts of Scripture appointed to be read in Anglo-Saxon churches in the several seasons of their ecclesiastical year.

In regard to the history of the A.-S. version of the Gospels, Dr. Bosworth, in his valuable edition of the Gothic, Anglo-Saxon, Wycliffe, and Tyndale, versions of the Gospels, remarks: "Among the many books sent by Gregory the Great to Augustine, two copies of the Gospels in Latin, of the same size, and written in the same Roman uncials, are now extant. After being safely kept in the Bibliotheca Gregoriana in St. Augustine's Abbey, Canterbury, Archbishop Parker, at the dissolution of religious houses, took charge of these precious MSS. ; one of these he presented with his other MSS. and books, to the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where it still remains in perfect safety. The other copy we know from the following entry in the margin fol. 2 a, 'Robertus Cotton Cuningtonensis 1602,' was among the manuscript treasures of Sir Robert Cotton. It is now in the safe custody of the Bodleian, Oxford. This Oxford Codex appears from its history, as well as from its internal evidence, to have been the original from which numerous copies were made and spread over England as far north as the residence of Bede in the monastery of Wearmouth, Durham. The internal evidence is this, that all the Anglo-Saxon MSS. have the large interpolation given in the note upon Matt. xx. 28, with others which will shortly be mentioned. This MS. of the Gospels, sent by Gregory the Great, is not the Vulgate, but the old Latin version, the *Vetus Italica*, in constant use till the time of Jerome, who guided by it finished his Vulgate translation of the Gospels in A. D. 384. As the Anglo-Saxon version was made from the *Vetus Italica*, it may be useful in ascertaining the readings of this oldest Latin version. We may cite one or two examples more in proof that the Anglo-Saxon was from the *Vetus Italica*, and not from the Vulgate of Jerome.

In St. Matt. xxvii. 32, the Vulgate has *Invenerunt hominem Cyrenæum, and omits venientem obviam illis.* The Anglo-Saxon is word for word from the *Vetus Italica*, as will be seen below. In this instance the Anglo-Saxon was evidently translated from the *Vetus Italica*.

Invenerunt hominem Cyrenæum, venientem obviam illis.
Vet. Ital.

Ðá gemétton hig ænne Cyreniscne man, cumende heom togénes. *Ang.-Sax.*

A clause is also omitted in the Vulgate of St. Matt. xxiv. 41, when it is both in the *Vetus Italica* and Anglo-Saxon.

Duo in lecto, unus assumetur, et unus relinquetur. *Vet. Ital.*

Twegen beoþ on bedde, án byþ genumen, and óðer byþ læfed.
Ang.-Sax.

Sometimes a word is different in the Vulgate and in the Italic Version, and the Anglo-Saxon then follows the Italic, as in St. Luke xv. 8.

Et evertit domum. *Vet. Ital.*

And áwent hyre hús. *Ang.-Sax.*

Et everrit domum. *Vulg.*

The *Vetus Italica* sometimes omits a whole verse, and the same omission is observed in the *Codex Augustinus* and in the Anglo-Saxon, when it is contained in the Vulgate, as in St. Matt. xxiii. 14. This affords further evidence, that the Anglo-Saxon was translated from the *Vetus Italica*, and also that the *Bodleian Codex Augustinus* is the Italic, and not the Vulgate Version. *See the note upon Matt. xxiii. 14, p. 577.*

It is then an interesting fact, that we still possess, in the *Bodleian*, one of the copies which Gregory the Great sent to England,—that it is not a copy of the Vulgate, but of the *Vetus Italica*, and that it may be the very copy from which the Anglo-Saxon Version was made.

We are not certain as to the names of those patriotic Anglo-Saxons, who devoted their time, talents, and learning to the translating of the Scriptures into Anglo-Saxon, that they might

be read by the people, and in their churches ; but we have an indisputable evidence in the Rubrics, printed in our notes from the MS. that they were constantly read in Anglo-Saxon churches, as the rubrical directions declare what part of the Scriptures was appointed for successive seasons. We have no more knowledge of the exact date when the Gospels were first translated into Anglo-Saxon, than we have of the translators. We are, however, assured by Cuthbert,* a pupil of the learned Venerable Bede, the glory of the Anglo-Saxon church, that he was finishing his translation of St. John's Gospel immediately before his death on the 27th of May, 735. As St. John is the last of the Gospels, the three preceding had most likely been previously translated. Cuthbert describes the last day of Bede's life with Christian simplicity and feeling. 'When the morning dawned he told us to write diligently what we had begun. This being done, one of us said,—There is yet, beloved Master, one chapter wanting ; will it be unpleasant to be asked any more questions ? He answered, Not at all. Take your pen and write with speed.—He did so. At the ninth hour he said to me, I have some valuables in my little chest ; fetch them that I may distribute my small presents. He addressed each and exhorted to prayer. We wept. In the evening when his pupil said, Dear Master, one sentence is still wanting. Write it quickly, exclaimed Bede. When it was finished, he said, Support me while I go to the holy place, where I can pray to my Father. When he was placed there he repeated the Gloria Patri, and expired in the effort.'

We have no satisfactory evidence to prove that this was the first translation of the Gospels, nor that Bede's version has come down to us. The Scriptures, in their own tongue, were revered by the Anglo-Saxons, for Alfred the Great placed the Commandments at the head of his Laws, and incorporated many passages from the Gospels. Subsequent translators would naturally avail themselves of the versions made by their predecessors, and write them in the orthography, the language, and the style of the time

* Smith's Bede, p. 793.

in which they lived. From these distinguishing features, the age of a MS. may be ascertained with tolerable accuracy. Sometimes persons and places are named, which aid in fixing the date."

THE HOMILIES OF THE ANGLO-SAXON CHURCH.—*The first part, containing the Sermones Catholici, or Homilies of Ælfric. In the original Anglo-Saxon, with an English Version. Vol. I. II. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. London: printed for the Ælfric Society. MDCCCXLIV. MDCCCXLVI. 8vo.*

OF the author of the SERMONES CATHOLICI we know nothing with certainty beyond his name, though from the words of his own preface, where he speaks of king Æthelred's days as past, and informs us that in those days he was only a monk and mass-priest, it follows that he was not Ælfric archbishop of Canterbury, who died in the year 1006, or ten years before the death of king Æthelred.

With better foundation we may assume him to have been Ælfric archbishop of York, who presided over that see from the year 1023 to 1051. Against this supposition there seems no objection on the score of dates, and that the composer of the "Sermones" was a person of eminence during the life of archbishop Wulfstan, of whom, according to our hypothesis, he was the immediate successor, is evident from the language of his Canons, and of his Pastoral Epistle to Wulfstan, in which he speaks as one having authority; though in the first-mentioned of these productions he styles himself simply "humilis frater," and in the other "Ælfricus abbas,"* and afterwards "biscop."

Of Ælfric's part in these Homilies, whether, as it would seem from his preface, it was that of a mere translator from the several works he therein names, or whether he drew aught from his own stores, my pursuits do not enable me to speak, though it seems that no one of his homilies is, generally speaking, a mere translation from any one given Latin original, but rather a compila-

* He was abbot of Eynsham. See Biogr. Brit. Lit. p. 482, n. †.

tion from several. Be this, however, as it may, his sermons in either case equally exhibit what were the doctrines of the Anglo-Saxon church at the period in which they were compiled or translated, and are for the most part valuable in matter, and expressed in language which may be pronounced a pure specimen of our noble, old, Germanic mother tongue. . . .

The manuscript from which the text of the present volume is taken belongs to the Public Library at Cambridge. It is a small folio and probably coeval with its author, though hardly, as it has been supposed, his own autograph copy. It is not perfect, having suffered mutilation in several places, but its defects are all supplied in the present work from another MS. in the British Museum. . . . *Editor's Preface.*

KING ALFRED'S ANGLO-SAXON VERSION OF THE COMPENDIOUS HISTORY OF THE WORLD BY OROSIUS. . . . *By the Rev. Joseph Bosworth, D.D. F.R.S. F.S.A. of Christ Church, Oxford; . . . London : MDCCCLIX. 8vo.*

KING ALFRED'S ANGLO-SAXON VERSION OF BOETHIUS DE CONSOLATIONE PHILOSOPHÆ : *with a literal English Translation, Notes, and Glossary. By the Rev. Samuel Fox, M.A., of Pembroke College, Oxford, and Rector of Morley, Derbyshire. London : 1864. 12mo.*

THE Anglo-Saxon translations ascribed to Alfred are among the best specimens of Anglo-Saxon prose. What portions of these translations were done by the king himself, or what aid he received from his bishops and others, cannot be satisfactorily determined. With the exception of that of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, which closely follows the original Latin, they are all characterized by great freedom of rendition ; large passages are often omitted, and large passages as often added, and these last are among the most interesting, as exhibiting the mind and spirit of the royal author, one of the longest of which, introduced into the version of Orosius, is his description of Europe and the voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan, the earliest records

extant of the geography of northern Europe, and of the customs of the inhabitants. The selection from Boethius, contained in the present volume, headed "The desires of a good king," p. 95, is an expansion of the following sentence of Boethius: "Tum ego, Scis, inquam, ipsa minimum nobis ambitionem mortalium rerum fuisse dominatam: sed materiam gerendis rebus optavimus, quo ne virtus tacita consenesceret."—Lib. II. Opening Prosa 7.

Alfred's sole object, in his Anglo-Saxon translations, appears to have been to produce useful text-books of the several kinds of knowledge, geographical, historical, ethical, religious, etc., which they represent; and he accordingly retrenched, abridged, expanded, and introduced original matter, to suit his own purpose, as a great and wise ruler having at heart the good of his people. The best Life of Alfred for the student to consult is that by Pauli, translated from the German by Thorpe, and published in Bohn's Antiquarian Library.

THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE, *according to the several original authorities. Edited, with a translation, by Benjamin Thorpe, . . . Vol. I. Original texts. Vol. II. Translation. Published by the authority of the Lords commissioners of her Majesty's treasury, under the direction of the Master of the Rolls. London: 1861. roy. 8vo.*

THE Saxon Chronicle comprises the period from the invasion of Britain by Julius Cæsar, 45 B. C., to the accession of Henry II., A. D. 1154. Of the numerous writers that must have participated in its composition, nothing is known with any degree of certainty. Portions have been ascribed, but without any foundation of positive fact, to King Ælfred, to Plegemund, archbishop of Canterbury, 890 to 923, and to Dūnstān, archbishop of Canterbury, 962 to 988.

LAZAMON'S BRUT, OR CHRONICLE OF BRITAIN; *a poetical Semi-Saxon paraphrase of the Brut of Wace. Now first published from the Cottonian Manuscripts in the British Museum; accom-*

panied by a literal translation, notes, and a grammatical glossary. By Sir Frederic Madden, K.H., Keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum. V. I-III. London: published by the Society of Antiquaries of London. 1847. roy. 8vo.

THE period of the composition of this work, so far as can be determined by the few indefinite allusions in the poem to contemporary events, is the beginning of the thirteenth century, in the reign of King John. All that is known of the author, and of the sources whence he derived the materials of his extensive work, comprising some 32,200 lines, is what he records in the sixty-seven opening lines, given in this volume on pages 121-123. By "the English book that Saint Bede made," ll. 31, 32, is understood, the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ascribed to King Alfred; though very little indebtedness to that work can be traced, beyond the account of Pope Gregory and the captive Anglo-Saxon youths exposed for sale in the market at Rome, the same as that contained in Ælfric's Homily on the Birthday of St. Gregory. "Another he took in Latin, that Saint Albin maked, and the fair Austin that baptism brought hither in." It is not clear what book is here alluded to. The later text reads, "Another he took of Latin that Saint Albin maked; book he took the third and laid there amid that Austin maked that baptism brought hither in," and makes no allusion to the work mentioned in the earlier text as the third: "book he took the third, laid there amid, that maked a French clerk, Wace was hight, that well could write." Madden conjectures that the author erroneously ascribed the Anglo-Saxon version to Bede, and the Latin original to Albin and Austin. The former contributed materials for the Ecclesiastical History, and is called by Bede "*Auctor ante omnes atque adjutor opusculi.*" It was from the third work named in the earlier text that *Lazamon* drew his chief materials, though he so used them that his poem may claim to be regarded, to a great extent, as an original composition. The work of Wace is a metrical translation into Norman French from Geoffrey of Monmouth's *Historia Britonum*, and

completed, according to the last couplet of the poem, in the year 1155. It records the history of Britain from the destruction of Troy, and subsequent arrival of Brutus, to the death of King Cadwalader, in A. D. 689. The versification of *Lazamon* is remarkably irregular in its character. The peculiar alliteration of Anglo-Saxon poetry prevails, mixed with rhyming couplets, with couplets both rhymed and alliterative, and with verses that are neither the one nor the other. The student who would know more of the poem than can be given here, must consult the valuable preface to Madden's edition.

THE ANCREN RIWLE ; a treatise on the Rules and Duties of monastic life. Edited and translated from a Semi-Saxon MS. of the thirteenth century. By James Morton, B. D., vicar of Holbeach, prebendary of Lincoln, and chaplain to the right hon. Earl Grey. London : printed for the Camden Society. MDCCCLIII. 4to.

THIS work was composed by some unknown ecclesiastic, for the instruction and guidance of three ladies, of good family who, with their domestics or lay sisters, dwelt at Tarente, in Dorsetshire, and devoted themselves to religious exercises. The house they occupied became a nunnery which was suppressed soon after Henry VIII.'s quarrel with the pope.

The language is Semi-Saxon, differing in no important respects from that of *Lazamon*. Morton places the date of its composition within the first quarter of the 13th century, and remarks, in regard to the authorship, "Wanley, who, in describing the four different copies of the work, attributes it to Simon of Ghent, had evidently some doubt upon the subject; for upon one occasion he speaks of it as merely supposed [*'ut putatur'*]. No other person is anywhere mentioned as having written it; but there are circumstances which render it not improbable that Bishop Poor was the author, and wrote it for the use of the nuns at the time when he re-established or enlarged the monastery. He was born at Tarente, and evidently took great interest in the place. It was the scene of his exemplary death, and he chose to be

buried there. His great learning, his active benevolence, the sanctity of his life, and his tender concern for the spiritual welfare of his friends and dependents, shewn in the pious exhortations which he repeatedly addressed to them immediately before his death, agree well with the lessons of piety and morality so earnestly and affectionately addressed, in this book, to the anchoresses of Tarente."

THE ORMULUM—*Now first edited from the original manuscript in the Bodleian with notes and a glossary by Robert Meadows White, D.D., late fellow of St. Mary Magdalene College, and formerly professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Oxford. V. I, II. Oxford: 1852. 8vo.*

THE Ormulum is a series of Homilies, in an imperfect state, composed in iambic verses of fifteen syllables, in two sections distinguished by the metrical point, placed after the eighth syllable or fourth foot; or, as printed by Dr. White, in alternate iambic tetrameter and trimeter verses, (the latter with an additional light syllable,) without alliteration, and, except in very few cases, also without rhyme; the subject of the Homilies being supplied by those portions of the New Testament which were read in the daily service of the church.

All that is known of the author is what he says of himself in the Dedication of the work to his brother Walter, that his baptismal name was Ormin, and that he was a Canon Regular of the Order of Saint Augustine. He adds, that at the request of his brother Walter, also an Augustinian Canon, he had composed these Homilies in English for the spiritual improvement of his countrymen.

The only existing MS. of the Ormulum is supposed to be the author's autograph, and its date is placed by White in the early part of the 13th century. A leading feature of the work is its peculiar orthography. The rule observed by the author throughout is to double the consonant after a short vowel; sometimes, but very rarely, he substitutes the usual mark of a short syllable. Sometimes a single consonant occurs after a vowel, which must

have been short in the pronunciation of the time; this may be attributed, as Ellis remarks, to a slip of the pen, as the author corrects his spelling in some places, writing the second consonant of a reduplication over the other, as is shown in the facsimile of the sixteen opening lines prefixed to White's edition. Again, where two different consonants follow a short vowel, the first is occasionally not doubled according to the rule, also due perhaps, to inadvertence. The cumbersome orthography of the *Ormulum* is now valuable as throwing considerable light on the pronunciation of the English of the time. The work as it has been preserved, comprises some 20,000 verses, though out of the entire series of Homilies for the ecclesiastical year nothing is left beyond the text of the thirty-second.

PROCLAMATION OF KING HENRY III., 18 *October*, A.D. 1258.

THE text given in this volume has been taken from a transliteration of the original document printed, for private circulation, along with the old French version and some extracts from Trevisa's translation of Ralph Higden's "*Polychronicon*," contained in this book, (the whole occupying two leaves,) by Alexander J. Ellis, in March, 1861. After the text of this book was stereotyped, the author received Mr. Ellis's work "*On Early English Pronunciation*," and noted the following variations in the copy of the Proclamation given on pp. 501, 503, and 505: "halde," line 3 of the text in this book, is spelt "holde;" "we," l. 4, is italicized; onien, l. 20, onie; hoaten, l. 21, italicized; Eȝtetentȝe, l. 25, Eȝtetenȝe; Kant'bur', l. 28, Kant'-bur'; Wirechest', l. 29, Wirechestr'; Warewik', l. 33, without the apostrophe; Aldithel, l. 35, with the apostrophe.

ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER'S CHRONICLE. *Transcrib'd, and now first publish'd, from a MS. in the Harleyan Library By Thomas Hearne, M.A. . . . In two volumes. Oxford, 1724. 8vo; reprint, London, 1810.*

THE text of the selections given in this work was taken from the above edition as far as v. 294, and collated with the corre-

sponding portion given by Mätzner in his "Altenglische Sprachproben," two or three of whose obvious emendations were adopted; the remainder, vv. 295—824, follow the text given in Morris's "Specimens of Early English," which was taken from a contemporary MS. in the British Museum.

The Chronicle extends from the siege of Troy to the death of Henry III., in 1272. The author was a monk of the abbey of Gloucester.

DAN MICHEL'S AYENBITE OF INWYT, OR, REMORSE OF CONSCIENCE.

In the Kentish dialect, 1340 A. D. Edited from the autograph MS. in the British Museum, . . . By Richard Morris, Esq. London: published for the Early English Text Society. 1866.

THE *Ayenbite of Inwyt* is a literal translation of a French treatise, entitled *Le somme des Vices et de Vertues*, and sometimes, but incorrectly, styled *Li libres roiaux de Vices et de Vertus; Le livre des Commandemens; La somme le roi; Le miroir du monde*. It was composed in the year 1279 for use of Philip the Second of France, by Frère Lorens (or Laurentius Gallus, as he is designated in Latin), of the order of Friars Preachers. No intimation of this is given in the translator's preface. He speaks of it as his own production. [Þis boc is dan Michelis of Northgate y-write an englis of his oꝛene hand . þet hatte : Ayenbyte of inwyt.] Mr. Bond, of the British Museum, found it to be a translation, and pointed out to the editor of the Roxburgh Club the MSS. containing the original French version.

From the MS. itself we learn that the *Ayenbite of Inwyt* was completed "ine þe yeare of oure lhordes beringe (birth) 1340," "ine þe eue of þe holy apostles Symon an Iudas," by Dan Michel of Northgate, a brother of the Cloister of Saint Austin of Canterbury. We cannot but regret that no more information is afforded us of one who so thoroughly identified himself with the country-folk among whom he dwelt as to choose this homely "English of Kent," in preference to a less provincial form of English, adopted by other Southern writers, in which he might

teach, as he himself says, old and young, parents and children, to eschew all manner of sin, and to preserve a conscience void of all impurity.

Much uncertainty attaches itself to most of our early English works of this period as to *authorship*, *date*, and *dialect*—particulars of the greatest importance to the philologist who seeks to gain any clear notions of early English Grammar; but with rare good fortune the *Ayenbite of Inweyl* comes to us as a philological monument, the value of which is not diminished by any uncertainty on these points. And as such it must ever be regarded as the standard of comparison for the language of the fourteenth century, by which a clearer knowledge of early English inflections may be gained than has, hitherto, been possible by means of the scanty materials within our reach.—*Selected from Editor's Preface.*

THE VOIAGE AND TRAVAILE OF SIR JOHN MAUNDEVILE, KT., *which treateth of the way to Hierusalem; and of marvayles of Inde, with other ilands and countrys.* Reprinted from the edition of A. D. 1725, with an introduction, additional notes, and glossary, by J. O. Halliwell, Esq., F. S. A., F. R. A. S. London: 1869. 8vo.

SIR JOHN MANDEVILLE was born in the town of St. Albans about A. D. 1300. In 1332 he set out on his travels in the East, and after a long absence, how long is not known, he returned to England, forced to do so, as it appears, by bodily ailments. In the concluding paragraph of his work he says, p. 315, of the above edition, "And I John Maundeville Knyghte aboveseyd, (alle thoughe I bē unworthi) that departed from oure Contrees and passed the See, the Zeer of Grace 1322, that have passed many Londes and manye Yles and Contrees, and cerched manye fulle straunge places, and have ben in many a fulle gode honourable Companye, and at manye a faire Dede of Armes, (alle be it that I dide none my self, for myn unable insuffisance) now I am comen Hom (mawgree my self) to

reste : for Gowtes, Artetykes, that me distreynen, tho diffynen the ende of my labour, azenst my wille (God knowethe). And thus takynge Solace in my wrecched reste, recordynge the tyme passed, I have fulfilled these thinges and putte hem wryten in this Boke, as it wolde come in to my mynde, the Zeer of Grace 1356 in the 34 Zeer that I departede from oure Contrees." Mandeville wrote his work in three different languages, Latin, French, and English. In the Prologue he says, "And zee schulle undirstonde, that I have put this Boke out of Latyn into Frensche, and translated it azen out of Frensche into Englyssche, that every Man of my Nacioun may undirstonde it."

George P. Marsh, in his Lectures on the "Origin and History of the English Language," etc., p. 268, has noticed a common mistake made by careless readers in regard to the time of Mandeville's return to England, in understanding him, from the extract quoted above, as saying that he spent the interval between 1322 and 1356 abroad. The inference may be drawn from what he says, that he returned some years earlier, and that he wrote an account of his travels as a "solace" during his "wretched rest."

It should be noted that where the letter *z* is used in this text of Mandeville, it represents the Semi-Saxon *ȝ*, which is a modification of the Anglo-Saxon *g*, and, when initial, answers to *g* or *y*; when final and before *t*, to *gh*.

TREVISA'S TRANSLATION OF RALPH HIGDEN'S POLYCHRONICON.

RANULPH, or Ralph, Higden was a monk of St. Werburgh's in Chester. His Polychronicon, written in Latin, comes down to the year 1357. The English translation of the work by John de Trevisa, was finished, as stated at the end of the work, in 1387. Trevisa was vicar of Berkeley, in Gloucestershire, and chaplain to Thomas Lord Berkeley, for whom the translation was made. According to Caxton, he also made a translation of the Bible, but no copy of it is known to exist. The translation of the Polychronicon was first printed by Caxton in 1482,

with additions and omissions, and with a continuation of the History to 1460. As an evidence of the change which the English had made in the course of seventy-five years, the following sentence from Caxton's preface may be cited: "I, William Caxton, a simple person, have endeavoured me to writ first over all the said book of Polychronicon, and somewhat have changed the rude and old English, that is to wit, certain words which in these days be neither used ne understood."

THE VISION OF WILLIAM CONCERNING PIERS PLOWMAN, together with VITA DE DOWEL, DOBET, et DOBEST, *secundum Wit et Resoun*, by William Langland. (1362 A.D.) Edited from the "Vernon" MS., collated with MS. R. 3. 14. in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge, MSS. Harl. 875 & 6041, the MS. in University College, Oxford, MS. Douce 323, &c. By the Rev. Walter W. Skeat, M. A., late fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge. The "Vernon" text; or text A. London: published for the Early English Text Society, . . . MDCCCLXVII.

A POET of the reign of Edward the Third, of whom scarcely anything is known but the name (and even that is uncertain), wrote a poem in alliterative verse which he threw into the form of several successive visions; in *one* of these he describes his favourite ideal character—Piers*—and in course of time the name was used as a common title for the whole series of them. His vivid descriptions and earnest language caused the poem to be very popular, and the fertile imagination of the author induced him to rewrite the whole poem twice over, so that what may fairly be called three editions of it still exist in manuscript. . . . The poem—in all its shapes—abounds with passages which we could ill afford to lose; the vivid truthfulness of its delineations of the life and manners of our forefathers has been often praised, and it is difficult to praise it too highly. "Everywhere it gives flesh and blood to its abstractions by the most vigorous directness

* The character of Piers, in its highest form of development, is identified by Langland with that of Christ the Saviour—"Petrus est Christus."

of familiar detail, so that every truth might, if possible, go home, even by the cold hearth-stone of the hungriest and most desolate of the poor, to whom its words of a wise sympathy might be recited." As indicating the true temper and feelings of the English mind in the fourteenth century, it is worth volumes of history; and the student who is desirous of understanding this period aright cannot possibly neglect Langland and Chaucer. Strangely too, and fortunately, these two authors are, in a great measure, each the supplement of the other. Chaucer describes the rich much more fully than the poor, and shews the holiday-making, cheerful, genial phase of English life; but Langland pictures the homely poor in their ill-fed, hard-working condition, battling against hunger, famine, injustice, oppression, and all the stern realities and hardships that tried them as gold is tried in the fire. Chaucer's satire often raises a good-humoured laugh; but Langland's is that of a man who is constrained to speak out all the bitter truth, and it is as earnest as is the cry of an injured man who appeals to heaven for vengeance. Each, in his own way, is equally admirable, and worthy to be honoured by all who prize highly the English character and our own dear native land. There is a danger that some who take up "Piers Plowman" may be at first somewhat repelled by the allegorical form of it, or by an apparent archaism of language, and some passages are sufficiently abstruse to require a little thought and care to be taken before one can seize their full meaning; but there are few books that so thoroughly repay a little painstaking consideration, and, when once the spirit of the poem is fully entered into, it is found to be replete with interest and instruction. The reader who does not throw it aside *at first* will hardly do so afterwards; and so it must ever be with the works of a true poet, when once the mind is attuned to his thoughts and feelings. Such, then, is "Piers Plowman," a poem written with as intense an earnestness and as untiring a search after truth—which is the ever-recurring burden of it—as any in the English language.

The extreme earnestness of the author and the obvious truthfulness and blunt honesty of his character are in themselves attractive and lend a value to all he utters, even when he is evolving a theory or wanders into abstract questions of theological speculation. But we are the more pleased when we perceive, as we very soon do, that he is evidently of a *practical* turn of mind, and loves best to exercise his shrewd English common sense upon topics of every day interest. How often does the student of history grow weary of mere accounts of battles and sieges and the long series of plunders and outrages revenged by other plunders and outrages which require to be again revenged in their turn, and so on without end, and long to get an insight into the inner every-day life of the people, their dress, their diet, their wages, their strikes, and all the minor details which picture to us what manner of men they really were! And it is in such a poem as the present that we find all this, and find it, too, not merely hinted at or presupposed, but sketched out vividly and to the life by a master hand.

DATE OF THE POEM.

WE are indebted to Tyrwhitt for having pointed out that the "Southwestern wind on a Saturday at even" mentioned near the beginning of Passus V. refers to the storm of wind which occurred on Jan. 15, 1362, which day was a Saturday. There may have been more than one Saturday marked by a furious tempest, but the remark is rendered almost certainly true by observing that other indications in the poem point nearly to the same date, especially the allusion to the treaty of Bretigny in 1360, and to Edward's wars in Normandy; as also the mention of the "pestilence," no doubt that of 1361. These things put together leave no doubt that Tyrwhitt is right, and as the "wind" is spoken of as being something very recent, the true date of the poem is doubtless 1362. But *how much* was then written? Not all certainly, possibly only the Vision of Piers Plowman, i. e. only the first eight Passus. The first few lines of the Vita de

Dowel seem to imply that there was a *short* interval between the two poems, i. e. if we take them literally, and I can see no reason why we should not. This would assign the early part of 1362 as the date of the former poem, and the end of the same year or the beginning of 1363 as the date of Dowel.—*From Skeat's Preface.*

PIERCE THE PLOUGHMANS CREDE (about 1394 A. D.) transcribed and edited from MS. Trin. Coll., Cam., R. 3, 15, collated with MS. Bibl. Reg. 18. B. xvii. in the British Museum, and with the old printed text of 1553; to which is appended GOD SPEDE THE PLOUGH (about 1500 A. D.) from MS. Lansdowne 762; by the Rev. Walter W. Skeat, M.A., late Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge; . . . London: published for the Early English Text Society, . . . MDCCCLXVII.

THE author of the "Crede" is unknown. "The Plowman's Tale," introduced into some editions of the Canterbury Tales and attributed to Chaucer, though without a shadow of probability, was most likely by the same author; good evidences of this are presented in Skeat's Preface, to which the student is referred.

Of the "Crede," the Editor in his Preface remarks: "It has several passages of great interest, as for instance, the celebrated description (one of the best we have) of a Dominican convent. . . . How excellent, again, are the portraits of the fat friar with his double chin shaking about, as big as a goose's egg, and the poor ploughman with his hood full of holes and his mittens made of patches, followed by his poor wife going 'bare-foot on the bare ice, that the blood followed!' Whilst the cry of the ploughman's children sums up the early history of the poor of England in the words—

' And alle þey songen o songe · þat sorwe was to heren ;
 Þey crieden alle o cry · a *carefull* note.'

The real value of the poem lies, in fact, in these and other vivid

and exact descriptions, which are alike useful to the antiquary and interesting to the general reader, as they give a clear insight into the condition of the poor, the animosity which existed between the friars and the secular clergy, and, most striking point of all, the utter contempt in which the orders held each other. and the audacity with which each tried to surpass the rest both in pitiless extortion and in proud display. To sum up all briefly, the poem is one which deserves not only to be read, but to be studied; it is one of those which is much more interesting on a second perusal than on a first, and continually improves upon acquaintance. It is well illustrated by, and well illustrates, Chaucer, and, in particular, the 'Sompnoures Tale.'"

THE HOLY BIBLE, *containing the Old and New Testaments, with the Apocryphal Books, in the earliest English versions made from the Latin Vulgate by JOHN WYCLIFFE and his followers; edited by the Rev. Josiah Forshall, F.R.S. etc. late Fellow of Exeter College, and Sir Frederic Madden, K.H. F.R.S. etc. Keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum. V. I-IV. Oxford, at the University press. M. DCCC. L. 4to.*

THIS, the first complete edition of the Wycliffite versions published since their production in the latter part of the fourteenth century, gives two texts, in parallel columns,—the earlier, which is supposed to have been finished about 1380, and the revision by Purvey, made about ten years later. The thoroughness with which the learned editors have done their work renders it the most valuable contribution made to early English learning since its revival. Marsh justly styles it "the *liber verè aureus*, the golden book, of Old-English philology."

CHAUCER'S PROLOGUE TO THE CANTERBURY TALES.

THE text is that known as the Harleian, which was first edited for the Percy Society by Thomas Wright, in 1847-'51, and adopted

by Robert Bell in his edition of the Poetical Works of Chaucer in 8 vols. London, 1854-'56, and by Richard Morris in the Poetical Works of Geoffrey Chaucer, 6 vols. London, 1866. Of this text, Wright remarks: "The Harleian manuscript, No. 7334, is by far the best manuscript of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales* that I have yet examined, in regard both to antiquity and correctness. The handwriting is one which would at first sight be taken by an experienced scholar for that of the latter part of the fourteenth century, and it must have been written within a few years after 1400, and therefore soon after Chaucer's death and the publication of the *Canterbury Tales*. Its language has very little, if any, appearance of local dialect; and the text is in general extremely good, the variations from Tyrwhitt being usually for the better."

The valuable "Observations on the language of Chaucer, by Francis James Child, Professor in Harvard College," are based on this text. This accomplished Chaucer scholar, while regarding the Harleian as among the best texts of the *Canterbury Tales*, recognizes in it more defects than Wright probably had eyes for; but with this text as a basis, and with the aid of the Six-text prints of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*, in course of publication by the Chaucer Society, which are exact reprints of the best existing MSS., it can be hoped that at no distant day a text of Chaucer will be constructed on sound principles, and that as much certainty at least will be reached as to what the poet actually wrote, as has been reached in regard to the text of Shakspeare's Plays. As Prof. Child remarks: "Had Chaucer been a German, the existing manuscripts would have been zealously hunted up, strictly classified, and faithfully compared and studied, and we should have had only too many editions. It is not desirable that a new edition of Chaucer should be undertaken, until a man is found who is both competent to the task and willing to make thorough work with the manuscripts."

CONFESSIO AMANTIS OF JOHN GOWER, *edited and collated with the best manuscripts by Dr. Reinhold Pauli. V. I-III. London: 1857. 8vo.*

THE time of Gower's birth is unknown, but it must have been some years previous to that of Chaucer. Caxton, who printed the first edition of the Confession in 1483, speaks of him as "Johan Gower squyer borne in Walys in the tyme of King Richard the Second;" but there is no evidence that he was a native of Wales, and as Richard the Second's reign dates from 1377, he must have been born many years before. He survived Chaucer eight years, dying, an old man and blind, in 1408. The period of the composition of the *Confessio Amantis* cannot be fixed with certainty, but there is pretty good internal evidence that it lay between the years 1385 and 1392.

The poem is divided into eight books, and extends to some 34,000 iambic tetrameter verses, rhyming in pairs. Gower's verse is smooth and regular, and, as we have it in Pauli's text, which does no great credit to the editor, the rhythm is more easily managed than that of Chaucer's verse, the form of which is more organic and less mechanical than Gower's. For a valuable analysis of the *Confessio Amantis*, the student is referred to Morley's *English Writers*, vol. ii. Part 1.



OUTLINES
OF
ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.

THE ALPHABET.

Aa (Ǽ), Ææ, Bb, Cc (Ċ), Dd (ḍ), Ee (Ʒe), Ff (ƿ), Gg (Ġ), Hh (ƿ), Ii (i), Ll, Mm (ƿ), Nn, Oo, Pp, Rr (ʀ), Ss (ʀ), Tt (ƿ), Uu, Ww (ƿƿ), Xx, Yy, (ȝ), ƿƿ, Ðð.

THE forms in parenthesis, which are but modifications of the Roman, are used in A. S. manuscripts, and early printed books.

Jj is not used as a distinct letter. In some recent works by German A. S. scholars (Ettmüller, Loth, and others), it is used as a consonantal i (= y), especially before the infinitive ending -an, of weak verbs; *e. g.*, lufjan for lufian, pronounced *looryan*.

Kk was used later for c, when the latter began to lose its pure power of *cay* before *e, i, y*.

qu of English orthography is represented in A. S. by cw; *e. g.*, cwén, *queen*; cwic, *quick*; cwealm, *qualm*; cwellan, *to quell*, etc.

Vv is used, and correctly so, by German editors of A. S. works, instead of Ww, which is without doubt its consonantal power in Latin. The old character ƿƿ, which English editors represent with Ww, is but a calligraphic form of Latin Vv, with the right limb turned in. But as Vv has never this power in modern English orthoepy, Ww has been used in this work instead, as more familiar.

Xx is used, though rarely, being represented by cs. It sometimes represents a metathesis of sc, in the plurals of some nouns; *e. g.*, fisc, *fish*; *pl.* fixas = ficsas; disc, *dish*; *pl.* dixas = dicsas.

Zz occurs only in foreign words.

ƿ is an abbreviation for ƿæt, *that*, and ȝ for *and*; the fuller form of the latter character is ȝ, which, like & or &C, is a ligature combining the letters of the Latin word ET.

ACCENT.

The principal use of the accent in A. S. manuscript appears to have been to lengthen and broaden the vowel over which it was placed. According to Kemble* it was sometimes used to mark a vowel where an italic would now be used; *e. g.*, ƿæt geendað on sceortne é, that ends in short *e*. *Cott. MSS. of Ælfric's Grammar*. According to the same authority, some words were accented for peculiar distinction, where a capital initial or capitals would now be used; *e. g.*, the pronoun *he*, when used in speaking of God or the Saviour, was sometimes written hé or Hé, as equivalent to He or HE, but in such cases it was the *word* and not the *vowel* that was meant to be accented.

The accent as now used in A. S. works, is meant to serve only the first purpose, that of lengthening or broadening the vowel.

Many words are distinguished by the accent, which, but for the difference in the length of their vowels, would be represented alike; *e. g.*, ac, *but*, ác, *oak*; ban, *ban*, bán, *bone*; ben, *wound*, bén, *prayer*; ful, *full*, fúl, *foul*; god, *god*, gód, *good*; is, *is*, ís, *ice*; lim, *limb*, lím, *lime*; man, *man*, mán, *sin, evil*; metan, *to mete, measure*, métan, *to meet*; wende (*I, he*) turned; wénde (*I, he*) weened; win (*winn*), *contention, strife*, wín, *wine*; etc.

Probable powers of the Anglo-Saxon letters.

A = *a* in *arm, art*; á = *a* in *all*; æ = *a* in *at*; é, the same prolonged or doubled; au and aw = *ow* in *owl*; e = *e* in *met*;

* The Gentleman's Magazine, July, 1835, p. 26

é = e in *they*; f, between vowels, = v, and this may often have been its power in other situations, especially when final; g = g in *gay*; when final it was interchangeable with h, which, in the same situation, appears to have been guttural, like *ch* in *Ger. auch*; i = i in *it*; í = i in *machine*; ó = o in *hole, tone* (*Gr. ω*); o, the same in quality, but differing in quantity, like modern Greek o, and perhaps, also, as o in *not*; ow = ow in *now*; u = u in *pull*; ú = oo in *pool*; y and ý, earlier powers = *Fr. u* and û; afterwards interchangeable with i and í; þ = th in *thin*; ð = th in *then*.

The powers of the other letters correspond with their present powers.

The character ȝ, used in Semi-Saxon and Early English, is a modification of *A. S. ȝ*, and corresponds, when initial, with *y*, sometimes *g*, and when final, and before *t*, with *gh*, of English orthography. Its power, when final, was probably the same as the final *A. S. g*.

NOUNS.

Anglo-Saxon nouns have five cases, *Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, and Instrumental or Ablative*. The use of the latter case is however very limited, and is generally confined to neuter nouns, and in the *plural*, it is always the same as the *dative*; when used in the *singular* it ends in é.

SYNOPSIS OF NOUN DECLENSIONS.

DECLENSION I.

<i>Singular.</i>				<i>Plural.</i>			
	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>		<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>N.</i>	-a	-e	-e	<i>N.</i>	-an	-an	-an
<i>G.</i>	-an	-an	-an	<i>G.</i>	-ena	-ena	-ena
<i>D.</i>	-an	-an	-an	<i>D.</i>	-um	-um	-um
<i>A.</i>	-an	-an	-e	<i>A.</i>	-an	-an	-an

DECLENSION II.

<i>Singular.</i>			<i>Plural.</i>		
<i>m.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>N.</i>	“ (-e)	“ “ (-e)	<i>N.</i>	-as <i>like sing.</i>	-u
<i>G.</i>	-es	-es -es	<i>G.</i>	-a -a	-a (ena)
<i>D.</i>	-e	-e -e	<i>D.</i>	-um -um	-um
<i>A.</i>	“ (-e)	“ “ (-e)	<i>A.</i>	-as <i>like sing.</i>	-u

DECLENSION III.

<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>	
<i>f.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>f.</i>
<i>N.</i>	“ -u	<i>N.</i>	-a -a
<i>G.</i>	-e -e	<i>G.</i>	-a -ena
<i>D.</i>	-e -e	<i>D.</i>	-um -um
<i>A.</i>	-e -e	<i>A.</i>	-a -a

PARADIGMS OF DECLENSION I.

wítega, *m. prophet*; tunge, *f. tongue*; eáge, *n. eye*.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
<i>N.</i> wítega	wítegan	<i>N.</i> tunge	tungan
<i>G.</i> wítegan	wítegena	<i>G.</i> tungan	tungena
<i>D.</i> wítegan	wítegum	<i>D.</i> tungan	tungum
<i>A.</i> wítegan	wítegan	<i>A.</i> tungan	tungan

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
<i>N.</i> eáge	eágan
<i>G.</i> eágan	eágena
<i>D.</i> eágan	eágum
<i>A.</i> eáge	eágan

The three nouns eáge, *eye*, eáre, *ear*, and cliwe, *claw*, are perhaps all the neuter nouns that are embraced in the First Declension.

PARADIGMS OF DECLENSION II.

MASCULINES : smið, *smith* ; fisc, *fish* ; hyrde, *shepherd* ; finger, *finger* ; dæg, *day* ; cræft, *craft, art, skill, pl. faculties, qualities, virtues* ; beáh, *ring, crown, bracelet*.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
<i>N.</i>	smið	smiðas	<i>N.</i>	fisc	fixas
<i>G.</i>	smiðes	smiða	<i>G.</i>	fisces	fixa
<i>D.</i>	smiðe	smiðum	<i>D.</i>	fisce	fixum
<i>A.</i>	smið	smiðas	<i>A.</i>	fisc	fixas

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
<i>N.</i>	hyrde	hyrdas	<i>N.</i>	finger	fingeras
<i>G.</i>	hyrdes	hyrda	<i>G.</i>	fingeres	fingeras
<i>D.</i>	hyrde	hyrdum	<i>D.</i>	finger	fingerum
<i>A.</i>	hyrde	hyrdas	<i>A.</i>	finger	fingeras

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
<i>N.</i>	dæg	dagas	<i>N.</i>	cræft	cræftas	<i>N.</i>	beáh	beágas
<i>G.</i>	dæg	dagas	<i>G.</i>	cræftes	cræfta	<i>G.</i>	beáges	beágas
<i>D.</i>	dæge	dagum	<i>D.</i>	cræfte	cræftum	<i>D.</i>	beáge	beágum
<i>A.</i>	dæg	dagas	<i>A.</i>	cræft	cræftas	<i>A.</i>	beáh	beágas

NEUTERS : word, *word* ; wíf, *woman, wife* ; sceáp, *sheep* ; heafod, *head* ; bebod, *commandment* ; fæt, *vat, vessel* ; spere, *spear*.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
<i>N.</i>	word	word	<i>N.</i>	wíf	wíf	<i>N.</i>	sceáp	sceáp
<i>G.</i>	wordes	worda	<i>G.</i>	wífes	wífa	<i>G.</i>	sceápes	sceápa
<i>D.</i>	worde	wordum	<i>D.</i>	wífe	wífum	<i>D.</i>	sceápe	sceápum
<i>A.</i>	word	word	<i>A.</i>	wíf	wíf	<i>A.</i>	sceáp	sceáp

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
<i>N.</i>	heafod	heafdu	<i>N.</i>	bebod	bebodu
<i>G.</i>	heafdes	heafda	<i>G.</i>	bebodes	beboda
<i>D.</i>	heafde	heafdum	<i>D.</i>	bebode	bebodum
<i>A.</i>	heafod	heafdu	<i>A.</i>	bebod	bebodu

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
<i>N.</i> fæt	fatu		<i>N.</i> spere	speru
<i>G.</i> fætēs	fata		<i>G.</i> speres	spera
<i>D.</i> fæte	fatum		<i>D.</i> spere	sperum
<i>A.</i> fæt	fatu		<i>A.</i> spere	speru

Observations on Nouns of the Second Declension : Nouns of this declension, both *masculine* and *neuter*, have the *nomi-native* and *accu-sative cases* alike in the *sing.* and in the *pl.* *Masculine monosyllabic nouns* having æ and ending with a single final consonant, as *dæg*, change æ to a in all the *cases* of the *plural*; but ending with two consonants, as *cræft*; the æ remains unchanged in the *pl.*

Nouns whose *nom.* and *acc. sing.* end in -e, drop this -e before the endings of the other *cases*; *e. g.*, *hyrde*, *hyrdes*.

Neuter monosyllabic nouns ending in two consonants, or having a long vowel before a single final consonant, are generally uninflected in the *nom.* and *acc. pl.*; *e. g.*, *word*, *wíf*, *sceáp*. Most *polysyllabic nouns*, especially the derivative ones, take -u in these cases. *Neuter monosyllabic nouns* having æ before a single final consonant, take -u in the *nom.* and *acc. pl.*, and change, in all cases of the *pl.*, æ into a; *e. g.* *fæt*, *pl. fatu*; *bæð*, *bath*; *pl. baðu*.

The vowel preceding a final l, m, n, r, or ð, of derivative words is often, perhaps generally, syncopated in the oblique cases, both *sing.* and *pl.*

A final -h becomes -g in the oblique cases, when followed by a vowel; *e. g.*, *beáh*, *gen. beáges*; sometimes it is omitted; *e. g.*, *mearh*, *horse*; *gen. meares*, etc.

Some *nouns* ending in *sc* exhibit in the plural a metathesis of these letters; *e. g.* *fisc*, *fish*, *pl. ficas* = *fixas*; *disc*, *table*, *pl. dixas*; *tusc*, *tusk*, *pl. tuxas*.

When *present participles* are used as *nouns*, they are declined according to the second declension, the final -e of the ending -ende being dropt; *e. g.*, *wealdan*, *to wield*, *rule*, *pr. part. weald-*

ende, *wielding, ruling*; wealdend, *a ruler, governor, gen. wealdendes, dat. wealdende, acc. wealdend, pl. nom. and acc. wealdendas, gen. wealdenda, dat. wealdendum: hælán, to heal, pr. part. hælende, healing; hælend, healer; applied throughout the A. S. versions of the Gospels to the Saviour.*

PARADIGMS OF DECLENSION III.

stów, *place*; sáwel, *soul*; ge-samnung (ge-somnung), *assembly, congregation, synagogue*; syn, *sin*; seócnys (-nes), *sickness, disease*; gifu, *gift, grace, favour.*

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
<i>N.</i>	stów	stówa	<i>N.</i>	sáwel	sáwla
<i>G.</i>	stówe	stówa	<i>G.</i>	sáwle	sáwla
<i>D.</i>	stówe	stówum	<i>D.</i>	sáwle	sáwlum
<i>A.</i>	stówe	stówa	<i>A.</i>	sáwle	sáwla

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
<i>N.</i>	ge-samnung	ge-samnunga	<i>N.</i>	syn	synna
<i>G.</i>	ge-samnunge	ge-samnunga	<i>G.</i>	synne	synna
<i>D.</i>	ge-samnunge	ge-samnungum	<i>D.</i>	synne	synnum
<i>A.</i>	ge-samnunge	ge-samnunga	<i>A.</i>	synne	synna

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
<i>N.</i>	seócnys	seócnysssa	<i>N.</i>	gifu	gifa
<i>G.</i>	seócnysse	seócnysssa	<i>G.</i>	gife	gifena
<i>D.</i>	seócnysse	seócnysssa	<i>D.</i>	gife	gifum
<i>A.</i>	seócnysse	seócnysssa	<i>A.</i>	gife(-u)	gifa

Observations on Nouns of the Third Declension.—Most nouns of this declension end in the *nom. sing.* in a consonant. Those ending in -u take sometimes -u in the *acc. sing.*, and generally -ena in the *gen. pl.* To this declension belong verbal nouns in -ung (-ing), and abstract nouns in -nys (-nis, -nes). A single final consonant after a short vowel is doubled in the oblique cases; *e. g.*, syn, *gen. synne*; -nys (-nis, nes), *gen. -nysse (-nisse,*

-nesse); þínen, *female servant*; *gen.* þínenne; or the vowel is syncopated; *e. g.*, stefen, *voice*, *gen.* stefne.

The rule for syncopation is the same as that for nouns of the Second Declension.

Nouns ending in -ung, take sometimes -a in *dat. sing.*, and -as in *nom.* and *acc. pl.*

ANOMALOUS NOUNS.

The following *masculine* and *feminine nouns* present a change of the root-vowel in the *dat. sing.* and, with the exception of bróðor, móðor, dóhtor, in the *nom.* and *acc. pl.*

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>Acc.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	bóc (<i>f.</i>)	bóce	béc	bóc <i>book.</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	béc	bóca	bócum	béc <i>books.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	bróc (<i>f.</i>)	bróce	bréc	bróc <i>breeches.</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	bréc	bróca	brócum	bréc <i>breeches.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	bróðor (<i>m.</i>)	bróðor	bréðer	bróðor <i>brother.</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	bróðru (—a.)	bróðra	bróðrum	bróðru <i>brothers.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	burh (<i>f.</i>)	burge	byrig	burh <i>burg, city.</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	byrig	burga	burgum	byrig <i>burgs, cities.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	cú (<i>f.</i>)	cús	cý	cú <i>cow.</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	cý	cúna	cúnum	cý <i>cows, kine.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	dóhtor (<i>f.</i>)	dóhtor	déhter	dóhtor <i>daughter.</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	dóhtra	dóhtra	dóhtrum	dóhtra <i>daughters.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	fót (<i>m.</i>)	fótes	fét	fót <i>foot.</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	fét	fóta	fótum	fét <i>feet.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	gós (<i>f.</i>)	góse	gés	gós <i>goose.</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	gés	gósa	gósum	gés <i>geese.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	lús (<i>f.</i>)	lúse	lýs	lús <i>louse.</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	lýs	lúsa	lúsum	lýs <i>lice.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	mann (<i>m.</i>)	mannes	men	mann <i>man (homo).</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	men	manna	mannum	men <i>men.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	móðor (<i>f.</i>)	móðor	méðer	móðor <i>mother.</i>

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>Acc.</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	módra	módra	módrum	módra <i>mothers.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	mús (<i>f.</i>)	múse	mýs	mús <i>mouse.</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	mýs	músa	músum	mýs <i>mice.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	tóð (<i>m.</i>)	tóðes	téð	tóð <i>tooth.</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	téð	tóða	tóðum	téð <i>teeth.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	turf (<i>f.</i>)	turfe	tyrf	turf <i>turfs.</i>
<i>Pl.</i>	tyrf	turfa	turfum	tyrf <i>turfs.</i>

móðor is also found uninflected in the *plural*.

A few *masculine nouns* in -u, have the *gen.* and *dat.* in -a, and *acc.* in -u (-a); in the *pl., nom.,* and *acc.,* -a, *gen.* -ena (-a), *dat.* -um; *e. g.,* sunu, *son*; wudu, *wood*, has *gen.* wuda and wudes, *dat.* -a, *acc.* -u; *pl. nom., acc.,* wudas, *gen.* wuda and wudena; medu, *mead*, (*a drink*), has *gen.* meda and medes, *acc.* medu.

A few proper names used only in the *pl.*, and designating nations and peoples, have the *nom.* and *acc. pl.* in e; *e. g.,* Romane, *Romans*; Dene, *Danes*; Engle, *Angles, etc.*; *gen.* -a, *dat.* -um; Romanaburh, *city of the Romans*; Englaland, *land of Angles*.

Other anomalies in the declensions of nouns are given in the Glossary, and are better learned in the course of reading.

ADJECTIVES.

The Anglo-Saxon *adjectives* have a *definite* and an *indefinite* mode of declension. The *definite* declension is used when the noun to which the *adjective* is joined is defined or limited by the demonstratives, se, seó, þæt (*is, ea, id*), þes, þeós, þis (*hic, hæc, hoc*), by a possessive, or personal, pronoun, or, by another noun in the genitive case; the *indefinite* declension is used, when the *noun* to which the adjective is joined, is not so defined or limited.

DEFINITE DECLENSION.

The definite mode of declension is the same as that of the first declension of nouns.

EXAMPLES : *gód, good* ; *smæl, small* ; *háing, holy* ; *fæger, fair* ; *éce, eternal, everlasting* ; *grim, grim*.

Singular.

<i>N.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>G.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>D. Ab.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>A.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>

smála *smale* *smale* *smála* *háinga* *háinge* *háinge*
smalan *smalan* *smalan* *smalan* *háingan* *háingan* *háingan*
smalan *smalan* *smalan* *smalan* *háingan* *háingan* *háingan*
smalan *smalan* *smalan* *smale* *háingan* *háingan* *háige*

P plural.

<i>N.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>G.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>D. Ab.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>A.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>

smalan *smalan* *smalan* *smalan* *háingan* *háingan* *háingan*
smalena *smalena* *smalena* *smalena* *háigena* *háigena* *háigena*
smalum *smalum* *smalum* *smalum* *háigum* *háigum* *háigum*
smalan *smalan* *smalan* *smalan* *háingan* *háingan* *háingan*

Singular.

<i>N.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>G.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>D. Ab.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>A.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>

éca *éce* *éce* *éce* *grimma* *grimme* *grimme*
écan *écan* *écan* *écan* *grimman* *grimman* *grimman*
écan *écan* *écan* *écan* *grimman* *grimman* *grimman*
écan *écan* *écan* *éce* *grimman* *grimman* *grimme*

P plural.

<i>N.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>G.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>D. Ab.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>A.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>

écan *écan* *écan* *écan* *grimman* *grimman* *grimman*
écena *écena* *écena* *écena* *grimmena* *grimmena* *grimmena*
écum *écum* *écum* *écum* *grimmum* *grimmum* *grimmum*
écan *écan* *écan* *écan* *grimman* *grimman* *grimman*

Observations.—*Adjectives* having, like smæl, æ before a single final consonant, change æ to a whenever a vowel immediately follows in the inflection ; so that in the definite declension, where a vowel always follows, æ does not appear. And such adjectives, together with most adjectives formed by derivative affixes, and, generally, the past participles of strong verbs, which always end in -en, take, in the indefinite declension -u, in the *nom. sing. fem.*, and in the *nom. and acc. pl. neuter*. But they often appear in the *nom. sing. fem.* without the -u, and in the *nom. and acc. pl. neuter* they end in -e, like the *masc. and fem.*

Derivative adjectives ending in -er, -or, -el, -ol, -en, and -ig, generally lose the vowel in the endings when a vowel immediately follows in the inflection ; *e. g.*, hálig becomes hálg-, fæger becomes fægr-, etc. A final -e, occurring in the *nom. sing.*, is, like an unessential -e in the noun declensions, dropped in the oblique cases. It is, of course, retained in the *acc. neuter sing.* of the indefinite declension, and in the *nom. sing. masc.* of the definitive declension it is displaced by -a.

Adjectives ending, like grim, in a single consonant, preceded by a single unaccented vowel, double this consonant in the oblique cases, when a vowel immediately follows in the inflection, and also in the nominative of the definite declension, before -a, -e, -e.

A final -h in the nominative is generally changed to -g in the oblique cases when a vowel immediately follows ; and also in the *nom. sing.* of the *def. decl.* ; or it is dropped. A final -u becomes -w in oblique cases when a vowel follows ; *e. g.*, nearu, narrow ; þurh þæt nearwe geat, *through the narrow gate.*

Participles, both *pres.* and *past*, take the definite and indefinite declension.

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES AND ADVERBS.

The *comparative degree* which, in whatever relation it is used, takes only the definite mode of declension, is formed by affixing to the *positive* -ra, -re, -re, for the *masculine, feminine,* and

neuter, respectively; *e. g.*, smæla, smæle, smæle, *smaller*; fægerra, fægerre, fægerre, *fairer*; háligra, háligre, háligre, *holier*.

The *superlative degree* takes both the definite and the indefinite modes of declension, and is formed by affixing to the *positive* -esta, -este, -este (less frequently -osta, -oste, -oste), for the definite, and -est (-ost), for the indefinite; *e. g.*, *def.*, smalesta, smaleste, smaleste, *smallest* (the æ of the stem becoming a when a vowel follows in the inflection); *indef.* smalest (-ost); *def.* fægresta, fægreste, fægreste, *fairest*; *indef.* fægrest (-ost); *def.* hálgesta, hálgeste, hálgeste, *holiest*; *indef.* halgest (-ost).

Adverbs are compared by affixing -or and -ost to the *positive*. Those ending in -e, the *instrumental* or *ablative case* ending of *adjectives*, drop the -e before the *comparative* and *superlative* endings; *e. g.*, from the *adjective* hrað, *rather, soon, quick*, is formed the *adverb* hraðe (æ becoming a when e is affixed); *comp.* hraðor, *rather, sooner*; *superl.* hraðost, *soonest* (*O. E.*, *rathest*); rihtlice, *justly*; *comp.* rihtlicor, *more justly*; *superl.*, rihtlicost, *most justly*. A final -u of an *adjective* becomes w in the *adverb*; *e. g.*, gearu, *ready*, gearwe, *readily, well*; *comp.* gearwor; *superl.* gearwost; nearu, *narrow*, nearwe, *narrowly*; *comp.* nearwor; *superl.* nearwost.

Some *adjectives* change their root-vowels in the *comparative* and *superlative degrees*, and some are altogether irregular. The following are examples:

strang, <i>strong</i> ;	<i>comp.</i>	strengra ;	<i>superl.</i>	strengest.
lang, <i>long</i> ;	“	lengra ;	“	lengest (longest).
eald, <i>old</i> ;	“	yldra ;	“	yldest.
geong, <i>young</i> ;	“	gyngra ;	“	gyngest.
sceort, <i>short</i> ;	“	scyrtra ;	“	scyrtest.
eáð, <i>easy</i> ;	“	eáðra & éðra ;	“	eáðest.
heáh, <i>high</i> ;	“	hýrra ;	“	hýhst.
gód, <i>good</i> ;	“	betera ;	“	betest (betst, best).
yfel, <i>evil, bad</i> ;	“	wyrsa ;	“	wyrst.
mycel, <i>much</i> ;	“	mára ;	“	mæst.
lytel, <i>little</i> ;	“	læssa ;	“	læst.

The *adv.* mycle, *abl. of* mycel, has comparative má ; wel, *well* ; *comp.* bet ; *superl.* betest ; yfele, *evilly, badly* ; *comp.* wyrs ; *superl.* wyrrest (wyrst) ; eáðe, *easily* ; *comp.* éð ; *superl.* eáðost.

Other irregularities, so far as they occur in the text, are noted in the Glossary.

PRONOUNS.

I. PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The personal pronouns are, ic, *I*, þú, *thou*, he, heó, hit *he she, it*, and are declined as follows :

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>Acc.</i>
<i>Sing.</i>	ic	mín	me	me
<i>Dual</i>	wit	uncer	unc	unc
<i>Plur.</i>	we	úre (úser)	us	us
<i>Sing.</i>	þú	þín	þe	þe
<i>Dual</i>	git	incer	inc	inc
<i>Plur.</i>	ge	eówer	eów	eów
{ <i>Sing.</i>	he	his	him	hine
{ <i>Sing.</i>	heó	hire	hire	hí (hig)
{ <i>Sing.</i>	hit	his	him	hit

Plur. (for all genders) hí (hig) hira (heora) him (heom) hí (hig)

Other and less usual forms will be found, when they occur, in the Glossary.

The *pronouns* ic and þú are the only words in Anglo-Saxon that have a dual.

II. POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVE PRONOUNS.

The *genitives* of ic and þú, *sing., dual, and pl.* are used as *possessive adjective pronouns*, and are declined according to the indefinite mode of declension. They are mín, uncer, úre (úser), þín, incer, eówer. Those ending in -er usually drop the *e* when a vowel follows in the inflection ; e. g., uncer, *gen.* unces ; úre makes the *gen., dat., and acc. fem.* úre instead of urre, so that it

is unchanged in the *sing. fem.*; *úser* presents some peculiarities. It is thus declined :

<i>Singular.</i>			<i>Plural.</i>		
<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>N.</i> úser	úser	úser	usse (<i>úser</i>)		
<i>G.</i> usses	usse	usses	ussa (<i>ussera</i>)		
<i>D.</i> ussum	usse	ussum	ussum		
<i>A.</i> úserne	usse	úser	usse (<i>úser</i>)		

There is no *possessive adjective pronoun* of the third person answering to the *Lat.* *suus, sua, suum*, the *genitives sing.* *his, hire, his*, and *pl. hira* of the *personals* being used instead ; and there is no *reflexive pronoun* answering to the *Lat.* *sui, sibi, se*, the *personal pronouns* being used, to which *sylf, self*, is sometimes joined, but not generally as in modern English. *Sylf* is declined both definitely and indefinitely, and agrees in *number, gender, and case* with the *pronoun*. When used indefinitely, it corresponds, in meaning with the modern English *self*, *hine sylfne aheng*, (*he*) *hanged himself*, *Matt. xxvii. 5* ; when used definitely, it means *same* ; *he wæs twegen dagas in þære sylfan stówe*, *he was two days in the same place*, *Joh. xi. 6*. In Anglo-Saxon poetry, *sín* sometimes occurs as a *reflexive possessive* of the third person, in the sense of *suus, -a, -um*, but not of *ejus* ; *þá he ne wisse word ne angin swefnes sínes*, *then he knew not word nor beginning of his dream*, *Thorpe's Cædmon, p. 223, l. 27* ; *sægde begra þanc hearran sínum*, *said the thanks of both to his master*, *Id. p. 45, l. 13* ; *hét þá sécan síne gerefan geond israela earme lafe*, *bade then seek his reeves through Israel's poor remnant*, *Id. p. 220, l. 31*.

III. DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

The *demonstrative pronouns* are *se, seó, þæt* (*is, ea, id, ille, illa, illud*), and *þes, þeós, þis* (*hic, hæc, hoc*) ; *se, seó, þæt*, is also used as a *definite article* (*ð, ð, ðó*), and as a *relative pronoun* (*qui, quæ, quod*).

		<i>Singular.</i>			<i>Plural.</i>		
		<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>N.</i>	se		seó	þæt		þá	
<i>G.</i>	þæs		þære	þæs		þára (þære)	
<i>D.</i>	þam (þæm)		þære	þam (þæm)		þám (þæm)	
<i>Acc.</i>	þone (þæne)		þá	þæt		þá	
<i>Abl.</i>	þý, þé			þý, þé			

		<i>Singular.</i>			<i>Plural.</i>		
		<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>N.</i>	þes		þeós	þis		þás	
<i>G.</i>	þises		þisse	þises		þissa	
<i>D.</i>	þisum		þisse	þisum		þisum	
<i>Acc.</i>	þisne		þás	þis		þás	
<i>Abl.</i>	þeós			þeós			

ilc, ylc, ilk, *same*, being always preceded by some form of the *demonstratives* se, seó, þæt, or þes, þeós, þis, takes the definite declension; se ilca, seó ilce, þæt ilce.

þyllic, þylic, þylc = þý + líc, *the like, such*, talis, takes the indefinite declension.

swilc (swylc, swelc), *such*, = swá + líc (or swá + ilc?), takes the indef. decl.

þuslíc, *thus like, such*, indef. decl.

IV. INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

The *interrogative pronouns* are hwá, hwæt, *who, what*; hwæðer, *which of two*, uter; hwilc, hwylc, *who, what, what sort*; hwá is thus declined:

		<i>Masc. and Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>N.</i>	hwá		hwæt
<i>G.</i>	hwæs		hwæs
<i>D.</i>	hwam (hwæm)		
<i>Acc.</i>	hwone (hwæne)		hwæt
<i>Abl.</i>			hwý

The *plural* is wanting.

hwæðer and hwilc take the regular indefinite declension.

V. RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

The *demonstratives* se, seó, þæt, and the indeclinable þe are used as *relative pronouns*; þe is often affixed to the former: seþe, seóþe, þæt þe (changed for euphony to þætte).

VI. INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

án, *one, an, a*, nán, *none, no*, óðer, *other* (alius, secundus), sum, *some*, áinig (æinig), *any*, nánig (næinig), *not any, none*, manig (maneg, mænig), *many*, ælc, *each*, take the indefinite declension. When a vowel follows in the inflection, the e of óðer is dropped and the *gen.* and *dat. sing. fem.* is óðre instead of óðerre; the *neut. pl.* is sometimes óðru or óðra; *sum* is used before *cardinal numbers*, as is *some* in modern English, in the sense of *about, more or less*: * þá se Aulixes mid þam Kasere tó þam gefiohte fórr, þá hæfde he sume hundred scipa, *when Ulysses with the Cæsar to the fight fared, then had he some hundred of ships*; þá wæron hí sume ten geár on þam gewinne, *then were they some ten years in that war*, Boet. xxxviii. 1. It sometimes follows the *numeral*; feówer and ðritiga sume, *some four and thirty*; manig generally makes the *nom.* and *acc. pl.* manega. Other indefinites are ge-hwá, ge-hwæt, æg-hwá, æg-hwæt, *each, any one, whoever, whatever*, elles-hwæt, *elsewhat, anything*, æg-hwæðer, *whichever, each of two*, uterque, ná-hwæðer, nánwðer, *neither*, æg-hwilc, -hwelc, -hwylc, *each one, every, all*.

VERBS.

There are two orders of *verbs*, the *strong* and the *weak*.

The *past tenses* of the *strong verbs* are formed by a change of the root-vowels of the *infinitives*, and the *past participles* end in

* Mr. G. W. Moon in his "Bad English," calls this use of some, "a very common error." It certainly has "the rime of age."

·en, sometimes with and sometimes without a change of the root-vowels. The *past tenses* of *verbs* of the *weak order* are formed by affixing -ode (-ade, -ede), -de or -te to the root, and the *past participles*, by affixing -od (-ad, -ed), -d, or -t, and, in addition to the suffix, one class of the weak order undergo in the *past tense* and *past participle* a change of the root-vowels.

The *strong verbs* are divisible into various classes, according to the character of the root-vowels of their *present* and *past tenses*, and *past participles*.

SYNOPSIS OF THE INFLECTIONS OF STRONG VERBS.

	1 Pers.	2 Pers.	3 Pers.
<i>Ind. Pres. sing.</i>	-e	-(e)st	-(e)ð
<i>plur.</i>	-að and -e	-að and -e	-að and -e
<i>Subj. Pres. sing.</i>	-e	-e	-e
<i>plur.</i>	-on (-en)	-on (-en)	-on (-en)
<i>Ind. Past sing.</i>	—	-e	—
<i>plur.</i>	-on	-on	-on
<i>Subj. Past sing.</i>	-e	-e	-e
<i>plur.</i>	-on (-en)	-on (-en)	-on (-en)
<i>Imper. sing.</i>		—	
<i>plur.</i>		-að and -e	
<i>Infm.</i>	-an.	<i>Dat.</i> (Gerund) tó—	-anne (-enne).
	<i>Pres. Part.</i>	-ende ;	<i>Past Part.</i> -en.

The ending -að of the *Pres. Indic. pl.* and the *Imperative pl.* is used when the subject pronoun either precedes or is omitted ; the ending -e is used when the pronoun immediately follows.

GENERAL RULES TO BE OBSERVED IN THE CONJUGATION OF STRONG VERBS.

1. The 1 *pers. sing.* and the whole *plur.* of the *Indic. Pres.*, the whole *Subj. Pres.*, the *Pres. Part.*, and the *Imperative*, have always the same root-vowel.

2. The 1 and 3 *pers. sing.* of the *Indic. past* have always the same root-vowel.

3. The 2 *pers. sing.* and the whole *plur.* of the *Indic. Past*, and the whole *Subj. Past* have always the same root-vowel.

4. The vowel of the endings -est and -eð of the 2 and 3 *pers. sing.* of the *Pres. Indic.* is generally syncopated, and then the root-vowel is different from that of the 1 *pers. sing.*

The root-vowels of the 1 *pers.* usually undergo the following changes in the 2 and 3 *pers. sing.* :

e becomes i, sometimes y; *e. g.*, ic stele, þú stilst or stylst, he stylð, *steal, stealest, stealeth.*

eo becomes i, sometimes y; *e. g.*, ic steorfe, þú stirfst or styrfst, he styrfð, *die, diest, dieth.*

a becomes e; *e. g.*, ic bace, þú becst, he becð, *bake, bakest, bakes.*

ea becomes e, sometimes y; *e. g.*, ic fealle, þú felst or fylst, he fylð, *fall, fallest, falleth.*

u becomes y; *e. g.*, ic spurne, þú spyrnst, he spyrnð, *spurn, spurnest, spurneth.*

á becomes æ; *e. g.*, ic bláwe, þú blæwst, he blæwð, *blow, blowest, bloweth.*

ó becomes é; *e. g.*, ic grówe, þú gréwst, he gréwð, *grow, growest, groweth.*

eá becomes ý; *e. g.*, ic hleápe, þú hlýpst, he hlýpð, *leap, leapest, leapeth.*

eó becomes ý; *e. g.*, ic creópe, þú crýpst, he crýpð, *creep, creepest, creepeth.*

ú becomes ý; *e. g.*, ic súce, þú sýcst, he sýcð, *suck, suckest, sucketh.*

i, í, é, and æ, remain unchanged; *e. g.*, ic singe, þú singst, he singð, *sing, singest, singeth*; ic dríse, þú drífst, he drífð, *drive, drivest, driveth*; ic wépe, þú wépst, he wépð, *weep, weepeth, weepeth*; ic ondráede, þú ondrædst, he ondræet, *dread, dreadest, dreadeth.*

Where -st and -ð of the 2 and 3 *pers.* of the *Indic. Pres.* would not unite easily with the final element of the root the following euphonic changes take place :

After a final -t of the stem, -st is retained, but -ð is dropped ; *e. g.*, ic ete, þú itst (ytst), he it (yt) ; *eat, eatest, eats* ; or it is changed to -t, he itt (ytt) ; an -st of the stem is dropped before the ending -st, and in the 3 *pers.* ð is dropped ; *e. g.*, ic berste, þú birst, he birst, *burst, burstest, bursts*.

A final -d of the stem is sometimes dropped in the 2 *pers. sing.*, and in the 3 *pers.* -dð becomes -t or -tt ; *e. g.*, ic ríde, þú ríst, he rít, *ride, ridest, rides* ; but when a final -d of the stem is preceded by n, it is changed to -t in the 2 *pers. sing.*, and in the 3 *pers.* -dð becomes -t as before ; *e. g.*, ic finde, þú fintst, he fint, *find, findest, finds*.

A final -ð of the stem is omitted before -st and -ð ; *e. g.*, ic weorðe, þú wirst (wyrst), he wirð (wyrð), *become, becomest, becomes*.

A final -s of the stem is dropped before -st, and in the 3 *pers.* -ð is changed to -t ; *e. g.*, ic áríse, þú aríst, he á ríst, *arise, arisest, arises*.

A final -h of the stem is dropt in the 1 *pers. sing.* of the *Indic. pres.*, and through all the *sing.* of the *subj. pres.*, together with the ending -e ; *e. g.*, slea for sleahe, *slay* ; fleó for fleóhe, *flee* ; in the *Infín.* the -h of the stem is often dropped with the a of the ending ; *e. g.*, slean or slán for sleahan or slahan ; fleón for fleóhan.

A final -g of the stem, except when preceded by n, is changed to -h before -st and -ð, and in the 1 and 3 *pers. sing.* of the *past tense* ; *e. g.*, ic fleóge, þú flýhst, he flýhð, *fly, flies, flies* ; fleáh (*I, he*), *flew*.

In the *past tense*, 2 *pers. sing.*, the whole *plur.*, and in the *past part.*, the following final consonants of the stems are generally changed, by reason of the vowels which follow :

-h is changed to -g ; *e. g.*, fleóhan, *to fly, flee* ; *past*, ic fleáh, þú fluge, we, ge, hí, flugon ; *past part.*, flogen.

-ð is changed to -d ; *e. g.*, weorðan, *to become* ; *past*, ic wearð, þú wurde, we, ge, hí, wurdon ; *past part.*, worden.

-s is changed to r ; *e. g.*, ceósan, *to choose* ; *past*, ic ceás, þú cure, we, ge, hí, curon ; *past part.*, coren ; genesan, *to recover*, lesan, *to read*, are exceptions.

CLASSIFICATION OF STRONG VERBS.

According to the root-vowels of the *Infinitive*, of the *1 pers. sing.* of the *past Indicative*, of the *plural* of the *past Indicative*, and of the *past Participle*, the strong verbs of the Anglo-Saxon are divisible into 21 classes. Of these, 11 classes have each the same root-vowel throughout the *sing.* and *plural* of the *past Indicative and Subjunctive*, while of the remaining 10 classes the 2 pers. sing. of the *past Indicative* undergoes a vowel-change, and this change is carried through the whole plural of the *past Indicative*, and through the whole *past Subjunctive, sing.* and *pl.*

SYNOPSIS OF THE ROOT-VOWELS OF THE TWENTY-ONE CLASSES OF STRONG VERBS.

	<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>Past Sing.</i>	<i>Past Pl.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
11	I.	ea	eó	eó	ea
	II.	á	eó	eó	á
	III.	eá	eó	eó	eá
	IV.	ó	eó	eó	ó
	V.	é	eó	eó	ó
	VI.	á	é (eó)	é (eó)	á
	VII.	æ	é (eó)	é (eó)	æ
	VIII.	a	é (eó)	é (eó)	a
	IX.	a	ó	ó	a
	X.	ea (a)	ó	ó	a (ea, æ, e)
	XI.	e (a)	ó	ó	a
10	XII.	e	æ	æ	e
	XIII.	i	æ	æ	e
	XIV.	i (eo, e)	ea	eá (æ, á)	i (eo, e)
	XV.	e	æ	æ	o
	XVI.	i	a	á	u
	XVII.	e	æ	u	o
	XVIII.	e (eo, i)	ea	u	o
	XIX.	eó (ú)	eá	u	o
	XX.	í	á	i	i
	XXI.	i	a	u	u

PARADIGMS OF VERBS HAVING THE SAME ROOT-VOWEL THROUGH-
OUT THE SINGULAR AND PLURAL OF THE PAST INDICATIVE
AND SUBJUNCTIVE.

healdan (class i.), *to hold, keep, observe*; sáwan (class ii.) *to
sow*; wépan (class v.), *to weep*; standan (class ix.), *to stand*.

Indicative Present.

<i>Sing.</i> 1.	healde	sáwe	wépe	stande
2.	hyltst	sáewst	wépst	stentst
3.	hylt	sáewð	wépð	stent
<i>Pl.</i> 1, 2, 3.	healdað	sáwað	wépað	standað

Indicative Past.

<i>Sing.</i> 1.	heóld	seów	weóp	stód
2.	heólde	seówe	weópe	stóde
3.	heóld	seów	weóp	stód
<i>Pl.</i> 1, 2, 3.	heóldon	seówon	weópon	stódon

Subjunctive Present.

<i>Sing.</i> 1, 2, 3.	healde	sáwe	wépe	stande
<i>Pl.</i> 1, 2, 3.	healdon	sáwon	wépon	standon

Subjunctive Past.

<i>Sing.</i> 1, 2, 3.	heólde	seówe	weópe	stóde
<i>Pl.</i> 1, 2, 3.	heóldon	seówon	weópon	stódon

Imperative.

<i>Sing.</i>	heald	sáw	wép	stand
<i>Pl.</i>	healdað	sáwað	wépað	standað

Infinitive.

	healdan	sáwan	wépan	standan
<i>Dat.</i>	tó-healdanne	tó-sáwanne	tó-wépanne	tó-standanne

Participle Present.

healdende	sáwende	wépende	standende
-----------	---------	---------	-----------

Participle Past.

(ge-)healden	(ge-)sáwen	(ge-)wópen	(ge-)standen
--------------	------------	------------	--------------

Remark.—When the *e* of the endings -est and -eð of the 2 and 3 pers. sing. pres. Indic. is not syncopated, then the root-vowel

is found unchanged in these persons. Accordingly we find, especially in A. S. poetry, wherein the earlier forms of the language appear, healdest, healdeð, sáwest, sáweð, wépest, wépeð, standest, standeð. And so of other verbs. The abridged form, with the root-vowel unchanged, is also presented by some verbs; *e. g.*, healt, for hylt, or healdeð.

PARADIGMS OF VERBS OF WHICH THE ROOT-VOWELS OF THE 2 PERS. SING. AND THE WHOLE PL. OF THE PAST INDICATIVE, AND OF THE WHOLE PAST SUBJUNCTIVE, IS CHANGED.

cweðan (class xii.), *to say*; beorgan (class xviii.), *to protect, save, preserve*; ceósan (class xix.), *to choose*; yrnan (irnan, class xxi.), *to run*.

Indicative Present.

<i>Sing.</i> 1.	cweðe	beorge	ceóse	yrne
2.	cwyst	byrhst	cýst	yrnst
3.	cwýð	byrhð	cýst	yrnð
<i>Pl.</i> 1, 2, 3.	cweðað	beorgað	ceósað	yrnað

Indicative Past.

<i>Sing.</i> 1.	cwæð	bearh	ceás	arn
2.	cwæde	burge	cure	urne
3.	cwæð	bearh	ceás	arn
<i>Pl.</i> 1, 2, 3.	cwædon	burgon	curon	urnon

Subjunctive Present.

<i>Sing.</i> 1, 2, 3.	cweðe	beorge	ceóse	yrne
<i>Pl.</i> 1, 2, 3.	cweðon	beorgon	ceóson	yrnon

Subjunctive Past.

<i>Sing.</i> 1, 2, 3.	cwæde	burge	cure	urne
<i>Pl.</i> 1, 2, 3.	cwædon	burgon	curon	urnon

Imperative.

<i>Sing.</i>	cweð	beorh	ceós	yrn
<i>Pl.</i>	cweðað	beorgað	ceósað	yrnað

Infinitive.

	cweðan	beorgan	ceósan	yrnan
<i>Dat.</i>	tó-cweðanne	tó-beorganne	tó-ceósanne	tó-yrnanne

Participle Present.

cweðende beorgende ceósende yrnende

Participle Past.

(ge-)cweden (ge-)borgen (ge-)coren urnen

THE WEAK CONJUGATION.

Verbs of the weak conjugation form their preterites by the addition of -ode (-ede), -de or -te, to the root; their past participles by the addition of -od, -ed, -d or -t. Some taking -de or -te, -d or -t, change the root-vowel in the past tense and past participle, e becoming ea, é, ó, etc. With the exception of the change of -d to -t, which is not essential, but resulting from the character of the preceding consonant, the following inflections are common to all.

SYNOPSIS OF THE INFLECTIONS OF WEAK VERBS.

	1 Pers.	2 Pers.	3 Pers.
<i>Ind. Pres. Sing.</i>	-e	-st	-ð
<i>Plur.</i>	-að	-að	-að
<i>Subj. Pres. Sing.</i>	-e	-e	-e
<i>Plur.</i>	-on (-en)	-on (-en)	-on (-en)
<i>Ind. Past Sing.</i>	-de	-dest	-de
<i>Plur.</i>	-don	-don	-don
<i>Subj. Past Sing.</i>	-de	-de	-de
<i>Plur.</i>	-don (-den)	-don (-den)	-don(-den)
<i>Imperative Sing.</i>		—	
<i>Plur.</i>		-að and -e	
<i>Infin. -an; dat. infin. tó</i>	— -anne (-enne).		
<i>Pres. Part. -ende; Past Part. -d.</i>			

PARADIGMS OF WEAK VERBS.

lufian, *to love*; déman, *to deem, judge*; tellan, *to tell*; sécan, *to seek*.

Indicative Present.

<i>Sing.</i> 1.	lufige	déme	telle	séce
2.	lufast	dem(e)st	telst	séc(e)st
3.	lufað	dém(e)ð	telð	séc(e)ð
<i>Pl.</i> 1, 2, 3.	lufiað	démað	tellað	sécað

Indicative Past.

<i>Sing.</i> 1.	lufode	démde	tealde	sóhte
2.	lufodest	démdest	tealdest	sóhtest
3.	lufode	démde	tealde	sóhte
<i>Pl.</i> 1, 2, 3.	lufodon	démdon	tealdon	sóhton

Subjunctive Present.

<i>Sing.</i> 1, 2, 3.	lufige	déme	telle	séce
<i>Pl.</i> 1, 2, 3.	lufion (en)	démon (en)	tellon (en)	sécon (en)

Subjunctive Past.

<i>Sing.</i> 1, 2, 3.	lufode	démde	tealde	sóhte
<i>Pl.</i> 1, 2, 3.	lufodon	démdon	tealdon	sóhton

Imperative.

<i>Sing.</i>	lufa	dém	tele	séce
<i>Pl.</i>	lufiað (-ige)	démað (-e)	tellað (-e)	sécað (-e)

Infinitive.

	lufian	déman	tellan	sécan
<i>Pat.</i>	tó lufigenne	tó démanne	tó tellanne	tó sécanne

Participle Present.

lufigende	démende	tellende	sécende
-----------	---------	----------	---------

Participle Past.

(ge) lufod	(ge) démed	(ge) teald	(ge) sóht
------------	------------	------------	-----------

Verbs, whose *infinitive* ends in -ian (-igean, -igan), take *imperative sing.* in -a ; the *2d* and *3d pers. sing.*, *pres. indic.* end in -ast, -að, the *pres. indic. pl.* and *imperative pl.* in -iað.

A few verbs in -ian, whose stems end generally in a single consonant, preceded by a short vowel, take the *past tense* and *past part.* in -ede, -ed, instead of -ode, -od; the *2d* and *3d pers. sing. pres. indic.* in -est, -eð, instead of -ast, -að, and the *imperative*

sing. in -e instead of -a. The verbs *nerian*, *to save, preserve*, *de-rian*, *to hurt, injure*, *dynian*, *to din, sound*, are examples. Verbs of this class, however, are not always found uniform in their inflections, but sometimes present those of the first and second classes.

PARADIGM OF THE VERB *nerian*, *to save, preserve*.

	1 Pers.	2 Pers.	3 Pers.
<i>Ind. Pres. Sing.</i>	nerie	nerest	nered̥
<i>Plur.</i>	neriað	neriað	neriað
<i>Ind. Past Sing.</i>	nerede	neredest	nerede
<i>Plur.</i>	neredon	neredon	neredon
<i>Subj. Pres. Sing.</i>	nerie	nerie	nerie
<i>Plur.</i>	nerion (en)	nerion (en)	nerion (en)
<i>Subj. Past Sing.</i>	nerede	nerede	nerede
<i>Plur.</i>	neredon (en)	neredon (en)	neredon (en)
<i>Imperative Sing.</i>	—	nerē	
<i>Plur.</i>	—	neriað (e)	
<i>Infinitive,</i>		nerian ; <i>Dat.</i> tó nerianne.	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>		neriende ; <i>Past Part.</i> nered.	

General Observations.—The *subj. pl.* sometimes ends in -en. Some A. S. grammars give -en as the regular ending, but -on is more frequent, especially in prose.

Verbs like *tellan*, whose stem ends in a double consonant, take it single before -st and -ð of the *2d* and *3d pers. sing.* of the *pres. indic.*, in the *past sing.* and *pl.*, and in the *imperative sing.*, which ends in -e.

Verbs whose stems end in mn, drop the n in the *past tense*, but not in the *past part.* ; e. g., *nemnan*, *to name* ; *p.* nemde ; *pp.* nemned.

Verbs whose stems end in ld, nd, and rd, drop the d in the *past tense*, before the ending -de ; e. g., *gyrdan*, *to gird* ; *p.* gyrde ; *pp.* gyrded.

After a final p of the stem, or x, often after s, and after t preceded by a vowel, the d of the *past* ending is changed to t, and

this change sometimes takes place in the *past part.*; e. g., cépan, to keep; *p.* cépte; grétan, to greet, approach; *p.* gréte; dyppan, to dip; *p.* dypte; *pp.* dypt; cyssan, to kiss; *p.* cyste.

Verbs whose stems end with a double or a single c, preceded by a long vowel, change the c to h before the ending -te of the *past tense*, and before the ending -t of the *past part.*; e. g., tæcan, to teach; *p.* tæhte; *pp.* tæht; sécan, to seek; *p.* sóhte; *pp.* sóht; récan, to reach; *p.* réhte; *pp.* réht; but when the c is preceded by a consonant, it remains unchanged in the *past tense* and *past part.*, which take, respectively, -te and -ed; e. g., sen-can, to sink; *p.* sencte; *pp.* senced.

Verbs whose stems end with ht, lt, nt, rt, ft, st, and tt, drop the t, before the t of the *past tense* ending; the *past part.* is formed either regularly by the addition of -ed, or by the omission of the ending; e. g., rihtan, to righten, set right; *p.* rihte; *pp.* gerihted; scyrtan, to shorten; *p.* scyrte; *pp.* scyrted; restan, to rest; *p.* reste; *pp.* rested; settan, to set, place, appoint; *p.* sette; *pp.* geset, gesett.

THE DATIVE INFINITIVE OR GERUND.

The *dative* of the *infinitive*, which ends in -anne (-enne), and is always preceded by tó-, corresponds in function with the English *infinitive present, active and passive*, the Latin *supines, infinitive future, active and passive, etc.* Its chief force, as the prefix tó- indicates, is to express the *drift* of a feeling or quality, or the purpose of an act, the tó- having the force of the modern English "for," which is retained in the phrase "to boot." While the distinctive ending -en of the Early English *infinitive*, derived from the A. S. -an, was fading out, this *dative* form of the *infinitive* was gradually taking the place of the *pure infinitive*, and in modern English it has almost entirely supplanted it. The *pure infinitive* is used after the so-called *auxiliaries* do, did, will, shall, would, should, may, can, must, might, could, etc., of which it is the direct complement, and after a few verbs like see, bid, dare, let, etc.

IRREGULAR AND PRETERITIVE VERBS.

The *verbs* *dón*, to do, *willan*, *wyllan*, to will, *nyllan*, to be unwilling, *beón*, *wesan*, to be, *habban*, to have, and the *preteritives* *ágan*, to own, *unnan*, to grant, *cunnan*, to know, be able, *dugan*, to profit, be worth, *durran*, to dare, *gemunan*, to remember, *magan*, to be able, *mótan*, must, ought (debere), *sculan*, to owe, be obliged, must, ought, *purfan*, to need, *witan*, to know, *nitan*, *nytan*, not to know, are given in full in the Glossary.

SYNTAX.

The student who has some knowledge of the Latin, Greek, or German, *syntax*, will have but little difficulty in making his own rules in regard to A. S. *syntax*. That *adjectives* agree with the *nouns* they limit or qualify, in *gender*, *number*, and *case*, that they are themselves limited by *nouns* in the *genitive* and *dative*, that *verbs* agree with their *subjects* in *number*, and *person*, that their *direct objects* are generally in the *accusative case*, that some *prepositions* take an *accusative case* after them, some a *dative*, and some a *dative* or *accusative*, that certain *conjunctions* govern the *subjunctive mood*, etc., etc., the student should be able to see for himself, in the course of his reading.

THE GENERAL GRAMMATICAL FORMS OCCURRING IN LAYAMON.

AN ABRIDGMENT OF THE GRAMMATICAL ANALYSIS GIVEN BY
SIR FREDERIC MADDEN.

NOUNS.

THE *masc. nouns* of the 1st decl. are few in number, and end in the *nom.* in *e*, *gen.* *en*, *dat.* and *acc.* *e* or *en*; *pl. nom. acc.* *en* or *e*, *gen.* *en* or *ene*, and *dat.* *en*, the A. S. vowel *a* having been changed to *e*, and *d. pl. um* into *en*, which regularly obtains in *nouns* and *adjectives*. In the later text this decl. is uniformly found with *e* in the *sing.*, and in the *pl. es* or *e*.

The *masc. nouns* of the 2d or *complex* decl. are declined with much regularity in the early text, ending in the *nom.* and *acc. sing.* in a consonant, or *e*, and forming the *gen.* in *es*, *dat.* *e*; *nom. acc. pl. es* or *en*, or *e*, or sometimes in all three, (but generally in *es*), *gen.* *en* or *ene*, *dat.* in *en* or *es*, or both. The chief variations are, that occasionally the *dat. sing.* takes *n*, and *nom. gen. acc. pl.* end in *e*. The later text sometimes omits the *gen.* termination, and in the *dat. sing.* never takes *n*; in the *plural* it always has *es* or *e*, but in the *dat.* usually the former. Both texts occasionally have the *gen. pl.* in *e* or *es*, and omit the *dat.* termination in *e*.

Feminine nouns, both of the simple and complex order, are much alike in their terminations. All the cases in the *sing.* end in *e*, but in the earlier text take *n* in the *dat.* and *acc.*, especially in the former. In the *pl.* the *nom. acc.* and *dat.* end in *en* or *e*, and

the *gen.* in *ene*. In the later text the *pl.* termination *nom.* and *acc.* is in *es*, instead of *en*. A few *nouns* have *es* in the *gen. sing.* as *woruldes*, *welles*, *chirches*, and the first of these is found in A. S.

There are but few *neuter nouns* in A. S. of the *simple declension*, and in Layamon, *æzene*, *pl.* seems to be the only example, the *dat.* of which is not only *æzen*, *ezen*, as equivalent to the A. S. *eágum*, but also, *æzene-n*, *ezene-n*, by an additional syllable, and this form appears, improperly, in some other words. The *neuters* of the complex order are numerous, and generally end in a consonant. They are declined like the *masc. nouns*, with the exception of forming the *nom.* and *acc. sing.* and *pl.* alike, as in A. S. Sometimes the *acc. sing.* takes an *e*, and, in a few instances, *n*. The *pl.* also has sometimes, in addition, the terminations *es*, *en*, *e* in the earlier text, but in the later only *es* or *e*.

The *genders* of the *nouns* in the earlier text generally follow those in A. S. In the later text there is less conformity, and often the *gender* is wholly neglected, particularly of *feminine nouns*.

Proper names generally follow the forms of *masculine nouns*; the *gen.* in *es* is generally expressed in the later text by the *pronoun his*; the *dat. sing.* often takes *n* in the earlier text.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives of the *indef. decl.* follow nearly the A. S. form, and retain in both texts the *fem.*, *gen.* and *dat.*, and *masc. acc.*; less frequently, however, in the later text. In the *dat. m.* and *n.* a final *n* is often taken in the earlier text, and sometimes in the *nom. sing.* and *nom.* and *acc. pl.* The regular *dat. pl.* is in *en*, but *n* is sometimes omitted. When used definitely, after the definite article, a personal pronoun, or connected with the genitive case, an indeclinable *e* is taken, which is, in both texts, often omitted. Occasionally the *def.* form has the final *n*. The *def.* form is

also sometimes found, where the ordinary rule would require the *indef.*

Comparatives and *superlatives* take *e* when used definitely, and in the *pl.*; as in A. S. they govern the *noun* following in the *gen.* case, a rule which continued throughout the period of Middle English.

PRONOUNS.

The *personal pronouns* are the same as in A. S., but the use of the *gen. sing.* appears to have become obsolete, except in the *possessive* form. The gradual change from the Anglo-Saxon *acc. hine* to *him* is very perceptible in the later text. The *pl.* forms of *heo* and *heore(n)* in the early text, are in the second *hii* and *hire*. The *fem. heo, she*, is in the later text, *3eo* or *3e*. In the first text, *heo* is often used in the *acc.*, for which the second text substitutes *hire*, as in modern usage. The *dat.* and *acc. pl.* *heom* (rarely, *hem*) become *ham* or *3am* in the later text, which occasionally, however, has the older form.

The *dual form* of the *pronoun* is preserved in the earlier text, as in A. S., but no trace of it occurs in the later.

In the *nom. pl.* of the *2d pers. pron.*, both texts have *3e, ye*; the *gen.* is singularly varied, but the prevailing forms are *eower*, *eouwer*, in the earlier, and *3oure* or *3ure* in the later text. So also in the *dat.*, *eow* becomes *3ou*, but with several variations; and in *acc.*, *eou*, *eow*, become *3ou*, *ou*, which forms are never found in the earlier text.

Verbs of motion often take a redundant *dat. pron.*, as in A. S.

The *possessives* *min*, *mi*, and *pin*, *pi*, are declined as in A. S., and are used indifferently before consonants or vowels; but in the later text, the *gen. m.* and *f.*, the *dat. f.* and *gen. pl.*, are never met with, and their use must have become obsolete. In the *dat. sing.* and *pl.* the A. S. *um* becomes *e*.

The *demonstrative* *pes* or *peos*, *pas*, *pis*, also follows the A. S. model closely in regard to genders, although the forms are much varied and confounded. The later text generally avoids the

gen. sing. in *es*, and the *dat. fem.*, but even in A. S. *þisse* was used in both these cases. The ancient termination in *um* becomes, as usual, *en*, but in the later text this is disregarded, and often the *neuter undeclined* *þis* substituted, as in modern English. The *acc. m.* is preserved in both texts, as it is to a later period, since we meet with it in Robert of Gloucester, and even in the *Ayenbite of Inweyt*, in the 14th century. The *gen. pl.* *þissere* occasionally also occurs in both texts.

The *relative* *þa*, *þe* (sometimes *þeo*) and *þat*, is used indifferently for *who*, *which*, *that*, and is generally followed by the *subj. mood*, as in A. S.

The *pronoun they* or *those* is expressed in the earlier text by *þeo*, both in the *nom.* and *acc.*, which in the later becomes *þaie* or *þaye*.

Whilc or *wulc*, of the earlier text, takes the form of *woche* in the later, which is undeclined, except in one instance, where the *acc.* termination *wochne* is found. The other pronominal adjectives follow the same rule as the *indef. decl.* of adjectives.

NUMERALS.

The *numerals* adhere closely to the A. S. forms. An or on is used both as a *numeral* and an *article*. As a *numeral* it is declined like the A. S. *án*, but in the later text the *fem.* forms are never used, and the others are often neglected. Its contracted form, *a*, is prefixed to *sing. nouns* and *adjectives* beginning with a consonant, in all *cases* and *genders*. The distinction between the *n.* and *f.* *twa*, *ba*, and *m.* *tweien*, *beien*, is still observed, but the latter sometimes takes a final *e*, and also sometimes elides the *n.* The *gen.* and *dat.* cases of *twa*, the *gen.* of *ba*, and *dat.* of *þreo*, are found in the earlier text, but not in the later. The compound *ba-twa* occurs likewise as *ba-tueie*, but in A. S. is indeclinable. The numbers from four to twelve are usually undeclined, but also take *e*, and sometimes *en*, as *uiuen*, *æhten*. Others elide the *n*, as *seoue*, *nize*, *elleoue*. The A. S. termination *tig* becomes *ti*, and is undeclined, yet we have *þrittie* in the

dat. Hund is also undeclined, but hundred and pousend, like the *neuter nouns*, take *es* and *e*. The peculiar use of *half* after an *ordinal number* is still apparent, as oðer half hundred, *one hundred and fifty*. *Ordinal numbers* like the *def. adjectives*, take a final *e*, except oðer which follows the *indef. declension*. As in A. S. the higher *numerals* require a *gen. case* after them.

VERBS.

The *verbs* in Layamon are conjugated as in A. S. with the usual vowel changes. The *preposition* *to* is commonly used before the simple *infinitive*, but the *dat. inf.* or *gerund* of the A. S. in *nne* or *ne*, is also preserved, although confounded with the participial termination in *nde*. In the later text the final *n* of the *infin.* is generally omitted, as it is also sometimes in the earlier text. Occasionally the *infinitive* is governed by the *verb* which precedes, without a *preposition*, and, in the second text, as in Middle English, is sometimes used for *for to*.

In the *present tense*, the *1st pers.* often ends in *n*. The *2d pers.* both of the *pres.* and *past tense*, sometimes drops the final *t* of *st*. The *pl.* of both texts regularly end in *eð*, except in the *1st* and *2d pers.* when followed immediately by a *pronoun*, when it ends in *e*, as in A. S.

In the *past tense*, the chief peculiarity is the frequent occurrence of a final *n* in the *3d pers. sing.*, both in *strong* and *weak verbs*, but chiefly the latter, as also, but rarely, in the *1st* and *2d pers. sing.* In *strong verbs* the vowel is much varied, and the *3d pers. sing.* sometimes takes *e*, but these are exceptions to the general rule. In the *pl.*, the final *n* of both orders of *verbs* is generally omitted in the later text, and occasionally in the first. Certain *verbs* in the earlier text occasionally take *i* (for *ge*) as a prefix.

Strong verbs change, as in A. S., the vowel *i* of the *infin.* and *pres. tense* into *a* or *æ* (*o* in the later text) in the *sing.* of the *past*, but resume *i* in the *plural*, as *arisen*, *p. aras*, *pl. arisen*; *biten*, *p. bat*, *pl. biten*; *gliden*, *p. glad*, *pl. gliden*, etc. In some instances the *strong form* of a verb has become *weak*, or both

forms are used. Sometimes the *weak* form is found only in the later text, as *walkede* for *weolken*, *iclemde* for *iclumben*.

In the *imperative*, both the *2d pers. sing.* and *pl.* occasionally have a final *n* in the earlier text, *e. g.*, *Lien nu þere Colgim*, *Lie now there, Colgrim, v. 830*. The same anomaly occurs in the *2d* and *3d pers.* of the *pres. tense subj.* It may be a question, however, whether some of these instances may not be an elliptical mode of speech, in which the *infin.* is employed, with the auxiliary verbs *let, may, or should* understood.

The conjugation in *i* is still clearly to be distinguished, as also the prevalence of the infinitive in *i, ie, or y* (by the elision of *n*), still retained in the western and southern dialects. In the later text no fewer than sixty-five verbs form the infinitive thus, of which number eleven are found likewise in the early text.

The use of the *participle present* is very limited, and only thirty-three instances are found in both texts, of which two-thirds are supplied by the earlier. The usual termination in the first text is in *ende* or *inde*, but three participles have the double ending *ende* and *inge*, and is once in *inge* alone. In the later text both terminations are also found, but the proportion of those in *inge* is nearly half. Occasionally the later has *ende*, where the earlier reads *inge*.

Past participles of weak verbs, in *d* or *t*, take *e* in the plural, and in *d* often double the consonant, as *adradde, amadde, awedde, ibredde, ihudde, iladde, etc.*, but in the later text the *e* or *de* is sometimes omitted. Participles of the strong conjugations, ending in *en*, take *e* or *ne* in the *pl.*, and *e* in the *sing.*, after a *def.* article. In the later text the final *n* is generally omitted, and not unfrequently in the earlier. As in the preterites, instances are found of the past participle in both forms of *ed* and *en*.

ADVERBS.

Adverbs, as in A. S. are variously formed, and reducible to the same classification. Very many, compounded of a *preposition* and

a *noun* in the *dative case*, retain in the first text the final *n*, but sometimes omit it in the second. The presence of this *n* is often found where it is not countenanced by A. S. usage, and it would seem that in the 13th and 14th centuries, this usage was very prevalent. Even in *adverbs* formed from *adjectives* the same anomaly is found. Instances of the *genitival adverbs* are seen in *ænes*, *once*, *æies weies*, *any way*, *bi-halues*, *beside*, *aside*, *bilifes*, *quickly*, *forð-rihtes*, *forthright*, *dæis & nihtes*, *by day and by night*, *wintres ne sumeres*, *winter nor summer*; whilst derived from the *dat.* we have *diȝelen*, *secretly* (A. S. on *díglum*), *lim-mele*, *piecemeal*, *preoien*, *thrice*, and *whilen*, *whilom*, *awhile*.

PREPOSITIONS.

The *prepositions* are the same as in A. S. with the addition of a few forms which take a final *n*. The rule of government also is in general conformable to A. S. grammar, but occasionally variable and neglected, especially in the later text.

SYNTAX.

The *syntax* in the earlier text closely resembles that of the Anglo-Saxon, but is not everywhere constant. The use of the double *dative*, as in A. S., the latter governed by *to*, is frequent, and in this construction it is often difficult to distinguish between the *noun* and the *infinitive*. *Nouns of multitude* are used with a *verb* in the *plural*, and *mon* or *me* occurs with the *3d pers. sing.* as in the German, Dutch, and French languages. *Nouns of time* used absolutely are in the *accusative*. *Comparatives* and *superlatives* require a *gen.* after them, as also the higher *numerals*. A few *adjectives* govern the *gen.*, and some both *gen.* and *dat.* Some *verbs* require a *gen.* and some a *dat.* After the *auxiliaries* *worlð* and *should* a *verb of motion* is often understood. The *verbs* *cumen*, *to come*, *iwitan*, *to go*, and some others, are frequently used also with a *verb of motion* in the *infinitive* to express an action past; e. g., *per com faren Appas*, *there came to fare*

Appas, i. e., there arrived Appas. After *pat, leste, bute, forte, 3if*, the *verb* is found in the *subjunctive*, but not always.

It must be observed, in regard to all these rules, that the later text is seldom uniform, but exhibits everywhere the effects of a gradual desuetude of the original structure of the A. S. forms of grammar.

THE
GRAMMATICAL FORMS OF SOUTHERN
ENGLISH,

OCCURRING IN THE ANCREN RIWLE.

(About A.D. 1220-30.)

THE language bears a great resemblance to Anglo-Saxon, especially in its later stages. The verbs retain nearly all their inflections, with but slight changes. The nouns, on the other hand, have suffered considerably. From the loss of many endings and the more extensive employment of others, the declensions of nouns have become simpler and less varied. The genders of the nouns are kept up to a large extent, being mostly the same as in Anglo-Saxon.

NOUNS.

MASCULINES.

Of *masculine nouns* there are two declensions. Those of the first are declined thus :—

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
<i>N.</i> muð	muðes	<i>N.</i> engel	engles
<i>G.</i> muðes	muðene	<i>G.</i> engles	englene
<i>D.</i> muðe	muðes	<i>D.</i> engle	engles
<i>A.</i> muð	muðes	<i>A.</i> engel	engles

Feder has the *gen. sing.* sometimes without, sometimes with *-es* :—his Feder wisdom, & his Feder strençde, *his father's wis-*

dom and his father's strength; ower uederes 3erde, *your father's rod*.

The *dat. sing.* is often like the *acc.*; in other words, the *-e* is often missing.

The *gen. pl.* has the ending *-e* sometimes, as *dunte, of strokes*, but oftener *-ene*. Examples:—*dunte loðest, loathest of strokes*; *þe englene uerd, the army of angels*; *muðene swetest, sweetest of mouths*; *þe þornene krune, the crown of thorns*; *alre þeauwene moder, mother of all virtues*; *of fuwelene cunde, of the nature of fowls*; *alle monne ledene & englene, all the tongues of men and angels*.

The *masculine nouns* of the second declension are declined thus:—

	<i>Sing.</i>		<i>Pl.</i>		
<i>N.</i>	sune		sunes	or	sunen
<i>G.</i>	sune		—		—
<i>D.</i>	sune		sunes		sunen
<i>A.</i>	sune		sunes		sunen

Examples of *gen. sing.*:—*bore hweolp, bear's whelp*; *asse earen, ass's ears*; *þe drake heued, the head of the dragon*; *his sune deað, his son's death*; *his wuruhte honden, the hands of its maker*.

The following are deviations from these two declensions:—*broðer, mon, toð, vot, make pl. breðren, men, teð, vet*; *mon has gen. pl. monne*, and some of its compounds follow it:—*alre monne dusigest, most foolish of all men*; *bi heord-monne hulen, by the herdmen's tents*.

FEMININES.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
<i>N.</i>	sunne	sunnen	tunge	tungen	lefdi	lefdies
<i>G.</i>	sunne	—	tunge	—	lefdi	—
<i>D.</i>	sunne	sunnen	tunge	tungen	lefdi	lefdies
<i>A.</i>	sunne	sunnen	tunge	tungen	lefdi	lefdies

Some have the *nom. sing.* ending in a consonant, whilst the other cases take *-e*, as *N. hen, G. henne*. But these cases are few, the *nom.* having *-e*, like the other cases, nearly always. A few also which end in a consonant retain the same form throughout the *sing.*, as, *buruh*.

Examples of *gen. sing.*:—*ine tunge honden, in the hands (power) of the tongue*; *for ane cwene worde, for a woman's word*; *in Eue point, in Eve's case*; *in Marie wombe, in Mary's womb*; *wuluene stefne, the voice of a she-wolf*; *henne kunde, the nature of a hen*; *a nelde prikiunge, pricking of a needle*; *þe wombe pot, the pot of the belly*; *þe neddre heued, the serpent's head*; *þene helle dogge, the dog of hell*; *soule uode, food of the soul*; *i þine heorte bur, in the bower of thy heart*; *wiðinnen his moder wombe, within his mother's womb*; *þe buruh preostes, the priests of the city*. Such are the common forms. Instances, however, are not wanting of feminine *gen. sing.* in *-es*:—*his moderes wop, his mother's weeping*; *Hesteres nome, Esther's name*; *ziscunges salue, the remedy of covetousness*; *efter nihtes þeosternesse, after the darkness of the night*.

Some feminine nouns have the *pl.* ending *-en*, as:—*urouren, comforts*; *honden, hands*; *sustren, sisters*; *douhtren, daughters*; *neddren, serpents*; etc.; others have *-es*:—*lokunges, lookings*; *fondunges, temptations*; *eadinesses, beatitudes*.

NEUTERS.

Neuter nouns are declined nearly in the same manner as *masculines*.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
<i>N.</i>	word	wordes
<i>G.</i>	wordes	—
<i>D.</i>	worde	wordes
<i>A.</i>	word	wordes.

The *dat. sing.* is often like the *accusative*, without the *e*.

Some neuters have *-en* or *-n* in the *pl.*, as *treou, tree stick, pl. treon*. *Lim, limb, has pl. limen or limes*.

The *gen. pl.* where it occurs ends in *-e*, *-ene*, or *-en* :—pinge strengest, *strongest of things* ; among wiuene sunes, *among the sons of women* ; hore hefden sturiunge, *the shaking of their heads* ; to childrene scole, *to a children's school*.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
<i>N.</i> eie	eien
<i>G.</i> eie	eien
<i>D.</i> eie	eien
<i>A.</i> eie	eien.

Eare is perhaps the only *noun* which follows eie.

The following points are worthy of notice : 1. The *sing.* has cast off from its endings the *-n* which is seen in the A. S. *weak declension*. 2. The *-es* of the *gen. sing.* has begun to be extended to the *feminine nouns*. 3. The *pl.* ending *-es*, originally only *masculine*, is now used for all *genders*. 4. There is no longer any special form for the *dat. pl.*, but it is like the *accusative*. These are all steps toward the modern language.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives and *Past Participles*, though not regularly and constantly inflected, retain many marks of their former *declension*. When preceded by *þe*, *þes* (= *this*), or a *possessive pronoun*, they have the definite inflection *-e*, as :—þe grimme wrastiare, *the grim wrestler* ; o þen uorbodene epele, *on the forbidden apple* ; þet rotede lich, *the rotten corpse* ; þes laste bore hweolp, *this last bear's whelp* ; mid hore eadie bonen, *with their blessed prayers* ; mine leoue sustren, *my dear sisters*.

Under other circumstances, *adjectives* and *past participles* take the endings of the *indefinite declension*, as may be seen in the following examples :—*gen. sing. masc.* of reades monnes blode, *of the blood of a red man* ; alles weis, *in every way, by all means* ; *dat. sing. masc.* in one wel itowune muðe, *in a well ordered mouth* ; *acc. sing. masc.* enne widne hod, *a wide hood* ; enne fulne nome, *a foul name* ; nenne swuchne mon, *no such man* ; enne swuðe

ueirne stude, *a very fair place*; *gen. sing. neut.* eueriches limes uelunge, *the feeling of every member*; ones cunnes wurm, (*aworm of a kind*) *a kind of worm*; *dat. sing. neut.* uor one þinge, *for a thing*; o summe þing, *on some thing*; *pl.* gode religiuse, *good religious persons*; federlease children, *fatherless children*; alle clene heorten, *all clean hearts*; þeos psalmes beoð inumene, *these psalms are taken*. The word *alre* is the only *adjective* in which the ending of the *gen. pl.* has been preserved. It occurs frequently:—*alre monne dusigest, most foolish of all men*; *vre alre moder, mother of us all*. It must be remembered, however, that the *adjective* *very* often appears without any inflection whatever.

COMPARISON.

Adjectives and *adverbs* form the *comparative* with the ending *-re, -ere, or -ure*, the *superlative* with *-est or -ust*, as:—*sarre, sorer, surre, sourer, fulre, fouler, estfulre, daintier, hendure, gentler, bruchelure, brittler, brihture, brighter, swuðere, more violently, swetest, sweetest, cwickest, quickest, livest, tendrust, tenderest, fulust, foulest*. Those which end in *-lich, -liche*, have *-luket* in the *comp.* and *-lukest* in the *superlative*, as:—*openliche, openly, openluket; brihtliche, brightly, brihtluket; cwicliche, quickly, cwicluket; derneliche, secretly, derneluket; gledliche, gladly, gledluket; monlich, manly, monluket; lihtliche, lightly, lihtluket; onlich, lonely, onluket; lodlich, loathsome, lodluket; inwardliche, inwardly, inwardluket, and so on*. In one or two instances a *g* which the *positive* has lost is retained in the *comp.* and *superl.*, *bisi, busy, comp. bisegure; dusi, foolish, superl. dusigest*. Other peculiarities and anomalies may be seen in the following:—

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>
long	lengre	? lengest
strong	strengre, strengure	strengest
great	grettre, gretture	grest
heih (high)	herre	hext, heixt

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>
—	betere, bet	best
muchel (much)	more, mo	mest
—	ear, er	erest
lutel, lut (little)	lesse	lest
—	wurse	wurst
leate (late)	later	last
neih (nigh)	neorre	next
—	—	uorme, uormest
—	vuere (upper)	vuemest
—	furðre, furðer	—
—	inre (inner)	—
—	uttre (outer)	—
—	neodre (nether)	—

PRONOUNS.

<i>1st Person</i>		<i>2d Person</i>	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
<i>N.</i> ich	we	þu	3e
<i>G.</i> min, mi	ure [vre]	þin, þi	ower, ouwer, owr, our
<i>D.</i> me	us	þe	ou
<i>A.</i> me	us	þe	ou

Min and pin are only used as *possessives*. They are to some extent inflected like *adjectives*. The final letter is sometimes dropped, leaving mi, þi. Þu þin, etc., and all other *pronouns*, beginning with þ change it into *t* when preceded by a word ending in *d* or *t*, as in the following :—þi stefne is me swete, & *ti* hwite chene, *thy voice is sweet to me, and thy face fair*; hwo haueð ihurt *te, who shall hurt thee?*

<i>3d Person</i>					
<i>Sing.</i>		<i>Pl.</i>			
<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>
<i>N.</i> he	heo	hit	heo		
<i>G.</i> his	hire	his	hore		
<i>D.</i> him	hire	him (hit)	ham		
<i>A.</i> hine, him	hire	hit	ham		

ha occurs a few times as *nom. pl.*; heom sometimes for ham.

<i>Sing.</i>		<i>Pl.</i>		
<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f. n.</i>
<i>N.</i> þe *	þeo *	þet *	þeo *	
<i>G.</i> þes	? þer	—	—	
<i>D.</i> þen	þer	þen	þen, þeo	
<i>A.</i> þene	þeo	þet	þeo *	

All these forms occur as *articles* besides þe which is used for any case. Those marked * are also used independently as *pronouns* :—þe is federleas þet haueð . . . vorlore þene Veder of heouene, *he is fatherless who hath lost the Father of heaven*; þeo deð also þeo is betere þen ich am, *she doth so, she is better than I am*. Þet with the meaning of 'that' is used without reference to *gender*; its *plural* is þeo. Þet is also used as an indeclinable *relative pronoun*.

Of 'þes' *this*, these forms occur :—

<i>Sing.</i>			<i>Pl.</i>		
<i>m.</i>	<i>f.</i>	<i>n.</i>	<i>m.</i>	<i>f. n.</i>	
<i>N.</i> þeos	þeos	þis	þeos		
<i>G.</i> þisses	—	þisse	þisse		
<i>D.</i> þisse	þisse	þisse	—	þeos	
<i>A.</i> þesne	þeos	þis	þeos		

VERBS.

VOICE.—The *passive voice* is expressed by the verb 'beon' or 'am' coupled with the *past participle*, as in these sentences :—
 Þe heorte is wel iloked zif muð & eien & earen wisliche beoð ilokene, *the heart is well kept, if the mouth, eyes, and ears, are wisely locked*. Eif þe wardens wendeð ut, þe heorte bið bīwust vuele, *if the wardens go out, the heart is ill guarded*. In one instance we find wearð (*past tense* of wurðen) used in the same way. Þe ueond . . . wearð ibunden, *the fiend was bound*.

MOOD.—There are four *moods*, all differently inflected, namely, *Indicative, Subjunctive, Imperative, and Infinitive*.

Besides the ordinary *Infinitive*, there is also a *Gerund* :—*Inf.* speken, *Ger.* to spekene ; *Inf.* eten, *Ger.* to etene ; *Inf.* witen, *Ger.* to witene ; *Inf.* don, *Ger.* to donne ; *Inf.* beon, *Ger.* to beonne. It is, however, for the most part, especially in the *longer verbs*, confounded with the *Infinitive*.

TENSE.—There are but two tenses formed by inflection, the *Present* and the *Past*. That part which in Saxon was used both as a *present* and as a *future tense*, is now restricted to the *present*. The *future* is expressed by the *infinitive* together with ‘schal’ or ‘wulle.’

PARTICIPLES.—The *Present Participle* always ends in *-inde*. The *Past Participle* almost invariably has the augment *i-*, as speken, *speak*, *pp.* ispeken ; unless the verb bears one of the following prefixes :—*a-*, *an-*, *bi-*, *et-*, *for-* [oftener written *uor* or *vor*], *i-*, *of-*, *to-* [= *dis*], *un-*, *wið-*. If the verb has either of these prefixes the *pp.* cannot take *i-*. Examples :—*adruwian*, *d:y up*, *pp.* adruwed ; *anhongen*, *hang*, *pp.* anhonged ; *bitunen*, *shut up*, *pp.* bitund ; *etfleon*, *fly away*, *pp.* etflowen ; *forleosen*, *lose*, *pp.* forloren ; *iseon*, *see*, *pp.* iseien ; *of-earnen*, *earn*, *deserve*, *pp.* of-earned ; *to-treden*, *trample upon*, *pp.* to-treden ; *unhelien*, *uncover*, *pp.* unheled ; [*wiðrawen*], *withdraw*, *pp.* wiðdrawen. The same is the case in some compounds with *misouer-*, *under-* ; *misdon*, *injure*, *pp.* misdon ; [*miszemen*] *neglect*, *pp.* miszemed ; *misleuen*, *disbelieve*, *pp.* misleued ; *misnimen*, *mistake*, *pp.* misnumen ; *missiggen*, *missay*, *slander*, *pp.* misseid ; *ouercumen*, *overcome*, *pp.* ouercumen ; *undernimen*, *undertake*, *pp.* undernumen ; *underuon*, *receive*, *pp.* underuon. The *i-* is dropped when the participle takes the prefix *un-* :—*ivoned*, *tempted*, *unuoned*, *untempted* ; *itowen*, *drawn*, *disciplined*, *untowen*, *undisciplined* ; *ischriuen*, *shriwen*, *unschriuen*, *unshriwen*. It is also dropped sometimes when the participle is placed before a noun as an adjective, thus :—*iroted*, *rotten*, *pet rotede lich*, *the rotten corpse* ; *idoluen*, *dug*, *iðe doluene eorðe*, *in the dug earth*.

There are two conjugations of *verbs*, the *strong* and the *weak*. The *strong verbs* have no suffix to mark time, but a change in

the radical vowel ; the *past participle* ends in *-en*. The *weak verbs* form their *past tense* by means of an affix, *-ede*, *-de*, or *-te* ; the *past participle* ends in *-ed*, *-d*, or *-t*.

STRONG VERBS

Take the following endings :—

Infinitive Mood.

-en

Indicative Mood.

PRESENT.			PAST.	
Sing.	Pl.		Sing.	Pl.
	1st form.	2d form.		
1. -e	-eð	-e	1. -	-en
2. -[e]st	-eð	-e	2. -e	-en
3. -[e]ð	-eð	-e	3. -	-en

Subjunctive Mood.

PRESENT.		PAST.	
Sing.	Pl.	Sing.	Pl.
-e	-en	-e	-en

Imperative Mood.

Sing.	Pl.	
	1st form.	2d form.
—	-eð	-e

Participles.

PRESENT.	PAST.
-inde	[i]—en

If the base of the verb ends in a vowel, the *e* of the endings is elided in the *pres. ind.* and *subj.*, in the *inf.*, *gerund*, and *imperative*, -as :—*inf.* iseon, *see*, *pres. ind. 1st pers. sing.* iseo, *pl.* iseoð ; *pres. subj. sing.* iseo, *pl.* iseon ; *imp. pl.* iseoð.

The *3d pers. sing. pres. ind.* of those verbs whose bases end in *d* or *t*, mostly has *t* instead of *-deð* or *-teð*, as :—*beoden*, *offer*, *3d sing.* beot ; *bidden*, *ask*, *3d sing.* bit ; *binden*, *bind*, *3d sing.*

bint; [freten] *devour*, 3d s. fret; grinden, *grind*, 3d s. grint; holden, *hold*, 3d s. halt; hoten, *command*, 3d s. hat; ivinden, *find*, 3d s. ivint; sitten, *sit*, 3d s. sit; stonden, *stand*, 3d s. stont; and so on.

In the 3d sing. pres. ind. of those verbs whose base originally ended in a *g*, we often find an *h* representing the original *g*;—buwen, *bow*, 3d s. pres. ind. buhð; drawen, *draw*, 3d sing. pres. ind. drauhð; drien, *suffer*, 3d sing. pres. ind. drihð; fleon, *fly*, 3d sing. pres. ind. flihð; iseon, *see*, 3d s. pres. ind. isihð; wrien, *cover*, 3d s. pres. ind. wrihð. In the verb iseon, we find it in the 2d s. pres. ind. also: isihst. This *h* is, however, elided occasionally, for we find wrið as well as wrihð, and ulið as well as flihð.

In some verbs the vowel is changed in 3d s. pres. ind.:—holden, *hold*, 3d s. pres. ind. halt; hoten, *command*, 3d s. pres. ind. hat; fleon, *fly*, 3d s. pres. ind. flihð; iseon, *see*, 3d s. pres. ind. isihð. This last has the same change of vowel in the 2d person, isihst.

In the 2d s. imperative also we find the *h* mentioned above and sometimes a change in the vowel:—drawen, *draw*, 2d s. imp. drauh; fleon, *fly*, 2d s. imp. flih; iseon, *see*, 2d s. imp. isih; lien, *lie* [mentiri], 2d s. imp. lih. *Strong verbs* change their radical vowel in forming the *past tense*. Many have a different vowel in the 1st and 3d persons of the *sing.* to that in the *second person* and in the *plural*. Whatever vowel is found in the *plural* of the *past ind.*, the same is the vowel of the whole *past subj.* The *strong verbs* may be classed according to the vowel or vowels of the *past tense*. There are eleven classes.

1st Class	has	eo				
2d	“	e				
3d	“	o				
4th	“	ou	in 1st and 3d p. s.,	o	in the pl. and subj.	
5th	“	o	“	“	u	“
6th	“	e	“	“	u	“
7th	“	ea	“	“	u	“
8th	“	ei	“	“	u	“

9th Class has o in 1st and 3d p. s., i in the pl. and subj.
 10th " ei " " i " "
 11th " ei " " e " "

I. CLASS (eo) leapen, *leap*.

Infinitive Mood.

leapen.

Indicative Mood.

PRESENT.		PAST.	
Sing.	Pl.	Sing.	Pl.
1. leape	} 1st form leapeð 2d form leape*	1. leop	} leopen
2. leapest		2. leope	
3. leapeð		3. leop	

Subjunctive Mood.

PRESENT.		PAST.	
Sing.	Pl.	Sing.	Pl.
leape	leapen	leope	leopen

Imperative Mood.

Sing.	Pl.	
leap	1st form. leapeð	2d form. leape*

Participles.

Pres. leapinde *Past.* ileapen.

Other verbs of this class are :—

<i>Inf.</i>		<i>3d S. Pres. Ind.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
beaten	<i>beat</i>	beateð	beot	ibeaten
holden	<i>hold</i>	halt	heold	iholden
uallen	<i>fall</i>	ualleð	ueol	iuallen
		falleð	feol	iuollen
				iuellen
waschen	<i>wash</i>	wascheð	weosch	iwaschen
waxen	<i>wax, grow</i>	waxeð	weox	iwaxen
weopen	<i>weep</i>	weopeð	weop	—
		weopð		

* These forms are used when the pronoun immediately follows.

II. CLASS (e)

<i>Inf.</i>		<i>3d S. Pres. Ind.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
awreken	<i>avenge</i>	awrekeð	awrec	—
beren	<i>bear</i>	bered berð	ber	iboren
bidden	<i>ask</i>	bit	bed	—
biziten	<i>get</i>	bizit	bizet	—
bihoten	<i>promise</i>	bihat	bihet	bihoten
breken	<i>break</i>	brekeð	brec	ibroken
eten	<i>eat</i>	eteð	et	—
forziten	<i>forget</i>	forziteð	forzet	uorziten
uorziten	“	uorziteð		
—	<i>take</i>	foð	ueng	—
ziuen	<i>give</i>	ziueð zifð	zef	iziuen
hebben	<i>raise</i>	hefð	hef	ihouen
hoten *	<i>command</i>	hat	—	ihoten
liggen	<i>lie</i>	lið	lei	ileien
sitten	<i>sit</i>	sit	set	—
speken	<i>speak</i>	spekeð	spec	ispeken
underuongen	<i>receive</i>	underuongeð	underueng	{ — underuon
underuon	“	underuoð		

III. CLASS (o).

<i>Inf.</i>		<i>3d S. Pres. Ind.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
cumen	<i>come</i>	cumeð	com	—
kumen	“	kumeð	—	ikumen
—	<i>forsake</i>	forsakeð	[uorsoc] †	uorsaken
nimen	<i>take</i>	nimeð	nom	inumen
—	<i>overtake</i>	—	[oftoc] ‡	—
—	<i>create</i>	—	schop	—
stonden	<i>stand</i>	stont	stod	—
understonden	<i>understand</i>	understont	understond	—

IV. CLASS (ou, o).

<i>Inf.</i>		<i>3d S. Pres. Ind.</i>	<i>1st and 3d S. Past.</i>	<i>Pl. Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
drawen	<i>draw</i>	draweð drauhð	drouh	drowen	idrawen
slean	<i>slay</i>	sleað	slouh	slowen	isleien

* Hoten = *be called*, has *past tense* hette, which is used with a present meaning.

† ‡ See note, page 563.

V. CLASS (o, u).

<i>Inf.</i>		<i>3d S. Pres. Ind.</i>	<i>1st and 3d S. Past.</i>	<i>Pl. Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
beginnen	<i>begin</i>	—	bigon	—	—
—	<i>bind</i>	bint	—	—	ibunden
climben	<i>climb</i>	climbeð	clomb	clumben	iclumben
drinken	<i>drink</i>	drinkeð	dronc	—	—
eornen	<i>run</i>	—	orn	urnen	—
grinden	<i>grind</i>	grint	—	grunden	—
ivinden	<i>find</i>	ivint	ivond	ifunden	ifunden
stinken	<i>stink</i>	stinkeð	stonc	stunken	—
swinken	<i>labour</i>	swinkeð	swonc	—	iswunken

VI. CLASS (e, u).

<i>Inf.</i>		<i>3d S. Pres. Ind.</i>	<i>1st and 3d S. Past.</i>	<i>Pl. Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
—	<i>delve</i>	—	—	duluen	idoluen
helpen	<i>help</i>	helpeð	help	hulpen	iholpen
keoruen	<i>cut</i>	—	kerf	kuruen	ikoruen
—	<i>die</i>	steorueð	sterf	—	istoruen
weorpen	<i>throw</i>	weorpeð	} werp	wurpen	iworpen
worpen	"	worpeð			

VII. CLASS (ea, u).

<i>Inf.</i>		<i>3d S. Pres. Ind.</i>	<i>1st and 3d S. Past.</i>	<i>Pl. Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
beoden	<i>offer</i>	beot	bead	—	—
—	<i>choose</i>	cheoseð	—	—	ichosen icoren (as a subst.)
forbeoden	<i>forbid</i>	uorbeot	uorbead	—	uorboden forbode
forleosen	<i>lose</i>	forleoseð	—	forluren	forloren
uorleosen	"	uorleoseð	uorleas	uorloren	uorloren
leosen	<i>lose</i>	—	leas	—	vorlore

† The form which occurs is uorsoke, 2d person sing.

‡ The form which occurs is oftoken, pl.

VIII. CLASS (ei, u).

<i>Inf.</i>		<i>3d S. Pres. Ind.</i>	<i>1st and 3d S. Past.</i>	<i>Pl. Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
buwen	<i>bow</i>	buhð	beih	—	—
drien	<i>suffer</i>	drihð	dreih	—	—
fleon	<i>fly</i>	fihð	fleih	fluwen	iflowe
vleon	“	vlihð		vluwen	ivlowen
		ulið		fluwen	

IX. CLASS (o, i).

<i>Inf.</i>		<i>3d S. Pres. Ind.</i>	<i>1st and 3d S. Past.</i>	<i>Pl. Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
biswiken	<i>deceive</i>	biswikeð	—	—	biswiken
driuen	<i>drive</i>	driueð	—	driuen	—
schriuen	<i>shrive</i>	schriueð	schrof	—	ischriuen
smiten	<i>smite</i>	smit	—	smiten	—
striuen	<i>strive</i>	—	strof	—	—
writen	<i>write</i>	—	wrot	—	iwriten

X. CLASS (ei, e).

<i>Inf.</i>		<i>3d S. Pres. Ind.</i>	<i>1st and 3d S. Past.</i>	<i>Pl. Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
stien	<i>ascend</i>	stihð	steih	—	istien
unwrien	<i>uncover</i>	unwrihð	unwreih	unwrien	—
wrien	<i>cover</i>	wrihð	wreih	—	iwrien
		wrið, wrih			

XI. CLASS (ei, e).

<i>Inf.</i>		<i>3d S. Pres. Ind.</i>	<i>1st and 3d S. Past.</i>	<i>Pl. Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
iseon	<i>see</i>	isihð	iseih	iseien*	iseien*

WEAK VERBS.

The *weak veros* are divided into three classes. Those of the 1st class have the endings *-ede*, *-edest*, etc., in the *past tense* ;

* The *i* in these is not the changed vowel, but represents a former *g*. Compare A. S. *geseâh*, *geségon*, *gesegen*.

those of the 2d, *-de*, *-dest*, or *-te*, *-test*, etc.; those of the 3d have the same endings as those of the second, but a different vowel in the *past* from that in the *present tense*.

I. CLASS—*Infinitive Mood*.

makien, *make*.

Indicative Mood.

PRESENT.			PAST.	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
1. makie	} 1st form makieð 2d form makie		1. makede	} makeden
2. makest			2. makedest	
3. makeð			3. makede	

Subjunctive Mood.

PRESENT.			PAST.
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>		
makie	makien		(like the <i>Indicative</i>)

Imperative Mood.

<i>Sing.</i>		<i>Pl.</i>
	1st form.	2d form.
make	makieð	makie

Participles.

<i>Present.</i>	makiinde	<i>Past.</i>	imaked
-----------------	----------	--------------	--------

Like makien, are conjugated cleopien, *call*, 3eonien, *yawn*, helien, *conceal*, herien, *praise*, hopien, *hope*, luuien, *love*, rotien, *rot*, schunien, *shun*, sturien, *stir*, 3olien, *suffer*, wunien, *dwell*. Swerien, *swear*, has *past part.* isworen.

Many verbs of this class have lost the *i* which appears before some of the endings in the paradigm; others have only partially dropped it, as sunegen, *sin*, *subj. pres. s.* sunegie or sunege; wilnen, *desire*, *imp. pl. 2 p.* 2d form wilnie.

II. CLASS—*Infinitive Mood.*tunen, *shut**Indicative Mood.*

PRESENT.			PAST.	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
1. tune	} 1st form tuneð 2d form tune		1. tunde	} tunden
2. tunest			2. tundest	
3. tuneð			3. tunde	

Subjunctive Mood.

PRESENT.			PAST.
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>		
tune	tunen		(like the <i>Indicative</i>)

Imperative Mood.

<i>Sing.</i>		<i>Pl.</i>
	1st form	2d form.
tun	tuneð	tune

Participles.

<i>Pres.</i> tuninde	<i>Past.</i> itund.
----------------------	---------------------

In the *3d s. pres. ind.* *t* is often used instead of *-deð* or *teð*; [*bispeten*] *spit upon*, *3d s. pres. ind.* *bispet*; *huden*, *hide*, *3d s. pres. ind.* *hut*; *neden*, *compel*, *3d s. pres. ind.* *net*; *senden*, *send*, *3d s. pres. ind.* *sent*; *wenden*, *turn*, *3d s. pres. ind.* *went*, etc.

If the base ends in *d* or *t* doubled or preceded by another consonant, the *d* or *t* of the endings of the *past tense* is not written:—*dutten*, *shut*, *past tense* *dutte*, etc.; *wenden*, *go*, *past tense* *wende*, etc.

If the base ends in a double consonant, the *2d pers. s.* of the *imperative* takes *-e*, and the consonant is written singly, as *dutten*, *shut*, *2d pers. s. imp.* *dute*.

The following, among many others, belong to this class :—

<i>Inf.</i>		<i>3d S. Pres. Ind.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
demen	<i>judge</i>	—	demde	idemed
greden	<i>cry</i>	gret	gredde	—
huden	<i>hide</i>	hut	hudde	ihud
kepen	<i>catch</i>	—	kepte	ikept
neden	<i>force</i>	nedeð, net	nedde	ined
schruden	<i>clothe</i>	schrudeð	schrudde	ischrud
—	<i>turn</i>	—	turnde	iturnd
þunchen	<i>seem</i>	þuncheð	þuhte	—
wenden	<i>turn, go</i>	went	wende	iwend
wenen	<i>think</i>	weneð	wende	—

III. CLASS—*Infinitive Mood.*

sehen, *seek.*

Indicative Mood.

PRESENT.			PAST.	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>		<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
1. seche	} 1st form secheð 2d form seche		1. souhte	} souhten
2. sechest			2. souhtest	
3. secheð			3. souhte	

Subjunctive Mood.

PRESENT.			PAST.
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>		
seche	sehen		(<i>like the Indicative</i>)

Imperative Mood.

<i>Sing.</i>		<i>Pl.</i>
	1st form.	2d form.
2. sech	2. secheð	seche

Participles.

<i>Pres.</i> sechinde	<i>Past,</i> isouht
-----------------------	---------------------

If the base ends in a double consonant, the *2d p. s.* of the *imper.* takes *-e*, and the consonant is written singly, as :—sullen,

sell, 2d p. s. *imp.* *sule*. In the following the consonant has changed :—*siggen*, *say*, 2d p. s. *imp.* *seie* ; *leggen*, *lay*, 2d p. s. *imp.* *leie* ; *habben*, *have*, 2d p. s. *imp.* *haue*.

To this class belong :—

<i>Inf.</i>		<i>3d S. Pres. Ind.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
bringen	<i>bring</i>	bringeð	brouhte	ibrouht
buggen	<i>buy</i>	buð	bouhte	ibouht
habben *	<i>have</i>	haueð	hefde, heuede	iheued
kecchen	<i>catch</i>	keccheð	keihte, cauhte	ikeiht
—	<i>care</i>	reccheð	rouhte	—
siggen	<i>say</i>	seið	seide	iseid
smeccchen	<i>taste</i>	—	smeihte	ismecched
—	<i>stretch</i>	streccheð	streihte	istreiht
sullen	<i>sell</i>	sulleð	solde	—
tellen	<i>tell</i>	telleð	tolde	itold, told
penchen	<i>think</i>	pencheð	pouhte	ipouht
witen	<i>guard</i>	wit	wuste	iwust
wurchen	<i>work</i>	—	wrouhte	iwrouht

ANOMALIES, ETC.

Leten, *let*, formerly strong, *past tense* *lette*, *past part.* *ileten*.

Treden, *tread*, formerly strong, *past tense* *trodde*.

Ind. pres. sing. 1. am, 2. ert, 3. is ; *ind. past sing.* 1. was, 2. [? were], 3. was, *pl.* weren ; *subj. past sing.* were, *pl.* weren. With *ne* it produces the forms : nam, nert, nis, nes, neren, nere, neren. The parts which this verb lacks are supplied by *beon*.

Inf. *beon*, *be*, *ger.* to *beonne* ; *ind. pres. sing.* 3. bið, *pl.* 1st form, beoð, 2d form, beo ; *subj. pres. sing.* beo, *pl.* beon ; *imp. sing.* 2. beo, *pl.* 2. 1st form, beoð, 2d form, beo ; *past part.* *ibeon*.

Inf. *cunnen*, *be able*, *ind. pres. sing.* 1. con, 2. const, 3. con, *pl.* *cunnen* ; *subj. pres. sing.* *cunne*, *pl.* *cunnen* ; *past sing.* *cuðe*, etc., *pl.* *cuðen*.

Ind. pres. sing. 3. *deih*, *is good*, *ought*.

* *Habben* has 2d *pres. s. ind.* *hauest*, *siggen*, *seist*.

Ind. pres. sing. 1. der, dare, 3. der, *pl.* durren; *pas'*, durste, etc.

Inf. don, do, *ger.* to donne; *ind. pres. sing.* 1. do, 2. dest, 3. deð, *pl.* 1st form, doð, 3d form, do; *subj. pres. sing.* do, *pl.* don; *past*, dude, dudest, etc.; *imper. s.* 2. do, *pl.* 2. 1st form, doð, 2d form, do; *past part.* idon.

Inf. gon, go, *ind. pres. sing.* 1. go, 2. gest, 3. geð, *pl.* 1st form, goð, 2d form, go; *subj. pres. sing.* go, *pl.* gon; *past*, eode, etc.; *imper. sing.* 2. go, *pl.* 1st form, goð, 2d form, go; *past part.* igon.

Ind. pres. sing. 1. mei, may, 2. meiht (meih occurs once), 3. mei, mai, *pl.* muwen, muwe; *subj. pres. sing.* muwe, *pl.* muwen; *past*, muhte, muhtest, etc.

Ind. pres. sing. 1. mot, must, 2. most, 3. mot, *pl.* moten; *subj. pres. sing.* mote, *pl.* moten; *past*, mōste, etc.

Ind. pres. sing. 1. ouh, ought, 2. owest [ouhst?], 3. ouh, *pl.* owen; *past*, ouhte, etc. With ne: nouhst, nouh, nowen.

Ind. pres. sing. 1. schal, 2. schalt, 3. schal, *pl.* schulen; *subj. pres. sing.* schule; *past*, schulde or scholde, etc.

Ind. pres. sing. 3. þerf, need, *pl.* þurven; *subj. pres. sing.* þurue; *past*, þurfte.

Inf. vnnēn, grant; *ind. pres. sing.* 2. unnest, *pl.* unneð; *past*, vðe; *past part.* iunned.

Ind. pres. sing. 1. wot, know, 2. wost, 3. wot, wat, *pl.* wuteð; *subj. pres. sing.* wute; *past*, wuste, etc.; *imp. sing.* 2. wite, *pl.* wuteð. With ne:—not, nost, not, nuteð, nute, nuste.

Ind. pres. sing. 1. wulle, will, 2. wult, 3. wule, *pl.* wulleð; *past*, wolde, etc. With ne: nulle, nult, nule, nolde.

SOUNDS.

Þ at the beginning of *pronouns* and some other short words is changed into *t*, when the foregoing word ends in *d* or *t*:—mid teos vif gretunges, with these five greetings; and tauh hit beo, and though it be; nert tu nout, thou art not; þeo þet tus doð, they who do this.

V often takes the place of *f*, the same word being spelt sometimes with *f*, sometimes with *v* (*u*). Examples:—for, vor, uor; from, vrom, urom; fleon, vleon; fikelare, vikelare.

On comparing the sounds with those of the corresponding Anglo-Saxon words, the following changes are found:—

O for A. S. short *a* before a nasal:—lond, lomb, strong; A. S. land, lamb, strang.

O for A. S. long *a*:—bo, brod, holi, lore; A. S. bá, brád, hálig, lár.

E for A. S. *æ*:—et, beð, feder, þet; A. S. æt, bæð, fæder, þæt.

U for A. S. *y*: put, sullen, sunne, þurl; A. S. pytt, syllan, syn, þyrl.

E for A. S. *a*, *o*, or *u* in syllables of inflection:—nomen, sitten, drowen, duden, uoten; A. S. naman, sittan, drógon, fótum.

Ch for A. S. *c*:—chirche, sechen, þenchen; A. S. circe, sécan, þencan.

W for A. S. *g* after *a*, *o*, *u*:—drawen, dawes, slowen, itowen, buwen, fuwel; A. S. dragan, dagas, slógon, getogen, búgan, fugel.

I after *e* for A. S. *g*:—eie, dei, iseien; A. S. eáge, dæg, ge-ségen.

G lost after *i*:—niene, stien, drien, holi; A. S. nigon, stígan, dreógan, hálig.

H lost at the beginning before *l*, *n*, *r*:—lud, nep, rug; A. S. hlúd, hnæp, hrycg.

Sch for A. S. *sc*:—schuuen, schruden, waschen; A. S. scúfan, scrýdan, wascan.

GENERAL REMARKS ON EARLY ENGLISH VERSE.

IN Early English verse, down to the end of the XIVth century, and later, final -e, which is the residual of various grammatical inflections, usually makes a light syllable when followed by a consonant, having probably been sounded obscurely as is final unaccented -e in French poetry; when followed by a vowel, and a few words beginning with *h*, as *he*, *his*, *him*, *hire*, *hem*, *hath*, *have*, *hadde*, *how*, *her* (*heer*), etc., it is usually silent. In most other cases it makes a light syllable before *h*.

With the exception of the article *the* and the negative particle *ne*, the -e of monosyllables is commonly not elided.

Final -e is often sounded when followed by the cæsural pause where it would otherwise be silent.

Anglo-Saxon poetry is rhythmical and alliterative. Of its form, the purest English specimen is presented by the Vision of William concerning Piers Plowman.

Each complete line in an alliterative poem consists generally of two *sections*, which were separated in old MSS. by a dot, called the *metrical point* or *pause*. Each section contains two strong accents; of the strongly-accented syllables, three begin with the same letter, called the *rime-letter*, two occurring in the first section and one in the second. Such is the usual and normal arrangement. The *rime-letters* may be either consonants or vowels, and may consist of *single* letters, or of such combinations as *sc*, *bl*, *tr*, etc. If vowels, it is sufficient that they *are* so; they need not be the *same* vowels, and, in practice, are generally *different*.

The last strongly-accented syllable in the line does *not* begin with the rime-letter. This also is the usual and more correct arrangement.*

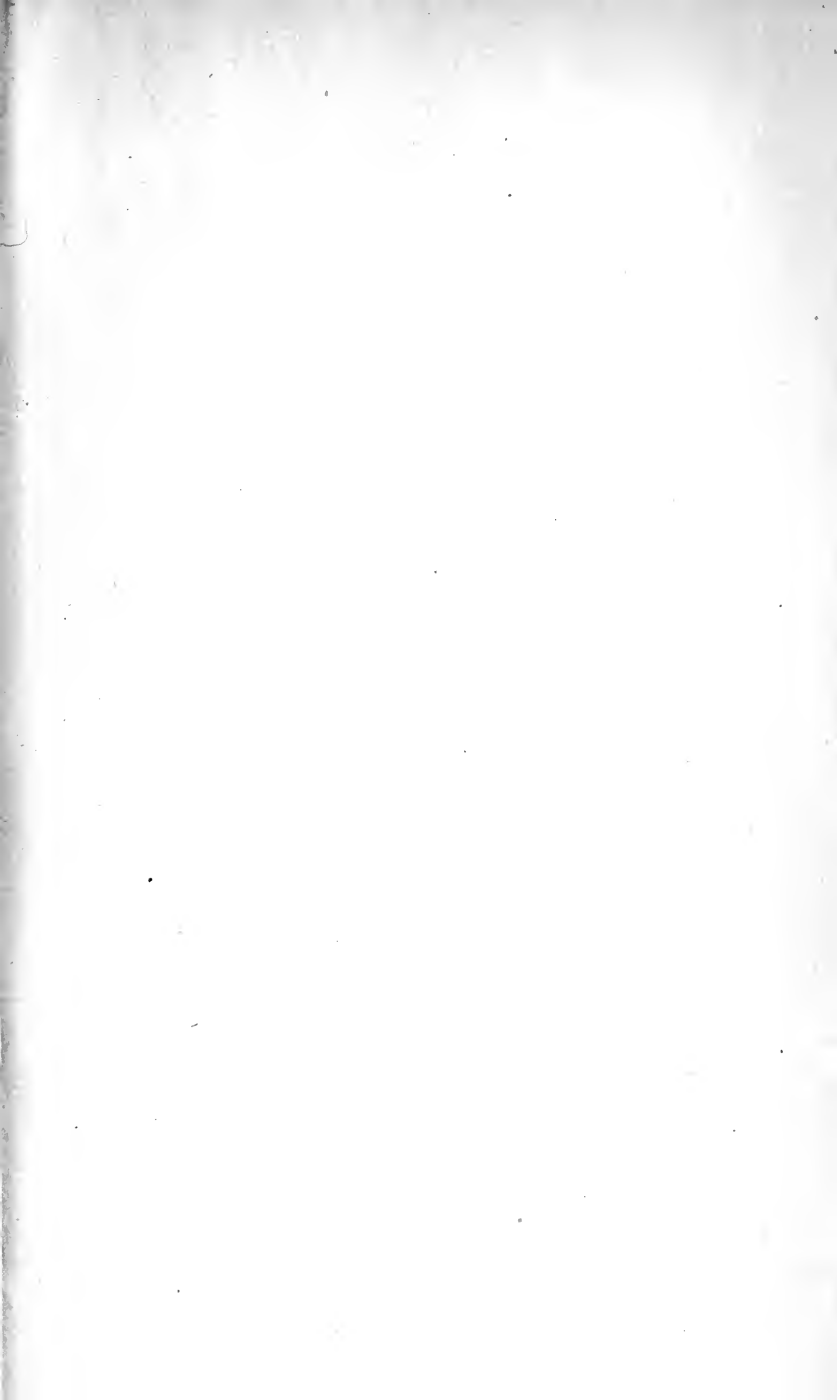
Most of the Canterbury Tales are written in heroic couplets, or verses containing five accents, and, by reason of the usual unaccented syllable at the end, eleven syllables more frequently than ten. In a few acephalous verses, not having an unaccented syllable at the end, we find but nine syllables, the first foot consisting of an emphatic monosyllable.

The following scansion, of the first eighteen verses of Chaucer's Prologue, will serve to illustrate the management of the final -e.

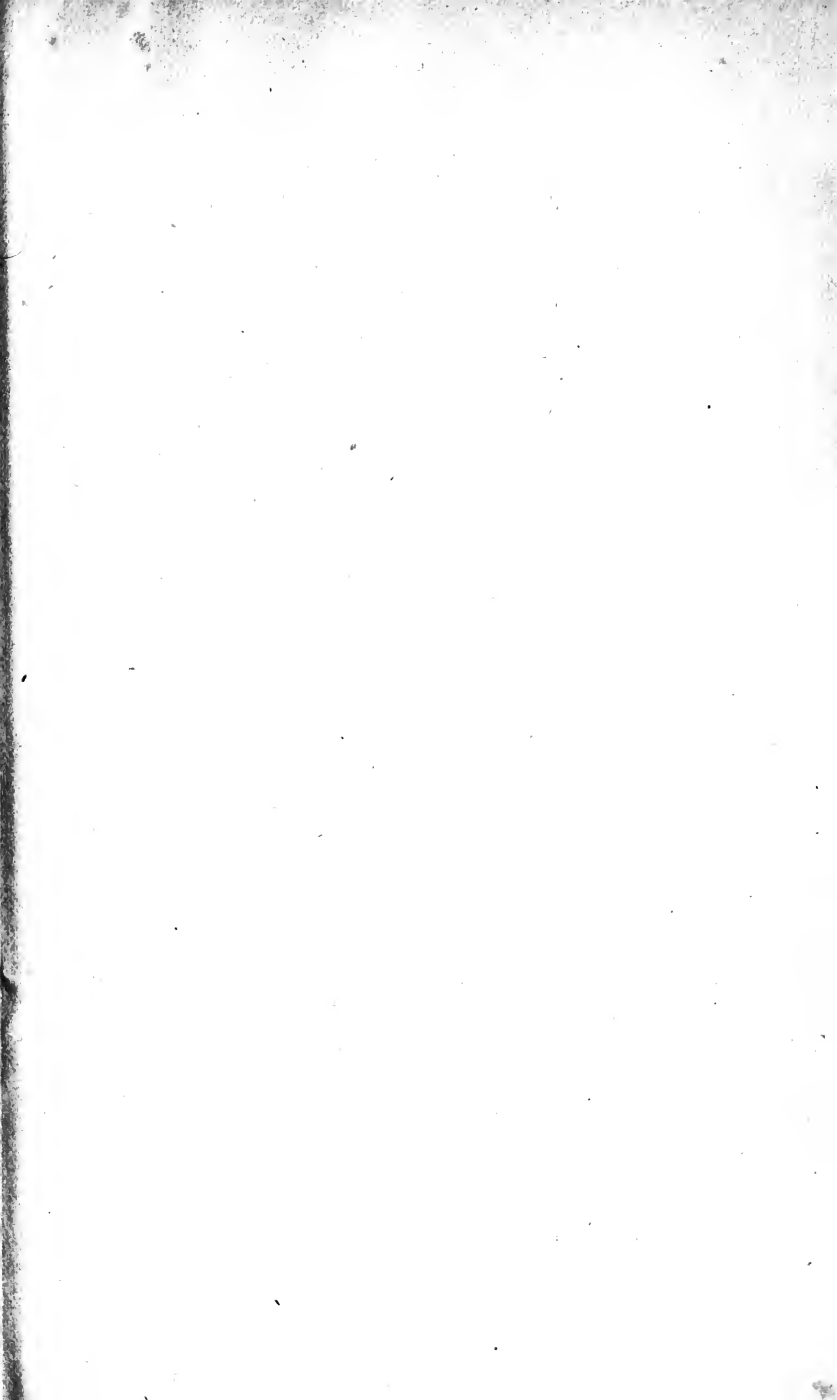
It should be observed that in the XIVth century, and later, the great majority of Norman words were still accented on the ultimate; as, for example, licoúr, vertúe, natúre, coráge. But many present a variable accentuation, being accented sometimes on the ultimate and sometimes on the penult.

Whán thát | Äpríl | lē wíth | hís schōw | řēs swoōtē
 Thē drōught | of Mārche | háth pēr | cēd tō | thē roōtē,
 Änd bā | thūd ēve | řý vēyne | ín swích lícoúr.
 Óf whích | vértúe | ēngēn | drēd ís | thē floúr;
 Whán Zēph | Írūs | eēk wíth | hís swēt | ē breēthē
 Ěnspír | ūd háth | ín ēve | řý hólte | änd heēthē
 Thē tēn | drē crōp | pēs, änd | thē yōng | ē sōnnē
 Háth ín | thē Rām | hís hāl | fē cōurs | í-rōnnē,
 Änd smāl | ē fōw | lēs māk | ēn mēl | ödīē,
 Thát slēp | ēn āl | thē níght | wíth ōp | ēn ýhē,
 Sō prík | ēth hēm | náttre | ín hēre | cōrāgēs:—
 Thánne lōng | ēn fōlk | tō gōn | ōn píl | grímāgēs,
 Änd pálm | ērs fōr | tō seēk | ēn stráun | gē strōndēs,
 Tō fērn | ē hāl | .wēs, kōŭthe | ín sōn | äry lōndēs;
 Änd epē | ciallý, | fróm ēve | řý schír | ēs ändē
 Óf Ěn | gēlōnd, | tō Cān | túrbūr | y thēy wēndē,
 Thē hō | lý blís | fūl mār | tír fōr | tō seēkē,
 Thát hēm | háth hōlp | ēn whān | thát thēy | wēre soēkē.'

* Skeat, on the metre of Morte Arthure, E.E.T.S.









PE
137
C65

Corson, Hiram
Hand-book of Anglo-Saxon
and early English

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
